


NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08253669 3



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2002

AGZ  
Encyclopedia













THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR, LENOX  
TILDEN FOUNDATION



*Eutis Gula jr*

# Encyclopedia of Massachusetts

## Biographical—Genealogical

Compiled with Assistance of the Following

### ADVISORY COMMITTEE

#### WILLIAM RICHARD CUTTER

Former Librarian of Woburn Public Library; Historian of New England Historic-Genealogical Society; Author of "History of Arlington," "Bibliography of Woburn," "History of the Cutter Family," etc.

#### EUGENE C. GARDNER

Member of American Institute of Architecture, etc.; Author of "Homes and How to Make Them," and other popular works; Lecturer, and frequent contributor to leading magazines and newspapers.

#### HARLAN HOGE BALLARD, A. M.

Librarian of Berkshire Athenaeum and Museum; Secretary of Berkshire Historical Society; Author of "Three Kingdoms;" "World of Matter;" "Translation into English, Hexameters of Virgil's Aeneid;" Joint Author "American Plant Book;" "Barnes' Readers;" "One Thousand Blunders in English."

#### REV. JOHN H. LOCKWOOD, A. M.

Member of Connecticut Valley Historical Society, and Western Hampden Historical Society; Author of "History of the Town of Westfield, Mass."

#### HON. ELLERY BICKNELL CRANE

Charter Member, ex-President and for fifteen years Librarian of Worcester Society of Antiquity, and Editor of its Proceedings; Author of "Rawson Family Memorial," "The Crane Family," in two volumes, "History of 15th Regiment in the Revolution," and Compiler of a Number of Genealogies of the Prominent Families of Massachusetts. Member of the New England Historic-Genealogical and other Historical Societies.

#### CHARLES FRENCH READ

Clerk and Treasurer of Bostonian Society; Director of Brookline Historical Society; Second Vice-President of Mass. Soc. S. A. R.; Chairman Membership Com. Mass. Soc. Colonial Wars; Member Board of Managers, Mass. Soc., War of 1812; Treasurer of Read Soc. for Genealogical Research.

#### ROBERT SAMUEL RANTOUL

Ex-President of Essex Institute; Member of Massachusetts Historical Society; ex-Representative and ex-Mayor of Salem.

#### E. ALDEN DYER, M. D.

President of Old Bridgewater Historical Society; President of Dyer Family Association.

ILLUSTRATED

1916

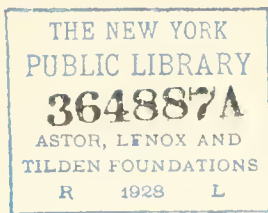
THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY (Inc.)

NEW YORK

BOSTON

CHICAGO

RC



Both justice and decency require that we should bestow on our forefathers  
an honorable remembrance—*Thucydides*



1907 MAR 11  
LIBRARY  
1907 MAR 11



---

---

# BIOGRAPHICAL

---

---







*Curtis Gould Jr*

# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

---

**GUILD, Curtis, Jr.,**

**Journalist, Governor, Soldier.**

Curtis Guild, Jr., forty-third Governor of Massachusetts (1906-1908), was born in Boston, Massachusetts, February 2, 1860, son of Curtis and Sarah Crocker (Cobb) Guild. His father was the founder of the Boston "Commercial Bulletin."

He was educated at Miss Lewis' private school, Roxbury, at Chauncy Hall School, Boston, and at Harvard College, where he obtained his first journalistic experience as editor of the "Crimson" and "Lampoon," showing marked literary ability. He was graduated with highest honors in 1881, receiving special mention in English literature and composition, French literature and history. After a protracted tour in Europe he entered upon an engagement with the "Commercial Bulletin" as collector and traveling agent, subsequently served in every department and rose to the position of editor, and in 1884 he was admitted to partnership with his father and uncle. It was he who made the statistics on wool in "The Bulletin" so accurate as to be considered authoritative by the government of the United States and by the trade throughout America, England, Europe and Australia. Upon the death of his uncle and the retirement of his father in 1902, he became sole owner of "The Bulletin," and has since conducted its policy. He engaged in politics at the age of twenty-one, taking the stump as a speaker, and serving as treasurer and chairman of his ward committee. In 1895 he was elected chairman of the Republican State Convention, and in 1896 was a delegate-at-large to the

Republican National Convention and was one of its vice-presidents. He was active as a campaign speaker in ten of the central western states in 1896, and in 1900 he accompanied Theodore Roosevelt from Sioux Falls, South Dakota, to New York City, besides covering Vermont, Maine and Massachusetts.

In 1902 he was the Republican candidate for Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, and was elected in November of that year. Within thirty-six hours of his inauguration he was called to the chair of Acting Governor in the absence of Governor Bates from the State. After serving as Lieutenant-Governor until 1905, he was in that year nominated for Governor, and was elected by a plurality of 22,558 and in the following year he was reelected by the increased plurality of 30,233. His third election followed in 1907 with a plurality of 104,000, his vote being more than double that of the next highest candidate. Governor Guild's administration was marked by the passage of more new legislation than that recorded under any previous Governor, his reforms being largely of a humanitarian character.

He was interested in military matters from the time he entered a military school in his youth, and was major of the academy battalion. He later became an officer in the Harvard Rifle Corps, and a member of Troop A, First Massachusetts Cavalry, advancing to a commission. Governor Greenhalge offered him a staff appointment, and Governor Wolcott appointed him inspector-general of rifle practice with the rank of brigadier-general. The day after the sinking of the



"Maine," he asked the Governor to file his name as a volunteer for service in the expected war; and the Governor sent him on a special mission to Washington to learn what would be expected of Massachusetts in the event of hostilities breaking out. As a result of his information Massachusetts placed her troops in readiness, and her regiments and naval brigade were, under call of the President, the first to report at a national rendezvous, fully armed and equipped, even to medical stores, ammunition, and other supplies. Colonel Guild at once enlisted as first lieutenant and adjutant of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment, and was soon appointed inspector-general, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In addition to all the regular duties of an inspector-general he acted as a drillmaster, and also served a part of the time as chief ordnance officer. He inaugurated a new method of weekly inspection reports, by which on a tabular view, the corps commander was informed every Monday morning of the exact condition of every command in his corps, both as to health, drill, sanitation, food, and equipment, and this action received the official endorsement and approval of the inspector-general of the army in his annual report for that year. Colonel Guild broke up the fever camp at Miami, arranged the camp sites at Savannah, framed the Savannah port regulations and attended to the disciplining of pilots; quelled a mutiny in one of the western regiments; and accompanied the army as inspector-general. He acted as chief of secret service when the Spanish inhabitants were living in daily fear of massacre at the hands of Cuban guerrillas; investigated all claims for land damages, and reformed the slaughter house system of Havana province. He was offered a colonial commission by the President but declined, as he did also the

proffer of the First Assistant Postmaster-Generalship. He was also offered the chairmanship of the National Civil Service Commission, which he likewise declined. He received seventy-five votes for the vice-presidential nomination in the Republican National Convention of 1908. He was Special Ambassador to Mexico in 1910, and was appointed Ambassador to Russia, July 21, 1911, serving until 1913.

Besides his regular newspaper work, he has occasionally contributed to such magazines as "Life," the "Atlantic Monthly," the "North American Review," "Scribner's" and "Harper's." He received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Holy Cross College and from Williams College. At its 350th jubilee in 1909, the University of Geneva, Switzerland, bestowed its historic honorary degree of S. T. D. upon him for services in the promotion of public morality; and the king of Italy conferred the decoration of grand officer of the Crown of Italy in 1908, in recognition of Massachusetts legislation procured by him for the protection of emigrants from fraudulent bankers and of legislation for the protection of children from the padrones. He has also been the recipient of the Grand Cordon Order of St. Alexander Nevski (Russian). In 1912 he was the orator at the Memorial Day Services at the tomb of General Ulysses S. Grant, at Riverside Drive, New York.

He is a member of the Boston Chamber of Commerce, the Masonic fraternity (thirty-third degree), the Press, Algonquin, Nahant, Country, Tavern, Boston, and Middlesex clubs, and the Massachusetts Republican Club, of which he was a founder, and the president in 1901; also the Civil Service Reform Association, American Forestry Association, Society of Colonial Wars, Society of Foreign Wars, Sons of the American Revolution,

and Military and Naval Order Spanish-American War.

He was married, at Boston, Massachusetts, June 1, 1892, to Charlotte H., daughter of E. C. Johnson.

### **MOODY, William Henry,**

**Statesman, Government Official.**

Hon. William Henry Moody was born on a farm at Newbury, Essex county, Massachusetts, December 23, 1853, son of Henry L. and Melissa Augusta (Emerson) Moody, of a family old and substantial in New England, many of whose members made honored names in literature, domestic economics, evangelism and the ministry. The founder in the colonies was William Moody, a native of Wales, an iron worker, who with his wife and one son settled at Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1635. The line of descent to William H. Moody is traced through William's son Samuel and his wife, Mary Cutting; their son, William, and his wife, Mehitabel Sewall; their son, Deacon Samuel, and his wife, Judith Hale; their son, Captain Paul, and his wife; their son, William, and his wife, Abigail Titcomb, who were the grandparents of William H. Moody.

William Henry Moody graduated from Phillips (Andover) Academy in 1872, and from Harvard in 1876, receiving the degree of A. B. He was a brilliant but not persistent student, and had a great fondness for outdoor sports, especially baseball. After graduation from college he took up the study of law in the offices of Richard H. Dana, of Boston. In 1878 he applied for examination for admission to the bar, but the committee learned that he had spent only eighteen months in law study and declined to examine him, the customary course of training being three years. He insisted however, upon being

heard, and after the test the committee conceded that young Moody was the best prepared student they ever had examined. He entered upon the practice of his profession in Haverhill, and his business soon became large and reasonably profitable. His first political office was that of city solicitor, 1888-90, and the duties of which he discharged most creditably. He was then made United States District Attorney for the Eastern District of Massachusetts, serving until the death of General William Cogswell, member of Congress from the Sixth Massachusetts District, in 1895, and whose successor he became in the latter part of the session of the Fifty-fourth Congress, and was re-elected in 1896, 1898 and 1902. In Congress he served upon the committees on appropriations, expenditures in the Department of Justice, insular affairs, transportation of mails, and upon various special committees. His service on the committee on appropriations was especially valued because of the thoroughness with which he mastered the details of its very great number of items and his preparedness to answer inquiries concerning them, made on the floor of the House. He very ably opposed making the Coast and Geodetic Survey an appendage of the military establishment, giving most convincing reasons for his position. He drew the provision which became a law that prevents the federal departments from establishing pension lists for incompetent clerks, and he favored the bill which provides for our eight-hour day on government work. All of his debates were clear and decisive in form and full of facts.

On May 1, 1902, when John D. Long resigned as Secretary of the Navy, Mr. Moody was appointed by President Roosevelt to be his successor, and resigned his seat in Congress to accept the appointment. In the Navy Department his

first move was one which transferred mere routine duties to subordinates. He advised the establishment of an ample naval base at Guantonamo, Porto Rico, in order to give to the United States more easy mastery of the Caribbean Sea, and the Panama Canal when completed; and he also established a naval base at Subig Bay, in the Philippines. He induced Congress to double the number of cadet appointments to the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, in order to provide competent officers for the increasing number of new ships then being added to the navy; and secured the establishment of the first joint army and navy board for the purpose of simplifying and harmonizing the work and operations of these two branches of national defense. He also conceived and put into practice the plan of a squadron formation to take the place of individual cruises by the various warships. On July 1, 1904, when Philander C. Knox succeeded Mr. Quay in the United States Senate, Mr. Moody succeeded him as Attorney-General. In this office he found a number of extremely important cases pending. Like his predecessor, he personally appeared before the courts in most of them and was very successful; and he inaugurated the practice of having a representative of the department participate in every case that involved the general welfare. While prosecuting the beef trust cases at Chicago, he coined the now popular expression of "immunity bath," which was intended to ridicule the theory of the defendants that a corporation could avoid punishment for wrongdoing, if one of its officers should visit Washington on occasion and make confession. He said to the court: "Washington will become the Alsatia to which they can resort for immunity for their offenses. Instead of running away from a subpoena, they will run

toward the government agent and serve a confession on him. Washington will become a great resort not only in winter but in summer. All the people who are violating the laws may go there at intervals and obtain immunity. Thus the law under which we are acting becomes a license to commit crime." Attorney-General Moody secured a decision from the United States Supreme Court to the effect that officers of a corporation cannot refuse to testify on the plea that they may incriminate the corporation; and that they cannot withhold books and papers from investigation in proper legal proceedings. He secured a decision which broke up what was known as "peonage" in the south, and also one requiring all railroads to equip their rolling stock with safety couplers. At this same time he carried on preliminary investigations into various trusts,—tobacco, salt, fertilizer, drug, and numerous other combinations in restraint of trade that were held to be in violation of the Sherman anti-trust law, or the Elkins rate law. He also instituted in 1906 the famous suit of the government against the Standard Oil Company. Upon the retirement of Justice Henry B. Brown, on December 17, 1906, Mr. Moody was selected by President Roosevelt to be an Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court, which office he held until his retirement on account of ill health on November 20, 1910. In 1904 he received the degree of LL. D. from Amherst and Tufts colleges. Mr. Moody's political affiliations are with the Republican party. He is unmarried.

---

**SPRAGUE, Gen. Augustus B. R.,**

**Distinguished Soldier, Public Official.**

Edward Sprague, the English progenitor of this family, was a resident of Upway, County of Dorset, and a fuller by





*A. B. R. Sprague*



trade. He married Christiana ———. Their children were: Ralph, Alice, Edward, Richard, Christopher, William (2). Three of these children, Ralph, Richard and William, in company with John Endicott came to Salem in 1628 in the interests of the Massachusetts Bay Company, and were the founders of Charlestown. He died in 1614.

William Sprague (1), son of Edward, was born in England, married Millesaint, daughter of Anthony Eames, in 1635. He lived in Charlestown until 1636 and then became one of the first settlers of Hingham, where he was active in public affairs. Their children were: Anthony, born September 2, 1635; John, baptized April, 1638; Samuel, baptized May 24, 1640; Elizabeth, baptized May 2, 1641; Jonathan, baptized March 20, 1642; Perseus, baptized November 12, 1643; Joanna, baptized December, 1644; Jonathan (2), born May 28, 1648; William, born May 7, 1650; Mary, baptized May 25, 1652; Hannah, baptized February 26, 1655. William Sprague died October 26, 1625; his wife February 8, 1696.

Jonathan (2), son of William (1), was born at Hingham, May 28, 1648; married Mehitable, daughter of William and Elizabeth Holbrook. In 1672 they removed to Mendon and before 1680 they located in Providence, Rhode Island, having received from his father, at his death, sixty acres of land in that place. For sixteen years he was a member of the House of Deputies, 1695-1714; speaker of the House in 1703; member of the town council, 1705-1712; clerk of the Assembly in 1707. In 1703 he with two others was appointed to draw up the methods and procedure of the court of common pleas. Their children were: Jonathan, William (3), born April 2, 1688; Patience; Joanna; Mary; daughter, married Ebenezer Cook.

He, Jonathan (2), died probably in

Smithfield, Rhode Island, September, 1741.

William Sprague (3), son of Jonathan (2), was born at Providence, April 2, 1688; married, November 16, 1714, Ales or Alice Brown who was born July 31, 1691. He was captain in the Second Regiment Providence County Militia in 1732. He gave the land for the Baptist church at Smithfield August, 1738. Their children were: Nehemiah (4), born October 5, 1717; Alice, born October 28, 1721; Sarah, born February 10, 1722-23; Samuel, born September 12, 1724; Peter, born September 12, 1726; Joshua, born July 3, 1729.

He married (second) Mrs. Mary Walling, August 26, 1744. He died in Smithfield, December 20, 1778.

The dates in this branch that differ from those in General Sprague's pamphlet are from corrections made by him after the work was published.

Nehemiah Sprague (4), son of William (3), was born in Smithfield, formerly part of Providence, October 5, 1717; married April 16, 1738, Mary Brown. Their children were: Elias (5), born June 16, 1744; Nehemiah, born January 20, 1750.

Elias Sprague (5), son of Nehemiah (4), was born in Smithfield, June 16, 1744. He was a Quaker. He married August 5, 1764, Mercy, daughter of Joseph Bassett and Ales Sprague Bassett. She was born October 25, 1744. They removed to Douglass, Massachusetts, about 1788. Their children were: Jonathan (6), born December 9, 1765; Theodate, born January 4, 1768; Amy, born October 6, 1769; Benjamin, born April 10, 1771; Lavina, born August 12, 1773; Stephen, born November 18, 1775; Preserved, born October 17, 1777; Thankful, born October 19, 1779; William, born June 3, 1782; Alice, born August 29, 1784; Elias; Lucina; child, unnamed.

Elias died in Douglass, February 15,

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

1799; his wife November 5, 1835, in ninety-second year.

Jonathan Sprague (6), son of Elias (5), was born in Smithfield, December 9, 1765; married (first) August 12, 1785, Patience, daughter of Robert Pixley or Pidgeley, of New Grafton, Massachusetts. She was born November 7, 1765, and died December 14, 1801. Their children were: Sarah, born December 3, 1785; Nehemiah, born June 17, 1787; Mercy, born January 7, 1789; Federal Constitution, born October 16, 1790; Amy, born October 14, 1792; Daniel, born August 4, 1794; Preserved, born April 4, 1795; Lee (7), born February 7, 1798; Patience, born March 1, 1800; Jonathan, Jr., born October 6, 1801.

Second marriage of Jonathan (6) was to Keziah, daughter of Daniel and Keziah Torrey, of Sutton, Massachusetts. She was born there April 19, 1770, and died in Douglass, May 10, 1844. Their children were: Almira, born May 4, 1803; Philinda, born June 30, 1805; Elias, born March 21, 1807; Emeline.

Jonathan (6) died in Thompson, Connecticut, October 29, 1815, leaving ninety-seven grandchildren. Both he and his wife, Patience, were buried in the Friends' burying ground in South Douglass, Massachusetts.

Lee Sprague (7), son of Jonathan (6), was born at Douglass, February 7, 1798; married (first) Olive How Williams, May 21, 1831. She was born in Pomfret, Connecticut, November 27, 1803, and died in Ware, Massachusetts, November 11, 1822; married (second) in Ware, September 8, 1824, Lucia, daughter of Deacon Eli Snow and Alice Alden. She was born in Ware, April 28, 1805, and died in Worcester, December 4, 1864. Her father was in the fifth generation from Nicholas Snow, who came to Plymouth in the ship "Ann" in 1621, and married Constance Hopkins, a "Mayflower" pilgrim. Lucia's

mother, Alice, was in the fifth generation from John Alden and Priscilla Mullins, who came over in the "Mayflower." Their children of whom three only lived to maturity were: Olive Williams, born June 12, 1825; Augustus Brown Reed, born March 7, 1827; Caroline Florella, born July 1, 1829.

Married (third) May 8, 1866, Mary A. Bradley, born July 20, 1808.

Lee (7) was for many years a merchant in Worcester and died there September 9, 1877.

Augustus Brown Reed Sprague (8), son of Lee (7), was born in Ware, March 7, 1827; married (first) December 23, 1846, Elizabeth Janes, daughter of Samuel Rice and Eliza Shepard. She was born January 25, 1826, and died in Worcester, February 20, 1889. Their children of whom three only lived to maturity were: Josephine Elizabeth, born December 19, 1851; married Edward H. Knowlton, of Worcester, October 16, 1872, and died there December 7, 1879, leaving one child, Howard Sprague Knowlton, born March 4, 1878. He was graduated from Worcester Polytechnic Institute, class of 1898, and married, October 17, 1901, Alice Frances Conant. Carrie Lee, born April 17, 1858, was graduated from Worcester High School, class of 1877, and died August 28, 1877. Fred Foster, born October 24, 1864; married, April 12, 1892, Adaline Estelle Sprague, born in Worcester, July 15, 1858. He died July 16, 1906. She died November 10, 1914.

Second marriage of Augustus Brown Reed was October 23, 1890, to Mary Jennie, daughter of William Cawthorne Barbour and Martha Ann Kimball. (See Kimball genealogy.) She was born September 24, 1857, and was graduated from Worcester High School, class of 1877. At the time of her marriage she held the position of assistant librarian of the Free

Public Library of Worcester. Since then she has been active in social, church and charitable life. She was president of the League of Unitarian Women in 1908 and 1909, and president of the Worcester Woman's Club in 1909 and 1910. She is a member of these clubs, of the Worcester Art Society and the Alliance Française. Only child of second marriage: Alice Alden, born in Worcester, September 11, 1893.

General Augustus Brown Reed Sprague died at Worcester, May 17, 1910.

General Sprague was educated in the public and private schools of Ware and East Douglass. Circumstances compelled him to abandon his preparations for college, and in 1842 he came to Worcester, entering the employ of H. B. Claflin who afterward became the great New York merchant. Not long after he became associated with his father in the grain business under the name of Lee Sprague & Company, where he remained until the outbreak of the Civil War. Joining the City Guards at the age of seventeen, he began a military career that made him of service to his country in her greatest need; rising rapidly from the ranks to the position of adjutant of the Eighth Regiment, later becoming major and inspector on the staff of the Commander of the Fifth Brigade, Third Division, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, which position he held at the time of the attack on Fort Sumter.

At the first call of President Lincoln for troops, he was unanimously elected to the captaincy of the Worcester City Guards, known thereafter as Company A, Third Battalion of Rifles, Major Charles Devens, commander, and left for the seat of war April 20, 1861, reaching Annapolis by transport from New York, and was sent to reinforce Fort McHenry. As senior officer he commanded the battalion and

brought it back to Worcester in August, as Major Devens had been called to the command of the Fifteenth Regiment. Identifying himself at once with the organization of the Twenty-fifth Regiment, he was commissioned its lieutenant-colonel on the 9th of September. Before leaving for the front Lieutenant-Colonel Sprague was presented with a magnificent sword and belt by his own command, and later with a valuable horse and equipments, Hon. Alexander H. Bullock making the presentation for the donors. The Twenty-fifth Regiment was part of the famous Burnside expedition, and with it he served until November 11, 1862, participating in its battles and skirmishes, and was officially reported for "bravery and efficiency" in the engagements at at Roanoke Island and Newbern. At this time, November 11, he was promoted to be colonel of the Fifty-first Massachusetts, and by special request of General Foster, commanding the department, Colonel Sprague, with his new regiment, returned to North Carolina and participated in the engagements of Kinston, Whitehall and Goldsboro. At the time of Lee's advance resulting in Gettysburg, this regiment with others left Newbern to reinforce General Dix at White House on the Pamunkey, and then returned to Fortress Monroe for transportation to Massachusetts, its term of service having expired. But learning here that Lee's army was north of the Potomac, Colonel Sprague telegraphed the Secretary of War, offering his regiment for further service. It was accepted and ordered to Baltimore, thence to Maryland Heights, joining the Army of the Potomac near Williamsport, Maryland, Lee occupying the hills opposite; and only returned to Massachusetts when Lee was rapidly retreating into Virginia. The return of the Fifty-first was an event in the history of



## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

Worcester. The muster out came July 27, 1863.

He was commissioned again, February 1, 1864, as lieutenant-colonel of the Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery. He served with it in Southern Virginia and North Carolina, commanding the regiment in its field service, moving with General Schofield's command to open communications with General Sherman at Goldsboro, North Carolina. He was discharged September 20, 1865, at Galloupe Island, previous to which he was commissioned colonel of the regiment. He served nearly four years, and Congress gave him the brevet rank of brigadier-general of volunteers to date from March 13, 1865, for "gallant and meritorious service during the war."

During this long service of three years and nine months he gained the approbation of his superior officers and earned the lifelong regard of his comrades. In later years his association with his former comrades brought him true pleasure. In 1868 he was commander of the Department of Massachusetts, Grand Army of the Republic, and in 1873-74 he was quartermaster-general of the national encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic. Post No. 24, of Grafton, Massachusetts, was named in his honor. He was a charter member of the commandery of the State of Massachusetts, Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, of which he was junior vice-commander in 1868 and commander in 1908-09. He was president of the Fifty-first Regiment Association from its organization, and in 1889 this body presented to him a magnificent gold, diamond studded Grand Army of the Republic badge, and in 1903 presented an oil painting of his wartime portrait to the Worcester County Mechanics' Association, who hung the painting in Mechanics' Hall.

After the war was over General Sprague returned to civil life and served the public in offices of trust for nearly half a century. In 1859 and 1860 he was a member of the common council and of the board of aldermen in 1871, city marshal in 1867, and resigned to accept the office of collector of internal revenue for the eighth Massachusetts district, which office he held from March 4, 1867, to July 1, 1872. During this time his collections amounted to about four million dollars. On the death of Hon. J. S. C. Knowlton, sheriff, he was appointed his successor, July 5, 1871, and afterwards was elected for six successive terms of three years each. Soon after taking the office the Worcester prison was rebuilt and greatly enlarged to accommodate the increasing demands. After its completion, the sheriff took personal supervision and began that work which he and his friends justly regard as a public benefit and a distinguished advance in the improvement of modern prisons. The whole system of accounts was revised as well as the diet table in both this institution and in Fitchburg over which the sheriff has entire control. He did away with the shaving of heads and the wearing of parti-colored garments, believing them unnecessary indignities imposed upon short-term prisoners. Food of better quality, in greater variety and at a less cost was furnished and prepared by the best hygienic principals of cooking. Better clothing and bedding were added, and later the library greatly increased by many new and carefully selected books. This work is due to the untiring efforts of General Sprague, who for years devoted himself to searching out the latest and best improvements in the prisons of this and other States. That this work was appreciated by the commissioners of prisons may be seen in their yearly reports, where they call the

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

Worcester county prisons the model prisons of the Commonwealth. While holding this office he was offered by Governor Long the wardenship of the State prison and urged to accept it, but declined in order to carry out his plans in his own county.

In December, 1895, he was elected mayor of Worcester, and reelected the following year. During his administration the new City Hall was built, and he laid the cornerstone with Masonic ceremonies and served on the building committee until it was virtually completed. For many years he was treasurer of the Putnam & Sprague Furniture Company at the corner of Maine and Central streets. He took an active part in the development of several of the larger corporations of the city, and at the time of his death was president of the Worcester Electric Light Company, of which he had been a director from the start. He was also president of the Mechanics' Savings Bank. His administrative ability and business acumen always made him valuable to Worcester's business life.

Although he laid no claim to literary ability, he was a lifelong student of history, and he left a notable collection of historical papers, letters and other material, which will be eventually preserved in the American Antiquarian Library. He published an account of the Burnside expedition to North Carolina, and a genealogy of his branch of the Sprague family, and took much pleasure in tracing family history. His library is a storehouse of interesting books, portraits and mementoes.

The finest thing about General Sprague was not, however, his war record—not his work as sheriff, not his service as mayor, not his success in the business world. It was his character that made him agreeable, useful, effective and beloved. He

had a nameless charm that drew men to him and held them as friends. A man of striking personality, his military carriage attracted instant attention. Fearlessness was his characteristic. Every friend knew of some incident of his courage in time of danger. But his warlike qualities lay deep, for his voice was low, his ways gentle, his courtesy—often spoken of as belonging to the old school—unfailing. His life was long and full of varied experiences. At heart he was an optimist and a philosopher. He bore suffering, death, bereavements and other great sorrows without asking others to share his grief. His heart aches and he had more than his share were borne with a smiling face. He rarely spoke ill of anyone, and his voice and purse were ever ready to help those in need. Hundreds of his old comrades in arms who held him in deep affection and many men in many walks of life could testify to his unfailing generosity and kindness.

He was a welcome guest at the social gatherings of young men or old, for he loved the social atmosphere, and he was not afraid to indulge temperately and in reason in all the good things of life. Somehow he seemed never to have lost his youth, and even after his eightieth birthday was younger in act and thought than many men a third his age. He made an admirable presiding officer, and had always a fund of stories which provoked a laugh but never carried a sting. So, too, in his business ability he retained to the last his youth and progressiveness. Endowed with foresight in business matters, able to grasp the details of every business with which he was connected, his remarks at board meetings were always listened to with respect and his opinions carried weight. No man loved Worcester more and none gave himself more freely to its service. He never lost his place in the

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

hearts of her people and he will be remembered with love and affection until the last of those who knew him have also passed away.

(The Kimball Line).

Richard Kimball (1), of the parish of Rattlesden, County Suffolk, England, came to America in the ship "Elizabeth" of Ipswich, sailing with his wife and children April 30, 1634. He settled in Watertown and his home was near the corner of Huron avenue and Appleton street, in what is now Cambridge. Removing to Ipswich he was granted a house lot and forty acres beyond North River. He owned a share in Plum Island, as well as other land, and became influential in town affairs. He married (first) Urusula Scott, daughter of Henry Scott, of Rattlesden, England. Their children: Abigail; Henry, born 1615; Elizabeth, born 1621; Richard, born 1623; Mary, born 1625; Martha, born 1629; John, born 1631; Thomas, born 1633; Sarah, born 1635; Benjamin (2), born 1637; Caleb, born 1639.

Second marriage of Richard (1) was to Margaret Dow, widow of Henry Dow, of Hampton, New Hampshire, October 23, 1661.

He, Richard (1), died June 22, 1675, aged eighty years. His will was dated March 5, 1674, and proved September 28, 1675.

Benjamin Kimball (2), son of Richard (1), was born in Watertown, 1637. He was at Salisbury, Massachusetts, 1662, and at Rowley, 1663. He was a farmer and wheelwright and was on the first board of overseers of Bradford. He married, April, 1661, Mercy, daughter of Robert and Ann Hazeltine. Their children: Anna, born December 23, 1661; Mercy, born December 27, 1663; Richard, born December 3, 1664; Elizabeth, born July 24, 1669; David (3), born July 26, 1671;

Jonathan, born November 26, 1673; Robert, born March 5, 1675-76; Abraham, born March 24, 1677-78; Samuel, born March 28, 1680; Ebenezer, born June 20, 1684; Abigail, born June 20, 1684.

He died June 11, 1695, and the grave-stones of himself and wife are in the old Bradford cemetery.

David Kimball (3), son of Benjamin (2), born in Bradford, July 26, 1671, married (first) Elizabeth Gage, daughter of John Gage, of Ipswich. She was born March 12, 1674. Their children: Hannah, born September 15, 1695; Samuel, born January 14, 1697; Hannah, born March 10, 1698; David, born 1700; Rebekah, born August 16, 1703; son, born November 7, 1705; Jeremiah (4), born October 15, 1707; Aaron, born June 7, 1710; Elizabeth, born January 14, 1712-13; Abraham, born February 18, 1715.

Second marriage of David (3) to Ruth ———, born 1682, was about 1717. She died March 14, 1770. Their children: Ruth, born September, 1717; Abigail, born April 28, 1719.

He died at Bradford, June 14, 1743.

Jeremiah Kimball (4), son of David (3), was born in Bradford, October 15, 1707, and lived there and in Warner and Hopkinton, New Hampshire. He married, January 20, 1732, Elizabeth Head. Their children, all born in Bradford: Elizabeth, born April 2, 1733; Sarah, born July 28, 1734; Jeremiah, born July 25, 1735; James, born November 8, 1736; Reuben, born April 17, 1738; David (5), born December 10, 1739; John, born January 22, 1741; Betty, born January, 1743; Mary, born April 18, 1744; Moses, born September 6, 1746; Sarah, baptized March 11, 1749; Abraham, born April 17, 1748; Phebe, born July 3, 1751; Richard, born January 1, 1753.

He died May, 1764, and was buried at the old fort in Warner, New Hampshire.

David Kimball (5), son of Jeremiah (4),



was born at Bradford, December 10, 1739. He lived there and in Boxford. He was a soldier from Bradford, in the Revolution and served in Sergeant Abel Kimball's company on the Lexington Alarm, and in 1775 was in Captain Nathaniel Gage's company; James Frye, colonel. He married Abigail Buswell. Their children: Hannah; David, born April 12, 1760; James, born November 11, 1761; Nicholas, born September 28, 1763; Benjamin (6), born August 28, 1765; Micajah, born November 24, 1767; Sarah, born November 17, 1769; Jane, born June 21, 1772; Hannah, born May 10, 1775; Daniel, born September 3, 1777; Amos; Persis; Iddo, born July 14, 1782.

He died shortly before September 4, 1804.

Benjamin Kimball (6), son of David (5), was born at Bradford, August 28, 1765. He married Sarah Carleton. Their children: Fred, died at age of six; Richard (7), born January 30, 1793.

He died in 1825. In his will he gave half his real estate to his son Richard and the other half to Richard's four children.

Richard Kimball (7), son of Benjamin (6), was born in Bradford, January 30, 1793. He lived there and in Millbury and later in Worcester, where he and his cousin, Osgood Bradley, were engaged in the manufacture of cars. Later he went to Philadelphia, where he became one of the leading car manufacturers of the country. While in Worcester the family lived in the colonial house on Front street, built by William Hovey about 1818, and which was then considered one of the most elegant and costly dwellings in the town, and which later became the home of the Bradley family, and was torn down when the present Chase building was erected. In Philadelphia Mr. Kimball built the first white marble faced house, erected on Logan Square, where he lived until he

returned to New England a few years before his death.

He married Almira, daughter of Isaac Parker and Mary Loud, of Andover. She was born November 26, 1793 or 1794, and died at Marlboro, Massachusetts, May 16, 1886, and is buried at Millbury, Massachusetts. He died at Lancaster, Massachusetts, December 30, 1868, and is also buried at Millbury. Their children: 1. Almira Maria, born April 12, 1819; married, April 17, 1845, Sumner Goss. He died at Millbury, August 11, 1887; she died there, December 10, 1889. 2. Mary Jane, twin, born July 15, 1821; married Sylvester Howe, of Philadelphia. She died April 30, 1844. 3. Martha Ann (8), twin, born July 15, 1821, at Bradford. 4. Charlotte, born March 18, 1823, at Bradford; married William H. Merrill. He was born at Newburyport, May 27, 1817, and died at Wilmington, Delaware, December, 1888. 5. Sarah Elizabeth, born at Millbury, Massachusetts, October 15, 1825; married George Emery Hunter, of Oakham, November 24, 1847, at Worcester. He was born October 15, 1823. She died at Kansas City, Kansas, January 16, 1881. 6. Margaret, born January 26, 1828, died at Southboro, November 29, 1901.

Martha Ann (8), daughter of Richard Kimball (7), was born at Bradford, July 15, 1821. She married, September 10, 1845, William Cawthorne Barbour, at Worcester. He was born in New York City, June 29, 1812. Mr. Barbour was one of the prominent real estate men in Worcester and developed large sections of land along Southbridge and Shrewsbury streets and other outlying parts of the city. He was a liberal contributor and a loyal supporter of Plymouth Congregational Church, and one of its founders. He died February 18, 1895. She died August 4, 1909. Their children: 1. William Francis, born February 22, 1849; married, December 23, 1869.

Anna M. Furneaux, of Lincoln, Nebraska. She was born July 13, 1851, and died at Kansas City, Kansas, February 7, 1898. He died at Avinger, Texas, April 24, 1911.  
 2. Charles A., born June 10, 1855; married Flora L. Grimes, of Pinckney, Michigan.  
 3. Mary Jennie (9), born at Worcester, September 24, 1857; married, October 23, 1890, General Augustus Brown Reed Sprague, of Worcester (see Sprague genealogy).

## LOWELL, Abbott L.,

### President of Harvard University.

Abbott Lawrence Lowell was born in Boston, Massachusetts, December 13, 1856, son of Augustus and Katharine Bigelow (Lawrence) Lowell, and brother of Percival Lowell, the astronomer. His first American ancestor was Percival Lowell, who sailed in the "Jonathan" from Worcestershire, England, in 1639, and settled at Newbury, Massachusetts. The line of descent is traced through his son John; his son John, who married Hannah Proctor; their son Ebenezer, who married Elizabeth Shailer; their son, Rev. John, who married Sarah Champney, and was the first Lowell to graduate at Harvard College (1721); their son John, who married Sarah Higginson; their son John, who married Rebecca Amory; their son, John Amory, who married Susan C. Lowell, and their son Augustus, who was the father of him of whom this narrative treats.

Hon. John Amory Lowell was the first trustee of the Lowell Institute, and Judge John Lowell was a direct ancestor of Francis Cabot Lowell, one of the chief founders of the cotton manufacturing industry in Massachusetts; of John Lowell, Jr., the founder of Lowell Institute, and of James Russell Lowell, the poet. President Lowell's mother was a daughter of

Abbott Lawrence, a former United States Minister to England.

Abbott Lawrence Lowell graduated from Harvard University in 1877, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He was especially proficient in mathematics, and also distinguished himself in athletics, having won on one occasion both the mile and three-mile race in the same afternoon. After two years at Harvard Law School and one year in the law offices of Messrs. Russell & Putnam, of Boston, he received the degree of Bachelor of Laws in 1880. Admitted to the bar, for seventeen years he practiced law in partnership with his kinsman, Francis Cabot Lowell, Frederick Jesup Stimson being a member of the firm the last six years. Retiring from the bar in 1897 he became a lecturer at Harvard University, and in 1900 was made Professor of the Science of Government; in 1903 being made Eaton Professor, which chair he filled until 1909. He displayed such qualities of business ability, tact and executive force in the conduct of his various duties that in 1909, when President Eliot resigned, Mr. Lowell was chosen by the University corporation as his successor. In his inaugural address on October 6, 1909, President Lowell said: "A discussion of the ideal college training would appear to lead to the conclusion that the best type of liberal education in our complex modern world aims at producing men who know a little of everything, and something well." Soon after entering upon the presidency, he introduced a radical change in the college elective system by abandoning the plan of unlimited electives, and providing for a considerable amount of work by the student in some one field and the general distribution of other subjects under the direction of the faculty. From the moment President Lowell began his teaching at Harvard he

impressed both students and colleagues with his forceful personality. His elementary course in government was considered the most stimulating line of instruction, as well as the most popular, given to under-graduates. Professor Lowell's writings have won him international recognition as one of the few high authorities on the history and science of government in the English-speaking world. They include "Transfer of Stock in Corporations," in collaboration with Judge Francis C. Lowell (1884); "Essays on Government" (1889); "Governments and Parties in Continental Europe" (1896); "Colonial Civil Service" in collaboration with Prof. H. Morse Stevens (1900); "The Influence of Party Upon Legislation in England and America" (1902), and "The Government of England" (1908). He was a member of the Boston school committee and the executive committee of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and is now a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, American Academy of Arts and Letters, a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; corresponding member of the British Academy; honorary member of the Royal Irish Academy; and a member of the Phi Beta Kappa fraternity. He has been a trustee of the Lowell Institute of Boston since 1900, and of the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching since 1910. In connection with the Lowell Institute he has full financial management of the trust, selects the lecturers, and in all ways carries on the affairs of the institute in the service of public education. He received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from Williams College in 1908; from Columbia, Princeton, Yale, Louvain and Dartmouth in 1909; and that of Doctor of Philosophy from Frederick Wilhelm University, Berlin, 1910.

He was married, June 19, 1879, to Anna

Parker, daughter of George G. Lowell, of Boston, also a descendant of the above-mentioned Judge John Lowell.

## ANGELL, George T.,

### Philanthropist.

George Thorndike Angell was born at Southbridge, Massachusetts, June 5, 1823, son of George and Rebekah (Thorndike) Angell. His father was for many years a clergyman at Southbridge, where he died in 1827; his mother, a woman of saintly character, was a daughter of Lieutenant Paul Thorndike, of Tewksbury, Massachusetts.

In 1842 he entered Brown University, and in the following year Dartmouth College, where, partly through his own efforts and in part aided by his mother, he went through the course to graduation in 1846. He began the study of law in Boston, with Justice Richard Fletcher, of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, and at the same time teaching in a Boston school. In 1849 he entered the office of Charles G. Loring, a distinguished counsellor of the Massachusetts bar, and also studied at the Harvard University Law School. Being admitted to the bar in 1851, he formed a copartnership with Judge Samuel E. Sewall, of Boston, and was soon engaged in a large and lucrative practice. In 1864 several cases of extreme cruelty to animals appealed to his sensibilities, and led him to provide by will that a portion of his property, after his decease, should be devoted to circulating in schools and elsewhere information tending to secure for them a higher protection. In 1868 Mr. Angell entered upon the real work of protecting animals in Massachusetts, and, with Mrs. William Appleton and others, founded the Massachusetts Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, of which he was



elected president. Realizing the necessity for education along humane lines, he established "Our Dumb Animals," the first periodical of its kind in the world, and his society printed and circulated two hundred thousand copies of its first number. In 1869 he visited Europe, partly for the restoration of his health, but largely in the interests of the humane cause which he held so important. He was received most cordially by the British Royal Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, before which he laid his plans, and before which he related a history of the work already accomplished in the United States. In England he urged the Royal Society to establish "The Animal World," and the Baroness Burdette-Coutts to form the Ladies' Humane Educational Committee of England, an organization which soon came to give a wide circulation to humane literature and education in Great Britain. In 1869 Mr. Angell attended and took an active part in the Congress of the Societies of the World at Zurich, Switzerland, and in his reports to that body declared that the purpose of the Massachusetts Society was to unite all religious and political bodies on one platform, not only to insure the protection of animals, but also to prevent crimes, unnecessary wars, and all forms of violence. In 1870 he organized the Illinois Humane Society in Chicago. Subsequently he visited the western and southern States and aided in organizing many similar societies. In 1882 he organized in his Boston offices the American Band of Mercy, which in a few years numbered over 27,000 branches. Since 1869 Mr. Angell wrote numerous pamphlets, magazine and newspaper articles on the protection of animals and other humane subjects; and addressed many audiences as far south as New Orleans and as far west as North Dakota, among which were the legislatures of several

States, conventions of clergymen, teachers and others, large union meetings of churches, scientific meetings, and universities, colleges and schools. In 1889 he obtained from the Massachusetts Legislature the incorporation of the American Humane Education Society, the first organization of its kind in the world, which has employed missionaries, given numerous large prizes for humane essays, stories, etc., and printed more than 117,000,000 pages of humane literature in a single year.

Mr. Angell was an honorary member of numerous European and American societies, humanitarian and scientific. As a member of the American Social Science Association he gave much time to the investigation of the increase of crime in the United States and to the means of preventing it, delivering many lectures before conventions and associations in large cities, besides writing for the newspapers on the same subject. He also gave much time and money to investigating and publishing information in regard to the sale of poisonous and adulterated foods and other articles, and in advocating the organization of public health associations. Mr. Angell was president of the American Humane Education Society, the Massachusetts Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, and the American Band of Mercy, since their formation, and gave to them thousands of dollars to aid in carrying on their work. As editor of "Our Dumb Animals" he sent that paper each month to every newspaper office in North America, north of Mexico, also to nearly all the professional or educated men of his own State, to members of Congress and officials in the various States, and to humane societies throughout the civilized world. Many of his publications have been translated into foreign languages, both European and Asiatic.

In 1872 Mr. Angell was married to Mrs.

Eliza A. (Mattoon) Martin, of Northfield, Massachusetts, who was of great assistance to him in his humane work. He died in 1909, and his demise was noted with regret throughout the civilized world.

## JOHNSON, John Lovell,

**Manufacturer, Financier.**

For many centuries the family of Johnson had resided on the same farm in Nordfjord, Norway, the property descending from father to son, where they lived and died. Iver Johnson, son of John Johnson, was born February 14, 1841, on this homestead, where he spent his early years. He was accustomed from childhood to hard labor and long hours, but was an ambitious boy and sought to perfect himself in a trade where even longer hours were required. At the age of sixteen he began an apprenticeship at gunmaking in Bergen, Norway, where he was compelled to be in the shop from five a. m. to nine p. m. in summer, and from six a. m. to eight p. m. in winter. His educational opportunities were closely limited, amounting to about three months of the year while in his native town, and supplemented by instruction in the Sunday school which combined secular with religious instruction in Norway. Having finished his apprenticeship in 1862, young Johnson became a journeyman, and was thus employed in Christiania, Norway, for one year. He then determined to seek his fortune across the Atlantic, where opportunities were much greater, and in 1863 he came to America and settled in Worcester, Massachusetts, where so many of his countrymen have since located. He was in the vanguard of the Scandinavian emigration to the United States which owes many of her best citizens to this class of people. When Mr. Johnson arrived in America the Civil War was in

progress, and he at once found demands for his services in gunmaking. For eight years he was employed in the gunshops of Worcester, during which time he saved his wages, and became familiar with the language and the ways of the country. In 1871 he started in business for himself in partnership with Martin Bye, under the name of Johnson, Bye & Company. With their savings and good credit as capital, they started in a small way in a single room in a Church street building. From this beginning developed one of the greatest establishments in the line of gunmaking and the manufacture of sporting goods in the country. After two years the firm was compelled to move its quarters, and occupied a building on Central street, known formerly as the Armsby Building, where they had two rooms and employed fifty hands. After another two years the firm purchased the building, and as business grew gradually extended its occupation until, in 1881, they used the whole building. In 1883 Mr. Johnson bought the interest of his partner, and the business was thereafter conducted under the firm name of Iver Johnson & Company. Mr. Johnson was an inventive genius, and devised patterns for bicycles and small firearms, which he had covered by patents. He did all kinds of drop forging, polishing and nickleplating, and was constantly devising new machines and implements for the market, employing the best improved machinery in use in the factory. This concern has always had a reputation for keeping up with the times in both machinery and methods. His goods were already well-known throughout this country, and agencies were soon found necessary in Canada and Mexico. In 1885 the manufacture of bicycles was begun from the designs of Mr. Johnson. A year later the product amounted to a thousand bicycles a year, and within five years had in-

creased to fifteen thousand a year. The Iver Johnson Bicycles still command a large scale and form an important feature of the business of the establishment. As the business continued to grow, the demand for space was such that Mr. Johnson went to Fitchburg, where he selected a most desirable location. He purchased the plant of the Walter Heywood Chair Manufacturing Company, and on this, with additions, has constructed one of the largest industrial institutions of the city of Fitchburg. The Iver Johnson's Arms and Cycle Works now comprise five brick buildings and several wooden ones, with a floor space of some two hundred thousand feet, equipped with all modern appliances and machinery. With large wholesale depots in New York, San Francisco and St. Paul, and branches in England, Germany and Australia, they cover about all the world. Expert and skilled mechanics and metallurgists are employed, and laboratories maintained for testing chemically and mechanically. Iver Johnson arms and bicycles are known throughout the civilized world, and everywhere it is known that the company lives up to the motto of the founder "honest goods at honest prices." It is claimed that the output of small firearms and shotguns of this concern is greater than that of all other small firearms manufactured in the country. Mr. Johnson's sons became associated with him in the business, and since his death have continued and expanded the same, which has enjoyed uninterrupted prosperity and growth. The ideas of the founder have been extended and developed and the business has grown in every direction. Mr. Johnson passed away at his home in Fitchburg, August 3, 1895, and was buried in Worcester.

For some time after removing his factory to Fitchburg, he continued to make his home in Worcester, but his later years

were spent in the neighborhood of the plant. While a resident of Worcester, he was a member and director of the Sovereign's Coöperative Store and of three co-operative banks. He was president for many years of the Equity Coöperative Bank Company, and vice-president of the Home Coöperative Bank. He was a trustee of the Fitchburg Savings Bank, and director of the Fitchburg National Bank, also of the Fidelity Coöperative Bank of Fitchburg. He was a close student of economic questions, and served on a committee of manufacturers who testified before the finance committee of the Senate concerning the tariff when legislation was under consideration. His confidence in American institutions was greatly strengthened by his observation abroad. In 1884, when he made an extended trip to his native country and many of the manufacturing centres of England and the Continent. He was a Republican, but never had time to accept public office. He was a prominent Free Mason and Knight Templar, having advanced to the thirty-second degree, and was a noble of the order of the Mystic Shrine. A generous and philanthropic citizen, Mr. Johnson was ever ready to contribute of his means in promoting the various charities in Worcester and Fitchburg, and other influences calculated to promote the welfare of his fellow men. He married, April 9, 1868, Mary Elizabeth Speirs, daughter of John and Janet (Adams) Speirs, of Norwich, Connecticut. Children: Janet Bright, died young; Frederic Iver, educated at the Worcester Academy; John Lovell, mentioned below; Walter Olaf, graduate of the Drexel Institute of Philadelphia; Mary L. Otto.

John Lovell Johnson, second son of the late Iver Johnson and Mary Elizabeth (Speirs) Johnson, was born June 26, 1876, in Worcester, Massachusetts. His educational training was acquired in the



grammar schools of Worcester, the Fitchburg High School, the Worcester Polytechnic Institute and the Bryant & Stratton Commercial College of Boston. After leaving school he entered the business of his father, with which he has since been actively identified. He is president of Iver Johnson's Arms & Cycle Works, The Johnsonia, Inc., of Fitchburg, Massachusetts, and of the Iver Johnson Sporting Goods Company, of Boston, Worcester and Fitchburg. He is also prominently identified with various other financial concerns, being first vice-president of the Fitchburg Bank & Trust Company, and a member of its executive committee; vice-president of the Fitchburg Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and a member of its executive committee; trustee of the Fitchburg Savings Bank, and a member of its board of investment; director of the Fitchburg Coöperative Bank, of which he is a member of the finance committee; director of the Merchants' National Bank of Worcester; director of the Boston Casualty Company, and on its finance committee, and director of the Merchants' National Bank of Boston. In political faith Mr. Johnson is a stalwart Republican, and has been active in the councils of that party. He served as a member of the Board of Aldermen of Fitchburg from 1901 to 1903, and was president of the board in 1902-03; State Senator from the Third Worcester Senatorial District in 1907-08, and a member of the Governor's Council from the Seventh District in 1909-10. In religious belief Mr. Johnson is an Episcopalian. He is an active and influential member of the Masonic organization, holding membership in Charles W. Moore Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Fitchburg, of which he is past master; Thomas Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and Jerusalem Commandery, No. 19, Knights Templar, of Fitchburg, and has attained the thirty-second degree in

Scottish Rite Masonry, being a member of the Massachusetts Consistory. He is also a member of Aleppo Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, of Boston, and of Fitchburg Lodge, No. 847, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, past exalted ruler. Mr. Johnson is a member of the Worcester County Mechanics' Association, the Fitchburg Board of Trade and Merchants' Association. Socially he is a member of various clubs, holding membership in the Home Market, Algonquin, Boston City clubs, and the Boston Athletic Association, all of Boston; the Worcester and Tatassit clubs, of Worcester; the Fay, the Alpine, and the Sportsman's clubs, of Fitchburg; the Country Club of Leominster; the Watatic Club of Ashburnham; the Republican Club of Massachusetts, and the Worcester County Republican Club. He was treasurer of the Republican State Committee. He has just been elected delegate to the National Republican Convention for the Third District. He attends divine worship at Christ (Protestant Episcopal) Church of Fitchburg. Mr. Johnson is unmarried and lives at the Johnsonia, Fitchburg, and "Flo Fields," Lancaster, Massachusetts.

---

#### HAVEN, Gilbert,

##### **Distinguished Divine, Philanthropist.**

Rev. Gilbert Haven, D. D., bishop of the Methodist Episcopal church, was born at Malden, Massachusetts, September 19, 1821, son of Gilbert and Hannah (Burrill) Haven, grandson of Jotham and Martha (Belknap) Haven, and descended from Richard and Susanna Haven.

He attended the public schools in Malden, Massachusetts, and at the age of fourteen became a clerk in a dry goods house in that town. His desire for a better education moved him to give his spare time to study, and in 1839 he entered the

Wesleyan Academy, at Wilbraham, Massachusetts. In 1840 he entered upon a clerkship in a store in Boston, and later took employment in the house of Tenney & Company. Business pursuits and social life had little charm for him; his disposition led him to further study, and in 1842 he reentered Wesleyan Academy to complete his preparation for college, passing thence to Wesleyan University, Middletown, Connecticut, at the fall term of the first year. During his college course he taught school during the long vacations, and after his graduation in 1846 he continued to teach until 1851. He was admitted to the New England Conference of the Methodist Episcopal church on trial in April, 1851, and was at once appointed to a charge at Northampton, Massachusetts. In 1853 he was admitted into full connection with the conference, and received deacon's orders. He held a pastorate at Wilbraham, Massachusetts, 1853-55; at Westfield, Massachusetts, 1855-57, and at Roxbury and Cambridgeport, 1857-60. In 1861 he entered the Union army as chaplain of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment for a period of three months, and passed the remainder of the year in charge of a church in Newark, New Jersey. In 1862 he traveled in Europe, and on his return home in the following year was settled as pastor of the North Russell Street Church, in Boston. Mr. Haven's sympathies were with the colored people; he declined to recognize the color line in any way, and expressed his views freely in the religious press as concerning the proper attitude of the Methodist Episcopal church in the South; and being appointed missionary at Vicksburg, Mississippi, he refused to minister to the colored people separately.

Mr. Haven contributed freely to the religious and occasionally to the secular press, and in 1867 he was elected editor of

"Zion's Herald," the organ of New England Methodism. His editorial conduct, which continued to 1872, was judicious and capable, and brought "The Herald" to a leading place in religious journalism. In 1868 he became a member of the General Conference, and in 1872 was elected bishop. As a presiding bishop he was eminently successful, having a strong perception of the equities of debate, and evincing much tact and courtesy, yet firmness; and in the general business of his office he was also unusually successful. Notwithstanding all this multiplicity of affairs, he did not permit his pen to be idle. His contributions to the press were filled not only with glowing descriptions of scenery, but with skillfully painted pictures of men and manners, as were also his hundreds of private letters. Out of his episcopal visit to Mexico grew his book, "Our Next Door Neighbor; or, a Winter in Mexico" (1875). He also wrote two journals relating to his experiences as bishop. He advocated the admission of the Indians to the rights of citizenship, and was stern in his denunciation of the anti-Chinese sentiment. He was deeply interested in the cause of education in the South, and indefatigable in his efforts to advance the interests of its schools. He raised in various ways \$7,000 for the purchase of the site of Clark University at Atlanta, Georgia, and \$10,000 more for the university building. He himself gave largely to Wesleyan University, to Boston University, to the People's Church, Boston, and to the church at Malden, Massachusetts; but to the schools and churches of the south he gave with an unmatched liberality. He founded the Mexican mission of the Methodist Episcopal church, formally visiting President Lerdo to inform him as to the aims and scope of the proposed work and to obtain from him the promise to welcome the



new mission and to protect the missionaries in the enjoyment of their civil rights. He published: "Lay Representation in the Methodist Episcopal Church; Its Justice and Expediency" (1864); "The Pilgrim's Wallet; or, Scraps of Travel in England, France and Germany" (1865); "National Sermons; Sermons, Speeches and Letters on Slavery and Its War" (1869); "Our Next Door Neighbor; or, a Winter in Mexico" (1875); "Father Taylor, the Sailor Preacher" (with Thomas Russell, 1872). "Christus Consolator," with notes was published by his son, William Ingraham Haven (1873). He was married, in 1851, to Mary, daughter of George Ingraham, of Amenia, New York. He died at Malden, Massachusetts, January 3, 1880.

**PIERCE, Otis N.,**

**Manufacturer, Financier.**

The origin of this name and nineteen English generations are described elsewhere in this work, together with Captain Michael Pierce, American immigrant.

(II) Ephraim, apparently third son of Captain Michael Pierce, resided for a time at Weymouth, Massachusetts, whence he removed to Warwick, Rhode Island, where his first child was born. He was made freeman of the colony at Providence, May 3, 1681, and died September 14, 1719. His will, made July 18, 1718, was proved September 23, 1719, in Warwick. He married Hannah, daughter of John Holbrook, and had children: Azrikim, born January 4, 1671; Ephraim, mentioned below; Michael, 1676; Rachel, 1678; Hannah, 1680; Experience, 1682; John, 1684; Benjamin, 1686.

(III) Ephraim (2), second son of Ephraim (1) and Hannah (Holbrook) Pierce, was born in 1674, and resided in Swansea

and Rehoboth, Massachusetts. He married Mary Low, and their children were: Mial, mentioned below; Mary, born November 16, 1697; David, July 26, 1701; Elizabeth, May 30, 1703; Clothier, May 24, 1728; Ephraim.

(IV) Mial, eldest child of Ephraim (2) and Mary (Low) Pierce, born April 24, 1693, lived in Warwick, Rhode Island, and in Swansea and Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and lived to be ninety-four years of age, dying October 18, 1786. He married Judith Ellis, born 1686, daughter of Judge Ellis, died October 6, 1744. Children: Ephraim, born November 9, 1712; Wheeler, July 11, 1714; Nathan, February 21, 1716; Mary, October 18, 1718; Judith, October 21, 1720; Mial, March 24, 1722; Job, April 25, 1723; Caleb, June 8, 1726; Joshua, mentioned below.

(V) Joshua, youngest child of Mial and Judith (Ellis) Pierce, lived in Rehoboth and Swansea, and married March 24, 1748, Mary Horton. Children: Shubael; Israel; Henry, born 1750; Barnard, mentioned below; William; Joshua; Sarah; Silence; Hannah; Mary.

(VI) Barnard, fourth son of Joshua and Mary (Horton) Pierce, born February 4, 1764, lived in Rehoboth, where he died May 5, 1842. He married, January 14, 1786, Mary Rounds, born November 12, 1767, daughter of Chace Rounds, died November 16, 1849. Children: Jeremiah, born August 29, 1786; Mary, December 15, 1788; Nathaniel R., January 1, 1792; Hannah M., November 19, 1794; Barnard, March 15, 1797; Charles M., August 9, 1799; Otis N., mentioned below; Chase (or Chace) R., May 12, 1805; Bradford S., June 14, 1808; Mary A., May 7, 1811.

(VII) Otis Norton, fifth son of Barnard and Mary (Rounds) Pierce, born February 3, 1803, lived in New Bedford, Massachusetts, where he died June 23, 1856. He married, November 4, 1828,

Susan Grinnell Cross, born May 25, 1805, died May 24, 1865. Children: Andrew G., born August 9, 1829; Sarah, August 14, 1831; Benjamin F., September 30, 1833; Elizabeth H., April 22, 1837; Otis N., mentioned below; Ellen N., February 26, 1842.

(VIII) Otis Norton (2), third son of Otis Norton (1) and Susan Grinnell (Cross) Pierce, was born October 28, 1839, at New Bedford, and was educated in the public schools of his native place. After leaving the high school he entered the employ of the Wamsutta Mills. For a number of years he held the position of chief clerk there, and with the New Bedford & Taunton Railway Company, holding his position with the latter until the railroad was sold. In 1880 he went to Fall River as treasurer of the Border City Manufacturing Company. He was there two years, during which time he built a new mill of 40,000 spindles, doubling its capacity. In 1882 he was the leading spirit in the organization of the Grinnell Manufacturing Corporation, and he was elected treasurer and returned to New Bedford. He was treasurer of the Grinnell Manufacturing Corporation from that date until a few years ago, when he was elected president, succeeding the late Edward Kilburn. This mill has a capacity of 128,000 spindles and manufactures cotton fabrics of very fine texture, of both plain and fancy weaves. It has been one of the most successful corporations of New Bedford, always paying good dividends, and its stock sells at a large premium. In 1890 Mr. Pierce was one of the incorporators of the City Manufacturing Company, and became its first president, serving a short time, when he resigned. He is a director of the Merchants' National Bank, and vice-president, a trustee and one of the board of investment of the Five Cents Savings

Bank. He is a member of the Wamsutta and New Bedford Country clubs, of the Arkwright Club of Boston, and of the Home Market Club of Boston. Mr. Pierce married (first) in 1870, Anna, daughter of Elisha (3) Thornton, died February 7, 1907. He married (second) April 27, 1909, her sister, Mary A. Thornton (see Thornton VI).

(The Thornton Line).

Among the early families of Rhode Island is that of Thornton, which continued to be identified with the State for many generations, and which has sent out representatives to other States throughout the Union, who have brought credit to the name, and worthily served their fellows in many capacities.

(I) John Thornton was an early settler in Newport, Rhode Island, and in 1639 was in the employ of John Coggeshall, of that town. He was one of the twelve members of the First Baptist Church who founded the organization October 12, 1648, but removed to Providence, where he was living in 1679 and died 1695. In 1680 he served as deputy to the General Assembly, and between 1683 and 1692 deeded his lands to his sons. Children: John, mentioned below; Thomas, Solomon, Elizabeth, Sarah, James, Benjamin, William.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Thornton, was born in Rhode Island, and died in Providence, that State, January 9, 1716. He was a taxpayer there as early as 1687, and his will, dated December 29, 1715, was proved January 18, 1716. The inventory of his estate, including seven neat cattle, and various utensils, amounted to thirty-seven pounds and two shillings. He married Dinah, daughter of John and Hannah (Wickenden) Steere, born about 1665, died before 1716, and they had children: John, born about

1690; Josiah, Dinah, Stephen, Ruth, Daniel, Elihu, Ebenezer, mentioned below, all born at Providence.

(III) Ebenezer Thornton, son of John and Dinah (Steere) Thornton, lived in Smithfield, Rhode Island. He was married by William Arnold, justice of the peace, of Smithfield, to Ruth Smith, born April 9, 1709, in Providence, daughter of Benjamin and Mercy (Angell) Smith. Children: Rachel, born April 8, 1733; Stephen, July 7, 1735; Ruth, March 9, 1737; Daniel, June 8, 1739, died September 5, 1748; Ebenezer, March 31, 1742; Phebe, September 23, 1744; Elisha, mentioned below; Mary, September 23, 1750.

(IV) Elisha, fourth son of Ebenezer and Ruth (Smith) Thornton, was born June 30, 1748, in Smithfield, and died December 31, 1816. He was a member of the Friends' Society of Smithfield. He married, 1st of 4th month, 1773, Anne Read, born 4th of 3rd month, 1756, daughter of John and Hannah (Farnum) Read (see Read V). She died 5th of 5th month, 1866, and was buried in the Friends' yard, Upper Smithfield, Rhode Island. Children: Rachel, born 17th, 7th month, 1774; Stephen, 6th of 4th month, 1776, died 19th of 5th month, 1790; Moses, 22nd of 2nd month, 1778; Elisha, mentioned below; Daniel, 2nd of 2nd month, 1782; John, 28th of 3rd month, 1784; Anne, 23rd of 4th month, 1786; Mary, 3rd of 7th month, 1788; Hannah, 26th of 11th month, 1790, died 19th of 3rd month, 1853; Phebe, 25th of 12th month, 1792; George, 10th of 10th month, 1795, died 4th of 1st month, 1797; James, 2nd of 7th month, 1797; Lydia, 24th of 4th month, 1799.

(V) Elisha (2), third son of Elisha (1) and Anne (Read) Thornton, was born 11th of 4th month, 1780, in Smithfield, Rhode Island, resided in New Bedford, Massachusetts, and died August 3, 1854, in Brooklyn, New York. He married, Oc-

tober 31, 1804, Rebecca Russell, daughter of Humphrey and Bethia (Eldredge) Russell, of Dartmouth, Massachusetts (see Russell V). Children: Joseph Ricketson, born August 8, 1805; Sarah Ann, November 15, 1806; John Russell, October 8, 1808; Gilbert Russell, December 31, 1810; Mary B., January 15, 1814; Elisha, mentioned below; Rebecca, March 16, 1817; Daniel, April 28, 1819; Virginia Russell, July 11, 1821.

(VI) Elisha (3), fourth son of Elisha (2) and Rebecca (Russell) Thornton, was born August 1, 1815, in New Bedford, Massachusetts, and in the schools of the place acquired his education. His father and older brother, John R. Thornton, being druggists, Elisha followed in their footsteps, becoming skilled in business under their direction. In time Elisha became established in business for himself on North Water street. Later on he became successor to his father and brother at the old stand and conducted the business for many years. He became one of the owners of the Thornton block, which was erected on the site of his former place of business and later became known as the Standard building. Subsequently he carried on his business on the northwest corner of Union and Second streets, and he opened a second store on the corner of Union and Purchase streets. For a period Mr. Thornton had associated with him in business the late William L. Gerrish, the style of firm being Thornton & Gerrish. On January 1, 1873, both stores were disposed of to Messrs. C. H. and H. A. Lawton, he himself retiring from business. First a Whig, then a Republican in his political affiliations, Mr. Thornton was active and zealous in politics. He was for years chairman of the Republican city committee. In the year 1857 he represented his ward on the board of aldermen. He was six times elected a county com-



missioner, holding such office at the time of his demise; and for several years he was chairman of the board. His first election to the office of county commissioner was as the successor of John Baylies, who died in 1863. One has only to read between the lines of this outline of the life of Mr. Thornton to judge of his standing with the people of not only New Bedford, but Bristol county, for through his long official relation he had become well known all over the county. He was universally esteemed and respected. Mr. Thornton died July 24, 1879, at his home on Cottage street, New Bedford. Mr. Thornton married Mary Howland Allen, of New Bedford, daughter of Thomas and Phebe (Howland) Allen, and she survived him many years, dying in June, 1900. Children: Anna, born September 30, 1839, died in infancy; Edward B., March 1, 1841, resides in Pawtucket, Rhode Island; Thomas A., October 4, 1843, resides in New Bedford; Anna, mentioned below; William, March 9, 1849, resides in Brooklyn, New York; Charles, August 13, 1851, died December 25, 1856; Mary A., mentioned below.

(VII) Anna, daughter of Elisha (3) and Mary H. (Allen) Thornton, was born January 30, 1846, and became the wife of Otis Norton (2) Pierce, of New Bedford (see Pierce VIII).

(VII) Mary Allen, daughter of Elisha (3) and Mary H. (Allen) Thornton, was born August 29, 1858, and became the second wife of Otis Norton (2) Pierce (q. v.), of New Bedford.

(The Read Line).

The name of Read is found not only in England, where it has been common from the time surnames came into use and as a clan name before that time, but in Ireland, Scotland, and various countries on the continent of Europe. The name at

present is spelled generally in three ways—Reed, Reid and Read. The genealogy of the Read family of Kent, England, dates back to 1139 to Brianus de Rede, of Morpeth, on the Wensback river, in the north of England.

(I) Colonel Thomas Read, of distinguished ancestry in England, came to New England with Governor Winthrop and others in the great fleet of 1630, and settled at Salem, Massachusetts, where he was made a freeman in that year. It is supposed by those who have written of him and his family that he was a son of Sir Thomas Read and Mary Cornwall, of Brocket Hall, in Hertfordshire. His paternal grandfather had been clerk of the Green Cloth, and his maternal grandfather was Lord of Shropshire. His elder brother was a baronet. Colonel Read had a grant of three hundred acres of land in Salem in 1637, there being but four in the town having as large a grant. He was a prominent man in the colony, was a colonel in the militia as early as 1643, probably of that rank previous to coming to New England, and in 1660 was a colonel in the British army at the Restoration of Charles II. He died in England in the year 1663, and his son Abraham settled his estate. The Christian name of his wife was Alsea, and their children were: Thomas, Jacob and Abraham, all of whom were probably born in England.

(II) Captain Thomas (2) Read, son of Colonel Thomas (1) and Alsea Read, born in England, came to New England likely with his father and family. It is thought he lived at one time in Lynn. He was appointed ensign in 1647, was made captain, and had several ten-acre lots granted him in Salem. His children were: Susanna, baptized September 23, 1649; John, May 13, 1655, died young; Remember, April 26, 1657; Jacob, December 22, 1658, died young; Sarah, born March 15, 1660,

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

died young; John, August 21, 1662; Jacob, mentioned below; Sarah, October 14, 1665. The father probably died shortly after the birth of the youngest child, as his wife was soon after known as Widow Mary.

(III) Jacob, son of Thomas (2) and Mary Read, born June 7, 1663; married, in December, 1693, Elizabeth Greene, and their children were: Aaron, born 1694, in Salem, Massachusetts; John, December 26, 1695; Mary, 1697; Jacob, February 4, 1699; Jonathan, mentioned below; Sarah, May 15, 1703; Elizabeth, March 13, 1704.

(IV) Jonathan, fourth son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Greene) Read, born January 12, 1701, in Salem; married (first) Mary Hanson, (second) January 1, 1744, Sarah Kemper. Children of first wife: Benjamin, Hanson, Daniel, John, Jacob and William (born in 1729). Of second wife: Oliver and Aaron. Several of the sons of the first marriage appear to have settled in the State of Rhode Island, or nearby. One of the sons, Jacob, died in October, 1749, in Smithfield, Rhode Island.

(V) John, son of Jonathan and Mary (Hanson) Read, died in Mendon, Massachusetts, 20th of the 11th month, 1823, and was buried in the Friends' yard. He married, 24th of the 4th month, 1755, Hannah Farnum, daughter of Moses Farnum, of Uxbridge, Massachusetts. Children: Anne, mentioned below; Abigail, born 12th of 3rd month, 1758; Rhoda, 24th of 5th month, 1760; Ruth, 9th of 7th month, 1762; Rachel, 19th of 9th month, 1764; Hannah, 30th of 10th month, 1766; David, 15th of 1st month, 1769; George, 30th of 6th month, 1771; Lydia, 18th of 7th month, 1773.

(VI) Anne, eldest child of John (4) and Hannah (Farnum) Read, was born 4th of 3rd month, 1756, and became the wife of Elisha Thornton, of Smithfield, Rhode Island (see Thornton IV).

(The Smith Line).

(I) John Smith, called John Smith, Jr., to distinguish him from another of the same name, was born in 1619, in England, and was in Plymouth as early as 1643, when his name appears on the list of those able to bear arms. He took the oath of fidelity in 1684, and was a resident of Dartmouth in 1686. He died March 15, 1692. He married (first) March 4, 1649, Deborah Howland, daughter of Arthur Howland, of Marshfield, Massachusetts, a brother of Henry and John Howland, all of whom were ancestors of a large progeny in America. He married (second) Ruhamah, daughter of Richard Kirby. Children of first marriage: Hazariah, born January 11, 1650; John, October 1, 1651; Josiah, April 16, 1652; Eleazur, April 20, 1654; Hezekiah, February 8, 1656. Of second marriage: Mehitable; Hannah; Sarah; Deborah; Deliverance, mentioned below; Judah; Gershom; Elia-shib.

(II) Deliverance, son of John and Ruhamah (Kirby) Smith, born probably in Dartmouth, died there June 30, 1729. His wife's name was Mary, and they had children: John, born July 11, 1693; Deborah, July 13, 1695; Anna, December 16, 1696; Alice, October 29, 1698; Peleg, May 22, 1700; George, mentioned below; Hope, January 28, 1703; Humphrey, April 13, 1705; Mary, January 14, 1707; Abigail, April 10, 1709.

(III) George, third son of Deliverance and Mary Smith, was born August 27, 1701, in Dartmouth, and died there July 17, 1796. He married, January 31, 1726, Elizabeth Allen, daughter of Increase Allen, of Dartmouth, son of Ralph Allen, elsewhere described. Children: Abigail, married Abraham Slocum; Elizabeth, born May 22, 1729, married William Ricketson; Deliverance, mentioned below; George, January 1, 1736, married

Phebe Thornton; Increase, married Elizabeth Barker.

(IV) Deliverance (2), eldest son of George and Elizabeth (Allen) Smith, born in Dartmouth, Massachusetts, lived in that town, and married, May 26, 1756, Hannah Smith, daughter of Jonathan and Phebe (Smith) Smith, granddaughter of Gershom and Rebecca (Ripley) Smith, and great-granddaughter of John Smith, above mentioned. Children: Phebe, born September 13, 1757, died November, 1776; George, June 20, 1760; Abigail, September 30, 1764; Elizabeth, mentioned below.

(V) Elizabeth, youngest child of Deliverance (2) and Hannah (Smith) Smith, was born January 1, 1767, became the wife of Captain Nathaniel (2) Howland, of Dartmouth, and died March 31, 1856 (see Howland VII).

(The Howland Line).

Many branches of the Howland family are covered in this work. Elsewhere appears a history of Humphrey Howland, his son Henry, the pioneer immigrant and the latter's son, Zoeth Howland.

(IV) Nathaniel, eldest child of Zoeth and Abigail Howland, was born October 5, 1657, in Duxbury, and settled in Dartmouth, Massachusetts, where he was often selectman, beginning in 1699, and was among the foremost in social, religious and political matters. He was a grand juror in 1702, moderator, 1721, and tythingman in 1726, often on important committees; was a minister of the Friends' society and of the town. With his uncle, Samuel Howland, he was the owner of lot six in Freetown, which they divided April 16, 1678. His residence was on the north side of the road from New Bedford to Russell's Mill, in Dartmouth, on the west side of the brook which crosses this road. The inventory of his estate included the homestead,

valued at £530, and other property at £1,790. He died May 3, 1723. He married, in 1684, Rose, daughter of Joseph and Sarah Allen, of Dartmouth. Joseph Allen was a son of Ralph Allen, who is described at length on another page. Children: Rebecca, born October 25, 1685; John, June 14, 1687; James, April 18, 1689; Sarah, January 15, 1691; George, mentioned below; Mary, June 23, 1697; Content, October 20, 1702.

(V) George, third son of Nathaniel and Rose (Allen) Howland, was born February 4, 1694, in Dartmouth, where he was a farmer and prominent in politics and the Friends' Society. He married, in 1724, Hannah Aiken, of Westport, Massachusetts. Children: Joseph, mentioned below; Sarah, married Henry Howland.

(VI) Captain Joseph Howland, only son of George and Hannah (Aiken) Howland, was born May 16, 1732, in Dartmouth, and married there, July 9, 1764, Bathsheba, daughter of Seth and Ruth (Lapham) Sherman, born May 22, 1741, in Dartmouth. Children: Nathaniel, mentioned below, and Sarah, born June 5, 1769.

(VII) Captain Nathaniel (2) Howland, only son of Joseph and Bathsheba (Sherman) Howland, was born June 13, 1768, and was a mariner in command of vessels sailing from New York to foreign ports. He retired to a farm in Dartmouth, was an active member of the Friends' Society, and was representative of the town of Dartmouth in the general court when he died at Boston, March 30, 1830. He married, December 26, 1790, Elizabeth, daughter of Deliverance (2) and Hannah (Smith) Smith, of Dartmouth (see Smith IV), born January 1, 1767, died March 31, 1850. Children: Captain Joseph, died March 14, 1815; Hannah A., born January 19, 1793; Phebe Smith, mentioned below; George S., October 20, 1796; Sarah,



April 21, 1799; Bathsheba, July 7, 1800; Thomas I., March 7, 1802; William S., May 12, 1804; Humphrey H., May 12, 1805; Elizabeth A., August 12, 1806; Caroline, November 15, 1808.

(VIII) Phebe Smith, second daughter of Captain Nathaniel (2) and Hannah (Smith) Howland, was born November 13, 1794, became the wife of Thomas Allen, and died June 7, 1881 (see Allen VII).

(The Russell Line).

The first of the line in New England was John Russell. He and his wife Dorothy were residents of Marshfield as early as 1642 or 1643, where according to the town records Mr. Russell was elected constable. In February, 1644, he was granted land, was made a freeman by the General Court at Plymouth in June, 1644, and in the fall of that year was granted thirty acres of land. He is mentioned in the summer of 1645 as among those who were willing to support a school, and in 1646 he was chosen one of the committee to the next court. He was chosen in 1648 one of the raters, and in that same year he was surveyor of highways of Marshfield. Seven years later he was chosen grand jurymen. In March, 1661, he bought from the attorney of Miles Standish his share of the town of Dartmouth, for the sum of forty-two pounds; and in the deed is called "John Russell of Marshfield." It has been thought by some and so stated that Mr. Russell was a son of Ralph Russell, of Pontypool, Monmouthshire, Wales, who came to Braintree, Massachusetts, and from there went to Taunton, Massachusetts, in 1652, to build iron works in company with the brothers, James and Henry Leonard. It has been stated that Ralph later went to Dartmouth and started a forge at Russell's Mills, and was the ancestor of the Russells of that town. "On this point,"

says Barrett Beard Russell, in his article on the descendants of John Russell, of Dartmouth, in the "New England Historic and Genealogical Register" of October, 1904, "I have been unable to find any proof that he was the father of John, or that he built the aforesaid forge." John Russell is thought to have been born in 1608. He died 13th of 2nd month, 1695. His wife, Dorothy, died 13th of 12th month, 1687. Children: John; Martha; Dorothy, died or was buried in Marshfield, January 13, 1658; Joseph, mentioned below.

(II) Joseph, son of John and Dorothy Russell, was born May 6, 1650, probably in Marshfield, died December 11, 1739. His wife Elizabeth, born March 6, 1657, died September 25, 1737. Children: Joseph and John (twins), born November 29, 1679; William, May 6, 1681; Mary, July 10, 1683; Joshua, January 26, 1686; Rebecca, January 3, 1688; Benjamin, May 17, 1691; Seth, April 7, 1696; Sarah.

(III) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) and Elizabeth Russell, was born November 29, 1679, in the fort house at Russell's Orchard, Dartmouth, where the citizens had assembled for protection from the Indians. The name of his first wife was Sarah, and he married (second) (permission of the Friends' meeting, 19th of 5th month, 1703), Mary, daughter of Abraham Tucker, and granddaughter of Henry Tucker. There was one child of the first marriage, Sarah, born May 24, 1702. Children of second marriage: Mary, born June 1, 1704; Abraham, March 19, 1706; William, December 20, 1708; Abigail, March 19, 1711; Caleb, August 9, 1713; Martha, June 24, 1716; Joseph, mentioned below; Mary, December 20, 1723; Patience, October 8, 1727.

(IV) Joseph (3), son of Joseph (2) and Mary (Tucker) Russell, was born October 8, 1719, and married, July 5,

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

1744, Judith Howland, born 1st month, 14th day, 1725, daughter of Barnabas Howland, of Dartmouth (see Howland IV). Children: Barnabas, born 26th of 3rd month, 1745; Rebecca, 30th of 2nd month, 1747; Patience, 10th of 1st month, 1749; Martha, 14th of 2nd month, 1751; Elizabeth, 1st of 8th month, 1753; Abraham, 26th of 2nd month, 1756; Humphrey, mentioned below; Gilbert, 2nd of 8th month, 1760; Mary, 9th of 11th month, 1762; Judith, 26th of 1st month, 1764.

(V) Humphrey, third son of Joseph (3) and Judith (Howland) Russell, was born 17th of 5th month, 1758, and died December 9, 1836. He married, 29th of 3rd month, 1780, Bethia Eldredge, daughter of Isaiah and Sarah Eldredge. Children: John Wady, born July 22, 1781; Sarah, August 28, 1785; Rebecca, mentioned below; Gilbert, February 14, 1789.

(VI) Rebecca, second daughter of Humphrey and Bethia (Eldredge) Russell, was born May 22, 1787, and married, October 31, 1804, Elisha (2) Thornton (see Thornton V).

(The Allen Line).

Elsewhere in this work appears an extended history of George Allen, immigrant ancestor of a large family and his son, Ralph Allen. Both resided in Sandwich, Massachusetts.

(III) Ebenezer Allen, son of Ralph, married Abigail, and had children: Mary, born October 27, 1682; Philip, February 28, 1684; Zebulon, May 26, 1687; Ebenezer, January 16, 1690; Sarah, June 9, 1692; James, mentioned below; Hannah, August 10, 1697; Seth, July 28, 1703; and Abigail, December 16, 1705.

(IV) James, fourth son of Ebenezer and Abigail Allen, was born November 30, 1695, and died sometime between April 4, 1767, when his will was made, and April 29, 1771, when it was probated.

He married Mary Akin, daughter of John Akin, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island. Their children were: Zebulon, married (intentions published October 25, 1738) Hannah Allen; Prince, mentioned below; Deborah Butler; John, married (intentions published November 19, 1757) Rhoda Allen; Ebenezer, born December 16, 1727, married, October 28, 1749, Susannah Gatchell; Mary, married (intentions December 21, 1739) Benjamin Briggs; Elizabeth, married, May 10, 1744, Daniel Cornell; and Thomas, married (intentions published June 21, 1741) Mary Allen.

(V) Prince, second son of James and Mary Allen, born March 6, 1718, died October 9, 1778. He married, June 18, 1742, at Falmouth, Deborah Butler, born May 1, 1724. They became the parents of children as follows: Thomas, born January 5, 1743, married Judith Kirby; Obadiah, June 26, 1745, married (first) in 1766, Phebe Hussey, and (second) in 1772, Ruth Almy; Lucy, September 23, 1748, married Timothy Howland; Elizabeth, November 28, 1751, married (first) Barnabas Kirby, and (second) Joseph Rogers, of Marshfield; Hannah, April 2, 1754; James, mentioned below; Mary, January 21, 1759, married Jonathan Howland; and Edy (Edith), July 7, 1761, married Joseph Russell.

(VI) James (2), son of Prince and Deborah (Butler) Allen, was born October 20, 1757, died November 30, 1820. He married, June 1, 1785, Sarah Howland, daughter of Gideon and Sarah (Hicks) Howland. Children: William H., born February 8, 1786, married, January 1, 1807, Ruth Parker; Susan, February 22, 1788, married, February 5, 1809, Samuel Hussey; Joseph Howland, September 22, 1789, died March 4, 1852, married, June 25, 1812, Sarah Howland, daughter of John and Reliance; Gideon, May 29, 1791,







*Nathl Newcomb*

married (first) Hannah Howland and (second) Betsey H. Nye; Gilbert, June 22, 1793, died March 20, 1861, married February 15, 1817, Eliza W. Barney, daughter of Griffin and Bathsheba Barney; Thomas, mentioned below; Judith, September 1, 1797, married George S. Howland, son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Smith) Howland; Sally, September 4, 1799, died October 4, 1806; Sylvia, born April 11, 1802, died August 29, 1803; Lucy, born February 12, 1804; James, July 13, 1805, married Martha Russell, daughter of Charles and Martha (Tillinghast) Russell; Sylvia and Lucy (twins), June 19, 1808, the former married George Howland, Jr., and the latter died young; Frederick Slocum, August 16, 1812.

(VII) Thomas, fifth son of James (2) and Sarah (Howland) Allen, was born September 8, 1795, and married Phebe Smith Howland, daughter of Captain Nathaniel (2) and Hannah (Smith) Howland (see Howland VII).

(VIII) Mary Howland, daughter of Thomas and Phebe S. (Howland) Allen, became the wife of Elisha (3) Thornton, of New Bedford (see Thornton V).

## NEWCOMB, Nathaniel,

### Manufacturer, Philanthropist.

The name of Newcomb is said to be of Saxon origin, "Combe" signifying a low situation, a vale, between two hills. Newcomb is defined by Hallowell as "strangers newly arrived," but the family of this name, who trace back to Hugh Newcome, of Saltfleetby, County Lincoln, in the reign of Richard Coeur de Lion (1189-92), are not *parvenues* in this or any other sense. The name is doubtless the same as Newcombe, though the locality from which it is derived is unknown. In early records in this country the name is found written Newcom, Newcome, Newcomb, Newcombe, Newcum, Newkum,

Newkom, Newckum, Nucom, Neccome, Nucomb, Nuccombe, Nucum, etc., in some instances in two or more ways in the same document. Now it is usually spelled Newcomb. The records of baptisms, marriages, etc., at Saltfleetby, where the family has been seated seven hundred years, begin in 1558, and are written in Latin. In these records the name is written Newcomen.

(I) Francis Newcomb, the ancestor of a numerous family in America, came to New England in April, 1635, in the ship "Planter," probably from St. Albans, in Hertfordshire, a few miles north of London, England. He was thirty years old, and with him came his wife, Rachel, aged twenty; daughter, Rachel, aged two and a half; and son, John, aged nine months. They lived in Boston about three years, and then settled at Mount Wollaston, afterwards called Braintree, and in that part now Quincy, Massachusetts, where he died May 27, 1692. His gravestone in Braintree says, "aged one hundred years," the town records, "accounted one hundred years old;" his age was doubtless about eighty-seven years. He owned several tracts of land in Braintree. His wife, Rachel, was admitted to the First Church at Boston, December 28, 1635, and transferred to the Braintree church, March 5, 1684-85. Children: Rachel, born in England, 1633; John, 1634; Hannah, born in Boston; Mary, April 1, 1640, in Braintree; Sarah, June 30, 1643, in Braintree; Judith, January 16, 1645, in Braintree; Peter, mentioned below; Abigail, July 16, 1651; Leah, July 30, 1654; Elizabeth, August 26, 1658.

(II) Peter, second son of Francis and Rachel Newcomb, was born May 16, 1648, in Braintree, and died there May 20, 1725. He was a farmer in his native town, fence viewer in 1693, field driver in 1694, highway surveyor in 1698-99, 1702-

03 and 1706; tythingman in 1710-11, and was admitted to the Braintree church, March 4, 1723. He married (first) in Braintree, June 26, 1672, Susannah, daughter of Richard and Sarah Cutting, of Watertown, Massachusetts. She was dismissed from the Watertown church to the Braintree church, June 11, 1674. He married (second) Mary Humphrey, a widow, who died in 1738, leaving a will. She was appointed administratrix under his will, and afterward his son Peter. Children, born in Braintree: Susannah, June 22, 1674; Rachel, baptized October 31, 1675; Peter, born May 5, 1678, died young; Rachel, baptized August 15, 1680; Sarah, March 4, 1683; Jonathan, mentioned below; Peter, July 29, 1689; Richard, May 14, 1694; Richard, born March 17, 1704.

(III) Jonathan, second son of Peter Newcomb, was born March 1, 1686, in Braintree, was a yeoman, owning several tracts of land in that town. He removed in March, 1728, to Norton, Massachusetts, where he bought land January 22, 1727, and more in 1728 and 1742. In 1721 he was a field driver in Braintree; constable in 1724; fence viewer in 1728. He was a soldier in the French War, and died in the service in the expedition against Louisburg, Canada, before November, 1745. His wife, Deborah, died in November, 1780, aged ninety-five years. Children: Jonathan, born May 13, 1711; Deborah, May 16, 1713; Joseph, mentioned below; William, July 21, 1721; Judith, February 23, 1724; Samuel, September 1, 1726; Sarah, never married.

(IV) Joseph, second son of Jonathan and Deborah Newcomb, was born July 2, 1716, in Braintree, but removed to Norton with his parents when twelve years old. He served in the old French War, first, in 1749, in Z. Leonard's company, Raynham, and in 1757 in S. Witherell's company of Norton. His will disposed

of about six hundred and fifty acres of land, and his personal estate inventoried at £1,286 6s 8d. He married (intentions published), October 3, 1745, Judith Pratt, daughter of Josiah Pratt and Tabitha Smith, the latter the daughter of Nicholas Smith. Children: Joseph, born June 28, 1746; Sarah, October 14, 1748; Samuel, December 1, 1752; Anna, April 15, 1756; Asa, December 15, 1759; Annas, March 25, 1762; Josiah, mentioned below.

(V) Josiah, youngest child of Joseph and Judith (Pratt) Newcomb, born April 14, 1764, was a farmer during his lifetime in Norton. He was a soldier in the Continental army in the Revolution, enlisting July 27, 1780, in Captain John Allen's company of Colonel Carpenter's regiment. He married (first) (intentions published October 17, 1782), Rebecca Godfrey, of Easton, born there September 27, 1765, died September 25, 1831, daughter of Joseph and Rebecca (Tisdale) Godfrey (see Tisdale VI). He married (second) in 1834, Charlotte Forrest. Children, all by first marriage: Becca, born February 29, 1784; Josiah, December 22, 1785; Nathaniel, April 12, 1797; Anna, March 17, 1799.

(VI) Nathaniel, second son of Josiah and Rebecca (Godfrey) Newcomb, was born April 12, 1797, in Norton, and died there November 11, 1876. In the public schools of his native town he laid the foundation to which subsequent study and observation added in making a well-informed man of affairs. At the age of seventeen years he engaged with his brother-in-law, Simeon Presbrey, in a cotton mill in Stoughton, where he mastered the details of cotton manufacture and the rudiments of business. His industry was unusual and he early developed a conservative and prudent character. He early established himself in business in his native town, in the manufacture of cotton thread, which was in-

errupted by the burning of his mill December 31, 1831. He then purchased the right of manufacture of wadding, under the patent of James Beaumont, and until his retirement in 1861, continued in the production of wadding and batting, with unvarying success. Mr. Newcomb was the foe of waste and of idleness, and himself set the example of continued effort, which resulted in the accumulation of a very comfortable fortune. Because he was known as a man of caution, his advice was often sought by business men. The profits of his business were used in its development and growth. He often expressed a wish to bestow upon his native town, the scene of his successful career, some memento, and this wish was carried out by his surviving daughter in 1882, by the gift of the present town hall, as a memorial of her father. A man of strong and positive character, Mr. Newcomb entertained settled convictions, but never expressed an opinion without previous and mature reflection. Politically, he sustained the Democratic principles and policies, but shunned any sort of public preferment. His success was the natural development of his business force and courage, and he enjoyed the respect of esteem of those who came within the circle of his influence. Of genial and social nature, his friendships were spontaneous and continuous.

He married, April 7, 1823, Betsey, daughter of General Thomas and Esther (Newland) Lincoln, of Taunton, Massachusetts (see Lincoln V). She was born February 10, 1795, and died August 16, 1878. In 1873, Mr. and Mrs. Newcomb celebrated their golden wedding anniversary, in the midst of a large gathering of friends, assembled from many and remote localities. They were the parents of two children: Betsey Thomas, the senior, born April 5, 1825, became the wife of William A. Hayward, of Milford,

Massachusetts, and died in New York, June 2, 1884. They were the parents of one daughter, Harriot B. Hayward, who married Charles Minchew, of Taunton, and she is now a widow, residing in Norton, Massachusetts. The junior, Harriot Augusta, born January 3, 1833, resides in Norton.

(The Lincoln Line).

Hingham, Massachusetts, is distinguished as the home of all the first settlers of the surname Lincoln. From these pioneers are descended all the colonial families of the name, including President Lincoln and more than one governor and man of note in all walks of life. The surname was variously spelled Linkhorn, Linkoln, Lincon, and was common in old Hingham, in England, for more than a century before immigrant ancestors made their home in Massachusetts. The origin or meaning of the name has been a theme of discussion. Some have maintained that it is a relic of the Anglo-Saxon-Norman Conquest period, when, near some waterfall (Anglo-Saxon "lin") a colony (Roman "colonia") was founded, thus giving Lincolonia or finally Lincolnshire. Eight of the name were among the first settlers of Hingham, coming thither from Wymondham, County Norfolk, England. Three brothers, Daniel, Samuel and Thomas, came with their mother, Joan. There were no less than four named Thomas Lincoln, adults and heads of families, all doubtless related. They were distinguished on the records and in local speech by their trades. They were known as Thomas, the miller; Thomas, the cooper; Thomas, the husbandman, and Thomas, the weaver. There was also Stephen Lincoln who came with his wife and son, Stephen, from Wymond, England, in 1638. This name is spelled also Windham and Wymondham.

(I) Thomas Lincoln, the miller, was



born 1603, in Norfolk county, England. He came to Hingham, Massachusetts, in 1635, was one of the proprietors the same year, drew a house lot of five acres at Hingham, July 3, 1636, on what is now South street, near Main, and later drew lots for planting. Before 1650, he had removed to Taunton, Massachusetts, and had built a grist mill there on Mill River at a point in the very heart of the present city, near the street leading from the railroad station to City Square. It is said that King Philip and his chiefs once met the colonists in conference in this mill. He served in Taunton on the jury in 1650; was highway surveyor there in 1650 and the largest land owner. He became one of the stockholders in the famous Tauntou iron works, established October, 1652, as a stock company. Among other stockholders were Richard Williams, Richard Stacy and George Watson. These works were operated until 1883, and the dam and foundation still mark one of the most interesting sites in the history of American industry. Thomas Lincoln gave land in Hingham to his son, Thomas, who sold it October 11, 1662, specifying the history of the transactions. His will was dated August 23, 1683, when he stated his age as about eighty years. The will was proved March 5, 1684. He married (first) in England, and (second) December 10, 1665, Elizabeth (Harvey) Street, widow of Francis Street. Children: John, baptized February, 1639, married Edith Macomber; Samuel, mentioned below; Thomas, February, 1638, at Hingham; Mary, at Hingham, October 6, 1642, married William Hack and Richard Stevens; Sarah, December, 1645, married Joseph Wills, of Taunton, and settled in Scituate.

(II) Samuel, second son of Thomas Lincoln, the miller, was born at Hingham, England, or vicinity, and baptized in Hingham, Massachusetts, in 1637. He

settled in Taunton, Massachusetts, had a wife, Jane, and the following children: Samuel, Hannah, Tamson, Elizabeth, Ebenezer, Rachel, John, Thomas and Daniel.

(III) Samuel (2), eldest child of Samuel (1) and Catherine Lincoln, was born June 1, 1664, in Taunton, and resided in that town, reaching the age of seventy-five years. He married Experience, daughter of Jonathan and Experience Briggs, of Taunton, and had children: Ambrose, Samuel, Ebenezer, Experience, Elizabeth, Nathaniel and Benjamin.

(IV) Ambrose, son of Samuel (2) and Experience (Briggs) Lincoln, resided in Taunton, Massachusetts, and married, January 7, 1744, Hannah Clapp, born March 4, 1719, in Dedham, daughter of Thomas (4) and Hannah (Felch) Clapp, of Walpole, Massachusetts (see Clapp V). Children: Hepsibah, married Solomon Witherell; Rachel; Ezekiel; Ambrose; Thomas, mentioned below; and, perhaps, Hannah and Mary.

(V) General Thomas Lincoln, third son of Ambrose and Hannah (Clapp) Lincoln, was born September 4, 1759, in Taunton, and died August 10, 1836, in Norton. He was much occupied in civil affairs and won his military title by service in the War of 1812, in which he was very active and efficient. Most of his life was spent on the farm in Taunton on which he was born, and he was long a justice of the peace. From 1812 to 1821, inclusive, he was a member of the board of selectmen, was representative to the General Court in 1815 and 1816 and often a delegate to State conventions. At the age of eighteen years he was a private soldier in Captain Snow's company of the Revolutionary army. In 1791 he was captain of a militia company, and was commissioned major of the State militia September 3, 1795. From 1805 to May 18, 1809, he was successively lieutenant-



*Thos Lincoln*



colonel and colonel, and on the latter date was commissioned brigadier-general of the Bristol county brigade. During the embargo in 1807 he was in command of the Third Regiment of the Bristol county brigade, with rank of lieutenant-colonel. Having passed through every grade from captain to commander of a brigade, he resigned in 1814, receiving his discharge May 19th of that year. A capable and efficient officer, he retired with honor, and in the enjoyment of the esteem and regard of officers and men. He married October 24, 1784, Esther Newland, born May 23, 1766, in Norton, daughter of Amos and Esther (Briggs) Newland, of that town (see Newland IV). Children: Thomas, born July 10, 1785, died at Sackets Harbor, September 16, 1813; Esther, April 9, 1787; Amos, May 3, 1789; Hepzibah, April 5, 1791; Rachel, February 20, 1793; Betsey, mentioned below; Charlotte, March 13, 1797; Timothy, March 7, 1799; Theodore Leonard, March 13, 1801; George Morey, September 8, 1803; Hannah Clapp, March 1, 1807; Mary, March 14, 1812.

(VI) Betsey, fourth daughter of Thomas and Esther (Newland) Lincoln, was born February 10, 1795, in Taunton, and became the wife of Nathaniel Newcomb, of that town (see Newcomb VI).

(The Tisdale Line).

This name is not as numerously represented in America as many others, but it is among the earliest and has contributed many useful citizens. Its connection with the settlement and development of Central New York has been an honorable one, and it is still associated with the annals of the region. It appears in the early New England records with various spellings, such as Tisdall, Tisdell, Tisdell and numerous other forms. The English arms of the family represent an arm passing through a crown holding a javelin.

Among the earlier generations were Elkanah Tisdale, a noted lawyer, and Nathan Tisdale, an eminent classical scholar and teacher of Lebanon, Connecticut. The family has its part in the various wars, incident to the building and preservation of the Union, and in civil affairs has taken no mean part.

(1) John Tisdale, ancestor of nearly all now bearing the name in this country, was born in England, 1615-20, and settled in Duxbury, Massachusetts, 1636. He was styled "yeoman," and his name appears on the list of planters and proprietors. He brought suit in court, June 7, 1636, against Stephen Hopkins for an assault and battery by which Tisdale was dangerously wounded, and Hopkins was fined five pounds and costs. He was admitted an inhabitant of Duxbury, 1638; was among those able to bear arms according to the list of 1643; constable, 1645; removed to Taunton, where he was living December 26, 1651, when he bought lands of William Brett, at Duxbury. In Taunton, he was constable in 1659; was among purchasers of Taunton North Purchase, 1668; selectman, 1674; deputy to Plymouth General Court, same year. He was murdered by Indians in King Philip's War, June 27, 1675. His wife, Sarah, died December, 1676. His will, proved November 2, 1676, bequeathed to sons, John, James, Joshua and Joseph; to daughters, Elizabeth, Sarah, Mary and Abigail. The court made note in its record that the two younger sons had endangered their lives in protecting the property. The estate was divided by agreement between these sons and the three sons-in-law, John Smith, James Dean and Nathaniel French. His inventory amounted to one hundred and fifty pounds. He owned land at Taunton and near Assonet. He married Sarah Walker, born 1618, died December, 1678, daughter of Widow Walker, of Rehoboth. Chil-



dren: John, born in Duxbury, died 1677; James, born 1644, resided in Berkeley; Joshua, 1646, lived in Taunton; Joseph, mentioned below; Elizabeth, married John Smith; Sarah, married James Dean; Mary, born Taunton, died there May 18, 1731; Abigail, married Edward Bobbett. Each of the four sons named his eldest son for himself.

(II) Joseph, fourth son of John and Sarah (Walker) Tisdale, was born 1656 in Duxbury, and inherited a large estate from his father, located in that part of Taunton which became Norton, on which he settled. There he died 1721-22. He married in August, 1681, Mary Leonard, born August 2, 1663, daughter of Major Thomas and Mary (Watson) Leonard, of Taunton. Children: Joseph, mentioned below; Elkanah, born 1684; Mary, 1686, married Joseph Winslow, of Swansea; Hannah, 1688, married William Hodges, of Norton; Sarah, 1690, married Thomas Reed, of Dighton; Abigail and Elizabeth (twins), the first married Ephraim Hayward, of Bridgewater, and the second, Elkanah Leonard, of Middleboro.

(III) Joseph (2), eldest child of Joseph (1) and Mary (Leonard) Tisdale, was born 1682 in Taunton, where he lived, and died in 1739. He married there, March 13, 1707, Ruth, daughter of John and Bethiah (Frye) Reed, born 1685-86, died in August, 1748. Children, mentioned in will: Job, Joseph, Loved, Seth, Ebenezer, Simeon, Bathsheba, Mary and Hannah.

(IV) Seth, son of Joseph (2) and Ruth (Reed) Tisdale, was born about 1715, in Taunton, and married Rebecca, daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Deane) Hodges. Children, recorded in Norton: Rebecca, mentioned below; Seth, born March 5, 1749; Phebe, November 14, 1753; Reuben, April 29, 1757; John and Molle (twins), March 25, 1759; Sarah, November 27, 1762.

(V) Rebecca, eldest child of Seth and Rebecca (Hodges) Tisdale, was born March 21, 1746, in Norton, and was married, September 30, 1762, to Joseph Godfrey, of Easton, Massachusetts.

(VI) Rebecca, daughter of Joseph and Rebecca (Tisdale) Godfrey, born September 27, 1765, in Easton; was married (intentions published October 27, 1782, in Norton) to Josiah Newcomb, of Norton (see Newcomb V).

(The Newland Line).

The early records of New England are very meagre regarding this name, and the burning of the Taunton records over fifty years ago makes it impossible to learn definitely of many things concerning the family. There was an Anthony Newland in Salisbury, Massachusetts, in 1650, but he disappeared from the records there and is supposed to have removed to Taunton. William Newland went from Lynn, where he must have stayed a very short time, to Sandwich, Massachusetts, in 1637, and was made a freeman of the colony there in 1641. He was representative to the General Court in 1642-43-44, but was disfranchised October 3, 1655, for kindness to Quakers. He married, May 19, 1648, Rose Hathaway, whose children of record were: Mary, John and Mercy. This was, probably, a second marriage, as he must have been an adult in 1637, when he was of record as a citizen. It is quite possible that the next mentioned was his son.

(I) Jeremiah Newland was a resident of Taunton as early as 1657, had a wife, Katherine, and sons, Anthony, mentioned below, and Benjamin, born about 1675. Undoubtedly there were others, of whom no record can now be found.

(II) Anthony, son of Jeremiah and Katherine Newland, was born August 1, 1657, in Taunton, and lived in Norton, formerly a part of Taunton. He married,







*Esther (Newland) Lincoln*

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

December 16, 1682, in Taunton, Esther, daughter of Jonah (or Jonas) and Constance (Lincoln) Austin, of that town.

(III) Josiah, son of Anthony and Esther (Austin) Newland, resided in Norton, where he married, February 12, 1730, Abigail Grover, baptized December 12, 1714, daughter of Ephraim and Mary Grover, of that town. Children, of Norton record: Abigail, born November 12, 1730; Josiah, 1732, died young; Jonathan, January 30, 1734; Amos, mentioned below; Josiah, December 27, 1740; Sarah, April 8, 1742; David, May 27, 1752.

(IV) Amos, third son of Josiah and Abigail (Grover) Newland, was born June 9, 1738, in Norton, and married there, May 2, 1765, Esther Briggs, born September 5, 1740, in Norton, daughter of Phineas and Esther (Finney) Briggs, of that town. Only one child of this marriage is recorded in Norton.

(V) Esther, daughter of Amos and Esther (Briggs) Newland, was born May 13, 1766, in Norton, and was married, October 24, 1784, to General Thomas Lincoln, of Taunton (see Lincoln V).

### (The Clapp Line).

(I) Nicholas Clapp, progenitor of the family, lived at Venn Ottery, Devonshire, England. Three of his sons and one daughter, wife of his nephew, Edward Clapp, came to America. His brother, William Clapp, lived at Salcombe Regis, England, and besides his son, Edward; another son, Roger Clapp, immigrated to America, and settled in Dorchester. The family genealogy gives the name of Richard instead of Nicholas. Children: Thomas, mentioned below; Ambrose, lived and died in England; Richard, remained in England; Prudence, came to New England, married her cousin, Edward Clapp; Nicholas, born in Dorchester, England, 1612; married Sarah, daughter of William Clapp;

John, came to Dorchester, as well as Nicholas.

(II) Thomas, son of Nicholas Clapp, was born in England in 1597. He arrived from Weymouth, England, July 24, 1633, and in 1634 was at Dorchester, where Nicholas and John had settled. He was admitted a freeman at Dorchester in 1636, moved to Weymouth, Massachusetts, as early as 1639, and lived on the farm later owned by Hon. Christopher Webb. In 1640 he removed to Scituate, Massachusetts, was deacon of the church there in 1647, and was admitted a freeman of Plymouth Colony, June 5, 1644. He was deputy to the General Court in 1649; overseer of the poor in 1667; a useful and eminent citizen. His farm was in the southwest part of the town near Stockbridge's mill pond, later owned by Calvin Jenkins. He died April 20, 1684, aged eighty-seven years. His will was dated April 19, 1684, stating that he was in his eighty-seventh year, bequeathing to wife, Abigail, children: Thomas, of Dedham; Samuel, Increase, and four daughters. Children: Thomas, mentioned below; Increase, born May, 1640, probably; Samuel; Eleazer, moved to Barnstable, killed March 15, 1676, by Indians; Elizabeth, married Captain Michael P. Pierce; Prudence, unmarried; John, born October 18, 1658, died 1671; Abigail, January 29, 1660.

(III) Thomas (2), eldest child of Thomas (1) and Abigail Clapp, was born March 15, 1639, in Weymouth, Massachusetts, settled at Dedham, Massachusetts, living in that part incorporated in 1724, as Walpole, and was a housewright. His will was dated December 14, 1688, and proved January 29, 1691. He married, September 10, 1662, Mary Fisher, of Dedham, born January 23, 1644, daughter of Joshua and Mary Fisher. Children, born in Dedham: Thomas, mentioned below; John, February 29, 1666;

Joshua, 1667; Mary, December 13, 1669; Eleazer, November 4, 1671; Abigail; Hannah; Samuel, August 21, 1682.

(IV) Thomas (3), eldest son of Thomas (2) and Mary (Fisher) Clapp, was born September 26, 1663, in Dedham, and was a farmer in his native town, residing in the house purchased by his father, which stood on his share of the paternal estate as divided by will. He was also the owner of several other parcels in the town. He died January 28, 1704, and was survived by his wife, Mary, who married (second) Mr. Jennery. Children: Thomas, mentioned below; Mary, born about 1689; Deborah, 1691; Mehitabel, 1694; Stephen, 1700; Hannah and Elizabeth.

(V) Thomas (4), eldest son of Thomas (3) and Mary Clapp, was born about 1686, in Dedham, and was only seventeen years old when his father died. The responsibility of the family devolved largely upon him, and he was made guardian of his brother and five sisters on coming of age. He was an industrious and enterprising man and left at his death, February 18, 1741, an estate inventoried at £1,505 17s. 9d. He married, January 4, 1715, in Weston, Massachusetts, Hannah Felch, daughter of John and Elizabeth Felch, of that town. Two children are recorded in Dedham, but none in Walpole, where he lived; Thomas, born November 5, 1715, and Hannah, mentioned below.

(VI) Hannah, eldest daughter of Thomas (4) and Hannah (Felch) Clapp, was born March 4, 1719, in Dedham, and became the wife of Ambrose Lincoln, of Taunton (see Lincoln IV).

#### WOOD, Oliver B.,

**Printer and Publisher.**

William Wood was the immigrant ancestor of Oliver B. Wood, the printer and publisher of Worcester, and of Ernest

Freeman Wood and George Farrar Wood, of Winchendon, Massachusetts.

William Wood was born, according to Shattuck, the Concord historian, in Derbyshire, England, 1582. He is believed to have come to New England early to collect material for the book, "New England's Prospects," an enthusiastic description of the new country, responsible perhaps for much of the emigration from England after its publication in London in 1636. William Wood again came to America in 1638 with his nephew, Hon. Thomas Flint, and settled in Concord. The first mention of the Indian name of Concord in print was found in this book of Wood's. He died May 14, 1671, and was buried at Concord. His age was given at the time of death as eighty-one years. His will, dated September 15, 1670, named the three children given below. They were born in England, viz.: Michael, see forward; Ruth, married Captain Thomas Wheeler, the valiant Indian fighter; Abigail, married at Concord, March 24, 1667, Stephen Hosmer.

(11) Michael Wood, the only son of William Wood, was born in England and came probably in 1628 with his father to Concord. He made his home there on what is now Main street, beyond the south branch of the river. His near neighbors were Obadiah Wheeler, Edmund Wigley and Goodman Dakin. He was admitted a freeman, May 13, 1674. He married Mary ———, who survived him. Children of Michael Wood and his wife, Mary, were: Abraham, settled in Sudbury, was father of Deacon Nathan Wood, born March 24, 1723, who removed in 1756 to Westminster, and who had fifteen children and many descendants there; Abigail, born at Concord, April 10, 1642; Thomas or Thompson; John; Nathaniel, died March 7, 1661-62; Mary, died April 4, 1773; Jacob, born



*Oliver B. Wood*





March 3, 1661-62, married Mary Wheeler, 1697; Isaac, see forward.

(III) Isaac Wood, son of Michael Wood, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, about 1670. He married (first) Mary ———, (second) Elizabeth ———, who died May 12, 1717, and (third) Susannah Bisco, both of Concord, April 26, 1722. She survived him. He died January 11, 1740-41. The only child on record of Isaac and Mary was: Mary, born at Concord, March 17, 1689-90. The only child on record of Isaac and Elizabeth was: Elizabeth, born April 8, 1693. The children of Isaac and Susannah Wood were: Michael, see forward; Samuel, born April 22, 1728; Susannah, born August 19, 1732.

(IV) Michael (2) Wood, son of Isaac Wood, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, July 1, 1724. He settled in Lunenburg where he married (first) Martha Platts, daughter of Abel Platts, who was the first settler of Rindge, New Hampshire. He married (second) August 21, 1764, Lois Wilson, of Lunenburg. Children of Michael and Martha Wood were: Isaac, see forward; Mary, born November 1, 1749; Elizabeth, born April 20, 1751, married Daniel Graegg, of Rindge, New Hampshire; Hannah, born January 18, 1754.

(V) Isaac (2) Wood, eldest child of Michael (2) Wood, was born in Lunenburg, Massachusetts, September 7, 1746. He was a Revolutionary soldier. He and his cousin, Abel Platts, Jr., were in the company of Captain Nathan Hale at the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. He probably was in the service again. He was a mason by trade and also conducted his farm. He settled at Rindge, New Hampshire, 1772, on the farm now or lately owned by his descendants, Jonas and John E. Wood. He held positions of public honor and trust. He was selectman of Rindge in 1785-86. He married,

January 11, 1770, Elizabeth Hartwell, born April 14, 1751, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Tarbell) Hartwell. She died November 20, 1819, and he died January 5, 1836, aged eighty-eight years. All their children except the eldest were born in Rindge, viz.: Amasa, born in Lunenburg, September 2, 1771; Jonathan, see forward; Jonas, born December 30, 1774, resided at Lenox, New York; Isaac, born November 30, 1776; Betty, born October 11, 1778, died young; Ruth, born November 7, 1780, married Benjamin Lovejoy; David, July 19, 1783; Betty, born September 10, 1785, married Stephen Emory, of Rindge; Caleb, born July 1, 1789, died 1807; Susan, married, March 9, 1826, Deacon John W. Bemis; Eunice, married, May 3, 1830, Captain Joseph Hartwell, of Lunenburg.

(VI) Jonathan Wood, son of Isaac (2) Wood, was born in Rindge, New Hampshire, April 17, 1773. He married (first) April 10, 1797, Dolly Jones, born May 28, 1777, daughter of Enos Jones, born in Lunenburg, July 4, 1742. Enos Jones was the son of William and Sarah (Locke) Jones. William Jones at the time of his death owned one-half of the Bluefield or Bellows grant in Ashburnham, Massachusetts, and in 1761 Enos Jones removed to that town and settled on this tract. He was a descendant of Lewis Jones, through Captain Josiah (II); Josiah (III); William (IV), who settled in Lunenburg; Enos (V). Jonathan Wood settled in the north part of the town of Ashburnham. His wife died there January 18, 1818. He married (second) December 21, 1820, Sarah (Lake) Robinson, daughter of Henry and Prudence Lake, of Rindge, and widow of Ezra Robinson. She married (third) Amos Stearns; (fourth) May 19, 1842, Josiah Hartwell, of Fitchburg. Jonathan Wood died September 1, 1825. Children of Jonathan and Dolly Wood were: 1.

Zulima, born November 30, 1799; married, 1823, Asa Dunn, of Fitchburg. 2. Laura, born June 20, 1801; married, April 22, 1823, John Vose, of Leominster. 3. Dolly, born February 2, 1803; married, April 8, 1823, Zacheriah Parker, Jr., of New Ipswich. 4. Elnathan, born September 20, 1804, died July 29, 1829. 5. George, born September 29, 1805; married, September 16, 1827, Luana Lawrence. 6. Betsey, born June 25, 1808; married, February 6, 1827, Luther Perkins, of Wethersfield. 7. Zoa, born January 24, 1810, died September 7, 1822. 8. Lurena, born December 12, 1812; married, January 16, 1831, Freeman Walcott. 9. Hartwell, born October 27, 1815; married, 1841, James Snell; she died January 1, 1843, and he died July 26, 1846. 10. Jonas J., born January 1, 1818; married (first) 1852, Lucy Wood, of Mason, New Hampshire; she died November 4, 1853; married (second) Lydia Parker, of Lawrence; she died August 12, 1859; he removed in 1860 to Winchendon, where he died October 13, 1863. Children of Jonathan and Sarah Wood were: Eunice K., born March 22, 1824, married George P. Ward, son of Alvan Ward, of Winchendon; Eliphalet S., see forward.

(VII) Eliphalet S. Wood, son of Jonathan Wood, was born in Ashburnham, Massachusetts, February 2, 1825. He resided in his native town until 1866, when he removed to Winchendon. He was express agent there from 1866 to 1886. He was deputy sheriff from 1870 for many years. He was prominent in town affairs and filled the offices of constable and overseer of the poor. He married, September 20, 1846, Susan H. Farrar, born June 24, 1826, daughter of John Farrar, who was born April 15, 1784, and was the son of Jacob Farrar, of Concord, who married, December 20, 1810, Calle Stearns, daughter of William Stearns. Calle (Stearns) Farrar died March 26,

1843, leaving eight children. Mr. Farrar married (second) March 13, 1844, Lucy Houghton, daughter of Robert and Sarah (Jones) Houghton, of Leominster and Winchendon. Children of Eliphalet S. and Susan H. Wood were: 1. Ella Medina, born September 23, 1847; married, May 25, 1876, John E. Wakefield; resides at 474 Grove street, Worcester; he was a wrench manufacturer at 89 Exchange street; died April 20, 1910. 2. Frank A., born May 9, 1850, died March 2, 1851. 3. George Farrar, see forward. 4. Calle A., born July 30, 1855; married, January 20, 1876, John W. Beaman, of Winchendon, son of William Beaman. 5. Oliver Brooks, see forward. 6. Walter L., born October 17, 1859, died June 25, 1864. 7. Ernest Freeman, see forward. 8. Cora Etta, born April 4, 1867.

(VIII) George Farrar Wood, son of Eliphalet S. Wood, was born at Winchendon, Massachusetts, August 21, 1851. He removed with his parents to Ashburnham at an early age, and was educated in the common schools of that town. He removed to Winchendon with his parents in 1866. He attended public schools there and was two years in the high school. He also took a course in the business college of Bryant & Stratton, of Boston. He began his business life in the employ of C. C. Parker, of Winchendon, proprietor of a general store. At the end of three years he bought the business of Mr. Parker. The store was located in the Tucker Rice Block, just above the railroad station. Two or three years later the store was removed to its present location in the block built by himself and father. After his father's death he bought the interests of the other heirs in the building and is now the sole owner. Mr. Wood attends the North Congregational Church at Winchendon. He is a member of Manamonack Lodge, No. 121, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Watatic

Tribe, Improved Order of Red Men; Avon Club, and Winchendon Country Club. In politics he is a Republican. He married, August 25, 1874, Alice Harriet Merrill, born February 2, 1849, daughter of Edwin S. and Harriet (Hand) Merrill. Mrs. Wood died January 18, 1905. Her father was postmaster of Winchendon for forty years. The children of George Farrar and Alice Harriet Wood were: Marguerite and Ethel Harriet; Marguerite is now deceased.

(VIII) Oliver Brooks Wood, son of Eliphalet S. Wood, was born in Ashburnham, Massachusetts, February 7, 1857. He attended the public schools in Winchendon, and at the age of twelve began to work in a printing office there. With the exception of five years spent in attending school, he has been actively engaged since then in the printing business. When a young man he became foreman of the newspaper and job office of the "Franklin County Times" at Greenfield, Massachusetts. He worked later in offices in Fitchburg and Chicago. In 1878 he returned east and took charge of the job printing establishment of Edward R. Fiske, in Worcester, one of the largest printing establishments in the city. In 1880 he engaged with Sanford & Company, stationers and printers, Worcester, as foreman of their printing department. In 1882 he purchased a half interest in the business which was conducted thereafter under the firm name of Sanford & Wood. A few months later he became the sole owner and has carried on the printing business with marked success to the present time. In 1894, having outgrown the old quarters on Maple street, he removed to the commodious Graphic Arts Building, No. 25 Foster street, where his establishment occupies the entire fifth and sixth floors. Branch offices are maintained in Boston and New York. In 1912 the business was incorporated under Mas-

sachusetts laws under the name of the Commonwealth Press, Oliver B. Wood, president and treasurer, E. H. Marsh, vice-president, and Hamilton B. Wood, secretary and assistant treasurer. They make law and mercantile printing a specialty, and the work of the office has always maintained a high reputation for excellence and accuracy. Mr. Wood is connected with several Masonic, military, social and other organizations in Worcester, and has been president of the Worcester Typotheta. In politics he is a Republican. Mr. Wood married, October 19, 1882, Jennie Chase Flagg, of Grafton, Massachusetts (see Flagg VII). Their children are: Olive Marguerite, Roger Hamilton, deceased, Hamilton Brooks, and Gladys Jeanette.

(VIII) Ernest Freeman Wood, son of Eliphalet S. Wood, was born at North Ashburnham, Massachusetts, June 18, 1863. When he was three years old he removed with his parents to Winchendon, Massachusetts, where he was educated in the public schools. After three years' course in the high school he entered the employ of the American Express Company. A few years later he received an appointment to the position of Winchendon agent of the American National Express Companies, but at the present time is retired from business pursuits. Mr. Wood held the appointment of deputy sheriff for Winchendon after his father, but resigned at the end of a year. He attends the North Congregational Church at Winchendon. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of Artisan Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Winchendon; North Star Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Naumkeag Council, Royal Arcanum; of Watatic Tribe, Improved Order of Red Men; of the Avon Club and Winchendon Country Club. He married, October 10, 1888, Elizabeth Clara Bennett, daughter



## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

of Charles N. and Elizabeth (Tryon) Bennett. Her father was a carpenter and contractor at Manchester, Vermont. She is a well-known soprano soloist. She has been the leading soprano for twelve years at the North Congregational Church, and she was for two years in a similar position in the Leominster Congregational Church. The children of Ernest Freeman and Elizabeth Clara Wood: Madeline Bennett, born February 6, 1890; Elizabeth Nelson, born June 12, 1892.

(IX) Hamilton Brooks Wood, son of Oliver Brooks Wood, was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, May 28, 1889. He was educated in the public and high schools of his native city, graduating in the class of 1906, having taken a prominent part in athletics and music, and then entered Williams College, from which institution of learning he graduated in the class of 1910. He was a member of the college football team (playing centre) and college track team, leader of the College Glee Club in 1909-10, member of the Mandolin Club, Banjo Club, orchestra, choir, author of several of the college songs, was class marshal, an honor elective for the senior year, one of the editors of the "Williams College Song Book," and is permanent life secretary of his class. He is a member of the Zeta Psi fraternity and Gargoyle Society of Williams College. In the summer of 1906 he entered upon his active business career in the composing room of the printing establishment of the Commonwealth Press, remaining for a period of two years, and at the present time (1916) is serving in the capacity of secretary and assistant treasurer of the Commonwealth Press, incorporated in 1912 under Massachusetts laws, with Oliver B. Wood, president and treasurer, E. H. Marsh, vice-president, and Hamilton B. Wood, secretary and assistant treasurer. He

was a member of the mixed quartette at the Westboro Congregational Church from the fall of 1914 to the spring of 1916, and is a member of the Worcester County Musical Association, Worcester Publicity Association, of which he is a director (1916), Quinsigamond Club, Worcester Country Club, Worcester Fish and Game Club, Worcester Commercial Travelers, and Worcester County Mechanics' Association.

Mr. Wood married, November 26, 1912, Helen Osgood Bradley, born in Worcester, Massachusetts, June 16, 1888, daughter of John Erving and Emma M. (Dingley) Bradley (see Bradley), and they are the parents of one child, Elizabeth, born January 18, 1915. Mrs. Wood attended the public and high schools of Worcester, graduated in class of 1906 as a Grade A pupil (first class), then entered Smith College, and graduated with the degree of A. B. in class of 1910; was a member of the Phi Kappa Psi, and president of the "College Settlement" for one year, this being a junior honor. She is a member of the Congregational church.

(The Flagg Line).

The family name is found in the English records spelled (as it was by the earlier members in America) Flegg. Another form is Flegge, used often in English records, and we also find Flag, Flege, Flegh, Fleght, Fleggh and Flight. And it is not until about 1700 that we find it spelled Flagg. At that time the family in New England seems to have generally adopted this form. Tradition says that the family had its origin in one Rowl Flegg, a Norman viking, who ravished the eastern coast of England and made a settlement in Norfolk about 868. The family has been traced many generations in England before its arrival in this country. It is of undoubted Norman origin,



as in the early generations it is used with the French prefix *de*. In the latter part of the twelfth century, the family of De Flegg was seated in the County of Norfolk on the east coast, where are found the hundreds of East and West Flegg, and where they held grants of land in the reign of Henry II. In the southeast corner of Norfolk there is a dense Danish settlement, occupying the hundreds of East and West Flegg. The Norse word Flegg (Danish, *Vlak*) means flat, and this territory occupies a space some eight miles by seven, well protected on every side by the sea. That the family was not of Saxon origin is indicated by its residence in this Danish settlement and its affiliation with Norman families so soon after the reign of William the Conqueror. It is probable that it was of either Danish or Norman origin and took its name from the Danish hundreds when it held grants of land, De Flegg meaning of Flegg. In the reign of King Stephen, East and West Flegg were granted by him to his nephew, Henry, then abbot, and the monks of St. Bennett. Flegg Hall, the seat of the family in Norfolk in feudal times, was occupied by Sir John De Flegg, lord in the right of Margaret, his wife. In the reign of Henry II. the family had an interest in the town of Winteron. At this time there were living in the County of Norfolk two brothers, Alger and Henry De Flegg. The latter was prior of Norwich in 1168, and the former was living in 1160. Henry, son of Alger De Flegg, of Flegg Hall and Hickling in the hundreds of West Flegg in 1204, is mentioned in records in the first year of King John, 1199, as holding patents to three divisions of land. Sir John, son of Henry De Flegg, had wife Beatrix, and three sons: Sir John, Thomas and William. Sir John Flagg sold the family estate and went on crusades. His son, Thomas Flagg, of Swafeld, County

Norfolk, England, 1241, had by wife Dionisia sons Roger, Arthur and William. The latter was the father of Henry, 1320. The last named may have been the father of the next mentioned.

(I) William Flegg died in 1426, leaving sons, William and Thomas.

(II) Thomas Flegg, second son of William Flegg, resided in County Norfolk, where he died in 1471.

(III) William (2) Flegg, son of Thomas Flegg, resided in Swafeld, County Norfolk, in 1521, in the reign of Henry VIII., and had five sons: William, Richard, Thomas, John and James.

(IV) Richard Flegg, surviving son of William (2) Flegg, resided in Shipdham, County Norfolk, and left a will which was proved May 28, 1587, in which he mentioned his wife Margaret. They had children: William, Richard, John, Alice and Ralph.

(V) John Flegg, third son of Richard and Margaret Flegg, resided in Foxham, County Norfolk, and made a will dated September 3, 1613, proved in Norwich, February 15, 1617. He married Aveline, widow of J. Robinson, deputy of Bennington, and had children: Allan, Bartholomew and Rebecca.

(VI) Bartholomew Flagg, second son of John and Aveline Flegg, of Whinbergh, had a wife Alice, and sons: Samuel, Thomas, Francis and John.

(I) Thomas (2) Flagg, second son of Bartholomew and Alice Flagg, was baptized in 1615, at Whinbergh, and sailed for America in 1637, being then twenty-one years of age, and settled in Watertown, in the province of Massachusetts Bay. He came as a servant of Richard Carver from Scratby in the hundred of East Flegg, a few miles north of Yarmouth. Tradition says that a love affair brought him from England, and he may have registered as a servant of Richard Carver in order to avoid the difficulties

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

which were thrown in the way of immigration to the non-conformist colonies of New England. He settled at Watertown as early as 1641, and was selectman there in 1671-74-75-76-78-81-85-87. He was proprietor of two lots in 1644, one of which covered twenty acres previously granted to John Rose, and the other a home-stall of six acres. He was not the original grantee of either. His home-stall was in the extreme southwest part of Watertown, one-half mile north of the Charles river and not far from the present town of Waltham, being on the Sudbury road, now Main street. He was never admitted freeman, but was released from training before 1660 by paying the company five shillings per annum, and was fully released by the court, April 5, 1681, when his eldest son was forty years old. He lost an eye by the accidental discharge of a gun previous to 1659, and died February 6, 1698. He was probably buried in the old graveyard of Watertown, the only cemetery previous to 1704. He married soon after his arrival, but nothing can be learned of this event, save that his wife's baptismal name was Mary. Children: John, born June 14, 1643; Bartholomew, February 23, 1645; Thomas, April 28, 1646; Gershom; Michael, March 23, 1651; Eleazer, May 14, 1653; Elizabeth, March 22, 1655; Mary, June 14, 1657; Rebecca, September 5, 1660; Benjamin, mentioned below; Allen, May 16, 1665.

(II) Benjamin Flagg, seventh son of Thomas and Mary Flagg, was born June 25, 1662, in Watertown, was an early proprietor of Worcester, where he died May 3, 1741. He was admitted a freeman, April 19, 1690. He married, September 26, 1690, Experience Child, born February 26, 1676, daughter of Richard and Mehitable (Dimmick) Child, of Watertown, died 1747. Children: Benjamin, mentioned below; Experience, born May

5, 1693; Abigail, April 16, 1695; Bartholomew, November 16, 1698; Elizabeth, December 28, 1699; Gershom, July 11, 1702; Ebenezer, January 21, 1706; Richard, May 30, 1708.

(III) Benjamin (2) Flagg, eldest child of Benjamin (1) and Experience (Child) Flagg, was born August 25, 1691, in Watertown, was captain of militia, selectman and second sheriff of the county, dying while the incumbent of that office at Worcester, June 12, 1751. He married, January 25, 1716, Elizabeth Fiske, born June 24, 1692, in Watertown, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Warren) Fiske, granddaughter of Nathan Fiske, who settled at Watertown in 1642 with his wife Susanna. Elizabeth (Fiske) Flagg died at Worcester, November 30, 1760. Children: Elizabeth, born May 24, 1717; Abigail, married Samuel Hubbard; Benjamin.

(IV) Colonel Benjamin (3) Flagg, son of Benjamin (2) and Elizabeth (Fiske) Flagg, was born August 23, 1723, in Worcester, where he filled many town offices, and died October 8, 1818. He was captain of a company of minute-men which marched on the Lexington Alarm, serving seven days. His son, Benjamin, born 1746, was a sergeant of the same company. Benjamin (3) Flagg was an officer of the Worcester county militia, proposed by the Legislature, January 12, 1776, and was commissioned February 2, of the same year. He was lieutenant-colonel of Colonel Samuel Denny's (First Worcester County) regiment in this service, and subsequently under the same commander, regiment marched August 19, 1777, to reinforce the northern army. He died October 8, 1818. From the epitaph on his tombstone we learn that he was selectman from 1766 to 1777, inclusive, and an original member of the American Political Society. The Worcester "Spy" of October 14, 1818, contained the following

obituary: "A distinguished Revolutionary Patriot deceased in this town on the 8th inst., Col. Benj. Flagg aged 95, the oldest man in this town. His remaining posterity are four children, forty-one grand children and eighty-three great-grand-children. At this advanced age he had outlived many more of each generation. Few have lived so long and descended to the grave more respected." He married Abigail Chadwick, born November 24, 1725, in Watertown, daughter of John and Hannah Chadwick, and they had sons: Benjamin, Aaron and Phineas.

(V) Aaron Flagg, son of Colonel Benjamin (3) and Abigail (Chadwick) Flagg, was born in 1769, died in 1836.

(VI) Samuel Curtis Flagg, son of Aaron Flagg, was born in 1813, and lived in Grafton, Massachusetts, where he died October 22, 1886. He married, November 23, 1836, in Grafton, Elizabeth Wood Meriam, born January 9, 1816, in that town, daughter of Tarrant and Anna (Kimball) Meriam. Children: Anna Elizabeth, born January 17, 1839; Caroline Augusta, March 5, 1843, died 1846; Caroline L., January 11, 1847; Ida Frances, December 17, 1850; and Jennie Chase, mentioned below.

(VII) Jennie Chase Flagg, youngest child of Samuel Curtis and Elizabeth Wood (Meriam) Flagg, was born March 23, 1857, in Grafton, and became the wife of Oliver Brooks Wood, of Worcester (see Wood VIII).

## **LINCOLN, Theodore G.,**

### **Esteemed Citizen.**

The family of Lincoln is among the oldest in this country, early established in Hingham, Massachusetts, where several brothers were among the pioneer immigrants, and where there were several bearing the name of Thomas. The early generations of this family, the ancestry

of Theodore Gary Lincoln, of Taunton, are described at length elsewhere in this work. The immigrant ancestor was Thomas Lincoln, the miller, whose second son, Samuel, born at Hingham, England, or in that vicinity, settled in Taunton, Massachusetts. His eldest child was Samuel (2) Lincoln, born in Taunton, and lived in that town, where he reached the age of seventy-five years. He married Experience Briggs, of Taunton, and their eldest son was Ambrose Lincoln, who resided in Norton, Massachusetts, formerly a part of Taunton. He married Hannah Clapp, and they were the parents of General Thomas Lincoln, a conspicuous officer in the War of 1812, whose service is detailed at length on another page.

(V) Theodore Leonard Lincoln, fourth son of General Thomas and Esther (Newland) Lincoln, was born March 13, 1801, in Taunton, and his long life was passed amidst congenial surroundings, until his death July 14, 1887. In boyhood he was wont to assist in the labors of the paternal farm, giving a few months of each year to study at the neighboring district school. He prepared for college at Phillips Andover Academy, and at the University Grammar School in Providence. At the latter institution he was under the instruction of Jesse Hartwell, afterwards president of Mt. Lebanon University. His college course at Brown University was completed in 1825, after which he read law in the office of the late Theophilus Parsons, of Taunton, and was admitted to the bar in 1828. In college he was a classmate of the late Barnas Sears, president of Brown University from 1855 to 1867. After a few years in the practice of law, in Taunton, Mr. Lincoln succeeded to the estate of his father in North Taunton, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits during the remainder of his life. For more than half a century he



lived upon the paternal homestead, enjoying the respect and esteem of his contemporaries. He is described as a gentleman of the old school, who found delight in domestic life, and cared not for public honors. For several years he served as justice of the peace, but could not be prevailed upon to accept any other public office. He sustained in every way the dignity and character of the family, for which his ancestors were noted. He married, October 16, 1831, Belinda Gary, and they were the parents of the following children, all born in Taunton: Belinda L., born December 14 (town record December 12), 1832, died January 5, 1907, married Rev. Charles A. Snow; Caroline, June 4, 1834, married Henry P. Crocker, and lives at North Raynham; Fanny, September 26, 1836, died January 30, 1864; Theodore Gary, mentioned below; Jane, January 23, 1842, married Gustavus L. Wilbur; Henry F., August 14, 1844, married Edna A. Lothrop; Daniel, December 3, 1848, living in North Taunton, unmarried.

(VI) Theodore Gary, eldest son of Theodore L. and Belinda (Gary) Lincoln, was born June 11, 1839, in Taunton, and was educated in the local school of North Taunton and fitted for college at Bristol Academy. Following in the footsteps of his father, he entered Brown University, but was prevented by ill health from completing the course. He began his business career in a store conducted by Mr. Farnham, at Whittenton, Massachusetts, and later engaged in farming in North Taunton. Returning to business he entered the shipping department of the Taunton Tack Company, of whose plant he became in time superintendent, and continued with this establishment for a period of eleven years, ending in 1889. In 1884 he moved his residence from North Taunton to Ingalls

street in the city of Taunton, where he continued until 1889, when he bought a tract of sixty-five acres, with residence at No. 215 County street, in which he spent the balance of his days. He was a man of domestic taste, and took much pleasure in constructing the excellent set of buildings upon his homestead. A man of sound character and clear mind, he was respected and esteemed by all who came under his influence. In political principle a stanch Republican, but he never aspired to public station. His death occurred at his home on County street, April 28, 1907. A man of outspoken opinions and the most unimpeachable integrity, Mr. Lincoln exercised great influence in the community where he lived. He was a lover of justice, and all his actions and words were guided by the highest principles. He was much devoted to his family, and endeavored to start his children in life with the most advantageous surroundings and the best instruction in sound principles. Mr. Lincoln married, March 18, 1862, Sarah Ellen Lothrop, born March 24, 1840, daughter of Cornelius W. and Eleanor (Smith) Lothrop. Mrs. Lincoln was educated in Taunton, at Wheaton Seminary of Norton, Massachusetts, and Pierce Academy, of Middleboro, Massachusetts. For three years she was a teacher in the Taunton schools. She is a descendant of one of the oldest families of Plymouth and Bristol counties (see Lothrop VII). Children:

1. Frederick Theodore, born April 26, 1863, His education was supplied by the schools of Taunton, including the high school, followed by a four years' course at Harvard University, from which he was graduated in 1886. After leaving college he engaged in teaching at Bristol Academy, Taunton, Massachusetts, where he died May 18, 1889. He married, April 13, 1888, Helena E. Wilbur, daughter of Silas and Emily (Leach) Wilbur, of North Raynham, and they were the parents of a daughter, Emily Ellen,

born April 19, 1889, died May 12, 1889. Mrs. Lincoln married (second) William B. Dean, of Taunton.

2. Louis Lothrop, born November 1, 1870, was educated in the public schools of Taunton, and at the School of Mechanic Arts in Boston. He is now president of the Leonard & Baker Stove Company, of Taunton. He married, June 27, 1901, Flora Frances Hall, born December 13, 1877, daughter of Anthony and Frances (Staples) Hall.

3. Alfred Newland, born December 15, 1871, passed through the high school at Taunton, and is now manager of the homestead farm on County street, one of the largest dairy farmers in Taunton, keeping about twenty-five head of cattle. His mother and sister share the homestead with him as a residence.

4. Frank Oscar, born January 21, 1874, was educated in the high school of Taunton, and is now western agent for the Morse Twist Drill Company, of New Bedford, with headquarters at Chicago. He married, September 21, 1897, Cora A. Padelford, born January 18, 1876. They have a daughter, Dorothy Eleanor, born December 9, 1902.

5. Helen Beatrice, born July 18, 1876, resides on the homestead, is deeply interested in genealogical studies, a member of Lydia Cobb Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of Taunton, and also of the Taunton Woman's Club.

(The Lothrop Line).

The Lothrop family is an old one of Massachusetts. The name Lowthrop, Lothrop or Lathrop is derived from Lowthorp, a small parish in the wapentake of Dickering, East Riding of Yorkshire, England, four and a half miles northeast from Great Driffeld, and a perpetual curacy in the archdeaconry of York. The church there was an ancient institution, said to have been built about the time of Edward III.

(I) Mark Lothrop was born in England, and was a kinsman of Thomas Lothrop, who settled in Beverly, Massachusetts, was a prominent officer there, and left no issue. Mark Lothrop was in Salem before 1642, in which year his name appears on the list of proprietors.

He was formally accepted as an inhabitant of Salem, December 11, 1643, by the vote of the selectmen. At that time he made request for some ground near to his kinsman, Thomas Lothrop. One week later he was granted a "spot of meadow" near Wenham. He had a grant of land May 17, 1652; in 1657 was one of the proprietors of the town of Bridgewater, Massachusetts, and had been living there a year or more. He took the oath of fidelity in 1657, was a constable in 1658, and for twenty-five years thereafter was a prominent citizen, acting on the jury, the grand jury, as surveyor of highways and on committees to lay out new roads. He died at Bridgewater, October 25, 1685, and his son Samuel was administrator. His three sons were all admitted freemen in 1682. Children: Elizabeth, married Samuel Packard; Samuel, mentioned below; Mark, born 1660, died in the Phipps expedition to Quebec in 1690; Edward, died unmarried 1682.

(II) Samuel, son of Mark Lothrop, born about 1660, in Bridgewater, Massachusetts, was reported of age and proprietor of Bridgewater in 1682. He was impressed for service in 1675, but was not called upon to fight in the war, the constables who impressed him being fined instead because he was unfit for duty—probably under age. His will was dated April 11, 1724, and he calls himself "old." He bequeathed to Mary Keith, Josiah's wife; to his sons, Samuel, John, Mark and Joseph, also Edward, executor. Samuel Lothrop married Sarah Downe, and their children were: Mary, born October 28, 1683, at West Bridgewater; Samuel, May 17, 1685; John, October 15, 1687; Mark, mentioned below; Sarah and Joseph (twins), June 5, 1693; Edward, July 7, 1697.

(III) Mark (2), third son of Samuel and Sarah (Downe) Lothrop, was born



September 9, 1689, in Bridgewater, and settled in Easton, Massachusetts, on land conveyed to him by his father. He was one of the proprietors of that town when incorporated, was active in founding the first church of Easton, was selectman four years, and declined to serve after a fifth election, in 1643. He married, March 29, 1722, Hannah Alden, born February 1, 1696, daughter of Deacon Joseph (2) and Hannah (Dunham) Alden, granddaughter of Joseph (1) and Mary (Simons) Alden, great-granddaughter of John Alden and Priscilla (Mullins) Alden, of the Mayflower Colony. He had three sons: Jonathan, mentioned below; Joseph, born March 23, 1725; Seth, July 7, 1729.

(IV) Jonathan, son of Mark (2) and Hannah (Alden) Lothrop, was born March 11, 1723, in Easton, was a deacon of the church, prominent in town affairs, and died in 1771. He married, April 13, 1746, Susannah Johnson, born 1723, daughter of Solomon and Susannah (Edson) Johnson. Children: Susannah, born October 3, 1748, died December 17, 1748; Susannah, died young; Mary, May 8, 1753; Jonathan, July 13, 1755; Sarah, January 29, 1758; Solomon, mentioned below; Susannah, November 2, 1766.

(V) Solomon, youngest son of Jonathan and Susannah (Johnson) Lothrop, was born February 9, 1761, in Easton, where he resided until after 1801, when he removed to Norton, Massachusetts, and died there October 19, 1843. He married Mehitable, daughter of Cornelius White, of Taunton, born 1759, died September 14, 1832. Children: Celia, born August 30, 1784; Howell, mentioned below; James, June 29, 1789; Solomon, June 17, 1791; Mehitable, June 23, 1793; Susan, May 22, 1795; Darius, April 4, 1797; Daniel, January 9, 1801.

(VI) Howell, eldest son of Solomon and Mehitable (White) Lothrop, was

born April 16, 1787, in Easton, where he was a farmer, and engaged for some time in the manufacture of straw braid. He died in Taunton, Massachusetts, June 9, 1857. He married (first) Sally, daughter of Captain Timothy and Sarah (Smith) White, of Taunton, born September 2, 1784, died September 2, 1822 (see White V). He married (second) Nancy C. Phillips, a widow, daughter of Ambrose Lincoln, of Raynham, born June 9, 1790, died November 10, 1842. He married (third) November 25, 1845, Mary Wilbur, a widow. Children: Sally Maria White, born January 9, 1810, died in twentieth year; Cornelius White, mentioned below; Melinda M., August 5, 1814, died at the age of six months; Laura Elizabeth, June 17, 1816, married Joseph S. Paull; Susan, December 5, 1818, married William Eddy; Lucy, twin of Susan, married Alden Woodward, of Taunton, and they removed to New Castle, Pennsylvania; Mary, died at the age of three months; Mary L., June 18, 1826, married Lloyd Wilbur; Warren Howell, December 10, 1829; Sarah C., August 9, 1834, married John Bassett.

(VII) Cornelius White, eldest son of Howell and Sally (White) Lothrop, was born March 28, 1812, in Easton, and early in life engaged in the manufacture of straw braid. He invested in lands, became a large farmer, and died December 8, 1847, as the result of the bursting of a circular saw in a sawmill which he was operating in Raynham, in association with his brother-in-law, Lloyd Wilbur. He married a widow, Eleanor Lincoln, daughter of James Smith, of Taunton. She died in Taunton, November 25, 1872. Children: 1. Charles Henry, born September 3, 1831, was a physician practicing at Lyons, Iowa. 2. Thomas Jackson, born March 2, 1834, graduated at Harvard College, was admitted to the bar at Taunton in 1858, was quartermaster of

the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment, which participated in Banks disastrous expedition up the Red River during the Civil War. While in Louisiana he was appointed port commissary at Brashear City, in that State. In 1863 he was elected representative from Taunton, and the following year was elected treasurer of Bristol county, filling that position nine years. He was for several years treasurer of the Old Colony Historical Society, eighteen years on school committee of Taunton, and was one of the organizers of the Prohibition party as a political movement in Massachusetts. He married Caroline Prescott. 3. Sarah Ellen, mentioned below.

(VIII) Sarah Ellen, only daughter of Cornelius White and Eleanor (Smith) Lothrop, was born March 24, 1840, in Taunton, and was married, March 18, 1862, to Theodore G. Lincoln, of Taunton (see Lincoln VI).

(The White Line).

(I) Nicholas White, undoubtedly a native of England, was a freeman of Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1643, and purchased land there in 1647. He married Susanna, daughter of Jonas and Frances Humphrey, of Dorchester.

(II) Nicholas (2), eldest son of Nicholas (1) and Susanna (Humphrey) White, lived in Taunton, probably on Dean street, was a large landowner, and died in Norton, January 18, 1728. He married, December 9, 1673, Ursula, daughter of William and Ursula Macomber, of Marshfield, Massachusetts.

(III) Thomas, son of Nicholas (2) and Ursula (Macomber) White, lived on the northerly side of Prospect Hill, in Taunton, where he died late in the year 1730. He married Abigail, daughter of John and Joanna (Thayer) Crossman, born October 7, 1690, died January 22, 1767.

(IV) John, second son of Thomas and Abigail (Crossman) White, resided on the east side of Scadding's Pond, was a large farmer, and died January 26, 1806. He married, May 30, 1746, Mary, daughter of Nicholas and Jerusha (Leonard) Smith, of Taunton, born February 21, 1728, died after December 6, 1806.

(V) Captain Timothy White, fourth son of Thomas and Mary (Smith) White, was born in 1761, was a farmer on the easterly side of Scadding's Pond, and was a soldier of the Revolution. He was a private in Captain Isaac Thayer's (Independent) company, Colonel Thomas Marshall's regiment, from July 10, 1776, to January 1, 1777. He was in Captain Isaac Leonard's company, Colonel John Hathaway's regiment, marched April, 1777, to Tiverton, serving twenty-two days. Later he became a member of Captain Matthew Kendall's company, Colonel John Daggett's regiment, from January 9 to April 1, 1778, serving two months and twenty-four days at Rhode Island, regiment raised for three months' service. He was in Captain Jacob Hawkins' company, Colonel John Jacobs' regiment, eleven days from June 1, 1778. He was a member of Captain Peletiah Eddy's company under Colonel Hathaway, from March 23 to April 15, 1779, at Rhode Island. He was a corporal in Captain Jacob Haskins' company, Colonel Abial Mitchell's regiment, from July 27 to October 31, 1780, three months and six days, regiment raised to reinforce the Continental army for three months. He died February 24, 1842, in Taunton. He married (first) November 7, 1782, Sarah, daughter of Seth and Sarah (Cobb) Smith, of Norton, born November 8, 1758, died January 14, 1832, in Taunton.

(VI) Sally, eldest daughter of Timothy and Sarah (Smith) White, was born September 2, 1790, in Taunton, and was

married, April 3, 1809, to Howell Lothrop, of Easton, Massachusetts (see Lothrop VI).

(The Wilbur Line).

(I) Samuel Wildbore was born in England, and is believed to have come to this country before 1633, with his wife and several children. The Christian name of his first wife was Ann, and reliable accounts mention her as a daughter of Thomas Bradford, of Lancaster, Yorkshire, England, from which part of the dominion Samuel himself is said to have come. His second wife was Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Lechford. The year of Samuel's birth is not known, but he died September 29, 1656. He was made freeman in Boston in 1633, and with his wife Ann was admitted to the church in December of the same year. In 1634 he was assessor of taxes, and on November 20, 1637, was one of the several disarmed "in consequence of having been seduced and led into dangerous error by the opinions and revelations of Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson," and therefore being given license to depart the colony he took up his place of abode in the colony of Rhode Island. He is next recorded in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, where on March 7, 1638, he was one of eighteen who entered into the following compact: "We, whose names are underwritten do here solemnly in the presence of Jehovah incorporate ourselves into a Bodie Politick, and as he shall help, will submit our persons, lives and estates, unto our Lord Jesus Christ, the King of Kings, and Lord of Lords, and to all those perfect and most absolute laws of his given us in his holy word of truth, to be guided and judged thereby." It is evident that Samuel Wildbore was a person of some consequence in the plantation at Portsmouth, for in 1638 he was president at a public meeting, upon

notice, and in the same year was chosen clerk of the train band. In 1639 he was made constable and given an allotment of a neck of land lying in the great cove, containing about two acres. In 1640 he and Ralph Earle, who seems to have been in some way associated with him, were ordered to furnish the town of Newport with new and sawed boards at eight shillings per hundred feet, and half-inch boards at seven shillings, to be delivered at the "pit," by the water-side. On March 16, 1641, he was made a freeman in Portsmouth, became sergeant of militia in 1644, and in 1645 returned with his wife to Boston. On November 29, 1645, Samuel Wildbore and his wife were received unto the church in Boston, and in a deposition made May 2, 1648, he made oath that when he married the widow of Thomas Lechford he received no part of her former husband's estate. In 1655 he was again in Portsmouth, but at the time of making his will he lived in Taunton and at the same time had a house in Boston. His will was recorded in both Massachusetts and the Plymouth colony. That instrument bore date April 30, 1656, and was admitted to probate November 1 following, which fact determines the year in which he died. His property was inventoried at 282 pounds, 19 shillings, 6 pence. His children, all by his first marriage, were: Samuel, Joseph, William and Shadrach.

(II) Shadrach, youngest son of Samuel and Ann (Bradford) Wilbur, was born in 1632, and inherited from his father real estate and other property, settling in that part of Taunton which afterward became Raynham, Massachusetts. He was a man of wealth and influence for his time, held several important trusts, represented his town in the provincial government, and served as town clerk for thirty-five years in succession. He died



in February, 1698. He married (first) Mary Dean, who died March 27, 1691, and (second) September 16, 1692, Hannah (Bass), widow of Stephen Paine. She died in 1696. Children: Mary, born March 18, 1662, died in thirteenth year; Samuel, April 1, 1663; Rebecca, January 18, 1665; Hannah, February 24, 1668, died at the age of seven years; Joseph, mentioned below; Shadrach, December 5, 1672; John, March 7, 1675; Eleazer, July 1, 1677; Benjamin, July 23, 1683.

(III) Joseph, second son of Shadrach and Mary (Dean) Wilbur, was born July 27, 1670, in Taunton, now Raynham, and died in 1720. He married Mehitable Dean, born October 9, 1671, daughter of John and Sarah (Edson) Dean, died 1757. Children: Joseph; Jedediah; Josiah; Mehitable, died 1796.

(IV) Joseph (2), eldest child of Joseph (1) and Mehitable (Dean) Wilbur, born in Raynham, married, in 1698, Mary Hall, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Bell) Hall, and granddaughter of George Hall. She was born 1696. Two children are known: Joseph, mentioned below, and Mary, wife of Ebenezer Leach, of Bridgewater, Massachusetts.

(V) Joseph (3), son of Joseph (2) and Mary (Hall) Wilbur, born in Taunton, married, January 19, 1754, Mary Stearns, daughter of Jonathan and Experience (Lincoln) Stearns, descended from Isaac and Mary (Barker) Stearns, of Watertown, Massachusetts. Isaac Stearns came from the parish of Nayland, Suffolk, England, embarking April 8, 1630, in the ship "Arabella," which arrived at Salem, Massachusetts, June 12, 1630. He was among the founders of Watertown, admitted freeman May 18, 1631, and several years served as selectman. He became a large landholder, and died June 28, 1671. He married Mary Barker, daughter of John and Margaret Barker, of Stoke Nayland,

Suffolk, England. Their second son, Isaac (2) Stearns, was born January 6, 1633, in Watertown, where he was made freeman in 1665. He settled in Cambridge Farms, now Lexington, where he died August 29, 1676. He married, June 24, 1660, Sarah, daughter of Captain Richard and Elizabeth Beers. Captain Beers was one of the original proprietors of Watertown, commanded a company in King Philip's war, and was killed in battle with the Indians at Northfield, Massachusetts, September 4, 1675. Isaac (3) Stearns, son of Isaac (2) and Sarah (Beers) Stearns, resided in Stoughton, Massachusetts, married Elizabeth Stone, and was the father of Jonathan Stearns, who was the father of Mary Stearns, wife of Joseph (3) Wilbur. Children: Joseph; Abisha; Isaiah; Mary, married David Paine; Hannah, mentioned below; Michal, married Benjamin Willer; Abigail, married Ephraim Knapp; Zeruiah, married Levi Woodworth; Narvine, married Uriah Willis.

(VI) Hannah, daughter of Joseph (3) and Mary (Stearns) Wilbur, was born in Taunton, Massachusetts, where she was married by Rev. William Nelson, July 28, 1774, to James Smith, who was born 1750, died April 5, 1825, son of George and Lydia (Reed) Smith (see Reed IV).

(The Reed Line).

(I) William Reade, supposed to be the son of William Reade and Lucy Henage, born in 1605, probably at Maidstone, near London, sailed from Gravesend, in the county of Kent, England, in the "Assurance de Lo," in July, 1635, for America. He settled in Weymouth, Massachusetts, and was made a freeman September 2, 1635. His residence was on the west side of the present Middle street, near the junction of Charles street, which he purchased in 1636. In the first division of

lands at Weymouth he received eighteen acres, and he purchased ten and one-half acres March 25, 1644. He was representative to the general court, December 7, 1636, and September 6, 1638, and served as "townsman" or selectman, November 26, 1651. He was dead in 1658. In the same year that he sailed from England there came on the ship "Alice" Avis Deacon, then nineteen years old, and soon after her arrival she was married to William Reade, whom she survived. Children: Margaret, born 1636; Hannah, 1637; William, October 11, 1639; Esther, May 8, 1641; Ruth, 1642; Thomas, 1645; Mary, 1647; John, 1649; James, mentioned below.

(II) James, youngest child of William and Avis (Deacon) Reed (Reade), born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, where he made his home, and died July 21, 1726. He married, April 18, 1683, Susanna Richmond, daughter of John Richmond, born November, 1661, in Bridgewater, Massachusetts, died August 18, 1725. He served in Captain Johnson's company, in King Philip's war, and later, while residing in Taunton, Massachusetts, was a member of the military company. He was the father of nine children.

(III) Thomas, son of James and Susanna (Richmond) Reed, born about 1684, married (first) March 1, 1707, Mary Field, in Boston, and (second) September 14, 1709, Sarah Niles. Child of first marriage: James, born September 6, 1707. Children of second marriage: Sarah, born May 12, 1711; Mary, May 2, 1714; Lydia, mentioned below.

(IV) Lydia, daughter of Thomas Reed, and child of his second wife, Sarah Niles, was born June 28, 1720, in Braintree, Massachusetts, and died April 16, 1767. She was married, December 6, 1739, by Rev. Thomas Clapp, in Taunton, to George Smith, born about 1715, died in Taunton about 1790. Children: George,

who died 1769; Keziah, married, January 24, 1765, Josiah White, Jr.; Lydia, married Abraham Nash; James, mentioned below; Elizabeth, married, September 6, 1744, Joseph Hayward; Israel, settled in Petersham, Massachusetts; Thomas, married, November 22, 1795, Rachel White, and settled in Chester, Windsor county Vermont.

(The Smith Lines).

The destruction of the vital records of Taunton has made extremely difficult and in most cases impossible the discovery of the history of early generations in that town.

(I) Nicholas Smith is described in the "History of Norton" as "a step-child of Farmer Smith of Taunton." He was born February 21, 1672, and lived in Norton, where he married (first) before 1713, Mercy Howland. He married (second) January 21, 1725, Jerusha Leonard, of Taunton. He is said to have had twelve children. The following are recorded in Norton: Hannah, born April 25, 1713; Mary, September 25, 1714; Solomon, September 15, 1717; Benjamin, October 14, 1725; Mary, Israel and Marcy (triplets), February 21, 1728; Nicholas, March 28, 1731. Seth Smith, who was probably a brother of Nicholas Smith, possibly a son, resided in Norton, and was married, September 20, 1725, in Weston, Massachusetts, to Elizabeth Allen, of that town, born March 1, 1701, eldest child of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Eddy) Allen, a descendant of Walter Allen, who was born in England about 1615, was a hatter by trade, and came to Massachusetts as early as 1640, settling in Newbury, whence he removed, in 1652, to Charlestown. He was a proprietor of Watertown, and left an estate worth 312 pounds, including farms in Sudbury, Charlestown and Haverhill. His second son, Daniel Allen, born about 1649, died at Sudbury in 1706. He resided successively in Charlestown,



## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

Watertown, Lancaster and Sudbury. He married, about 1658, Mary Sherman, of Watertown, daughter of Rev. John Sherman, the third minister of that town. He was born in Durham, England, December 26, 1613, graduated at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1629, receiving the degree of Master of Arts, 1633, and after residing a time in Watertown removed to New Haven, Connecticut, where he was a magistrate. He again returned to Watertown, where he became a minister, and died August 8, 1685. Ebenezer Allen, fifth son of Daniel and Mary (Sherman) Allen, was born December 26, 1674, in Watertown, and married, April 2, 1700, Elizabeth Eddy. They were the parents of Elizabeth Allen, wife of Seth Smith, of Norton. Children: David, born August 22, 1726; Timothy, January 24, 1728; Josiah, November 26, 1732; Seth, mentioned below; Jonathan, July 23, 1736.

(II) Seth (2), fourth son of Seth (1) and Elizabeth (Allen) Smith, was born September 13, 1734, in Norton, and died in that town, September 9, 1813. He was a soldier of the Revolution, serving as a private in Captain Seth Gilbert's (Second Norton) company, of Colonel John Daggett's regiment of Massachusetts militia, marched April 19, 1775, on the Lexington alarm, serving ten days. He was subsequently a member of Captain Silas Cobb's company, Colonel Timothy Walker's regiment, appearing on a muster roll dated August 1, 1775, enlisted April 29 of that year, served three months and ten days, return dated October 6, 1775. He subsequently gave a receipt for a bounty coat dated Braintree, December 21, 1775. He is probably the Seth Smith called Seth (2) in Captain Seth Smith's detachment of matrosses, enlisted June 3, discharged June 9, 1778, service nine days including travel (forty-eight miles) home, detachment marched June 3 from Norton to Freetown, Massachu-

setts, under order of Brigadier-General Godfrey. In a list of men gathered by James Leonard, mustermaster for Bristol county, Seth Smith appears as having served at Rhode Island, under Colonel Daggett, date June 29, 1778. He was also a sergeant in Captain Joseph Cole's company, of Colonel John Jacobs' regiment, from July 4, 1778, serving five months and twenty-nine days at Rhode Island, term ending January 1, 1779. He married (first) October 10, 1754, Sarah Cobb, born March 21, 1738, in Norton, daughter of William and Ann Cobb, died May 13, 1768. He married (second) September 19, 1769, Esther Dean, born September 19, 1738, in Norton, daughter of William and Esther Dean, died December 8, 1787. He married (third) Lois Fisher (intentions published May 28, 1788). She died August 18, 1794, and he married (fourth) February 18, 1795, Mrs. Anna Hodges. Children of first marriage: Daniel, born March 6, 1755; Seth, October 1, 1756, was a soldier of the Revolution; Sarah, mentioned below; Abishar, May 8, 1761; Lois, September 17, 1763; Anne, January 12, 1766. Of second marriage: Esther, July 31, 1770; Lucy, September 4, 1774.

(III) Sarah, eldest daughter of Seth (2) and Sarah (Cobb) Smith, was born November 18, 1758, in Norton, and married, November 7, 1782, Captain Timothy White, of Taunton (see White V).

There were many bearing the name of Smith in Taunton, and it is much to be regretted that no record can be discovered showing their line of descent. Among these was George Smith, who married Lydia Reed, and lived in Taunton (see Reed).

James, son of George and Lydia (Reed) Smith, born 1750, in Taunton, died there April 5, 1825. He was a soldier in the war of the Revolution, according to tradition. There was a multitude of James

Smiths in the Revolutionary army. James Smith married, July 28, 1774, Hannah Wilbur, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Stearns) Wilbur, of Taunton (see Wilbur V). Children: James, born January 28, 1775, married Phebe Shelly, of Raynham, Massachusetts; Uriah, October 20, 1776, married Mareda Field; George, October 2, 1778, married Pamela Field; Simeon, October 25, 1780, died February 7, 1801; Hannah, April 23, 1783, died September 4, 1861, married (first) Salmon Lincoln, (second) Jacob White; Eleazer, November 10, 1786, married Margaret Willis, and settled in Onondaga county, New York; Polly, November 27, 1788, married, March 31, 1816, Eleazer Phillips; Lydia Reed, September 30, 1790, died June 16, 1874, married, January 22, 1809, Daniel Leonard; Wilbur, April 28, 1793, married Abigail Phillips, and settled in Michigan; Keziah, March 6, 1796, died 1833, married (first) January 13, 1813, Rufus Eddy, (second) December 18, 1826, Nathaniel Presho; Eleanor, mentioned below; Sally, April 7, 1800, married, May 15, 1817, Dennis Field.

Eleanor, fifth daughter of James and Hannah (Wilbur) Smith, was born March 10, 1798, in Taunton, and died there November 25, 1872. She married (first) March 16, 1816, Timothy Lincoln, of that town. She married (second) Cornelius W. Lothrop, of North Taunton (see Lothrop VII). Child of first marriage: Timothy Morton, born July 11, 1817, married, May 31, 1837, Lucinda Lincoln. Children of second marriage: Charles Henry, born September 3, 1831, died February 8, 1890, married (first) September, 1856, Sarah E. Loring, (second) May 6, 1872, Sarah V. Naille; Thomas Jackson, March 2, 1834, married, August 24, 1856, Catharine Prescott Webster; Sarah Ellen, mentioned below.

Sarah Ellen, youngest child of Cor-

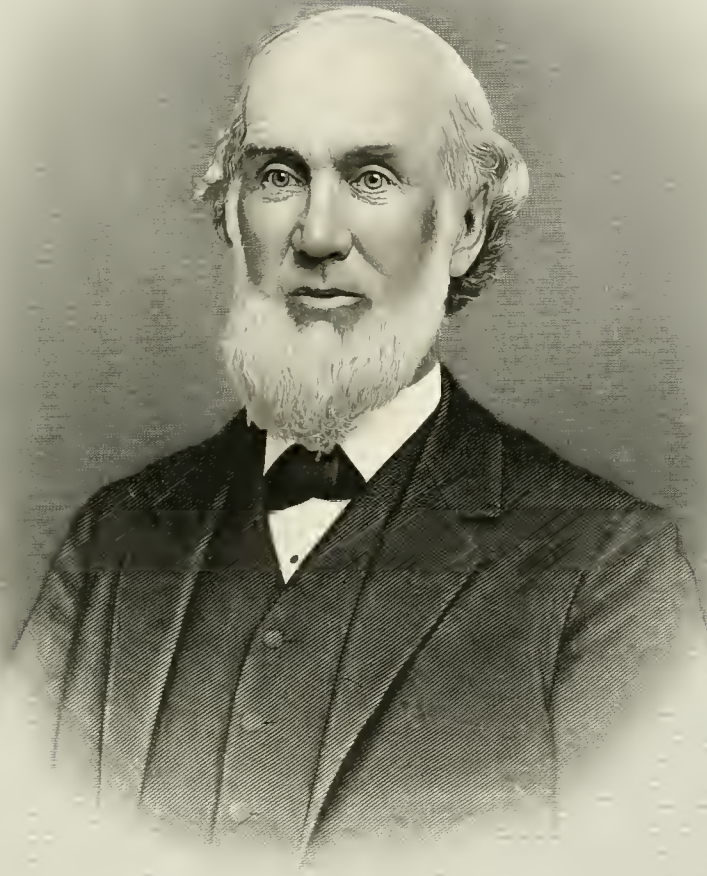
nelius W. and Eleanor (Smith) Lothrop, was born March 24, 1840, and married, March 18, 1862, Theodore G. Lincoln, of Taunton (see Lincoln VI).

## WILCOX, Thomas,

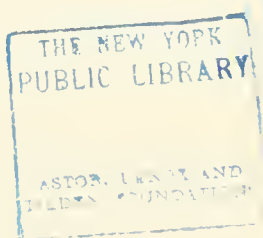
**Man of Affairs, Public Official.**

The Wilcox family, which was represented in the present generation by the late Thomas Wilcox, for many years a prominent resident of New Bedford, dates back to an early period in English history. One "Wilcox or Wilcott" is recorded as furnishing three men at arms at the battle of Agincourt, and another of the name is of record as court physician to King Charles. In the eighteenth century a member of the family served as a bishop of the Church of England and dean of Westminster Abbey, and several branches of the family are known to heraldry. In this country the name is found on some early records, namely—Jamestown, Virginia, 1610; Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1636; and Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 1656.

(I) Daniel Wilcox, the earliest known ancestor of the line herein followed, had a grant of fifteen acres of land at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, December 10, 1656, where he resided until 1664, when he purchased a house in Dartmouth, in which place he was constable in 1665, and subsequently changed his place of residence to Tiverton, residing there at the organization of the town, March 2, 1692. He married, November 28, 1661, Elizabeth Cook, daughter of John and Sarah (Warren) Cook, the former a "Mayflower" passenger, and their children were: Daniel, Mary, Sarah, Stephen, John, Edward, Thomas, Lydia and Susanna. Daniel Wilcox, father of these children, died July 2, 1702, survived by his widow who passed away December 6, 1715.



W. H. Milcox





(II) Edward Wilcox, fourth son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Cook) Wilcox, was a resident of Tiverton, Rhode Island, and there spent his active and useful career, his death occurring in the year 1718. He married Sarah Manchester, daughter of William and Mary (Cook) Manchester, who bore him four children: Josiah, of whom further; Ephraim, born August 9, 1704; William, December 26, 1706; and Frelove, December 18, 1709.

(III) Josiah Wilcox, son of Edward and Sarah (Manchester) Wilcox, born September 22, 1701, was a lifelong resident of Tiverton, and a man of influence in community affairs. He married Patience ———, and their children, natives of Tiverton were: Edward, born October 29, 1719; Thomas, December 19, 1720; Gideon, December 17, 1722; Benjamin, January 3, 1726; Daniel, January 6, 1727; Jeremiah, June 1, 1729; William, of whom further; Sarah, September 8, 1734; and Barden, April 10, 1739.

(IV) William Wilcox, son of Josiah and Patience Wilcox, was born February 12, 1731, and resided in the family homestead at Tiverton, in the affairs of which town he took a keen interest, performing to the best of his ability the duties devolving upon him. His wife, Elizabeth Wilcox, bore him three children, whose births occurred in Tiverton, namely: Thomas, of whom further; Abner, born about 1760; Pardon, born January 12, 1764. William Wilcox, father of these children, died January 20, 1816.

(V) Thomas Wilcox, son of William and Elizabeth Wilcox, was born August 28, 1757, died May 26, 1843. He was an active participant in the Revolutionary War, and was perhaps the Thomas Wilcox who was a member of Captain Carr's company, Colonel Lippitt's regiment, in the fall of 1776, and in that same year served in Colonel Elliott's regiment. One Thomas Wilcox, of Tiverton, was sta-

tioned at different times during the war near Howland's Ferry, in Tiverton. He was an active factor in the expedition of 1777 to capture General Prescott, and at his death it was thought that he was the last of that adventurous band of forty who under Colonel Barton captured the British officer named and conveyed him safely to Warwick, Rhode Island, on July 9, 1777. Thomas Wilcox married Keziah Bennett, who bore him eleven children: 1. Joseph, of whom further. 2. Philip. 3. David Bennett, who was a resident of New Bedford, married Hannah Smith. 4. Thomas, who was a resident of Fall River. 5. John. 6. Daniel, who was a resident of Tiverton, married Elizabeth Seabury. 7. Robert, resided in Pawtucket, Rhode Island. 8. Maria, died young. 9. Anne, married John Wilcox. 10. Mary, or Polly, married Eleazer Almy. 11. Sarah, died unmarried.

(VI) Captain Joseph Wilcox, son of Thomas and Keziah (Bennett) Wilcox, was born December 18, 1782, in Tiverton, Rhode Island, died in New Bedford, Massachusetts, October 13, 1868. He was reared and educated in his native place, residing there until shortly after the year 1800, when he removed to New Bedford, his place of residence for the remainder of his days. He was a whaling master, from which occupation he derived a comfortable livelihood. In 1834 he erected the house in Middle street, New Bedford, which continued to be the residence of his son, Thomas Wilcox, during his life. He married (first) Rebecca Perkins, daughter of Henry Perkins, who actively participated in the Revolutionary War, enlisting from Boston, from which city he subsequently removed to Dartmouth, Massachusetts. He married (second) Elizabeth Perkins, a sister of his first wife, and she lived to within five months of her one hundredth birthday, her death occurring November 3, 1881.



Children of Captain Joseph Wilcox, first two by first marriage, the remainder by second marriage: Joseph; Henry, died infancy; Henry Perkins, died in infancy; Thomas, of whom further; Rebecca, died aged about twenty-two years.

(VII) Thomas (2) Wilcox, son of Captain Joseph and Elizabeth (Perkins) Wilcox, was born in New Bedford, Massachusetts, July 10, 1822, died at his home in that city, February 8, 1913. His early education was obtained by attendance at the public and private schools of his native city, and this knowledge was supplemented by attendance at the Friends' Academy, in New Bedford. He began his active business career by accepting a clerkship in the store of J. B. Wood & Company, New Bedford, who were engaged in the whaling and ship chandlery business, and so continued until 1844, in which year he engaged in the whaling business, devoting his entire time and attention to that pursuit for a period of sixteen years, until 1860, achieving a large degree of success by his industry and skill. Subsequent to the last year mentioned he was occupied in various business enterprises, all of which yielded a lucrative means of livelihood. In addition to his every-day labor, which he performed in an efficient manner, he served on the board of directorates of the Mechanics' National Bank, at New Bedford, and of the Liberty Hall Association, of which he was a member for many years. He was also a member of the board of investment of the New Bedford Five Cents Savings Bank, these connections testifying to his popularity and fitness for such office. He was a member of the common council of New Bedford for two years, one year president of that body, and for a similar period of time was a member of the board of aldermen, the duties of these various positions being performed by him in a highly commendable

manner. His death was a distinct loss to the community, depriving it of a man of energy, character and worth, whose prosperity came to him as the reward of earnest, persistent, resolute effort, guided by sound judgment and supplemented by keen discrimination.

Mr. Wilcox married, December 12, 1866, Emily K. Wilcox, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Seabury) Wilcox, of Tiverton, Rhode Island, granddaughter of Thomas and Keziah (Bennett) Wilcox, above-mentioned. She is still living at her home in New Bedford, active in mind and body, a lady of the old school, cultured and refined, having for nearly half a century lived a happy wedded life, greatly devoted to her husband and home.

(The Seabury Line).

The Seabury family, of which Mrs. Emily K. Wilcox is a lineal descendant, traces back to the seventeenth century, the name having undergone many changes in spelling, namely: Sebury, Saborry, Saberrey, Sabury and Seabury.

(I) John Seabury, the first of the name of whom we have definite information, was a resident of Boston, Massachusetts, in which city his death occurred prior to the year 1662. His wife, Grace Seabury, bore him two sons, John, who went to the Barbadoes, and Samuel, of whom further, and several daughters, of whom there is no record.

(II) Samuel Seabury, son of John and Grace Seabury, was born December 10, 1640, died August 5, 1681, in the prime of life. He was a physician by profession, an expert in his chosen line, and in early manhood removed to Duxbury, Massachusetts, where he was engaged in active practice. His will gave to his son Samuel his landed property in Duxbury; to son Joseph "those great silver buttons which I usually wear;" to son John "my birding piece and musket. I will that

my negro servant Nimrod (valued at twenty-seven pounds) be disposed of either by hire or sale in order to bring up my children, especially the three youngest now born." He married (first) at Weymouth, November 9, 1660, Patience Kemp, who died October 29, 1676. Children: Elizabeth, born September 16, 1661, who probably removed from the town, as in her mother's will she was given a negro girl Jane and a cow "if she returns;" Sarah, born August 18, 1663; Samuel, born April 20, 1666; Hannah, born July 7, 1668; John, born November 7, 1670; Grace and Patience, twins, born March 1, 1673. He married (second) April 4, 1677, Martha Pabodie (or Peabody), daughter of William and Elizabeth (Alden) Pabodie, and granddaughter of John and Priscilla (Mullins) Alden. Children: Joseph, of whom further; Martha, born September 23, 1679; and John, who married, December 9, 1697, Elizabeth Alden.

(III) Joseph Seabury, son of Samuel and Martha (Pabodie, or Peabody) Seabury, was born June 8, 1678. He removed to what is now Little Compton, Rhode Island, and there spent the remainder of his days, his death occurring there on August 22, 1755. He married there, September 25, 1701, Phebe Smith, who died April 21, 1715, many years before his demise. Their children were: Samuel, born June 5, 1702; Martha, February 7, 1704; Joseph, December 2, 1705; Benjamin, of whom further; Sion, March 17, 1713; Mary, April 17, 1715.

(IV) Benjamin Seabury, son of Joseph and Phebe (Smith) Seabury, was born January 20, 1708, died in 1773. He married, in 1733, Rebecca Southworth, born December 22, 1708, daughter of Edward and Mary Southworth. Their children were: Mercy, born August 13, 1734; Mary, January 25, 1736; Rebecca, twin of Mary; Ruth, November 26, 1739; Ben-

jamin, January 24, 1743; Fobes, March 29, 1745, died June 4, 1746; Gideon, March 1, 1747, died October 29, 1827; Constant, of whom further; and Isaac, November 3, 1751.

(V) Constant Seabury, son of Benjamin and Rebecca (Southworth) Seabury, was born June 19, 1749, died in January, 1807. He married, in 1775, Susanna Gray, who bore him eight children, as follows: Isaac, born March 19, 1776, died October 20, 1850; Phebe, born May 13 or 23, 1778; William, born May 23, 1780; Hannah, born July 29 or 24, 1782; Bridget, born September 14, 1784; Ichabod, born November 18, 1786; Robert, born July 10, 1789; and Elizabeth, of whom further.

(VI) Elizabeth Seabury, daughter of Constant and Susanna (Gray) Seabury, was born November 16, 1792, in Little Compton, Rhode Island, and married Daniel Wilcox, son of Thomas and Keziah (Bennett) Wilcox (see Wilcox V). They were the parents of eight children. Their daughter, Emily K., became the wife of Thomas (2) Wilcox (see Wilcox VII).

---

## SMITH, William T.,

### Business Man.

In the early days, most of the inhabitants of Martha's Vineyard obtained a livelihood from the sea, engaged in fishing or in commerce. The Smith family was no exception to the rule, and a large number "went down to the sea in ships." Thomas Smith, born 1697-98, died April 13, 1765, was probably the father of Captain Nathan Smith, who was born 1731, and died in Tisbury, November 15, 1805. His wife, Parnell, was born in February, 1736, and died January 21, 1812.

(I) Captain David Smith, born 1756-57, died October 1, 1818, in Tisbury, is supposed to have been a son of Nathan and Parnell. He married (first) January

22, 1778, Sarah Skiff, born 1758, was buried July 13, 1787, in Edgartown. Their sons, George and Jeremiah, died in infancy. He married (second) November 13, 1788, Mariah Allen, of Tisbury, born 1758-59, died March 1, 1820, in that town.

(II) Captain David (2) Smith, son of David (1), was born in April, 1781, in Tisbury, and died August 2, 1819, on board his vessel in Vineyard Sound, while returning from a voyage to the south. He married in Tisbury, December 25, 1806, Charlotte Dunham, born 1785, died February 20, 1820, daughter of Shubael and Charlotte Dunham.

(III) Shubael Dunham Smith, son of David (2) and Charlotte (Dunham) Smith, was born in September, 1811, in Tisbury, as shown by his gravestone there. He married Jane C. Beecher, a native of Edgartown, Massachusetts, as shown by Tisbury records, and their first two children were born in New Bedford, the others at Holmes Hole, now Vineyard Haven, Massachusetts, namely: Sarah S., September 29, 1835, now deceased; Frances H., November 12, 1836, now deceased; Helen, September 27, 1838, now deceased; William C. and a twin, whose name is not preserved, May 26, 1841, the former now living in New York; Shubael D., mentioned below; Naomi B., January 9, 1847, now deceased; Anna, July 18, 1849, died in infancy; and Laura and Lawrence, twins, both now deceased, the latter a physician in Haverhill, Massachusetts, where he died.

(IV) Shubael Dunham (2), second son of Shubael Dunham (1) and Jane C. (Beecher) Smith, was born December 20, 1844, at Vineyard Haven, town of Tisbury, Massachusetts, where he lived until the age of sixteen years, attending the public schools of that village. In 1860 he removed to New Bedford, Massachusetts, where he was employed as a clerk by the

firm of Allen & Bliss, continuing only a short time. After a considerable period of employment with a Mr. Packard in the grocery business, he became a clerk in the Central Union Association Store, continuing in that employ for a period of forty years. Through long application and the passage of time his health became impaired, and in 1905 he retired from active business, passing the remainder of his life in retirement at his home on Mill street, New Bedford. There he died April 4, 1915, and was buried in Oak Grove Cemetery. In early life he was a member of Acushnet Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and became a charter member of Pacific Lodge of that order of New Bedford, in which he continued in good membership until his death. He married, December 27, 1869, Lydia A. Tucker, born in South Dartmouth, Massachusetts, daughter of Abner R. and Lydia A. (Chase) Tucker, of that town (see Tucker IX). She was educated in the public schools and a private academy.

(V) William Tucker Smith, only child of Shubael D. (2) and Lydia A. (Tucker) Smith, was born August 10, 1873, in New Bedford, and was educated in the public schools of that city. After attending the high school for nearly four years, he left his studies to embark on a business career, becoming a clerk in the waterworks department of New Bedford, at the age of seventeen years, remaining in that capacity for about one year. In 1898 he went on the road as a traveling salesman for the S. Cottle Company, manufacturers of gold and silver novelties, and later with the Wilcox Silver Plate Company of Meriden, Connecticut, now merged in the International Silver Company. For eighteen years he has continued this engagement, with business headquarters in Memphis, Tennes-



see. He married Linnie O. Smith, of Collierville, Tennessee, and they have two children: Margaret Tucker and Drayton Beecher.

(The Tucker Line).

There were several of this name among the pioneers of New England, and the progeny of two have been extensively traced. Willielmus Tucker, of Thornley, County Devon, England, had arms granted in 1079. He married Josea, daughter of William Ashe, of County Devon, and they had children: George, Thomas, John and Josea. The eldest son, George Tucker, resided in Milton, near Gravesend, and married Maria, eldest daughter and coheir of John Hunter, of Gaunte. Children: George, Nicholas, Tobias, Daniel, Mansfield, Martha, Elizabeth and Hester. George (2), the eldest son, married Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Stoughton, of Cragford. Children: George, John, Robert, Henry, Hester, Elizabeth, Maria, Anna, Sara and Martha.

(I) Robert Tucker, third son of George (2) and Elizabeth (Stoughton) Tucker, born 1602, is supposed to have come to this country with a company from Weymouth, England, with Rev. Dr. Hull, to Weymouth, Massachusetts, where he was in 1675. He later removed to Gloucester, where he was recorder, and where it is probable that some of his children were born. He returned to Weymouth and held several important offices there. About the time the town of Milton was incorporated (1662) he removed thither and purchased several adjoining lots on Brush Hill, embracing in all about one hundred and seventeen acres, and bordering on lands that his son James had purchased some time previously. He was active in the church, and was town clerk for several years and deputy to the general court. He married Elizabeth Allen, and died March 11, 1683.

(II) Henry Tucker, of Sandwich, was born about 1627, probably in Kent, England, and is supposed to have been a son of Robert Tucker, died in Dartmouth, April 22, 1694. In 1669 he purchased from William Allen, of Sandwich, for fifteen pounds, a one-third share of Dartmouth. At this time he was living in Milton, which increases the probability that he was a son of Robert Tucker, who also lived in Milton at that time. He was a member of the Society of Friends, and the record of his marriage and the births of his children appear in the Newport Friends' records. He married, in January, 1654, Martha, whose family name was not recorded. She died November 9, 1697. Children: Abraham, mentioned below; John, born August 28, 1656, died July 2, 1751; Martha, July 14, 1659, died September 9, 1697; Hannah, July 25, 1662; James, March 16, 1666, died March 28, 1689; Mary, August 16, 1668, married, May 6, 1690, Samuel Perry, born 1664, in Sandwich, died July 16, 1716; Sarah, September 20, 1674.

(III) Abraham, eldest child of Henry and Martha Tucker, was born October 30, 1653, and died March 16, 1725. He married (first) October 26, 1679, Mary Slocum, died September 21, 1689. He married (second) November 26, 1690, Hannah Mott, died December 15, 1731. Children: Henry, mentioned below; Mary, born February 1, 1683, married, 1703, Joseph Russell; Martha and Patience (twins), November 28, 1686, former married George Thomas; Abigail, December 21, 1688, married, August 10, 1710, Joseph Chace; Elizabeth, August 24, 1691, married, March 1, 1715, James Barker; Sarah, April 23, 1693, married, August 1, 1717, Edward Wing; Content, March 12, 1695, married, October 18, 1722, Benjamin Wing; Abraham, March 5, 1697; Joanna, October 14, 1699, married (first) John

Russell, Jr., (second) Robert Barker; Ruth, December 16, 1701, married, July 10, 1729, Nicholas Davis; Hannah, April 22, 1704, married, August 22, 1734, James Green.

(IV) Henry (2), eldest child of Abraham and Mary (Slocum) Tucker, was born October 30, 1680, and married Phebe Barton. Children: Susanna, born April 8, 1706, died October 29, 1716; Mary, May 12, 1708, married John Wing; Patience, August 31, 1710, married John Russell; Henry, February 8, 1713; Benjamin, August 24, 1716; Abraham, mentioned below.

(V) Abraham (2), youngest child of Henry (2) and Phebe (Barton) Tucker, was born December 16, 1718, and married (published October 21, 1738) Rebecca Russell. Children: Patience, born October 19, 1739, married John Ricketson; Benjamin, mentioned below; Rebecca, November 11, 1743, married Samuel Shove; Phebe, December 1, 1745, died September 12, 1747; Henry, March 2, 1754.

(VI) Benjamin, eldest son of Abraham (2) and Rebecca (Russell) Tucker, was born September 19, 1741, and married (first) October 27, 1763, Sylvia Ricketson. He married (second) March 19, 1778, Sarah Barney. Children of first marriage: Abraham, born June 17, 1764; Hannah, November 24, 1766, married Collins Smith; Patience, March 5, 1769, married Stephen Sisson; Phebe, May 17, 1772, married James Tucker. Of second marriage: Henry, mentioned below; Sylvia, June 19, 1780, married Abraham R. Maxfield; Griffin, July 31, 1786; Sarah, June 8, 1793; Benjamin, September 19, 1796.

(VII) Henry (3), son of Benjamin Tucker, and child of his second wife, Sarah Barney, was born November 22, 1778, in Dartmouth. He married Edith,

daughter of Daniel and Edith (Potter) Howland, of Dartmouth (see Howland IV). Children: Sylvia, Phebe, Humphrey G., Abner R., Daniel, Henry, Joseph, Joshua, John.

(VIII) Abner Ricketson, son of Henry (3) and Edith (Howland) Tucker, was born in North Dartmouth, and went to sea very early in life, becoming a master mariner. He was lost at sea in the fifty-second year of his age, while rounding Cape Horn in a typhoon. He married in Dartmouth, Lydia A. Chase, a native of that town, daughter of Elihu and Joanna (Sherman) Chase. She died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Shubael D. (2) Smith, in New Bedford, and was buried in Oak Grove Cemetery. Children: Abner H., deceased; Lydia Ann, mentioned below; Edith H., resides in New Bedford, Massachusetts, unmarried.

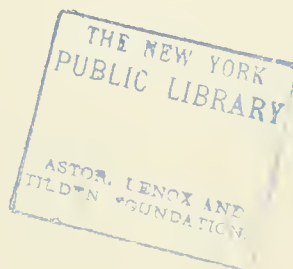
(IX) Lydia Ann, daughter of Abner R. and Lydia A. (Chase) Tucker, was born February 2, 1844, and married, in 1869, Shubael D. (2) Smith (see Smith IV).

(The Howland Line).

Many branches of the Howland family are described in this work. Elsewhere will be found the history of Humphrey Howland, whose three sons were pioneer settlers of Plymouth county, Massachusetts, of the son Henry Howland, and his son, Zoeth Howland.

(IV) Nicholas, youngest child of Zoeth and Abigail Howland, was the owner of much real estate in Dartmouth, including Gooseberry Neck, at the north of Buzzard's Bay, and operated a tannery. His homestead was west of the Apponeagan-sett meeting house, on the opposite side of the road. He held various town offices in Dartmouth, and died there before July 7, 1722, when his will was admitted to probate in the Bristol county probate office. The inventory of his







*Reuben S. Stone*

estate valued the real property at 3,427 pounds, besides a house, bark mill and tan vats valued at 1,550 pounds. He married, December 26, 1697, Hannah, born June 27, 1679, daughter of Lieutenant John and Hannah (Timberlake) Woodman, of Little Compton. Children: Abigail, born November 3, 1698; Mary, September 21, 1700; Rebecca, April 9, 1702; Samuel, February 20, 1704; Nicholas, July 13, 1706; Hannah, September 10, 1708; Joseph, October 24, 1710; Daniel, mentioned below; Benjamin, November 30, 1716; Job, September 26, 1719; Edith, married Daniel Russell, of Dartmouth.

(V) Daniel, fourth son of Nicholas and Hannah (Woodman) Howland, was born September 28, 1712, in Dartmouth, where he made his home, and married (first) June 2, 1741, Mary, daughter of Eleazer and Deborah (Smith) Slocum. She died August 14, 1742, and he married (second) September 13, 1745, Edith Potter, who died May 13, 1815. There was one child of the first wife, Mary, born May 28, 1742. Children of second wife: Luthan, born November 15, 1746; Phebe, February 6, 1749; Mary, May 18, 1750; Caleb, April 19, 1752; Joshua, October 27, 1754; Daniel, September 3, 1759; Edith, mentioned below.

(VI) Edith, youngest child of Daniel and Edith (Potter) Howland, was born September 30, 1762, in Dartmouth, and married Henry (3) Tucker, of Dartmouth (see Tucker VII).

## STONE, Reuben S.,

### **Successful Manufacturer.**

The surname Stone may have been derived through the probable fact that the original ancestor of the family lived near a large stone. The court roll of the manors of Bovills and Piggotts, in Ardleigh, England, contains an entry in the

Latin language dated in the reign of Henry V., 1416. On the day of Mars next after the festival of the Holy Trinity, in which the names of various persons then living in the vicinity are mentioned, among them occurred one designated Willemiatte Stone (William at the stone). This person is referred to as not being present at a Court Baron, for which delinquency he, among the others named, is fined.

(I) Symond Stone, the earliest known ancestor of this branch of the Stone family, made a will on May 12, 1506, the record of which is on the parish records of Much Bromley, England. The will was proved February 10, 1510; he bequeathed to his son Walter his tenement in Ardleigh, and as Ardleigh is in the immediate vicinity of Much Bromley, it would appear that this first Symond was a descendant of the William at the stone, mentioned above. In a court roll of 1465, in the reign of Edward IV., reference is made to three fields called Stoneland.

(II) David Stone, son of Symond Stone, lived also at Much Bromley, County Essex, England, early in the sixteenth century.

(III) Symond (2) Stone, son of David Stone, also lived at Much Bromley. He married Agnes ———.

(IV) David (2) Stone, son of Symond (2) or Simon and Agnes Stone, was born, lived, and died at Much Bromley. He had a wife Ursula. It has been positively proved that he, and not Rev. Timothy Stone, as formerly supposed, was the father of the two American immigrants, Gregory and Simon, mentioned below.

(V) Simon Stone, son of David (2) and Ursula Stone, was the immigrant ancestor of this branch of the family in America. He was born in Much Bromley, County Essex, England, where he was baptized February 9, 1585-86. Be-

fore 1624 he and his wife moved to Boxted, a few miles from Much Bromley, and from Boxted, he and his family are believed to have come to this country. On April 15, 1636, the father, aged fifty, mother, aged thirty-eight, and five children, embarked from London on the ship "Increase," Robert Lee, master, for New England, after receiving permission from the government to leave England for America. They settled first in Watertown, Massachusetts, having forty acres of land along the banks of the Charles river, south of the present Mount Auburn Cemetery; it is believed that a part of his farm is now covered by the cemetery. Simon Stone was admitted a freeman, May 25, 1636, with his brother Gregory, who emigrated at the same time; was selectman from 1637 to 1656, and a deacon of the church for many years. One of the pear trees planted by him is said to have borne fruit for two hundred and fifty years, and was still vigorous in 1899. Mr. Stone became a prominent real estate owner, and according to tradition built a large house, colonial in style, which served as a home for his descendants for six generations, but was finally destroyed by fire. He married (first) August 5, 1616, Joan or Joana Clark, daughter of William Clark, and their two eldest children were baptized in Bromley, England, the others being born in Boxted. He married (second) about 1654, Sarah, widow of Richard Lumpkin, of Ipswich, Massachusetts. She also came from Boxted, County Essex, England, and left a will dated March 25, 1663. Simon Stone died in Watertown, September 22, 1665. Children by first wife: Frances, baptized January 20, 1618-19; Mary, October 1, 1621, died young; Ann, born 1624; Simon, mentioned below; Mary, 1632; John, August 6, 1635; Elizabeth, April 5, 1639, died young.

(VI) Simon (2) Stone, son of Simon

(1) and Joan (Clark) Stone, was born in 1631, in Boxted, England, and died February 27, 1708. He and his brother John divided the real estate left by their father, Simon keeping the homestead for his home. He was deacon of the church and held various public offices. For several years he served as selectman, and was town clerk for ten years. From 1678 to 1684, inclusive, he was representative to the General Court, and in 1686-89-90 one of the original proprietors of Groton, Massachusetts. In 1662 he owned an eighteen-acre right in Groton, increasing his holdings there in 1670 to more than eighty-seven acres, although he may not have lived there. He married Mary Whipple, daughter of Elder John Whipple, an early settler of Ipswich, Massachusetts. She was born in 1634, died June 2, 1720. Children: Simon, born September 8, 1656; John, mentioned below; Matthew, February 16, 1659-60; Nathaniel, February 22, 1661-62, died same year; Ebenezer, February 27, 1662-63; Mary, 1665; Nathaniel, 1667; Elizabeth, October 9, 1670; David, October 19, 1672; Susanna, November 4, 1675; Jonathan, December 26, 1677.

(VII) John Stone, second son of Simon (2) and Mary (Whipple) Stone, was born July 23, 1658, in Watertown, and settled in Groton, Massachusetts, with his brother, Deacon Simon Stone. No record of his death appears. He married Sarah (Nutting) Farnsworth. Two of their children are recorded in Watertown, namely: John, born March 23, 1699; James, January 23, 1701. His family also included Joseph, and probably several others, who do not appear on the Groton records.

(VIII) Joseph Stone, son of John and Sarah (Nutting-Farnsworth) Stone, was born about 1705-07, in Groton, where he died. The year in the record of his death has been worn or torn away from the



records, but his age is stated at seventy-five years. He married, May 9, 1728, Mary Prescott, born April 29, 1711, died April 5, 1793, daughter of Jonas and Thankful (Wheeler) Prescott, of Concord, Massachusetts, later of Groton. Children: Joseph, born December 30, 1729; Mary, August 28, 1731; Sybil, October 16, 1733; Isaac, December 25, 1735; Jonas, November 11, 1737; Sarah, February 4, 1740; Silas, February 11, 1742; Lydia, April 1, 1744; Simon, November 1, 1746; Amos, July 24, 1749; Samuel, mentioned below; Thankful, November 10, 1754.

(IX) Samuel Stone, seventh son of Joseph and Mary (Prescott) Stone, was born November 7, 1751, in Groton, and resided in Gardner, Massachusetts, where he died November 19, 1831. A large portion of the lands in Gardner were at one time owned by members of the Stone family, including Samuel. He married Martha Wilder, who was born April 21, 1756, in Sterling, Massachusetts, and died in Gardner, September 30, 1846, in her ninety-first year. Children: Eunice, born March 17, 1778; Samuel, June 30, 1779; Joseph, June 8, 1781; Jacob, April 22, 1783; unnamed daughter, December 15, 1785; Martha, December 26, 1786; Benjamin and Olive (twins), January 20, 1789; Mary, February 28, 1790; Abraham, December 29, 1792; Dulcinia, March 17, 1795; unnamed son, April, 1797; Marion, July 13, 1799.

(X) Benjamin Stone, fourth son of Samuel and Martha (Wilder) Stone, was born January 20, 1789, in Gardner, lived in that town, and died at South Gardner, October 20, 1849. He lived for many years on the paternal homestead, which he sold to his son Ai, and removed to South Gardner. He married (first) Lucy Wheeler, born July 27, 1789, in Gardner, died there, September 19, 1836. He married (second) Susan Rolf. Children, all

born of the first marriage: Leonard, August 31, 1815, died three years old; Ai, mentioned below; Calvin, November 28, 1819, died in sixteenth year; Albert, June 30, 1822, died twenty-two years old; Leonard, March 3, 1825, died in California; Sampson, May 18, 1827, died at Chelsea, Massachusetts, November 31, 1871; Lucy, January 28, 1831, died in Gardner, June 25, 1887; Judson, July 26, 1834, died twenty-two years old, at Newbury Ohio.

(XI) Ai Stone, second son of Benjamin and Lucy (Wheeler) Stone, was born August 25, 1817, in Gardner, and died there, October 21, 1877. He was educated in the public schools of his home town, and early in life engaged in the manufacture of chairs. His factory was burned in 1839, and he subsequently engaged in the lumber business. Following 1860 he lived on the farm which had so long remained in the family. A supporter of the Congregational church, a Republican in politics, he led a quiet, industrious life, and did not mingle in public affairs. He married, December 15, 1845, Harriet Hadley, born September 25, 1828, in Ashburnham, Massachusetts. Children: 1. John, born in 1847, in Gardner; married Ella Bemis, and resides in Athol, Massachusetts; they have sons Harry and Milo. 2. Reuben Sylvester, mentioned below. 3. Lucy, married Arthur Reed, resided in Manchester, New Hampshire; and has a son and daughter, Ellery E., born in Winchendon, Massachusetts, and Bertha, born in Gardner, Massachusetts.

(XII) Reuben Sylvester Stone, second son of Ai and Harriet (Hadley) Stone, was born April 12, 1849, in Gardner, where he grew up and received his primary education in the public schools. He attended the high school at Leominster, and began business life as a manufacturer of chairs at Ashburnham, where he con-

tinued three years. Removing to Winchendon, Massachusetts, he was engaged as a carpenter and builder for eight years. Having a desire to learn something of western life, he removed to Dubuque, Iowa, where he was engaged for a year in prospecting for lead ore. Following this he spent two years in the gold mines of California and then returned to his native town. For a period of eight years he was in the employ of the Dunn Manufacturing Company, makers of chairs, and in 1887 engaged in the same business on his own account, in partnership with Alfred Wyman, under the title of Stone, Wyman & Company. This continued five years, and in 1892 he was engaged by the Heywood Brothers & Wakefield Company, one of the largest chair manufacturers of the world, about one year, being superintendent of one of their factory buildings. In 1893 he formed a partnership with Charles Nichols, under the style of Nichols & Stone, and fourteen years later this was incorporated as Nichols, Stone & Company. The concern employs about one hundred and fifty people in the manufacture of chairs, and under ordinary business conditions exports a large part of its product. Mr. Stone is president of the corporation, and devotes his entire time to the welfare of the business. He is a Congregationalist in religion, and a member of Hope Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Gardner; of Gardner Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and of Ivanhoe Commandery, Knights Templar, of Gardner. He is a member of Aleppo Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine of Boston, and of the Gardner Boat Club. Both Mr. and Mrs. Stone are members of Jessamine Chapter, No. 75, Order of the Eastern Star, of Gardner, of which Mrs. Stone is past worthy matron. Of enterprising and progressive character Mr. Stone has taken an active interest in the welfare of

the community, and in political faith is a Republican.

Mr. Stone married, April 17, 1872, Mary A. Raymond, born October 7, 1849, in Gardner, daughter of Asa W. and Susan (Thurston) Raymond. They have one son, Albert Henry Stone, born October 8, 1882, in Gardner. He graduated from Gardner High School, from Dean Academy, and later attended Dartmouth College. He is a director in the corporation of Nichols, Stone & Company, and general manager of the business. He married Mattie Jones, born October 15, 1884, in Charlestown, Massachusetts, daughter of George S. and Caroline Warren (Proctor) Jones. They were the parents of two children, both of whom died in infancy.

---

**BUTLER, Charles E.,**

**Lawyer.**

The Butler family is said to be Irish or Norman-Irish in origin, although there are in Cheshire and Yorkshire several old established families of this name. They may, however, have been branches of the great Irish family. The surname is said to be derived from the French form with the same meaning, "Botiler," a wine merchant or Butler. The king's butler, or *pincerna regis*, was an officer of considerable importance, answering to the post of collector of customs in modern ports. The origin of the great Irish family of Butler is a vexed question. They have been variously deduced from Herveius, a companion of William the Conqueror—from the illustrious De Clares—and from a brother of Thomas a Becket, archbishop of Canterbury. The name, however, is a corruption of the Norman-French term applied to the office of the king's butler, which was conferred upon Theobald, surnamed "le botiler," by Henry II., and remained hereditary in his descendants for

many generations. In those centuries the upper classes in England were French speaking, and were largely Norman in blood, and the surnames dating from that time are either purely French in origin or are Anglo-Saxon terms that have been given a slightly French turn.

The ancestors of the Butlers, on the paternal side, crossed to Ireland in the twelfth century, and sought alliances with the Milesian houses of their own station, transmitting the family name to their descendants in both a Norman and a Gaelic form. In the thirteenth century what is now called Tipperary was formed into the "county palatine of Ormond under the Butlers, who thus became so powerful that different branches of them," says "O'Hart's Pedigrees," "furnished many of the most distinguished families in Ireland." The Butlers were earls, marquises and dukes of Ormonde. Their war cry, which also became their motto, as in many Gaelic families, was "Butler Abu," "abu" or "aboo" being the Irish or Gaelic word for "victory." Their arms, according to the description given in "O'Hart's Pedigrees" were: Or, a chief indented azure. Crest: In a ducal coronet, or, a plume of five ostrich feathers; or, a falcon arising out of the last. In the case of the English families bearing the name the patronymic has probably been derived in a similar way from the Norman-French word denoting occupation. Possibly, also, in America there are families of French origin among the Butlers, whose names was originally Botiler, which became anglicized into Butler.

Justice Butler, ancestor of the Butler family, lived in New Haven, Connecticut, where he was born 1760. He was a descendant of Deacon Richard Butler, who came to this country in 1633 from Brain-tree, County Essex, England. Richard Butler became a freeman at Cambridge, Massachusetts, May 14, 1634, and a mem-

ber of the Rev. Thomas Hooker's church at Hartford, Connecticut, in 1642. With his brother William, he was among the first settlers at Hartford, receiving sixteen acres of land there in the first division. He was a deacon in the first church there, and occupied successively the positions of juror, selectman, deputy to the General Court, and clerk of the General Court. He lived in Hartford on the south side of the Little river, and owned a house, lot and other lands in Wethersfield. He was twice married, the name of his first wife remaining unknown, and he married (second) Elizabeth Bigelow, prior to coming to Hartford. She died February 26, 1656, while his death occurred August 6, 1684. They had eight children, five of them sons, all born at Hartford. Justice Butler was descended from one of these sons of Richard Butler. Justice Butler married Lucy Davis.

Henry Butler, son of Justice and Lucy (Davis) Butler, was born at New Haven, Connecticut, 1785, and continued to live in New Haven, where he was a prominent figure in mercantile circles. Later he moved to Richmond, Virginia. He married, in 1807, at New Haven, Rebecca Green, born in New Haven in 1788, a daughter of Samuel Green, born in 1744, died in 1799, and Abigail (Buell) Green, born at Killingworth, Connecticut, in 1749, died in Richmond, Virginia, in 1819. Abigail (Buell) Green was descended in the fourth generation from William Buell, the American pioneer, and patriarch of the family. William Buell, Bewelle or Beville, was born in Chesterton, Huntingdonshire, England, about 1610. Emigrating to America as early as 1630, he settled first at Dorchester, Massachusetts, and in 1635 joined the first company that went westward to found the town of Windsor, in 1641, and after 1664 lived in Killing-



worth, where he died in 1720. In the old records he is especially set down as "gentleman," was an extensive land owner, and was honored by his fellow citizens by election to many positions of trust and responsibility. By his marriage, in 1662, to Deborah Griswold, who was born in 1646, died in 1719, Samuel Buell allied himself to another of the great Colonial families of Connecticut. His wife was a daughter of Edward Griswold, of Windsor, brother of Governor Matthew Griswold. The Griswold family is descended from Humphrey Griswold, of Greet, Lord of the Manor. Their ancestors came originally from Cambridgeshire, where they were established as early as 1135. The grandparents of Abigail (Buell) Green were Benjamin Buell, of Killingworth, who was born in 1686, died in 1725, and Hannah (Hutchinson) Buell, of Hebron, whom he married in 1710. The parents of Abigail (Buell) Green were John Buell, born in Killingworth in 1717, died in 1752, and Abigail (Chatfield) Buell, daughter of John Chatfield. Several of the sons of Henry and Rebecca (Green) Butler have occupied commanding positions in the commercial and professional life of New York City. The eldest son, George B., who was born in New Haven, Connecticut, in 1809, died in New York in 1886, is well remembered as one of the proprietors of the "New York Journal of Commerce," and secretary and attorney of the Hudson River Railroad Company. His son, George Butler, was the distinguished artist, one of the foremost American painters of his generation.

Charles E. Butler, son of Henry and Rebecca (Green) Butler, was born at Richmond, Virginia, in 1818, died at his residence on East Sixty-ninth street, New York City, May 1, 1897. After completing his classical education he began the study of law under the preceptorship of Jonathan Prescott Hall, an eminent mem-

ber of the New York City bar, and under his able guidance he completed his studies and laid the foundation for his future successful career as a lawyer. He was admitted to the bar and in association with his former preceptor, Jonathan P. Hall, practiced in New York until 1842. He was then twenty-four years old and so rapidly had he advanced in his profession that in 1842 he became an associate of William M. Evarts, who was also a young man, just beginning a career that terminated so brilliantly. The young men practiced very successfully from the very beginning and as Butler and Evarts, the firm became well-known among the brightest of the younger lights of the New York bar. The years brought them further honors as lawyers of great ability, and in 1852 Charles F. Southmayd was admitted, the firm becoming Butler, Evarts & Southmayd. Mr. Butler retired from the firm in 1859 and the firm which he founded eventually became Evarts, Choate & Sherman, now composed of sons of the earlier members.

Mr. Butler specialized in admiralty law, becoming an authority in that branch of legal practice. His written opinions and arguments made in some of the most noted cases are regarded as standards founded on the most vital principles of admiralty law. While he nominally continued in practice until his death, he did not continue closely in practice after 1879 but spent much of his time at his beautiful country estate at Stockbridge, Massachusetts. He was president of the New York Bar Association, one of the founders of the Union League in New York, and an early member of the Century Club, a membership he never relinquished. His life was a long, honorable and useful one, and when it terminated at the age of seventy-nine years he was the last survivor of the early firm, Butler, Evarts & Southmayd. During the Civil



War he was active on the "Sanitary Commission," the forerunner of the "Red Cross" movement of to-day.

Charles E. Butler married Louisa Clinch, who died in 1852. He married (second) Susan R. Sedgewick. Children by first marriage: Prescott Hall, an eminent lawyer and later member of the firm founded by his father, married Cornelia Stewart Smith; Maxwell Evarts; Rosalie, who died in 1907, a well-known charitable worker; Helen C.; Virginia; Lillian, who married John Swann, of England.

## MORTIMER, Edmund,

### **Man of Enterprise.**

The name of Mortimer is one of the most ancient names known among the peerage of England, and is traced to Roger de Mortimer, said to have been a relative of William the Conqueror. He had a son Ralph, who participated in the battle of Hastings in 1066 under that monarch, and became Baron of Wigmore Castle, Herefordshire. His wife was Millicent, and they had a son Hugh, who held Wigmore, Cleobury and Bridgenorth. He rebelled against Henry II. He married Maud, daughter of William Longespee, born in Normandy, died at Cleobury, 1185. his son Roger resided in Wales, and died in 1215. He married (first) Millicent, daughter of Robert Ferrers, Earl of Derby; (second) her niece, Isabel. Sir Ralph Mortimer, son of the latter, married Gladys Ddu, and was the father of Roger Mortimer, born 1225-26, died October 28, 1282, in Kingston. He fought in Gascony and Wales with Edward III. in the baron's war. He planned the escape of Prince Edward, and commanded a division of his army in the battle of Evesham; was sheriff of Hertfordshire. He married Maud, daughter and co-heir of William

de Braos, Lord of Brecknock. Their son, Edmund Mortimer, born 1255, married Margaret, daughter of William de Fendele, and died 1303. Their son, Roger Mortimer, born April 29, 1286, was a favorite of Queen Isabella; was Earl of Mard and Baron Mortimer of Wigmore. He married, before 1308, Joan, daughter of Peter de Genevil, Lord of Trim, Ireland. His great-grandson, Edmund Mortimer, married Philippa, heiress of Lionel, Duke of Cleveland, third son of King Edward III. The last of the title was Lord Edmund Mortimer, who died in 1434. A descendant of this family, Richard Mortimer, born in Cleckheaton, England, December 25, 1791, came to New York in 1816, and his descendants have been residing in that vicinity. The name is found for several centuries in the vicinity of Trowbridge, Wiltshire, England, where John Mortimer, Esq., married Catherine, daughter of Joseph and Ann (Yorke) Houlton, was living in 1623. John Mortimer, Esq., born about 1760, married Frances, daughter of John and Margaret (Galbraith) St. Barbe. Edward Horlock Mortimer, of Bellefield House, near Trowbridge, England, was a magistrate for Wilts, and married, January 26, 1783, Eliza, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Lewis) Bythesea, of Week House.

The family of Mortimer herein described was founded in America by Edmund Mortimer, who came from Trowbridge, England, and lived in Rochester, New York. He was twice married. The children of his first marriage were Carrie and Alfred; those of the second, Mary and Helen. Alfred Mortimer, son of Edmund Mortimer, married Eudora Craig, and they had children: Frederick Craig; Bessie; Edmund and Ambrosia.

Edmund Mortimer, son of Alfred and Eudora (Craig) Mortimer, was born January 17, 1876, in Chicago, Illinois, and re-

moved with his parents to Waterville, Maine, at the age of three months. He attended the public schools and Coburn Classical Institute, and on leaving school went to sea before the mast on the bark "St. James," which sailed from New York to Hakodate, Japan. After a voyage of eighteen months he returned to New York as first mate, and then engaged in business in New York City in association with W. R. Grace & Company, a very large foreign commission house. In 1901 he established himself in business at Worcester, Massachusetts, founding the Edmund Mortimer Fertilizer Company, which later became the Coe-Mortimer Company, and is now in the American Fertilizer Trust. In 1908 Mr. Mortimer disposed of his interest in this business, and removed to Grafton, Massachusetts, where he has since been engaged in farming and fruit culture, on a very large scale. He also grows considerable quantities of hay, and throughout the year maintains from ten to twelve men upon his estate. During the peach growing season he employs one hundred and forty men, and during the past year produced thirty thousand baskets, or about twenty thousand bushels of peaches. He is also a large producer of small fruit. Mr. Mortimer is a man of great energy and enterprise, and is ever active in promoting the interests of the community where he may be located. He is politically a Democrat, but is ever the friend and admired representative of all in his constituency. He is at present assessor of the town of Grafton, and was a member of the council of Governor Walsh, elected by a combination of Democrat and Progressive votes in 1914. For three years, 1911-12-13, he was a member of the board of selectmen of Grafton, and was chairman of the board in the latter year. He is a trustee of Amherst Agricultural College, appointed in

1915 for a period of ten years. He is very active in the Masonic fraternity, and has attained the Knight Templar degree. Before his removal to Massachusetts he served as a private in the Seventh Regiment, National Guard of the State of New York.

He married, October 22, 1900, Mignonne Smith, born February 8, 1876, in Kansas City, Missouri, daughter of William A. and Nellie (Shouse) Smith, of Kansas City (see Smith IX). Children of Edmund Mortimer and wife: Mignonne, born October 3, 1901; Eudora, February 23, 1903; Edmund, January 4, 1906; Myrtle, October 5, 1913; Rose, August 29, 1915.

(The Smith Line).

(I) Henry Smith came from County Norfolk, England, to New England, in 1638, in the ship "Diligent," with his wife, three sons, two daughters, and three male and two maid servants. He lived some time at Weymouth, Massachusetts, was made freeman March 13, 1639, was representative in the General Court two years, and in 1643 settled at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, where he died in 1649. His wife Judith survived him and made her will October 24, 1650, in which are named son Henry and daughter Judith, and another daughter whose married name was Hunt, three children of her son John, and her son Daniel.

(II) Ensign Henry (2) Smith, son of Henry (1) and Judith Smith, born in England about 1635, was buried in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, November 24, 1676. There he married, November 29, 1657, Elizabeth Cooper, who was buried December 3, 1690. Children: Joshua, mentioned below; John, born August 6, 1661; Elizabeth, December 7, 1663; Judith, February 17, 1665; Thomas, June 15, 1667; Mary, November 22, 1670; Henry, December 4, 1673; Abigail, November, 1676.

(III) Ensign and Deacon Joshua Smith, eldest child of Ensign Henry (2) and Elizabeth (Cooper) Smith, was born October 2, 1658, in Rehoboth, where he made his home, and died December 10, 1745. He married there, February 9, 1688, Mary Peck, born September 15, 1664, in Seekonk, died February 7, 1755, daughter of Nicholas and Mary (Winchester) Peck. Children: Rebecca, born February 3, 1690; Elizabeth, December 8, 1691; Henry, mentioned below; John, October 10, 1695; Sarah.

(IV) Deacon Henry Smith, eldest son of Joshua and Mary (Peck) Smith, was born October 14, 1693, in Rehoboth, where he passed his life, and died February 2, 1754. He married, December 5, 1716, Ruth Burr, who died November 30, 1747. Children: Simon, mentioned below; Ruth, born April 2, 1720, died June 4, 1720; Mary, July 4, 1721; Henry and Ruth (twins), April 12, 1725; Betsey, May 24, 1729; Benjamin, March 4, 1731; Ebenezer, June 26, 1735; Eleazer, March 24, 1737.

(V) Simon, eldest child of Henry and Ruth (Burr) Smith, was born November 25, 1717, in Rehoboth, where he died December 23, 1745. He married, March 27, 1740, Sibbell Ormsbee, born July 1, 1718, in Rehoboth, daughter of Daniel and Ruth Ormsbee. Children: Simon, mentioned below; Amos, born January 12, 1743; Henry, October 26, 1744.

(VI) Simon (2), eldest child of Simon (1) and Sibbell (Ormsbee) Smith, was born April 2, 1741, in Rehoboth, and settled in Barrington, Rhode Island, where he made his home until he died at sea in 1780. He served the colonies in the Revolutionary War, being a member of Captain Thomas Allen's company in a battalion enlisted May 19, 1777. He married in Barrington, May 3, 1779, Rachel Tiffany, born September 22, 1748, in Warren, Rhode Island, daughter of Ephraim and

Esther Tiffany, granddaughter of Ebenezer Tiffany and great-granddaughter of Humphrey and Elizabeth Tiffany, who resided in Rehoboth as early as 1664. There was only one child of this marriage.

(VII) Samuel, only child of Simon (2) and Rachel (Tiffany) Smith, was born November 23, 1779, in Barrington, Rhode Island, and there married, August 18, 1805, Lucy Armington. Children, of Barrington record: Elizabeth, born November 23, 1805; Lucy, April 4, 1808; Susanna Kent, January 18, 1811; Charlotte Townsend, October 3, 1813; Samuel Watson, mentioned below; Rachel Tiffany, January 6, 1819.

(VIII) Samuel Watson, only son of Samuel and Lucy (Armington) Smith, was born January 23, 1816, in Barrington, Rhode Island, and lived in Cincinnati, Ohio. There he married Mary Wooley. Children: William Armington, Edward, Lucy A., Lydia D. and Samuel W.

(IX) William Armington, eldest child of Samuel Watson and Mary (Wooley) Smith, was born December 29, 1849, in Cincinnati, and lived in Kansas City, Missouri. He married Nellie Shouse, born April 5, 1855, in Fisherville, Kentucky. Children: 1. Mignonette, wife of Edmund Mortimer, of Worcester. 2. Myrtle, resides on Stoneland Road, Worcester. She was educated in the high school, graduating in the class of 1898, and at Wellesley College, from which she was graduated in 1902. After pursuing the medical course of Tufts College, she was graduated Doctor of Medicine in 1905, and is now engaged in practice in Worcester. 3. William Armington, resides in Seattle, Washington. He married Beulah Rich, who died in May, 1913, as the result of an automobile accident. They had two children: Dorothy and Robert. 4. Drake Louis, died in infancy.

(X) Mignonette, eldest child of Wil-



liam A. and Nellic (Shouse) Smith, was born February 8, 1876, in Kansas City, Missouri, and graduated from the high school in 1894, and from Wellesley College, Bachelor of Arts, in 1898. She was married, October 22, 1900, to Edmund Mortimer, of Worcester (see Mortimer).

**ALLEN, Thomas,**

**Journalist, Philanthropist.**

This is an old family name that as Alleyne, Allyn, Allan and Allen existed in England as far back as the thirteenth century. The earliest known ancestor is Alanus De Buchenal, 1272-1307, who held the Lordship of Buchenal in Staffordshire. The Allen or Allyn families were very numerous in New England, even in the first years of the settlement of the colonies. They were of English blood for the most part. There were three Allen families in ancient Windsor, Connecticut, one of Scotch ancestry and two of English, both spellings Allen and Allyn being in use. Thomas, Samuel and Matthew Allyn, all brothers, came to this country at the same time. They were sons of Samuel Allyn, of Branton, Devonshire, and of Chelmsford, Essex county, England. Their parents seem to have come over also, but little is known of them. "Ould Mr. Allyn" died at Windsor, September 12, 1675. "Old Mrs. Allyn" died there, August 5, 1649. One or both of these records doubtless pertain to the parents of the Allyns. The descendants of Deacon Thomas and Matthew spelled the name Allyn, while those of Samuel herein traced use the form Allen.

(II) Samuel (2) Allen, son of Samuel (1) Allyn, was baptized in Chelmsford, County of Essex, England, in 1586. He came to America with the original Braintree Company in 1632, as did doubtless the other brothers, and perhaps the parents. Prior to 1644 Samuel Allen re-

moved to Windsor, Connecticut, where he was buried April 28, 1648, aged sixty years. He lived for a time in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and after his removal to Windsor held many public positions of trust. His widow removed to Northampton, Massachusetts, where she married (second) William Hurlburt, and died November 13, 1687. Samuel (2) Allen left a small estate consisting of house and home lot in East Windsor, meadow and farm land, personal property, including a musket and sword, which would indicate military service. Children: Samuel, mentioned below; Nehemiah, married, 1664. Sarah Woodford, sister of Hannah, wife of his brother Samuel, and was the great-grandfather of General Ethan Allen, of Revolutionary fame, through his son Samuel; John, married Mary Hannum; Rebecca; Mary; Obadiah.

(III) Samuel (3) Allen, eldest child of Samuel (2) Allen, was born 1634, probably in Braintree, and in 1657 settled at Northampton, Massachusetts, where he was assigned a home lot on King street, at the corner of Back lane, now Edwards street. This continued in the possession of his descendants to 1805. He was made a freeman in 1683, and died in Northampton, October 18, 1719. He married, November 29, 1659, Hannah, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Blott) Woodford, of Northampton. Children: Hannah, born February 12, 1661, married Nathan Alexander; Thankful, March 3, 1664, died unmarried; child, died March 22, 1665; Sarah, born July 28, 1668; son, February, 1671; Joseph, September 11, 1672, died in Northampton, December 27, 1703; Chloe, 1674; Samuel, mentioned below; Ebenezer, July 31, 1678; Thomas, February, 1681; Mindwell, February 11, 1683, married (first) Thomas Holton, of Northampton, (second) Daniel Chapin, and died October 21, 1758.

(IV) Deacon Samuel (4) Allen, son of





REV. THOMAS ALLEN.

1799



Samuel (3) and Hannah (Woodford) Allen, was born July 6, 1675, in Northampton, resided next door to Jonathan Edwards, the noted divine, was long a deacon in the church, and died March 29, 1739. He married, February 20, 1699, Sarah, daughter of Isaac and Rebecca (Clark) Rust, born May 29, 1675, died September 8, 1746. Children: Jonathan, born 1700, died 1780 in Middletown; Sarah, December 5, 1701, married, January 2, 1727, Jonathan Miller; Samuel, died young; Samuel, August 4, 1706, settled in Marlboro, died 1755; Joseph, mentioned below; Hannah, December 1, 1714, married Elias Lymon, a Revolutionary soldier; Experience, married Daniel Clark, died before 1754.

(V) Joseph Allen, third son of Deacon Samuel (4) and Sarah (Rust) Allen, was born April 5, 1712, was a friend of Jonathan Edwards, and one of the nineteen who stood by him in the contest with his parishioners. He settled on King street in the homestead of his grandfather, and died there, December 30, 1779. This was long occupied by his widow, and became known as the Betty Allen House. It was several times enlarged and torn down about 1900. He married, November 22, 1733, Elizabeth Parsons, born March 25, 1716, daughter of Noah and Mindwell (Edwards) Parsons. She survived him more than twenty years, and died June 10, 1800. Children: Joseph, born October 12, 1735, settled in Pittsfield and was a soldier of the Revolution; Jonathan, December 15, 1737, a major in the Revolution; Sarah, baptized May 11, 1740; Elizabeth, September 7, 1741, died 1742; Thomas, mentioned below; unnamed, born 1745; Phineas, February 23, 1746, died July 30, 1765; Moses, September 14, 1748; Solomon, February 16, 1751, major in the Revolution; Elisha, November 12, 1752; Elijah, December 1, 1754; Elizabeth, March 6, 1757, married May 17,

1779, Thomas Craig; Eunice, November 5, 1758, married, October 23, 1777, Samuel Breck, a merchant of Northampton.

(VI) Rev. Thomas Allen, third son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Parsons) Allen, was born January 18, 1743, in Northampton, and became noted as "the fighting parson" of the Revolution. He received a legacy from his great-uncle, Thomas Allen, which enabled him to pursue a college course, and graduated from Harvard College in 1762. He studied theology with Rev. Dr. Hooker, of Northampton, and was ordained pastor of the Congregational church in Pittsfield, April 18, 1764. He was the first clergyman stationed there, was pastor forty-six years, during which time three hundred and forty-one persons were admitted to the church. He was chaplain of the Revolutionary forces at Ticonderoga in 1776, and in Westchester county, New York, in 1777. After a prayer at the battle of Bennington he fired the first shot in that memorable battle. Preceding the engagement he advanced in front of the American forces and exhorted the Tories, who were opposed to them, to lay down their arms, and was fired upon. Returning to the ranks he opened the battle and did valiant service, his brother, Joseph, loading the gun so that there would be no delay in his firing. He believed the cause of the Continentals to be just, and entered into the struggle for independence with all the ardor and energy which characterized the leaders in that conflict. He is described as a man of "middle height, slender and energetic, and elastic movements." He was simple and courteous, zealous, warm in his attachments, and frank in reproof. In 1774 he was chairman of the committee of correspondence of Pittsfield, and his example and inspiration were of great influence among his fellow citizens. He was opposed to aristocracy and monarchy, and thus readily

joined in the cause of the patriots. A true Congregationalist, he was an earnest and powerful preacher, and enjoyed the love and esteem of the parish and town, and his memory is still venerated by the citizens of Berkshire. He died February 11, 1810, in Pittsfield. He married, February 18, 1768, Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Jonathan and Elizabeth (Metcalf) Lee, of Salisbury, Connecticut, a descendant of Governor Bradford, of the Plymouth Colony, born September 4, 1747, died March 31, 1830. Children: 1. Thomas, born March 16, 1769; graduated at Harvard, 1789; was admitted to the bar, 1792; a prominent lawyer; representative in 1805, and died during his second term in that office, May 22, 1806. 2. Jonathan, born January 29, 1771, died in second year. 3. Jonathan, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, born February 8, 1775, married William P. White, a merchant of Boston, and died in 1798, in London, England. 5. George Washington, born April 22, 1777, died 1781. 6. Clarissa, born July 12, 1779, married, March 4, 1805, as his second wife, John Breck, and died December 6, 1831. 7. George Washington, born August 9, 1781, died November 5, 1820, in Georgia. 8. Captain Samuel, born January 2, 1784; participated in many battles, and died August 10, 1811, at Ogeechee, Georgia. 9. Rev. William Allen, D. D., born January 2, 1784; graduated from Harvard, 1802; was ordained to succeed his father as pastor of the church in Pittsfield, October 10, 1810; was dismissed at his own request, February 25, 1817; was a professor in Dartmouth College from 1820 to 1839; he was one of the compilers of the "American Biographical Dictionary"; removed to Northampton, Massachusetts, in 1839, and engaged in literary work until his death, July 16, 1868. 10. Love, born July 8, 1786, married, in 1811, General Eleazer W. Ripley, speaker of the

Massachusetts House of Representatives, brigadier-general of the United States army, 1814; representative in Congress, 1836, died 1839; she died September 11, 1820, at St. Louis, Missouri. 11. Solomon Metcalf, born February 18, 1789; graduated at Middlebury College, 1813, Andover Theological Seminary, 1814, was professor of ancient languages there, and died September 23, 1817, unmarried. 12. Dr. Elisha Lee, born December 8, 1792; was associate surgeon of the United States army, and died September 5, 1817, at Pass Christian, Louisiana, unmarried.

(VII) Jonathan Allen, third son of Rev. Thomas and Elizabeth (Lee) Allen, was born March 23, 1773, and died in May, 1845. He was educated in the public schools under the tutorship of his father, and engaged in mercantile business in 1795. He served in both houses of the State Legislature, was one of the founders of the Berkshire Agricultural Society, and one of its early presidents. He married (first) (published August 4, 1800) Elizabeth Marsh, born September 9, 1776, in Dalton, Massachusetts, daughter of Perez and Sarah (Williams) Marsh, died 1805. He married (second) November 26, 1807, Eunice Williams Larned, born August 9, 1791, died March 17, 1868, daughter of Darius and Eunice (Marsh) Larned. Children: 1. George Washington, born about 1801; was a colonel in the United States army, and died at Vera Cruz, Mexico, in 1848. 2. Charles James Fox, born about 1803, baptized September 23, 1826, died in 1861, while United States appraiser at the port of Boston. 3. Eliza, died two years old. 4. Frank Williams, died twenty-nine years old. 5. Thomas, mentioned below. 6. Francis Sedgwick, born July 15, 1815, died November 17, 1842, in Pittsfield. 7. Robert, died one year old. 8. Catherine, died six days old. 9. Mary Larned, born July 3, 1822, married Thomas S. O. Sullivan. 10



William, born August 24, 1824, was chief paymaster of volunteers in the United States army, in the Civil War, with the rank of colonel. 11. Elizabeth Love, born October 9, 1826, married, in 1851, Henry Gurdon Marquand, a wealthy merchant of New York City. 12. Maria Melville, born March 16, 1831, married, in 1863, Benjamin R. Curtis, of Boston. judge of the Superior Court of the United States, author of law reports. 13. Robert, born February 8, 1834, unmarried.

(VIII) Thomas (2) Allen, fourth son of Jonathan Allen, and child of his second wife, Eunice (Williams) Allen, was born August 29, 1813, in Pittsfield, and died April 8, 1882, at the national capital. He graduated at Union College in 1832, and located in New York City, where, in 1833, he became editor of the "Family Magazine." He aided in the compilation of a digest of New York court decisions, and in 1837 established at Washington a periodical known as the "Madisonian." In 1842 he removed to St. Louis, Missouri, and in 1858 founded the banking firm of Allen, Copp & Nesbit. He was the leader in the construction of the St. Louis & Iron Mountain Railroad, which was sold in 1881 to Jay Gould for two million dollars. For four years Mr. Allen served as a member of the Missouri State Senate, and was representative in Congress in 1880. Mr. Allen remembered his native place in a gift of the Athenæum Building, the construction of which cost fifty thousand dollars. He was one of the original trustees of this institution under its charter of incorporation, March 24, 1871, and was elected president on the formal organization, May 13, 1872. On that day he joined with Mr. Plunkett in deeding to the institution the Agricultural Bank Building of Pittsfield. In December, 1873, Mr. Allen addressed a letter to his associates offering to erect a suitable building at his own personal cost.

not exceeding \$50,000, and make a free gift of it, if satisfactory assurance was given within a reasonable time that a sufficient sum would be raised to free the site from encumbrance and maintain the Athenæum in perpetuity. At the town meeting of 1874 a vote was passed to pay off the mortgage upon the Athenæum ground and to provide for the maintenance of a free library and the care of the building. Thereupon the trustees enlarged the grounds to a frontage of 144 feet and a depth of over 99 feet, and the Athenæum remains to-day a lasting monument to the generosity and public spirit of Mr. Allen. He married, July 12, 1842, Ann Clementine Russell, of St. Louis, who survived him, and died January 27, 1897, in Pittsfield. Children: 1. Elizabeth Larned, born August 12, 1843, married, about 1869, William Rhind Donaldson. 2. Frances Mary, died in first year. 3. William Russell, born January 19, 1849, resides in Pittsfield. 4. Thomas, born October 19, 1849, in St. Louis; graduated at the Royal Academy of Dusseldorf, Germany, in 1877, established a studio in Boston in 1880, and has produced many valuable paintings. 5. George Washington, born March 31, 1852; is vice-president and treasurer of the East St. Louis Locomotive & Machine Shops. 6. Bradford, born August 27, 1854, died thirty years old in St. Louis. 7. Annie Lee, born October 6, 1857, married, August 29, 1893, Louis Chauvenet. 8. Grace, born June 27, 1860, died in fourth year. 9. Alice Maud, born June 2, 1864, married (first) Charles Atwater, (second) Louis Lombard.

#### **BOWKER, Charles Watson,**

**Successful Business Man.**

In the early records in this country the surname Bowker is also spelled Boucker, Boucher, Buker, Booker and Bouker.

Deane's "History of Scituate, Massachusetts," states that James Bowker, the first of the family in that town, was of Swedish ancestry. But other facts tend to show that the Bowker family came from England. The family historian is convinced that James Bowker, of Scituate, was a son of Edmund Bowker, of Dorchester. The remote ancestry may have been Swedish, however.

Another Bowker family settled early in New Jersey and a Buker and Booker family, probably of the same stock as the Massachusetts family, settled early in Maine. John Bowker, said to have been from England, was in York, Maine, about 1707, and tradition says that he had a brother who settled further east. He married Hester Adams, daughter of Thomas Adams, of York, and had eight children, 1713-28. Edward Booker settled about 1638 in York county, Virginia, and there is a record of a power of attorney that he gave to his brother-in-law, Richard Glover, in Holland. From him the Virginia Bookers are descended.

(I) Edmund Bowker, the pioneer of the Massachusetts Bay family, settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, and in 1646 was a member of the Artillery Company of Boston. He was born as early as 1630 and presumably lived during his youth with relatives in Dorchester. He witnessed a contract between Nathaniel Wales and Thomas Tolman, of Dorchester, February 1, 1657. He married Ellen Smith, who died in Dorchester, March 21, 1659-60. In Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary" it is stated that he married Mary Potter. His widow Margaret married at Medfield, January 26, 1668-69, Thomas Holbrook, of Sherborn. These records indicate that he married three times. He went to Sudbury in 1658 or soon afterward, as shown by the attempts of Dorchester to make him pay ministerial rates there, after he had left the

town. He died at Sudbury in March, 1666-67. Children: 1. James, who is said to have come from Sweden, in the "History of Scituate," and settled in Scituate about the time of King Philip's War, is believed by other authorities to be a son of Edmund; children: James, Mary, Lazarus, Elizabeth and Edmund. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, born July 3, 1659. 4. Edmund, born December 13, 1661; lived at Sudbury; drowned March, 1706; married, March 29, 1688, Sarah Parmenter; their son John was appointed guardian of his brother Daniel in 1717; they had also a son Edmund; this family settled among the first at Hopkinton. 5. Mary, born at Sudbury, April 15, 1665.

(II) John Bowker, son of Edmund Bowker, was born about 1652, in Dorchester, and died at Sudbury, August 27, 1721, aged seventy years. He lived in Sudbury; was admitted a freeman in 1685, and his later years were spent in Marlborough. He married, February 8, 1678, Mary Howe, who was born June 30, 1659, at Watertown, died September 29, 1723, daughter of Abraham and Hannah (Ward) Howe. In his will John Bowker bequeaths to wife Mary, daughter Rachel, grandson Josiah, sons Asa and Ezekiel, daughters Hannah Bowker, Mary Gates and Martha Fairbanks; also three grandchildren "now living with me, notwithstanding their father hath had his full portion already in his lifetime." Children, born at Marlborough: John, mentioned below; Martha, born March 6, 1685; Mary, twin of Martha; Ezra, died June 25, 1690; Asa, born November 22, 1691, married Martha Eager; Ezekiel, born November 5, 1693, married Abigail Rice; child, born December 19, 1695; child, born March 25, 1698; Hannah, born September 21, 1699, married Gershom Howe; Rachel, born September 9, 1702, died April 12, 1754, unmarried.

(III) John (2) Bowker, son of John (1) Bowker, was born at Marlborough, September, 1679, and died about 1710. His children, after his death, went to live with their grandfather. Records show that he lived in Marlborough, Southborough, Westborough and Stow. He died in Stow. He married Ruth Howe, who married (second) ——— Cloyes. He left no will and in the settlement of his estate only the names of his father and wife, Ruth, are mentioned. Children: John mentioned below; Josiah; child, probably a daughter.

(IV) John (3) Bowker, son of John (2) Bowker, was born in Marlborough or vicinity about 1705. He married, at Westborough, June 7, 1731, Freedom Bigelow, born February 14, 1710, daughter of John and Jerusha (Garfield) Bigelow, granddaughter of Joseph and Sarah (Gale) Garfield. Her father, John Bigelow, was born May 9, 1675, son of Samuel and Mary (Flagg) Bigelow. He was captured by Indians, October 5, 1705, and with Thomas Sawyer taken to Canada, where they built for the French the first saw mill. Freedom was named to celebrate his release from captivity. Samuel Bigelow, his father, was born October 29, 1653, married, June 3, 1674, Mary Flagg, daughter of Thomas and Mary Flagg; was a leading citizen of Watertown, deputy to the General Court in 1708-10. John Bigelow, mentioned elsewhere in this work, was the father of Samuel Bigelow, and pioneer ancestor of all the Bigelows in this country. John Bowker lived in Westborough and Shrewsbury. The births of his children, Silas, John and Betty, are recorded in both towns. The "History of Shrewsbury" states that he moved there in 1741. He finally located in Petersham. His will was dated at Petersham, August 3, 1796, bequeathing to children, Betsey Briant, Persis Fairbanks, Silas, Solomon; children of son

John and sons Ezekiel and Jotham. He died in 1797. Children, born at Westborough and Shrewsbury: Silas, mentioned below; Betty, born February 9, 1734-35; John, born October 26, 1736 (his brother Jotham was appointed administrator, August 20, 1781, wife Elizabeth); Sarah, born August 5, 1738; Benjamin, born December 26, 1740, died at Shrewsbury, August 9, 1742; Solomon, born March 25, 1743; Persis, born October 13, 1744, married, February 29, 1792, Jabez Fairbanks; Ezekiel, born December 23, 1746; Jotham, deputy sheriff of Worcester county, married Patty Whitney.

(V) Silas Bowker, son of John (3) Bowker, was born at Westborough, May 29, 1733. He removed to Petersham when a young man and after 1775 located in Royalston near Priest Brook in the easterly part of the town. He was a soldier in the Revolution in Captain John Oliver's company, Colonel Nathan Sparhawk's regiment, September 28 to October 18, 1777, twenty-eight days, reinforcing the northern army at the taking of General Burgoyne. He married, January 17, 1760, Bethia Ward. Children, born at Petersham: Samuel Ward, born December 16, 1760, lived on the farm known as the Hadley place, Royalston, between the farms of Lyman Stone and Clarence Stone; Sarah, born February 28, 1763, died August 16, 1776; Abigail, born June 21, 1765; Francis Bernard, born July 30, 1770, moved to Paris, New York, in 1798; Stephen Bigelow, mentioned below; Nancy, born July 7, 1775, married ——— Stanley, died at Henderson, New York, in 1840.

(VI) Stephen Bigelow Bowker, son of Silas Bowker, was born at Petersham, December 25, 1772, and died in Royalston, October 30, 1833. He married, September 12, 1789, Submit Grover, of Grafton, who died February 17, 1857, aged seventy-nine years. Children: Silas, born



January 17, 1800, died May 30, 1820; Nathaniel, mentioned below.

(VII) Nathaniel Bowker, son of Stephen Bigelow Bowker, was born at Royalston, July 26, 1808, died July 22, 1861, aged fifty-three years. He was a farmer on the homestead and also engaged in lumbering and in the meat business. He was a member of the famous militia company of Royalston, each of whom was six feet or more in height and two hundred pounds or more in weight. He married, at Royalston, November 9, 1830, Philenia Wheeler, who was born at Chesterfield, New Hampshire, September 30, 1804, died August 14, 1885, daughter of Peter and Sarah (Hubbard) Wheeler, granddaughter of Peter and Olive (Davis) Wheeler. Olive Davis was a daughter of Captain Simon Davis. Peter Wheeler, Sr., was born at Concord, February 4, 1732-33, son of Hezekiah and Sarah (Fletcher) Wheeler, grandson of William and Hannah (Buss) Wheeler, and great-grandson of George Wheeler, of Concord, the immigrant. Children of Nathaniel Bowker: Stephen B., born March 8, 1833, died May 23, 1878; Silas W., born June 1, 1835, died June 17, 1835; Lucia Amelia, born May 1, 1838, died July 28, 1890, married Edwin W. Hadley, son, Charles W. Hadley, born July 10, 1862, married Allie E. Bishop; Charles Watson, mentioned below. Interments are all in the old cemetery in the middle town of Royalston, Massachusetts.

(VIII) Charles Watson Bowker, son of Nathaniel Bowker, was born at Royalston, June 15, 1841, on the Bowker farm a mile and a half east of Royalston Center on the Winchendon road. His only schooling was obtained at the old Northeast district school. When he was but twelve years old, his father put him in charge of a meat market at Winchendon in the Amasa Whitney Block and he boarded at the American House. When

he was fifteen, he used to help his brother Stephen B. get the cattle home from pasture and then help him butcher until ten o'clock at night. To avoid the flies and heat, the butchering was done at night in the summer season. No ice was used. After two hours of sleep he was called at midnight for breakfast. His horses were ready and his cart loaded with fresh meat. He drove to South Orange through Athol, a distance of fifteen miles, arriving about five in the morning. He then sold his stock of meat from a cart in South Orange, North New Salem, New Salem, West Orange, Wendall and Irving. The cattle were bought of farmers in Royalston and vicinity. In one of his trips he remembers vividly having his horse stopped by a rattlesnake while climbing Salem Hill. On alternate days he went home having two hours of sleep one night and six the next. Owing to the illness of his father he returned to work on the farm. He was but twenty years old when his father died. For a few years he was in the pail and lumber business with his brothers-in-law, William and Joel Sibley, at New Boston, Massachusetts. In April, 1867, he bought the grain business of J. A. Robbins, of Winchendon, afterwards selling a half-interest to Woodcock & Sawyer who later sold their share to C. L. Beals, the firm name then becoming Beals & Bowker. Mr. Bowker made his home in Winchendon until 1873, when he sold out his interests in the business and engaged in the produce business in Worcester. His business prospered and was extended. He became one of the leading commission merchants and best known business men of the city. For many years his business was located at 24 Washington square. His son, George A. Bowker, became a partner and subsequently Charles Watson Bowker, Jr., another son, was admitted to the firm, which for many years was C. W. Bowker &



Company. In 1911 the business was incorporated under the name of C. W. Bowker & Company, and since that time the store has been at 122-124 Central street. Mr. Bowker is president of the corporation, George A. Bowker, treasurer, and C. W. Bowker, Jr., assistant treasurer and clerk. The company does an extensive wholesale and retail business in hay, grain, feed and straw. Mr. Bowker invested his surplus shrewdly in Worcester real estate and at the present time is one of the large real estate owners of the city, having sixty-nine apartments besides a business block in Washington square and another on Central street in which his business is located. From 1885 to 1895 Mr. Bowker owned the Beryl Hill farm in Royalston and his family spent the summers there. He raised thoroughbred Guernsey cattle and when he sold the farm his entire herd was bought by ex-Vice-President Morton for his stock farm at Rhinecliff, New York.

Mr. Bowker is a member of no organizations nor clubs. In politics he is a Republican and he has always taken a keen interest in party and municipal affairs, though he has never accepted public office. Though not a member, he has been one of the largest contributors to the building fund and support of the Park Congregational Church. He gave also of his time and experience on the building committee; contributed half the cost of the organ; presented three memorial windows and the weather vane and pulpit furniture. When the church debt was paid he subscribed \$900 on condition that the balance be raised, and his gift virtually saved the church from foreclosure sale.

He married (first) January 1, 1863, Nancy A. Sibley, who was born at Winchendon, daughter of Joel and Rhoda (Alger) Sibley, of New Boston, Massachusetts (see Sibley VI). She died in

August, 1870. He married (second) September 12, 1871, Susan Baker Upham, who was born in Royalston, September 30, 1844, daughter of Daniel Winthrop Upham (see Upham VIII). Children by first wife: 1. John Bradley, mentioned below. 2. Charles Alfred, born February 24, 1867, died April 24, 1873. Children by second wife: 3. Harrison Winthrop, born June 10, 1877, graduate of Worcester Classical High School, 1897, and of Harvard College, 1901, and of Harvard Law School, 1904; admitted to the Massachusetts bar in 1904; since then has been practicing law in Worcester, having offices in the Slater Building; member of the Harvard and Economic clubs, the Credit Men's Association, the Worcester and Massachusetts Bar associations. 4. George Arthur, mentioned below. 5. Lena May, born at Royalston, July 24, 1885, graduated from Mt. Holyoke College in 1908, member of the Phi Beta Kappa, the honorary society; married, July 15, 1915, Charles Goodwin Hill, treasurer of the Phenix Plate Company, of Worcester (see Hill VIII). 6. Charles Watson, mentioned below.

(IX) John Bradley Bowker, son of Charles Watson Bowker, was born at Royalston, March 12, 1865. His early years were spent on the homestead in his native town. In 1873 he came with his parents to Worcester where he was educated in the public schools, graduating from the Worcester High School in 1884. He was for several years associated in business with his father in the wholesale provision and produce store. He was elected auditor of the city of Worcester, June 6, 1898, to serve the unexpired term of John F. Howell, deceased, and was regularly reelected to this office by the City Council until he resigned in 1905. He became business manager of the "Worcester Telegram," April 1, 1905, and has held that position to the present time.

Mr. Bowker was secretary and treasurer of the Central Massachusetts Poultry Association in 1891-92; secretary and treasurer of the Worcester Milk Association, 1893-94; secretary of the Massachusetts Farmers' and Cattle Owners' Association in 1895; secretary and treasurer of the Worcester County Agricultural Society, 1893-98; secretary of the New England Milk Producers' Association, 1898. He is a member of the Worcester Horticultural Society, of the Worcester County Mechanics' Association and of Worcester Grange, Patrons of Husbandry, in which he has held the various offices excepting that of Master. In politics he is a Republican.

He married, October 12, 1886, at Worcester, Martha Ann Thayer, born November 14, 1867, daughter of Enoch and Martha Ann Thayer, of Hopkinton, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Marion Thayer, born July 26, 1887; married, October 12, 1911, Frank Roys, graduate of the Worcester Polytechnic Institute, in which he is now an instructor. 2. Harold Sawyer, born December 7, 1888; is now teller in the savings department of the Merchant's National Bank; married, June 2, 1913, Susan Upham; child: Bradley Thayer, born July 25, 1914.

(IX) George Arthur Bowker, son of Charles Watson Bowker, was born in Worcester, June 4, 1881. He was educated in the Worcester public schools and in the Worcester Polytechnic Institute. In 1903 he became a partner of his father and since the business was incorporated he has been treasurer of C. W. Bowker & Sons. He is a member of the Economic Club, the Worcester Driving Club and of Phi Gamma Delta fraternity of Worcester Polytechnic Institute. In politics he is a Republican. He married, July 31, 1913, Grace M. Oakes, daughter of John W. Oakes, of Worcester.

(IX) Charles Watson Bowker, Jr., son

of Charles Watson Bowker, Sr., was born at Royalston, September 11, 1888. He attended the public schools in Worcester, graduating from the Classical High School in 1906. After taking a post-graduate course in the high school, he entered Dartmouth College, from which he was graduated in 1911 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He is a member of the Kappa Sigma fraternity and treasurer of its house corporation. He was circulation manager of the college publication "The Jack-o-Lantern." Since graduation he has been with his father and brother in C. W. Bowker & Sons, Incorporated, of which he is clerk and assistant treasurer. He is a member of the Worcester Chamber of Commerce, the Worcester Horticultural Society, the Dartmouth Lunch Club and is a director of the Worcester Poultry Association. He married, September 12, 1914, Dorothy White, of Yonkers, New York.

(The Sibley Line).

(I) John Sibley came from England in 1629 in the Higginson fleet in the ship "Fleet," and settled in Salem. In 1637 he lived at Jeffrey's Creek, now Manchester. He died in 1661. He married Rachel Pickworth, daughter of John Pickworth. Children: Sarah, born in Salem, baptized September 18, 1642; Mary, baptized September 8, 1644; Rachel, baptized May 3, 1646; John, baptized May 4, 1648; Hannah, baptized June 22, 1651; William, baptized September 8, 1653; Samuel, baptized April 12, 1657; Abigail, baptized July 3, 1659; Joseph, mentioned below.

(II) Joseph Sibley, son of John Sibley, was born about 1655, at Salem. He was a fisherman and was once impressed in the British navy. All his five sons settled in Sutton. He married Susanna Follett, daughter of William Follett. Children: Joseph, born November 9, 1684; John, September 18, 1687; Hannah, baptized

May 9, 1695; Samuel, 1697; William, mentioned below; Benjamin, born September 19, 1703.

(III) William Sibley, son of Joseph Sibley, was born in Salem, September 7, 1700; settled in Sutton as early as 1731; died there, October 18, 1763. He was a soldier in the Indian wars. He married, July 4, 1726, Sarah Dike. Children: William, mentioned below; Elijah, born October 30, 1728; Sarah, August 23, 1730; Daniel, January 31, 1733; David, October 3, 1736.

(IV) William (2) Sibley, son of William (1) Sibley, was born at Sutton, May 4, 1727. He served in the Indian wars. He married (first) December 26, 1751, Rebeckah Southworth, of Waltham; (second) May 1, 1755, Huldah Kenney; (third) January 24, 1765, Hannah Stockwell. Child by first wife: William, mentioned below. Children by second wife: Huldah; David, died young; Mehitable. Children by third wife: Noah, born May 4, 1766; Hannah, May 4, 1767; Joel, May 31, 1774; Rebecca, April 29, 1776, died young.

(V) William (3) Sibley, son of William (2) Sibley, was born in Sutton, in 1753, and died at Royalston, June 22, 1808. He settled first in Grafton. He was a soldier in the Revolution in Captain John Putnam's company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's regiment in 1775. He married, February 14, 1782, Abigail Fay, born 1759, died July 20, 1838. Children: Southworth, born June 25, 1788; Chloe, May 26, 1791; Simeon, September 21, 1793; Joel, mentioned below; William, December 19, 1800.

(VI) Joel Sibley, son of William (3) Sibley, was born at Grafton, December 28, 1796. He removed to Royalston with his father and manufactured shingles and pails. J. B. Sawyer was his partner for a time. He died in 1863. In politics he was a Democrat; in religion a Unitarian.

He served the town as assessor, member of the school committee and trustee of the cemetery. He married (first) Demis Walker, of Winchendon; (second) ——— Walker; (third) Rhoda Alger, of Winchendon. Children by first wife: Elvira, married J. B. Sawyer; Horace; George; Maria, married F. S. Hale. Children by third wife: William; Joel, merchant in Winchendon; Charles; Lovina, married Benjamin P. Peabody, of Worcester; Nancy A., married Charles W. Bowker (see Bowker VIII).

(The Upham Line).

(I) John Upham, the immigrant, came from England with his wife and children and sister in 1635 and settled at Weymouth. He was magistrate; selectman, 1645-47, and deputy to the General Court. He removed to Malden where he was also commissioner; moderator, 1678-80, at eighty-three years of age, and for twenty-four years served as deacon. He died February 25, 1681, aged eighty-four years.

(II) Lieutenant Phineas Upham, son of John Upham, was born in 1635, at Weymouth. He located at Malden and in 1672 was one of the Malden men having land granted in Worcester. He was a lieutenant in King Philip's War and was mortally wounded in the Swamp Fight. He married Ruth, widow of Edward Wood. She died January 18, 1696-97. He died in October, 1676.

(III) Nathaniel Upham, son of Lieutenant Phineas Upham, was born in 1661, at Malden, and died November 11, 1717. He was a sergeant. He married Sarah Floyd, who died October 14, 1715. Roger F. Upham, of Worcester, is descended from his son Noah.

(IV) Nathaniel (2) Upham, son of Nathaniel (1) Upham, was born in 1685; married, February 6, 1706, Mary Tuthill, of Boston. He lived at Malden.



(V) Nathaniel (3) Upham, son of Nathaniel (2) Upham, was born in 1715; married, November 4, 1736, Rebecca Dill; lived at Leicester, Massachusetts. Children: Daniel, Nathaniel, Thomas, Mehitable and Rebecca.

(VI) Daniel Upham, son of Nathaniel (3) Upham, was born December 1, 1743, died October 3, 1812; married, in 1765, Sarah Sprague, born November 3, 1749, died September 26, 1812. Children: Mollie, born October 11, 1766, died September 9, 1812; Sarah, born August 28, 1767, died June 19, 1850; Phebe H., born April 7, 1772, died September 29, 1812; Barnard, born June 16, 1774, died November 28, 1824; John, mentioned below; Rebecca D., born December 1, 1778, died March 29, 1840; Daniel, born March 21, 1781, died January 31, 1868, married Mary Savage; Joseph, born June 23, 1783, died June 15, 1866; Joshua, born April 7, 1786, died October 23, 1812; Samuel, born July 2, 1788, died September 27, 1866; Roxa, born August 12, 1791.

(VII) John (2) Upham, son of Daniel Upham, was born August 3, 1776, and died May 1, 1827. He married (first) April 10, 1800, Patty Holbrook, who died October 15, 1812, aged thirty-four years. He married (second) October 12, 1814, Susanna Baker, daughter of Samuel Baker (see Baker V). She married (second) Captain Asa Turner. Children by first wife: Horace Sprague, born April 25, 1801; John Milton, October 9, 1803; Martha Holbrook, February 26, 1808; Mary Hutchinson, February 21, 1810; Elizabeth Fairbanks. Children by second wife: Joseph Emerson, December 9, 1815; Daniel Winthrop, mentioned below; Samuel Baker, September 28, 1819, died May 10, 1892; Joshua Nelson, August 5, 1822; Charles Wellington, September 19, 1824, died July 31, 1907.

(VIII) Daniel Winthrop Upham, son of John (2) Upham, was born December

22, 1817, died in 1851. He married, August 19, 1840, Mehitable Edson Clark, born April 17, 1819, died March 4, 1901. She married (second) November, 1854, William A. Willoughby and had one child, Charles Clark Willoughby, born July 5, 1857. Children of Daniel and Mehitable Edson (Clark) Upham: Susan Baker, born September 30, 1844, married Charles Watson Bowker (see Bowker VIII); Elmira Jane, born March 2, 1849, died January 2, 1892. Mehitable Edson Clark was a daughter of Eber and Sarah (Chase) Clark. Sarah Chase, born March 1, 1792, was a daughter of David and Sarah (Raymond) Chase, granddaughter of Edward Raymond, son of Paul Raymond. David Chase was born in Sutton, March 10, 1761, died March 27, 1816; married, October 17, 1786, Sarah Raymond, born September 26, 1765, died in Royalston, November 3, 1848. Francis Chase, father of David Chase, married Mary Perkins, June 12, 1760; was a soldier in the Revolution, died January 16, 1791, aged fifty-five years. Philip Chase, father of Francis Chase, was born September 23, 1688; married, April 17, 1712, Mary Follansbee. John Chase, father of Philip Chase, was born November 2, 1655, married Elizabeth Bingley, May 23, 1677. Aquila Chase, father of John Chase, was the immigrant, born 1618, at Chesham, England, died at Newburyport, Massachusetts, December 20, 1670; settled in Hampton, New Hampshire, 1639, removed to Newbury, Massachusetts, 1646; married Anna Wheeler, daughter of John Wheeler, of Hampton. His English ancestry for many generations has been traced.

(The Baker Line).

(I) Edward Baker, the immigrant, was born in England and sailed with Governor Winthrop in April, 1630, and became one of the first settlers of Lynn,



Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman, March 16, 1638. In 1657 he moved to Northampton, where he had grants of land and lived there for many years "a respected and influential man." Returning to Lynn, after settling his sons Joseph and Timothy in Northampton, he died at Lynn, March 16, 1687. His will is dated October 16, 1685. He married Joan ———, who died April 9, 1693. Children: Joseph; Mary, born April 1, 1642; John, 1645; Timothy, 1647; Thomas, 1653; Edward, mentioned below.

(II) Edward (2) Baker, son of Edward (1) Baker, was born at Lynn, about 1655-58. He married there, April 7, 1685, Mary Marshall. Children, born at Lynn: Edward, born April 19, 1688, died young; Sarah, born January 18, 1689; Sarah, January 13, 1690; Rebecca, October 1, 1692; Edward, January 4, 1694, died young; Edward, mentioned below; Ruth, August 15, 1696; Ruth, July 7, 1699; Elizabeth, March 29, 1702; Joseph, November 9, 1704; Marshall, March 5, 1707-08.

(III) Edward (3) Baker, son of Edward (2) Baker, was born at Lynn, July 16, 1695. He was one of the first settlers in Westborough. He married, at Marlborough, November 22, 1721, Persis Brigham, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Howe) Brigham. Children, born at Westborough: Samuel, mentioned below; Solomon, born January 3, 1723-24 or 1724-25; Persis, November 8, 1726; Abigail, November 4, 1728; Hepzibah, March 22, 1729-30; Elizabeth, March 28, 1734; Joseph, May 19, 1736; Levenia, May 23, 1738; Ezra, May 21, 1740; Mary, July 19, 1746.

(IV) Hon. Samuel Baker, son of Edward (3) Baker, was born at Westborough, August 27, 1722, died May 4, 1795. He settled in Bolton in the part now Berlin, buying in 1765 a tract of two hundred acres on Baker's Hill. He built the two-

story house lately owned by J. Henry Sawyer on the south slope of Wataquodock Hill. He hurried with the troops to Lexington, April 19, 1775. He opposed Shays Rebellion and was assaulted on his way from the court house. He was one of the seven delegates to the Worcester convention in 1789 and voted for the State constitution; senator 1780-93 except two years; judge of the Court of Common Pleas, 1775-95; councillor at the time of his death. The town history says that he reflected "more honor on the town than any other man in its history." He married (first) November 24, 1747, Susanna Taintor, born December 18, 1720, daughter of Simeon Taintor. She died April 14, 1781, and he married (second) April 20, 1786, Mary Bigelow, a widow, who died at Worcester in 1825. Children by first wife born at Bolton: Susanna, 1748; Persis, born February 24, 1750-51; Samuel, mentioned below; Edward, June 15, 1755; Abel, August 8, 1757; Mary, May 5, 1760; Betty, March 1, 1763.

(V) Lieutenant Samuel (2) Baker, son of Hon. Samuel (1) Baker, was born at Bolton, July 3, 1753, and died June 22, 1825 (gravestone in Center graveyard). He was a soldier in the Revolution in Captain Artemas How's company, on the Lexington Alarm; sergeant in 1775-76; corporal in Captain Joseph Sargent's company, 1777, and in Captain Jonathan Houghton's company, Colonel Smith's regiment. He removed to Templeton in 1807. He married, at Bolton, May 25, 1780, Hannah Bush, of Marlborough. She was born June 14, 1760, died August 11, 1831. Children: Samuel, born April 11, 1781, died May 31, 1839; Susanna, September 19, 1782, married John Upham (see Upham VII); Artemas, April 4, 1784, died April, 1840; Eli, March 19, 1786, died February 1, 1804; Joseph, January 28, 1788; Levi, February 15, 1790,

died December 3, 1874; Jonas, December 21, 1791; Calvin, November 22, 179-; Luther, January 12, 179-; infant, December 11, 179-; Hannah, January 31, 1799; infant, May 24, 1800; Oliver, July 17, 1801; Otis, July 27, 1803, at Templeton.

**HILL, Charles Goodwin,**

**Manufacturer.**

Abraham Hill, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1615, and died in Malden, Massachusetts, February 13, 1670. He settled in Charlestown as early as 1636, was admitted to the church there, June 3, 1639, and made a freeman, May 30, 1640. He kept mill for one John Coitmore, and held various town offices. In 1646 he sold his house in Charlestown and moved to Malden, where he was licensed by the General Court to keep an ordinary from time to time afterward. His tavern was on the east side of the Great road near the junction of the Medford road. The bridge known as Hill's bridge was named after him. (Governor Isaac Hill of New Hampshire was a descendant). After his death the tavern was kept by his widow, Sarah Hill, until 1679, when her son Jacob succeeded her. Sarah, the wife, the daughter of Robert Long, was admitted to the church, September 10, 1644, and died February 13, 1670. Children, born at Charlestown and Malden: Ruth, January 2, 1640; Isaac, mentioned below; Abraham, born October 1, 1643; Sarah, August 19, 1647, died in infancy; Sarah, October 12, 1649; Mary, May 9, 1652; Jacob, March, 1657.

(II) Isaac Hill, son of Abraham Hill, was born at Malden, October 21, 1641, and died there, February 23, 1721. In 1681 he succeeded his brother Jacob as tavern keeper at Malden, and continued in the business until 1698, possibly later, for in 1708 he entertained ministers at his house. He was admitted a freeman in

1690 and served the town as selectman in 1689, 1692, 1693, 1694, 1702 and 1706. In 1698 he represented the town at General Court. He married (first) in June, 1666, Hannah Hayward, daughter of Samuel Hayward, who died April 25, 1679. He married (second) Sarah Bickell, January 12, 1680. Children, all born in Malden: By first wife: Isaac, born June 16, 1670. By second wife: Moses, mentioned below; Tamazin, born December 11, 1685, united in marriage by Rev. Mr. Wigglesworth, November 23, 1703, with Phineas Upham, son of Deacon Phineas Upham; Abraham, born March 22, 1688; Isaac, December 1, 1693.

(III) Moses Hill, son of Isaac Hill, was born in Malden, August 1, 1682, and died there, July 21, 1743. On May 11, 1710, he was elected schoolmaster, but appears to have served only a month or so. In 1727 he was on the town committee, and in 1733 was sealer of weights and measures. He also was a tavern keeper, leaving his tavern to his son Isaac, who kept it for many years. He married, December 1, 1708, Sarah Parker. Children, all born at Malden: Jacob, August 9, 1710; Tabitha, July 13, 1712; Sarah, September 4, 1714; John, June 10, 1718; Isaac, mentioned below.

(IV) Isaac (2) Hill, son of Moses Hill, was born in Malden, March 30, 1723, and died there, June 22, 1764. From 1747 until his death he kept the principal tavern of the town, and the town records show that all town meetings and other public functions were held at his tavern. At his death his widow continued the business until her son Charles became of age, with her second husband, James Kettell, deputy sheriff and keeper of the jail, whom she married in June, 1766, as landlord. At this time John Adams put up at the "Sign of the Rising Eagle," as the Hill tavern was known. Children, all born at Malden: Charles, April 5,

1746; Lydia, February 26, 1749; Elizabeth, March 11, 1753; Sarah, September 29, 1754; Charles, mentioned below.

(V) Charles Hill, son of Isaac (2) Hill, was born at Malden, February 21, 1756, and died there, April 29, 1804. A soldier of the Revolution from Malden in Captain Benjamin Blaney's company at the Lexington Alarm, he served later in Captain Nailer Hatch's company of Colonel William Bond's regiment, ranking as corporal. Later he served in Captain Stephen Dana's company, Colonel MacIntosh's regiment, March 20 to April 5, 1776, and again later at Point Shirley in Captain Blaney's company (page 870, volume vii, "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution"). Hill's Tavern was the principal one of the town and the town history makes frequent mention of Charles Hill as one of its most important citizens and landlord from 1777 until his death in 1804. In 1857 a portion of the land occupied by Hill's Tavern was purchased by the town for a Town Hall site, and the old tavern building, which it is thought was built in 1657, although it is likely that many of the timbers used at this time were from an earlier structure, was moved to Irving street. Many interesting stories of his sheltering slaves are told, especially one slave, Peter Nassau, from Martinique. He married, December 18, 1777, Mary Wait. Children, all born in Malden: Charles, October 11, 1778; Isaac, May 16, 1780; John Dexter, December 21, 1781; Polly, January 28, 1784; Sally, November 3, 1785; Lydia, January 7, 1790; Rebecca Wait, December 7, 1791; Patty, November 28, 1793; Benjamin Goodwin, mentioned below.

(VI) Benjamin Goodwin Hill, son of Charles Hill, was born at Malden, December 1, 1795, and died there, September 2, 1868. He always resided in Malden and was active in public affairs, serving

as representative to the General Court in 1842 and on the committee to sell the meeting house in 1845. In 1850 he was on the finance committee of the Bi-Centennial celebration of the town, and was the first master of Mount Vernon Lodge, Free Masons, 1857-58. He married at Charlestown, September 2, 1828, Martha Myrick Teel, born March 27, 1802, at Charlestown, died May 30, 1851, at Malden, daughter of Gershom and Mary (Myrick) Teel. Children, all born at Malden: George Goodwin, June 14, 1829; William Henry, December 28, 1830; Charles Augustus, mentioned below; Isaac Adelbert, September 27, 1836; James White, August 25, 1838; Martha Elizabeth, September 14, 1840; Mary Caroline, November 5, 1850.

(VII) Charles Augustus Hill, son of Benjamin Goodwin Hill, was born at Malden, June 17, 1834, and died at Worcester, Massachusetts, January 20, 1909. He received his early education in the public schools of Malden, and at the age of eighteen entered the employ of Fuller, Devroe & Company, wholesale dealers in dairy products, Boston, as bookkeeper. In 1860 he came to Worcester and was employed in the office of Jerome Marble & Company, dealers in paints, oils and chemicals, becoming four years later a partner in the firm. In 1870 he engaged in business for himself, forming a partnership with H. M. Hedden and founding the Phenix Plate Company, for the manufacture of ferrotype plates and other photographic products. The partnership was dissolved a few years later, and Mr. Hill continued the business until his death as sole owner. For many years he was a director of the Mechanics' National Bank and trustee of the Mechanics' Savings Bank. He was a thirty-second degree Mason, member of Boston Commandery, Knights Templar,



and other Masonic bodies of Boston. He married, November 17, 1868, Emily J. Aldrich, born at Willington, Connecticut, daughter of Hosea and Mary (Chard) Aldrich, of Charlton. Their only child was Charles Goodwin Hill, mentioned below.

(VIII) Charles Goodwin Hill, son of Charles Augustus Hill, was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, August 1, 1881. He graduated from the Worcester Classical High School in 1901 and received the degree of Bachelor of Arts from Harvard College in 1905. He became associated in business with his father and since the death of his father has continued the business as treasurer and general manager of the Phenix Plate Company, manufacturers of ferrotype plates and similar goods in large quantities and variety. On July 15, 1915, he married Lena May Bowker (see Bowker VIII). He is a member of Worcester Country Club and Harvard Club of Worcester.

### LOCKWOOD, Rev. John Hoyt,

**Clergyman, Antiquarian.**

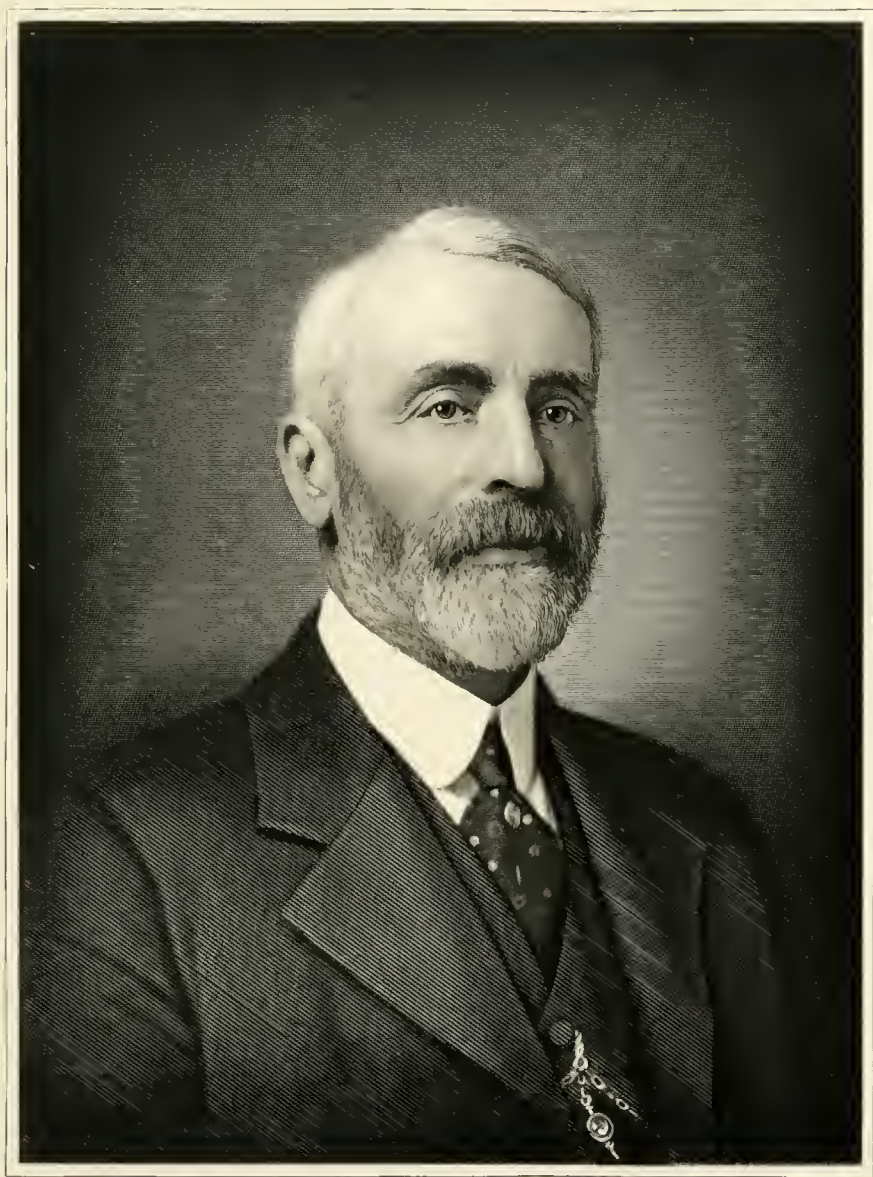
It is as an earnest, devoted and efficient minister of the gospel that Mr. Lockwood has attempted to achieve a worthy career during thirty-five years of active service. His deep interest in civil, political, educational and philanthropic affairs has always been proven by word and deed. He has ever sought the welfare of humanity in each of those fields rather than self-aggrandizement. However, it is not alone by what he has done that results must be measured; but by the influence his admirable life has had upon others. His counsel has never failed those who sought it, and their number is legion, and his sympathetic and fatherly advice has helped to spread the noble doctrine which

his entire life exemplifies. Tender and loving in the home circle, his heart is no less filled with love toward all humanity.

His family is an honorable one, and a few words concerning it are in place here. The name of Lockwood is of very ancient origin, and is found in Domesday Book, compiled at the order of William the Conqueror. Burke's "General Armory" gives the Lockwood arms, as derived from the Rev. Richard Lockwood, rector of Dingley, Northampton, England, in 1530, thus: "Argent a fesse between three martlets sable." Crest: "On the stump of an oak tree, erased proper a martlet sable." Motto: *Tutus in undis* ("Secure against the waves"); *Ne cede* ("Break rather than bend"). In the historical records of Connecticut it appears that many Lockwoods were in the Colonial and Revolutionary wars. Forty-two officers of this name were in the Revolutionary War, besides many privates in the army and navy. The Tories in and about Norwalk, Greenwich and Fairfield said: "They could not endure the notoriously rebellious Lockwood tribe," but after years a grandson and a granddaughter healed the breach. These same Lockwoods had been burned out, plundered, and had their harvests destroyed by the British, and distressed in many ways. The record adds that the General Assembly reported their taxes abated. They were called the "Fighting Lockwoods."

Robert Lockwood came from England in 1630 in Governor Winthrop's fleet, and settled at Watertown, Massachusetts, where his first six children were born and their births recorded. He was made a freeman, March 9, 1636. He removed to Fairfield, Connecticut, about 1646, and died there in 1658. He was made a free-man of Connecticut, March 20, 1652, and was appointed sergeant at Fairfield, in May, 1657. He sold to Bryan Pendleton





John H. Lockwood



all the land granted him by the town, also four acres of remote meadow and one acre of patch meadow, September 29, 1645, to Edward Garfield, ancestor of the late President James A. Garfield. He left no will and his estate was administered upon by his widow Susanna. The court decided that the widow should have one-third of the estate, the ten children the remainder. Susanna Lockwood gave evidence in a witch case, May 13, 1654, at a court held in New Haven, and stated she was present when Goodwife Knapp was hanged for a witch. She subsequently married Jeffrey Ferris; she was the daughter and heir of Richard Cutts, Esq., and died at Greenwich, Connecticut, December 23, 1660. Children: Jonathan, married Mary, a daughter of his step-father, Jeffrey Ferris; Deberah; Joseph; Daniel; Ephraim, see forward; Gersham, who was the principal carpenter and builder in Greenwich, held many important public offices, and married Lady Ann Millington, of England, daughter of Lord Millington; John; Abigail, married John Barlow; Sarah; Mary, married Jonathan Husted.

Ephraim Lockwood, son of Robert and Susanna (Cutts) Lockwood, was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, December 6, 1641. He was a young lad when he removed to Connecticut with his father, and settled in Norwalk, where he was admitted a freeman, October 13, 1669. He married, June 8, 1665, Mercy Sention (now written St. John), daughter of Matthias Sention, of Norwalk. Children: John B.; Daniel, married Charity Clements; Sarah, married John Platt; Ephraim; Deacon Eliphalet, married Mary, daughter of John Gold, of Stamford; Deacon Joseph, married Mary Wood, daughter of John Wood, of Stamford; Lieutenant James, married Lidia Smith; Edmund; Mary, married Joseph Gain-

sey; Abigail, married ——— Cook. Both Eliphalet and James were members of the General Assembly of Connecticut.

Isaac Lockwood, a grandson of Ephraim and Mercy (Sention) Lockwood, was a soldier in the War of the Revolution during its entire period.

Hanford N. Lockwood, son of Isaac Lockwood, went from Danbury, Connecticut, to Troy, New York, with his family, in 1810, was a leading merchant there during sixty years, and for a time mayor of the city. He married Rachel Wildman, of Danbury. Their goods for the new home were carried in an ox-cart to Fishkill, and thence by sloop up the Hudson river.

Charles N. Lockwood, son of Hanford N. and Rachel (Wildman) Lockwood, married Mary Elizabeth Fry, daughter of Deacon John and Eliza (Wildman) Fry, of Danbury, Connecticut.

Rev. John Hoyt Lockwood, in the ninth generation from Robert, son of Charles N. and Mary Elizabeth (Fry) Lockwood, was born at Troy, New York, January 17, 1848. Until 1860 he attended the public schools of his native city, and he was then prepared for entrance to college at the Troy Academy, at which he was a student for a period of four years. Matriculating at Williams College at the age of sixteen years, he was graduated in the class of 1868 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts; the degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him three years later by the same institution. In the meantime he had also been pursuing a course of study at the Princeton Theological Seminary, from which he was graduated in the class of 1871. Early in 1870 he had been licensed to preach by the Presbytery of New York in New York City, and a few months later we find him doing home missionary work in Southern Minnesota through his summer vacation, during

which time he organized a Presbyterian church at Wells, in that State. He was ordained to the ministry, November 15, 1915, by the Classis of Cayuga and installed as pastor of the Reformed Church of Canastota, New York. April 28, 1873, terminated this charge, and shortly afterward he became pastor of the New England Congregational Church of Brooklyn, New York, from which he resigned December 31, 1878. He assumed the duties of the pastorate of the First Congregational Church of Westfield, Massachusetts, April 1, 1879, being formally installed the following May 14. The bi-centennial of the church was celebrated in that year, and the historical sermon which Rev. Mr. Lockwood preached on that occasion was later published in book form. After Mr. Lockwood assumed charge, the church maintained a steady growth in attendance and membership. He always laid special emphasis on pastoral work while making earnest preparation for his service in the pulpit. As a preacher he was interesting and effective, increasing in power with advancing years. To the Sunday school Mr. Lockwood devoted especial time and care, discharging the duties of superintendent during ten years, and so attractive did he make its classes and every phase of its work, that the number of its members was greater than ever before in its history. The church needed better equipment for its varied enterprises, and in 1894 a \$20,000 chapel was erected as an addition to it, the money for this purpose being mostly raised through the personal efforts of Mr. Lockwood.

He enters into the sorrows of other men with keen and sympathetic appreciation, his words of cheer often healing the wounds by their very gentleness and grace. Educational, missionary and benevolent matters also have occupied a goodly share of the time of Mr. Lock-

wood, and he is ever foremost in the ranks of those who have the improvement and development of the town at heart. In connection with these ideas he has held a number of public and semi-public offices. For a number of years he was a member of the Westfield school committee, during a part of the time serving as chairman of this body. Since soon after his arrival in town he has been a member of the board of directors of the Westfield Athenæum, and a member of the board of trustees of the Westfield Academy Fund, of which he is now vice-president. He served a term of three years as a member of the board of visitors of Williams College, and has hardly missed attendance at the annual commencement since his graduation nearly fifty years ago. For many years he has been a member of the Connecticut Valley Historical Society, an active organization in this region. He is a trustee of the Young Men's Christian Association College of Springfield; and is an associate editor of the "Encyclopedia of Massachusetts Biography." In his political opinion he is an Independent Republican.

At the conclusion of twenty-seven years of service, Mr. Lockwood resigned the active duties of the pastorate in Westfield, and was by vote of the church made pastor *emeritus*, May 14, 1906. Soon afterward he removed to the neighboring city of Springfield, where he has continued to make his home, though returning often to Westfield.

The research in local history demanded in preparing his bi-centennial sermon soon after entering upon his work in Westfield inspired an interest in town affairs which has deepened with the passage of time. No adequate history of the town having been produced, Mr. Lockwood long ago registered a purpose to supply the deficiency should it ever become possible for him to do so. For ten



years past he has been finding great satisfaction in prosecuting that task, delving far and wide into Colonial and Revolutionary archives for facts related to the town's birth and progress during nearly two hundred and fifty years. He hopes to have the history ready for publication ere long.

Mr. Lockwood has been from the time of his entrance to college a devoted member of the Kappa Alpha Society, the oldest of the Greek letter organizations of our American colleges. He is a charter member of the Connecticut Valley Congregational Club, having served as its president in 1888, soon after its organization. He has been since 1882 a member of the Connecticut River Valley Theological Club, composed of ministers of various denominations living within fifty miles of Springfield, its active membership being limited to twenty at any one time. He has been for many years an enthusiastic golfer, was a charter member of the Tekoa Golf Club of Westfield, and for ten years past has been a member of the Springfield Country Club. Of other clubs in Springfield, he is a member of the Winthrop Club, president of the Reality Club, secretary of The Club. He is also a member of the University Club of New York, and the Western Hampden Historical Society.

Mr. Lockwood, on July 19, 1871, married Sarah L., daughter of Dr. Ezra P. and Sarah M. (Comstock) Bennett, of Danbury, Connecticut, who made her radiant and gracious personality a beneficent force in each of his three parishes. She died on January 9, 1908. Three children are living: William Andrew, Williams, '96, a lawyer in New York City; Annie Elizabeth, wife of Ralph H. Davison, of Ballston Spa, New York, and Lucy Bennett, Vassar, 1907, living in Springfield.

**BICKFORD, Ernest Armand,**

**Manufacturer.**

John Bickford, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1612. He settled in Dover, New Hampshire, and from him are descended all of the early families of this name in New Hampshire. His descendants have been numerous in Dover, Newington, Durham, Rochester and other towns in that section. He bought land, July 17, 1645, of Darby Field, of Oyster River (Dover), then in the tenure of said Bickford with a lot of five or six acres adjoining on the land towards the creek on the side towards Little Bay, except the strip on said creek in possession of Thomas Willey. He was a taxpayer in Dover from 1645 to 1672. No record of his marriage or death has been found. Most writers have confused the record of John, Sr., and John, Jr. He was admitted a freeman in 1655. Children: John, born as early as 1640; Joseph, was taxed at Oyster River in 1675; George, of Marblehead, was possibly a son (see Driver genealogy, page 245). George was the ancestor of the Bickfords and Beckfords of Essex county, Massachusetts.

(II) John (2) Bickford, son of John (1) Bickford, was born 1635-40. He lived at Bloody Point, near Dover, from 1662 to 1672; was taxed at Oyster River in 1675; died before 1697. His inventory was dated November 8, 1697. His wife Temperance died before 1697. He and wife Temperance deeded to their son Thomas "all my house lands lying at ye poynt of Oyster River." He afterward moved to the Newington shore, where he owned several tracts of land, one at Bloody Point, one at Fox Point and another along the point where he established himself. His children and grandchildren intermarried with the principal

families of Newington, the Harrisons, Dowings, Knights, Pickerings, Coes, Furbers and others. His wife's name **Temperance** often reappears in the records of his descendants. Children: 1. Thomas, born in 1656; captain, constable at Oyster River in 1692; had a garrison in his house in July, 1694, at Durham Point and alone defended it against an Indian attack by shouting orders to the imaginary defenders to deceive the enemy and firing as fast as possible; was paid for board of soldiers in 1695-96; his will is dated October 31, 1706; he married, at Dover, Bridget Furber, daughter of John Furber; children mentioned in his will: Joanna, John, Joseph and Eleanor; also wife Bridget. 2. Joanna, married John Redman, Jr., who brought an action, September 28, 1697, to compel his brother, Thomas Bickford, to present the will of his father for probate (the will, according to the deposition of Joanna, "was left with her mother Temperance to keep and when God was pleased to take away her speech she gave it to her brother Thomas Bickford 11 or 12 months ago." Administration of the will was granted to the son Thomas). 3. Hannah, born November 5, 1665. 4. Benjamin, mentioned below. 5. John, married Elizabeth, daughter of Jeremy Tibbetts; children recorded at Dover: Martha, born July 23, 1692; Thomas, May 18, 1694; John, March 10, 1698; Thomas, January 1, 1702; Joseph, March 8, 1705-06.

(III) Benjamin Bickford, son of John (2) Bickford, was born October 20, 1672, and died at Newington, New Hampshire, in 1725. He was a planter at Newington. His will was dated April 4, 1724, and proved June 2, 1725. The witnesses were Robert Pike, Peter Greeley and James Jeffry. Children, mentioned in the will: Benjamin, Thomas, mentioned below; John, Joseph, Mary, Abigail, Elizabeth and Deborah.

(IV) Thomas Bickford, son of Benjamin Bickford, was born at Newington about 1700. He married Sarah ———. He could hardly have been old enough to be the Thomas Bickford who was married by Rev. William Allen, of Greenland, to Sarah Simeson (Simpson), July 26, 1711. Children of Thomas and Sarah Bickford were baptized in the Newington Church, December 17, 1736, as follows: Thomas, Benjamin, Joseph, Samuel, Ichabod, Sarah and Eleanor. Three more, Ebenezer, Jonathan and Joanna, were baptized there October 18, 1741. Of these sons, Jonathan, Joseph and Ebenezer, settled at New Durham, New Hampshire. The town of Alton was formed in part from New Durham and among the signers of the petition for incorporation in 1788 we find the names of Benjamin, Abraham, Andrew and Eleazer Bickford. John, Eleazer and Joseph, sons of Thomas Bickford (III), grandsons of John (II), were among the proprietors of New Durham (see New England register, 1907). In 1790 Jonathan, Joseph and Ebenezer were heads of families in New Durham, which was settled in 1770 and incorporated in 1794. Ebenezer married, April 21, 1776, Susanna Cook, of Medbury.

(V) Jonathan Bickford, son of Thomas Bickford, lived at Alton. In 1790 he had one son over sixteen in his family, while Joseph had no sons and Ebenezer had one under sixteen.

(VI) Joseph Bickford, son or nephew of Jonathan Bickford, grandson of Thomas Bickford (IV), was born in New Durham or Alton.

(VII) Richard Bickford, son of Joseph Bickford, was born in Alton and married Elmira Young. He was a merchant at Alton. Children: John Charles, mentioned below; Joseph; E. J., born 1832, married ——— Roberts, and is living at Alfred, Maine.

(VIII) John Charles Bickford, son of Richard Bickford, was born at Alton, New Hampshire, August 17, 1836, and died in October, 1908, at Worcester, Massachusetts. He was educated in the common schools, and in his youth worked on the farm and in the mills. About 1854 he came to Boston, where he worked at the trade of shoemaker. He was in the employ of B. F. Sturtevant & Company, operating and installing pegging machines in shoe factories. Afterward he worked in various boot and shoe factories in Stoughton, Natick, Brookfield and North Brookfield, Massachusetts. In the sixties he engaged in manufacturing shoes in Marlborough, in partnership with John Clenant, under the firm name of Bickford, Clenant & Company. Thence he went to Berlin, Massachusetts, where he manufactured shoes for a Boston concern until the factory was burned about 1881. Coming to Worcester he started in business again in the firm of Bickford, Stetson & Company, afterward Bickford & Bliss. His partner was Edward M. Bliss, who afterward established a slipper business in Worcester. The factory of Bickford & Bliss was on Mechanic street in the building now occupied by the Plaza Theatre. The firm was dissolved in 1894. Mr. Bickford started in business again in partnership with Walter A. Sweet under the name of Bickford & Sweet in a building at Washington square on the site of the new Union Station. In 1901 the plant was moved to the top floor of the American Card Clothing Company's building, on Grafton street, formerly occupied by the Hill Envelope Company. Since 1912 the firm has owned and occupied the spacious factory built by David Cummings for a shoe factory, at 60 King street. John C. Bickford retired from business in January, 1900, when his son succeeded him, the firm name remaining unchanged. The firm has made a spe-

cialty of the manufacture of slippers in great variety and has maintained a high reputation in the trade for the excellence of its products. In April, 1916, the firm of Bickford & Sweet consolidated with the William H. Wiley & Son Company of Hartford, Connecticut, under the name of the Wiley-Bickford-Sweet Company, a Massachusetts corporation.

Mr. Bickford married, in 1865, Sarah Metcalf Hebard, born May 30, 1840, daughter of Adrian A. and Abigail F. (Bates) Hebard (see Hebard VII). She was born in Sturbridge, but the family removed to Brookfield when she was quite young. Their only child was Ernest Armand, mentioned below.

(IX) Ernest Armand Bickford, son of John Charles Bickford, was born at Berlin, Massachusetts, November 23, 1872. He attended the public schools in his native town, the Clinton High School and the Worcester Classical High School and was graduated from the Worcester Polytechnic Institute in 1894 with the degree of Bachelor of Science. He became associated with his father in the slipper business in September, 1894, and succeeded him as partner in the firm of Bickford & Sweet in January, 1900. He is first vice-president and works manager of the corporation he is connected with. Mr. Bickford is a member of the Worcester Chamber of Commerce. He is a member of the Adams Square Congregational Church, of which he has been deacon and member of the standing committee and for many years the treasurer. In politics he is a Republican.

He married, June 5, 1895, Alice Bertha Crossman, who was born at Fitchburg, July 29, 1872, daughter of Frank Harrison and Lelia Ward (Farwell) Crossman. Her father and mother are living at Fitchburg. Children: Dorothy, born March 2, 1896, student in Mt. Holyoke, class of 1919; John Crossman, born May 5, 1898,



student in Phillips Andover Academy; Franklin Armand, born September 3, 1899; Miriam, born September 30, 1900; Sarah Marjorie, born March 19, 1902; Richard Herbert, born August 20, 1907; Roger Murray, born February 23, 1910; Harrison Howe, born August 28, 1914.

(The Hebard Line).

(I) Robert Hebard, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1612, and died in Beverly, Massachusetts, May 7, 1684. He was at Salem, Massachusetts, as early as 1646. His trade is given as salt-maker, also as brick-layer. He owned thirteen acres of land at Salem in 1659, afterward removing to Beverly. He and his wife Joan joined the church, May 3, 1646. She died in 1696. Children: Marie, born November 27, 1641; John, January 24, 1643; Sarah, September 26, 1644; Joseph, baptized May 7, 1648; Robert, mentioned below; Joanna, baptized February 23, 1651; Elizabeth, born May 6, 1653; Abigail, May 6, 1655; Samuel, June 20, 1656.

(II) Robert (2) Hebard, son of Robert (1) Hebard, was baptized May 7, 1648. He lived at Beverly and Wenham and in 1700 settled at Windham, Connecticut, where his sons, Robert and Joseph, located in 1698. He was a man of great activity and energy. His estate was administered in the court at Hartford, October 2, 1710. He died at Windham, April 29, 1710. He married Mary Walden, daughter of Edward Walden, of Wenham. She died March 7, 1736, aged eighty-one years. Children: Mary, born August 18, 1674; Robert, mentioned below; Joseph, mentioned below; Nathaniel, mentioned below; Ebenezer, born May, 1682; Martha, February, 1684; Josiah, 1686; Hannah, 1691; Sarah, 1694; Abigail, 1694; Lydia, 1699.

(III) Robert (3) Hebard, son of Rob-

ert (2) Hebard, was born June, 1676, and died at Windham, June 26, 1742. He married Mary Reed, who died March 7, 1763, aged seventy-six years. Children: 1. John, born October 30, 1704; married Martha Durkee, September 22, 1725; lived at Canterbury, Connecticut. 2. Robert, born April 30, 1706; married (first) Ruth Wheelock, sister of President Eleazer Wheelock, November 6, 1730; (second) Joanna Cleveland, May 12, 1760; lived at Windham and died there April 12, 1771. 3. Josiah, born September 30, 1708, died December 19, 1733. 4. Samuel, born May 2, 1710, died November 29, 1792; lived at Windham; married (first) January, 1738, Lydia Kingsley, who died April 16, 1747; (second) September 27, 1748, Mary Burnett, who died April 8, 1809. 5. Mary, born December 14, 1711; married Samuel Lawrence. 6. Joshua, born October 1, 1713; married Ruth Boss; lived at Windham and Hampton, Vermont, and died December 19, 1788. 7. David, born March 19, 1716; married (first) Elizabeth Swain; (second) Dorcas Thorpe; farmer in Killingly. 8. Martha, born September 9, 1718, died September, 1723. 10. Seth, born April 19, 1724.

(III) Joseph Hebard, son of Robert (2) Hebard, was born May 15, 1677. He married Abigail Kendall. Children, recorded at Windham: Abigail, born March 15, 1699; Josiah, February 9, 1701; Joseph, January 15, 1703; Mary, 1705; Joanna, June 25, 1707; Jemima, August 16, 1711; Mehitable, September 29, 1713; Ruth, September 30, 1717; Moses, April 10, 1719, lived at Windham and Sturbridge, Massachusetts, died March, 1813, married, March 3, 1744, Hannah Murdock.

(III) Nathaniel Hebard, son of Robert (2) Hebard, was born in 1680, died at Windham, April 26, 1725. He married Sarah Crane. Children, born at Wind-



ham: Nathaniel, born January 30, 1703; Samuel, born and died July 21, 1704; Anna, born May 30, 1705; Deborah, May 28, 1707; Nathaniel, October 23, 1709; Jonathan, twin of Nathaniel; Paul, March 4, 1712; Zebulon, February 20, 1714; Sarah, June 27, 1717; Elisha, December 11, 1719; Gideon, May 2, 1721, died May 2, 1804.

(IV) Sergeant Eliezer Hebard belonged to this family and served in the French War from Windham. He was a grandson of Robert Hebard (II), but no record of his birth has been found. He was a soldier in Captain Ezekiel Pierce's company in 1755 and in Captain Robert Durkee's company of Windham, a sergeant in 1761. A Widow Elizabeth died of old age at Sturbridge, January 10, 1813, aged eighty-six years, and it is believed that she was the mother of Eliezer, mentioned below, and widow of Sergeant Eliezer.

(V) Deacon Eliezer (2) Hebard, son of Sergeant Eliezer (1) Hebard, was born in Windham in 1748 or 1749, and died at Sturbridge, February 22, 1831, aged eighty-three years, according to one record, eighty-four according to another. He was of Lebanon, Connecticut, January 12, 1785, when he bought land of Thomas Gould at Sturbridge. In 1790 there were but two of this family reported in the census from Sturbridge, Moses, and Eliezer, who had seven in his family, including three males over sixteen. His wife Elizabeth died May 4, 1825, aged seventy-nine years.

(VI) Eleazer Hebard, son of Eleazer or Eliezer (2) Hebard, was born at Windham, Connecticut, April 23, 1774, and died at Sturbridge, April 1, 1842. He married at Sturbridge, March 3, 1803, Violet Walker, who died September 3 or 4, 1830, aged forty-four years. Children, born at Sturbridge: Emily, born December 5,

1803, died September 27, 1866; Anson W., born January 15, 1805, died January 19, 1805; Cylinda, born February 7, 1806, died December 9, 1847; Lucinda, born June 13, 1808; Violet, born June 30, 1810, married Thomas Rice, Jr.; Elizabeth, born April 19, 1812, died September 20, 1861; Adrian A., mentioned below; Jerusha, born October 16, 1816, married Thomas Rice, Jr., of Newton Lower Falls; Lucius, born August 7, 1818, died in Worcester, December 2, 1853, married Eunice Fiske; Merriel Lucy, born August 26, 1820, died December 23 or 24, 1833; Josiah Franklin, born April 12, 1833, lived in North Brookfield.

(VII) Adrian A. Hebard, son of Eleazer Hebard, was born at Sturbridge, March 27, 1814; married, November 1, 1838, Abigail F. Bates. Children, born at Brookfield: Sarah Metcalf, born May 30, 1840, married John Charles Bickford (see Bickford VIII); Everett A., born March 29, 1845; Dwight F., born January 16, 1848.

(The Fairbanks Line).

(I) Jonathan Fairbanks, born in England, died at Dedham, Massachusetts, December 5, 1668. His wife Grace died October 28, 1673.

(II) John Fairbanks, son of Jonathan Fairbanks, married, January 16, 1641, Sarah Fiske, who died September 26, 1683. He died November 13, 1684.

(III) John (2) Fairbanks, son of John (1) Fairbanks, was born December 7, 1643, married, January 1, 1672, Hannah Whiting, born December 17, 1651, died June 14, 1706. He died September 14, 1706.

(IV) John (3) Fairbanks, son of John (2) Fairbanks, was born in 1677, and died June 11, 1709; his wife Elizabeth died August 11, 1709.

(V) John (4) Fairbanks, son of John (3) Fairbanks, was born February 28,

1706, and died May 19, 1754. He married, July 20, 1729, Jane Ware, who died June 17, 1758.

(VI) Asa Fairbanks, son of John (4) Fairbanks, was born May 30, 1731, and died October 3, 1809. He married Sarah Pond, who died July 2, 1801. He was a captain in the Continental army, marched his command to Concord on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775, and was afterward in Colonel Daggett's regiment.

(VII) Asa (2) Fairbanks, son of Asa (1) Fairbanks, was born June 3, 1758, died August 29, 1803. He married, November 13, 1784, Julietta Metcalf, daughter of James and Abial (Haven) Metcalf, and a descendant of Michael Metcalf and George Barber, pioneers in this country.

(VIII) Jersha Fairbanks, daughter of Asa (2) Fairbanks, was born January 6, 1786, and died May 10, 1863. She married, April 7, 1805, Lyman Bates, born January 6, 1782, died October 7, 1857, son of Ezekiel and Abigail (Legg) Bates. Ezekiel Bates, born 1738, died September 5, 1816; married, April 9, 1767, Abigail Legg, born 1744, died December 18, 1797. The daughter of Lyman and Jerusha (Fairbanks) Bates, Abigail F. Bates, born March 20, 1818, died January 12, 1890, married, November 1, 1838, Adrian A. Hebard (see Hebard VII).

## SHERER, Charles T.,

### **Man of Enterprise.**

The Sherer family was originally from England, but for several centuries branches have been located also in Scotland and Ireland. The name belongs to a large class of British surnames, derived from the trade of an ancestor at the time of adopting family names; doubtless as early as the year 1200. The name is also spelled Sharer, Shearers, Shearer and Sherar. There is reason to believe that

the American branch of the family belongs to the family that located very early at Campsie in Stirlingshire, Scotland. The parish register shows that William Sherer had a son William baptized there in 1651. Robert and Janet Sherer had the following children baptized at Campsie: Robert, May, 1655; James and Janet, February 6, 1657; John, February, 1660. James and Janet Sherer had Janet baptized November 2, 1657. Robert and Janet Sherer had: John, February 19, 1690; Margaret, August 19, 1696. We know that the first settler in America was born in Antrim, from the record of his gravestone. The name does not appear in the early records of the Scotch settlement in Ulster, Ireland, and it is likely that they located there but a few years before coming to New England. In 1890 there were a few of the family still residing in Ulster. Four children of this name were born there in that year.

(I) James Sherer, the American pioneer, came to this country about 1720 with the Scotch Presbyterians from Ulster, Ireland, and in 1720 he located at Union, Connecticut. He doubtless came with the colonists who founded Londonderry, New Hampshire, and may have been there for a time. In 1726, however, he came with the Nevins family to The Elbows (now Palmer), Massachusetts, which was largely settled by the Scotch or Scotch-Irish, as they are commonly called, moving westward from Worcester, Massachusetts, where a colony settled. James Sherer was born in 1678 and his gravestone declares that he was born in County Antrim, Ireland, and that he died January 21, 1745, in his sixty-seventh year. The gravestone of his wife states that she died July 7, 1750, in her seventy-fifth year and that she was born in Derby county, Ireland. (Derbyshire is in England and she was doubtless a native of

England, but married in Ireland). James Sherer had a farm in the central part of Palmer. He was one of the petitioners from The Elbows to the Governor and General Court in 1732 to have the titles of land confirmed. It seems the settlers had bought lands of which the titles proved defective, lacking the authority of the General Court. Among other farms granted and confirmed in answer to the petition was a hundred acres to James Sherer. His farm was east of the Cedar Swamp brook and south of Deacon Sedgwick's farm. The proprietors of the town held their meetings at his house for many years. He was on the committee to collect money and pay the minister, Rev. Mr. Harvey, who was ordained August 23, 1731, in Sherer's house. Children, said to have been born in Ireland: John, died in 1802, settled in Brimfield, near Palmer, a soldier in the Revolution; James; William, mentioned below.

It is likely that William Sherer, formerly president of the New York Clearing House, was of the same branch. In a letter written May 13, 1895, he stated that his grandfather, David Sherer, when aged eight years, came in company with his parents and four brothers to Boston about 1760. David Sherer enlisted in the Revolution and served three years. He settled at Derry, New Hampshire, and before his children were of age moved to Montrose, Pennsylvania. Dr. William Sherer was father of the writer. Another letter states that the family came in the ship "Admiral Hawk" in 1769; that crippled by storms the vessel put in at Halifax; that David enlisted in the Revolution at the age of eighteen; married ——— Thompson; removed in March, 1816, to Montrose, Pennsylvania, with six children and died there in 1850-51. It is probable that they found relatives in Pennsylvania also. The Sherer family was among the early settlers of Centre county, Pennsylvania.

There is a Sherer coat-of-arms. The motto is: *Hostis Honorare Invidia*.

(II) William Sherer, son of James Sherer, was born 1725-30, probably in this country, but possibly before 1720. He married, at Palmer, June 30, 1754, Jerusha ———. He located in Greenwich, then Quabbin, about 1763. His original homestead in what is now the town of Enfield has remained in the possession of his descendants to the present time and is now owned by Charles T. Sherer, of Worcester. The deeds dated 1766 are still in the possession of the family. An old engraving of the farm showing it as it appeared fifty years ago was published in the "Connecticut Valley History" illustrating the history of the town of Enfield. It was then owned by Lyman J. Sherer. Children born at Palmer: 1. William, born June 18, 1755, was a soldier in the Revolution from Greenwich in Captain Joseph Hooker's company. 2. Reuben, mentioned below. 3. James, born September 8, 1761. Born at Greenwich, probably: Charles, married Ann ——— and had a son Reuben, born August 19, 1795. William may have had other children, probably several daughters. William, Sr., or Jr., married, August 18, 1781, Eleanor Kent, of Greenwich; and June 30, 1792, Jerusha Pierce, of that town.

(III) Reuben Sherer, son of William Sherer, was born at Palmer, May 25, 1759, and died at Greenwich, August 2, 1821, aged sixty-two years. He married, at Greenwich, November 17, 1781, Anna Field, sister of "Squire" Robert Field, a prominent citizen. She died July 31, 1813, aged fifty-one years. An old lilac bush on the Sherer farm she brought from her home in Warren, Massachusetts, and planted when a bride. Reuben and his brother William served in the same company in the Revolution, in Captain Elijah Dwight's company, Colonel



Ruggles Woodbridge's regiment in 1777. Their cousins, John and William Sherer, of Palmer, also served in the war. Children of Reuben and Anna (Field) Sherer: 1. Reuben, born July 9, 1783, settled at Rockland, Maine, and died there, January 27, 1863; married Sabra Parsons (see "History of Rockland"). 2. Abigail, born February 23, 1785; married Charles Danforth and settled in Ohio. 3. Robert Field, born September 30, 1786. 4. Samuel, born August 23, 1788; settled in Thompson, Ohio, married and had a large family. 5. James, mentioned below. 6. Parks, born October 7, 1792. 7. Charles, married Ruth Gleason and lived in West Brookfield.

(IV) James Sherer, son of Reuben Sherer, was born at Greenwich, Massachusetts, November 24, 1790, and died at Prescott, November 1, 1843. He married Betsey Wood, who died February 20, 1844, at Prescott, aged fifty years, daughter of Captain Solomon and Huldah (Simmons) Wood. Her father was a native of Middleborough, Massachusetts. Children of Solomon Wood: Betsey, born September 9, 1791, mentioned above; Mary, September 18, 1797; Huldah, December 3, 1799; Silvia, August 9, 1802; Ransom, October 20, —; Sylvanus, June 24, 1809; Perez, married Harriet Shaw. The only child of James and Betsey Sherer was Joseph, mentioned below.

(V) Joseph Sherer, son of James Sherer, was born at Enfield, October 28, 1817, and died October 17, 1850, at Enfield. He was educated in the district schools. He followed farming in Prescott and Enfield. He married Roxanna Marble, born in 1820, died May 1, 1913, daughter of Rufus and Sarah (Putnam) Marble (see Putnam and Marble lines). She was a second cousin of General Israel and General Rufus Putnam, of the Revolutionary War. Children: 1. Charlotte Putnam, born June 27, 1841, a teacher in the

public schools of Springfield, Southbridge and Natick, Massachusetts; now living on Gates lane, Worcester. 2. Charles Thaddeus, mentioned below. 3. Orinda (Orie), born July 9, 1845; married Charles French, of Billerica, Massachusetts, a clothing dealer in Providence; daughter married Charles Barrett. 4. George Lyman, born December 31, 1847, died August 4, 1867, buried at Lawrence, Massachusetts. 5. Sarah Louise, born March 13, 1851; married Frank Henry Stiles, of Feeding Hills, Massachusetts, who was for many years with the firm of Lord & Taylor, New York City; he died February 14, 1907, at South Framingham; she is living at No. 104 Brookline street, Worcester.

(VI) Charles Thaddeus Sherer, son of Joseph Sherer, was born at Prescott, Massachusetts, June 30, 1843. He attended the public schools in Enfield. When he was seven years old, after the death of his father, he went to live with an uncle. A year later he went to live with his mother at Charlton and there began an apprenticeship at pegging shoes in the shop of Julius Monroe. After a year and a half he went to work for his cousin, William Goodell, where he was employed at the regular boy's stint in shoemaking, pegging twenty pairs a day. Thence he went to Indian Orchard where he worked for two years in a mill. For a time afterward he was with his mother in Springfield. In his seventeenth year he went to work on a farm at Wallingford, Connecticut. Before he was of age, however, he returned to Springfield and became a clerk in the dry goods store of Samuel Bigelow. Here he found his vocation in life and demonstrated his great natural ability as a salesman. He was afterward employed in the Tinkham store and in Norton McKnight's. He left the dry goods business to become one of the proprietors of



the old Hampden House in Springfield under the firm name of Gillett & Sherer. From the beginning the business proved highly successful. The hotel attracted the best people of the city and for the first and only time in its history the old hotel was profitably conducted. After a few years, however, on account of disagreement over the rental of the building, the firm was dissolved, and Mr. Sherer became a salesman for the firm of Atkins & Remick, of Boston. A year and a half later the firm failed and Mr. Sherer was employed to wind up the affairs of the concern.

When he was twenty-four years old he started in business in Fall River under the firm name of Sherer & Rice, but a year later he sold out to good advantage to his partner. For another year he was engaged in buying flour, apples and other produce of the West. For twenty years he was a jewelry buyer in Providence. He bought a farm at Fayville, but after a few years it was taken for one of the Boston water supply basins. Under the name of C. T. Sherer & Company, he began business as a dealer in dry goods at Fall River. His store was at the corner of Fourth and Pleasant streets. From time to time he leased adjoining property and enlarged his place of business. He continued in business until 1901 when he sold out and devoted his attention entirely to the Worcester interests. He made a specialty of buying the entire stock of merchants that were embarrassed or going out of business and during his time bought more than one hundred and sixty such stocks. As his children grew to maturity each of them was given a position of responsibility in the management. In April, 1900, he purchased the business of the Hamilton Dry Goods Company of Worcester. His energy and striking appeals to the public soon made his store in Worcester one of the largest and most

successful department stores of the city. In 1904 a corporation was formed under the title of C. T. Sherer Company, of which Mr. Sherer was president; his son-in-law, Herbert W. Estabrook, secretary, and his son, Joseph F. Sherer, treasurer and manager. Mr. Sherer was afflicted with blindness a few years later, and though his general health has remained excellent he has been obliged to retire from an active part in the management of the store. He continued, however, to manage the old homestead farm at Enfield and large real estate interests in Worcester. He is now dividing his time between Enfield and Worcester where he has an attractive home at Cherry Valley. Mr. Sherer is a Republican in politics. Though not active in the church he has been exceedingly generous when fortune has permitted it. During the great strike at Fall River he furnished six hundred thousand meals to the unfortunate of the city, and during a previous strike he fed more than a thousand daily for a time.

Mr. Sherer married Charlotte Miriam Wesson, born April 18, 1845, at Shrewsbury. Children: 1. Alice Miriam, born January 30, 1870; married Herbert W. Estabrook (see Estabrook). 2. George Edwin, born October 4, 1871, died young. 3. Edith May, born August 24, 1874. 4. Joseph Forest, born at Newtonville, March 5, 1879, treasurer and manager of C. T. Sherer Company. 5. Orie Wesson, born at Southboro, October 9, 1884; teacher in the Art Museum School, Albany, New York.

---

### ESTABROOK, Herbert W.,

#### **Business Man.**

Richard Prouty was born in England, and settled about 1667 in Scituate, Massachusetts. He fought in King Philip's War and was granted land for services by the General Court, July 21, 1676, and

name placed on "records of valient men." He married, in 1676, Damaris, daughter of Lieutenant James and Ann (Hatch) Torry, born in Scituate, October 26, 1651.

(II) Isaac Prouty, son of Richard Prouty, was born at Scituate, Massachusetts, November 18, 1689. He married, October 11, 1711, Elizabeth Merritt. Their six sons and a daughter settled in Leicester (now Spencer).

(III) James Prouty, son of Isaac Prouty, born in Scituate and baptized September 6, 1730, married Mary Dinsmore, June 25, 1765. Served in expedition to Fort William Henry in 1757. Records also show he was one of the minute-men who marched at the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775, and served fifteen days; also enlisted May 3, 1775, in Captain Nathaniel Winslow's company, General John Thomas's regiment, and served until December, 1775. Died May 3, 1813.

(IV) Reuben Prouty, son of James Prouty, born at Spencer, December 18, 1771; married Sarah Bartlett, of Marlboro, Vermont, in 1793.

(V) Dwight Dinsmore Prouty, son of Reuben Prouty, was born at Spencer, June 11, 1804, died at Spencer, November 27, 1879. He was a manufacturer of boxes in Spencer and a contractor in the shoe factory of Isaac Prouty. He married Harriet Blanchard.

(VI) William Brainerd Prouty, son of Dwight Dinsmore Prouty, was born in Spencer, April 29, 1833, died April 3, 1908. He was a miller and shoemaker and for many years a cutter in the Isaac Prouty shoe factory. He married Sarah Allen, daughter of Pliny Allen. Children: Sarah Elnora, born July 28, 1861, married Rev. Austin H. Herrick; Walter A., born July 5, 1866; Herbert William (adopted name Estabrook), mentioned below.

(VII) Herbert William Estabrook

(Prouty), son of William Brainerd Prouty, was born at Spencer, May 9, 1874. He was adopted in infancy, after the death of his mother, by George Drury Estabrook, a friend of the family, of Natick and Paxton. He attended the public schools of Natick, graduating from the high school in 1892. After a post-graduate course in the high school, he entered the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, leaving at the end of the second year to engage in the dry goods business in the store of Charles T. Sherer at Fall River, Massachusetts, and has been associated with Mr. Sherer in business to the present time. He came to Worcester in 1901 and after the business was incorporated, he and his brother-in-law, Joseph F. Sherer, became the principal owners. Mr. Estabrook is vice-president of the company. He is a thirty-second degree Mason. In politics he is a Republican; in religion an Episcopalian. He married, January 17, 1900, at Fall River, Alice Miriam Sherer, born January 30, 1870, daughter of Charles T. Sherer (see Sherer). Children: Miriam Wesson, born April 8, 1907; and Allen Laidlaw, born August 28, 1909.

(The Marble Line).

(I) Samuel Marble, the immigrant ancestor, came to New England, before 1660, probably from Scotland, if tradition is to be believed. He was a brick mason by trade. He took the freeman's oath, February 11, 1678. He lived at Andover. He married, November 26, 1675, Rebecca Andrews, of Andover. Children: Samuel, born 1660; Enoch; Freegrace, mentioned below; Noah; Daniel; Job, 1695; Rebecca, twin of Job.

(II) Freegrace Marble, son of Samuel Marble, was born in Andover in 1680, and died at Sutton, September 30, 1775, aged ninety-five years (gravestone). He was among the first settlers of Sutton,

Massachusetts. He was also a mason and is said to have worked on the old State House, Boston. He was on the committee in charge of the school lot, 1725; on a committee to enlarge the meeting house in 1741 and had been on the committee to build the first meeting house; and on a committee to treat with Rev. David Hall to supply the pulpit. He married Mary Sibley, of Sutton. Children: Mary, born April 4, 1721; Samuel, April 27, 1723; Enoch, mentioned below; Rebecca, March 10, 1729; Malachi, September 25, 1736.

(III) Enoch Marble, son of Freegrace Marble, was born at Sutton, November 25, 1726, died January 12, 1815. He married, January 9, 1750, Abigail Holland. She died January 15, 1815. Children, born at Sutton: John, May 10, 1751; Alpheus, August 7, 1753; Daniel, December 17, 1755; Thaddeus; Aaron; Antipas; Enoch; Rufus, mentioned below; Sally, married Peter Putnam; Persis; Betsey.

(IV) Rufus Marble, son of Enoch Marble, was born at Sutton, 1775-80. He married, April 14, 1798, Sarah Putnam, baptized May 17, 1778, daughter of Colonel John and Mary (Hall) Putnam, the former named born at Middleton, August 25, 1735, died June 13, 1809; married, April 13, 1758, Mary, daughter of the Rev. David Hall, D. D. Colonel Putnam was a captain in the Revolution and afterward a colonel of militia. Children of Colonel and Mrs. Putnam: Joseph, born December 25, 1758; Stephen, April 5, 1761; Elizabeth, July 31, 1763; John, June 27, 1766, physician; Charles, November 10, 1768; Deborah, May 3, 1773; Rebecca Hall, baptized July 4, 1776; Sarah, above mentioned; Joseph Hall, April 5, 1780; Rebekah Prescott, April 16, 1783. The daughter of Rufus and Sarah (Putnam) Marble, Roxanna, married Joseph Sherer (see Sherer).

(The Harrington Line).

(I) Robert Harrington, the founder of this family, was an early settler of Watertown and one of the first proprietors. Deacon Thomas Hastings gave him a homestead and it is thought was related to him. He was admitted a freeman, May 27, 1663. He held various town offices and was a prominent citizen. His homestead was bought December 24, 1684, of Jeremiah Dummex, of Boston, and comprised two hundred and fifty acres on the Charles river. He died May 11, 1707, aged ninety-one years. His will was dated January 1, 1704-05. He married, October 1, 1649, Susanna George, born in 1632, died July 6, 1694, daughter of John George. Children: Susanna, born August 18, 1650; John, August 24, 1651; Robert, August 31, 1653; George, November 24, 1655, killed by the Indians at Lancaster, 1675-76; Daniel; Joseph; December 28, 1659; Benjamin, January 26, 1661-62; Mary, January 12, 1663-64; Thomas, mentioned below; Samuel, December 18, 1666; Edward, March 2, 1668-69; Sarah, March 10, 1670-71; David, June 1, 1673.

(II) Thomas Harrington, son of Robert Harrington, was born at Watertown, April 20, 1665, died March 29, 1712. He was admitted a freeman, April 18, 1690. His will was dated March 27, 1712, proved April 6. He married Rebecca (Bemis) White, widow of John White and daughter of John Bemis. Children: Ebenezer, born June 27, 1687; Susanna, November 17, 1688; Rebecca, 1690; Thomas, mentioned below; George, August 31, 1695.

(III) Thomas (2) Harrington, son of Thomas (1) Harrington, was born at Watertown, January 14, 1691-92. He married (first) Abigail ———, and settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, where she died March 4, 1717. He returned to Waltham (part of Watertown) and mar-



ried (second) Mary ———. His will was dated at Waltham, January 31, 1739, proved October 15, 1750. From 1719 to 1737 he kept an inn at Waltham. Children: Thomas, mentioned below; Timothy, January 30, 1715-16, graduated at Harvard College, 1737, settled as minister at Swanzey, New Hampshire, and later at Lancaster, Massachusetts; Daniel, January 15, 1720-21; Abigail, January 12, 1726-27.

(IV) Thomas (3) Harrington, son of Thomas (2) Harrington, was born at Cambridge, September 29, 1713, and settled in Shrewsbury, where he died April 15, 1791. He married, at Watertown, August 27, 1737, Grace Warren. Children: Thomas, born December 23, 1738, died young; Jonathan, January 16, 1741, died young; Jonathan, February 11, 1742, died young; Elijah, January 27, 1745, father of Captain Thomas; Jonathan, mentioned below; Daniel, September 3, 1761.

(V) Jonathan Harrington, son of Thomas (3) Harrington, was born at Shrewsbury, May 18, 1759, and died there, April 6, 1842. He was a soldier in the Revolution and late in life a pensioner. He married (first) 1783, Sarah Pratt, daughter of Elnathan Pratt. She died February 16, 1813, aged forty-nine years, and he married (second) 1814, Susanna Penniman, of Charlton, Massachusetts, who died November 17, 1825. Children born in Shrewsbury by his first wife: Martin, January 3, 1784; Daniel, mentioned below; Luke, February 17, 1788; Abigail, December 7, 1789; Emery, October 18, 1791; Adam, October 20, 1793; Schuyler, April 17, 1796; Calvin, October 24, 1808. by second wife: Salem, August 19, 1815; Jackson, December 10, 1816.

(VI) Colonel Daniel Harrington, son of Jonathan Harrington, was born at Shrewsbury, November 2, 1785. He was colonel of a Massachusetts regiment and a citizen of distinction. He went West

and died in 1844 in Illinois. He married, in 1808, Zillah Harrington, born August 23, 1784, daughter of Adam Harrington. Children: Adam, born January 1, 1809; Henry Henderson, mentioned below; Hannah Rozan, May 9, 1822.

(VII) Henry Henderson Harrington, son of Colonel Daniel Harrington, was born at Shrewsbury, October 24, 1811. He married Cornelia Bush Wesson, daughter of Rufus Wesson (see Wesson VI) (intentions filed January 8, 1833). He lived at Shrewsbury, where he was a prosperous farmer. He died September 3, 1879, and his widow died May 20, 1903. She resided for many years with her son Gilbert H. Children, born at Shrewsbury: Francis Henry, born August 8, 1833; Emma J., March 18, 1844; Gilbert Henderson.

(The Wesson Line).

The Wesson or Weston family originated in England, the founder coming from Normandy at the time of the Conquest and receiving at that time valuable estates in Staffordshire and other counties.

(I) John Wesson or Weston, founder of the family in this country, was born in 1630 or 1631 in Buckinghamshire, England, and died in Reading, Massachusetts, about 1723. About 1644, when he was only thirteen years old, his father being dead, he sailed as a stowaway in a ship bound for New England, and in 1648, at the age of eighteen, he was a member of the church at Salem. He removed to Reading, now Wakefield, about 1653, and became a leading citizen. He accumulated one of the largest estates in the town. His farm adjoined Meeting House square extending southerly. He was a pious Puritan and his gravestone states that he was one of the founders of the church at Reading. He served in King Philip's War. He married, in 1653, Sarah Fitch, daughter of Zachariah Fitch,



of Reading, and their marriage was the first recorded in Reading. Children: Sarah, born July 15, 1656; Mary, May 25, 1659; John, March 8, 1661; Elizabeth, February 7, 1662; Samuel, mentioned below; Stephen, December 8, 1667; Thomas, November 20, 1670. Most of the facts about the family are taken from a manuscript left by John Wesson, Jr.

(II) Samuel Wesson, son of John Wesson, was born at Reading, April 16, 1665. He married, about 1688, Abigail ——. Children, born at Reading: Abigail, born June 7, 1690; Samuel, mentioned below.

(III) Samuel (2) Wesson, son of Samuel (1) Wesson, was born at Reading, August 21, 1691. He went to Framingham, and there married, May 7, 1711, Martha Haven, daughter of Nathaniel Haven. He died in 1713 and his widow married (second) January 12, 1716, Isaac Cousins, and died the following year. Samuel Wesson had one child, John, mentioned below.

(IV) John (2) Wesson, only son of Samuel (2) Wesson, was born at Framingham, December 1, 1712. He moved as early as 1749 to Grafton, near the Sutton and Worcester lines, and in that year bought nine acres in Sutton and other tracts in the vicinity, in Grafton, Worcester and Sutton, part of which was set off as Millbury and part called the Gore was annexed to Worcester in 1785. He was a soldier in the Revolution in Captain Joseph Winch's company, Colonel Samuel Bullard's regiment in 1777. He married (first) January 22, 1740, Ruth Death, born April 20, 1711, daughter of Henry Death. He married (second) August 24, 1757, Rebecca Daniel; (third) December 17, 1764, Mary Davis. Children by first wife: Samuel, born at Sherborn, July 14, 1741; Abel, mentioned below; Levi; Joel, mentioned below; John; Silas,

soldier in the Revolution, killed at Quebec, December 31, 1775.

(V) Abel Wesson, son of John (2) Wesson, was baptized June 9, 1745, and died at Grafton, November 11, 1825. He married, May 27, 1767, Sarah Drury, who died July 31, 1835, aged eighty-six years. Children: Abner, died May 1, 1800, aged twenty-three years; Cene, born 1787, died April 22, 1803; Nancy, married Daniel Harrington.

(V) Joel Wesson, son of John (2) Wesson, was born about 1746, at Framingham. He lived for a few years during the Revolution at Brookfield, but during most of his life in Worcester. He owned much real estate and was one of the largest tax payers. He was a juror in 1785, member of the school committee in 1787. He was a plow maker by trade. Joel and Levi Wesson deeded to their brothers, John and Samuel, certain lands in the Gore and the deed gives the names of the children of John Wesson. Joel Wesson sold his farm in North Brookfield, June 25, 1789, to his brother John. Joel Wesson married Hannah Bigelow, born July 3, 1748, died December 19, 1829, daughter of Joshua Bigelow. Children: Huldah, Hannah, Mary, Sewell, Joel, born April 7, 1775; Rufus, mentioned below.

(VI) Rufus Wesson, son of Joel Wesson, was born in 1786, in Worcester, on the old homestead at the Gore. He was a farmer and owned much real estate. He bought what is still known as the Wesson place near Lake Quinsigamond, of Lewis Baird, March 7, 1814. He was also a plow maker. He was fence viewer in 1816, highway surveyor and collector of taxes in 1825, and served in the Grafton militia company. He married, at Worcester, September 18, 1808, Betsey Baird, daughter of Daniel Baird. Children, recorded at Worcester: Cornelia

Bush, born January 28, 1810; married Henry Henderson Harrington (see Harrington VII); Martin, shoe manufacturer, Springfield; Edwin, rifle manufacturer at Northboro and Hartford, Connecticut; Betsey, born January 26, 1814; Rufus, mentioned below; Charlotte, September 3, 1819; Jane, May 8, 1823; Daniel Baird, May 8, 1825, manufacturer of firearms, Springfield, partner in the famous firm of Smith & Wesson, now controlled by his sons; Franklin, November 8, 1828, rifle maker, California; Frances, August 8, 1830.

(VII) Rufus (2) Wesson, son of Rufus (1) Wesson, was born at Worcester, May 17, 1815. He began to work on the farm and also learned the trade of plow making. In 1844 he began to manufacture shoes in South Shrewsbury and built up a large business. In 1848 he established a factory on Front street, Worcester, and prospered. In 1851 he removed to Peoria, Illinois, where he continued in the shoe business. In 1854, after a financial reverse, he returned to Worcester and started again on Waldo street opposite the police station, where he carried on a successful business until 1870, when he retired. He married, July 23, 1840, Miriam, daughter of Colonel Daniel Harrington. She died in Chicago in 1851. He married (second) in 1851, Mrs. Jennie (Burtnett) Kendrick, of Kenosha, Wisconsin, and she died in 1856 without issue. He married (third) in 1858, Sophia Goddard, daughter of Deacon Nathaniel Goddard, of Millbury. Children by first wife: 1. James Edwin, born at Grafton, June 14, 1841, shoe manufacturer, Worcester; married, January 1, 1865, Anna Eudora Stoneberger. 2. Charlotte Miriam, April 18, 1845, at Shrewsbury, married Charles T. Sherer (see Sherer). Children by third wife: 3. Alfred, July 18, 1863, of the Howard-Wesson Engraving Com-

pany, Worcester. 4. Walter Gale, October 14, 1865, partner of James Edwin Wesson since 1905.

### GRINNELL FAMILY.

Since the early settlement of Newport and Portsmouth, Rhode Island, shortly after 1638, the Grinnells have been identified with Rhode Island and Massachusetts history, the earlier generations living largely in the towns of Newport county, Rhode Island, and for the past hundred and more years branches of this southern Rhode Island family have been representative of the best citizenship in the old Massachusetts town of New Bedford.

(I) Matthew Grinnell, of Huguenot ancestry, the name in France being known as Grenelle, came to America, and his name is in a long list of inhabitants of Newport admitted after May 20, 1638. He died before 1643, in which year his widow, Rose, married Anthony Paine. She married (third) James Weedon. Children of Matthew Grinnell: Matthew, Thomas, Daniel and a daughter.

(II) Daniel Grinnell, son of Matthew and Rose Grinnell, born about 1636, resided in Portsmouth and Little Compton, Rhode Island, in which latter town he was living as early as 1687. He bought land in 1656 and was made a freeman in 1657; was for several years juryman and served as constable. He married Mary Wodell, born in November, 1640, daughter of William and Mary Wodell, and had children: Daniel; Jonathan, born 1670; Richard, mentioned below.

(III) Richard Grinnell, youngest child of Daniel and Mary (Wodell) Grinnell, born 1675, resided in Little Compton, and bought several tracts of land, over two hundred and sixty acres, between 1701 and 1721. He died July 1, 1725. He married, May 25, 1704, Patience, born 1681,

daughter of James Emery, died March 10, 1749. Children: George, born January 25, 1705; William, March 19, 1707; Rebecca, December 16, 1710; Elizabeth, May 21, 1713; Patience, August 24, 1715; Richard, March 8, 1717; Ruth, April 3, 1719; Daniel, mentioned below; Sarah, May 6, 1723.

(IV) Daniel (2) Grinnell, fourth son of Richard and Patience (Emery) Grinnell, was born April 20, 1721, and married, May 31, 1741, Grace Palmer, born January 18, 1720. Children, of Little Compton town record, according to Arnold, were: Ruth, born February 14, 1744; Alice, January 14, 1746; Aaron, October 22, 1747; Moses, December 3, 1751; Betsey, March, 1754; Cornelius, mentioned below; Susanna, June 24, 1761.

(V) Captain Cornelius Grinnell, son of Daniel (2) and Grace (Palmer) Grinnell, was born February 11, 1758, and located at New Bedford about 1780. In 1810 he established the house of Fish & Grinnell, New York, which was the first American firm to start a regular line of packets to Liverpool and London; and the house, under the name of Grinnell, Minturn & Company exists to the present day. Captain Grinnell served his country both on land and sea in the war of the Revolution. He was a vessel owner and commander and built a number of ships, one of which, the "Euphrates," built in 1803, was famous in her day. She had a long history and was destroyed by the "Shenandoah" in the Pacific in 1864. For the entire sixty years of her use she was in the hands of the Grinnell family. Captain Grinnell had good business talents, and his capacity for devotion to mercantile pursuits was transmitted to his sons. He died April 19, 1850, at New Bedford, in his ninety-third years. He married, in 1785, Sylvia Howland, a woman of lovely character, daughter of Gideon and Sarah (Hicks) Howland (see

Howland VI). She died August 1, 1837. Children: Cornelius, mentioned below; Joseph, born November 17, 1788, was a member of Congress from 1843 to 1851; Sylvia, August 11, 1791, married William T. Russell; William P., September 1, 1797; Henry, February 18, 1799, resided in New York, and became a very distinguished man, in 1850 equipping at his own cost an Arctic expedition in search of Sir John Franklin, and in 1853, associated with George Peabody, sending out a second expedition, while he was a generous contributor to the Hayes and Polaris enterprises, and a lasting memorial to him is Grinnell Land, named in his honor; Abraham B., June 14, 1801, died in young manhood; Moses H., March 23, 1803, was a resident of New York, identified with the Grinnell, Minturn & Company line of packets, and like his brothers, Joseph and Henry, became very prominent, numbering among his warmest friends Daniel Webster, U. S. Grant and Washington Irving, and he himself being a member of Congress from 1835 to 1841, president of the New York Chamber of Commerce in 1843, president of the Phenix Bank and of the Union Club, and commodore of the New York Yacht Club; Francis H., August 11, 1805; James M., October 30, 1807.

(VI) Cornelius (2) Grinnell, eldest child of Captain Cornelius (1) and Sylvia (Howland) Grinnell, was born February 8, 1786, at New Bedford, and when a young man went to New York, where he became a partner in the commission business. Later he returned to New Bedford, and purchasing a farm known as Potomaska, about ten miles from that place, for a few years was engaged in the raising of fine merino sheep. In about 1828 he removed to New Bedford and erected the house adjoining the residence of the late Frederick Grinnell, and there died in 1830. He married (first) June 26, 1808,

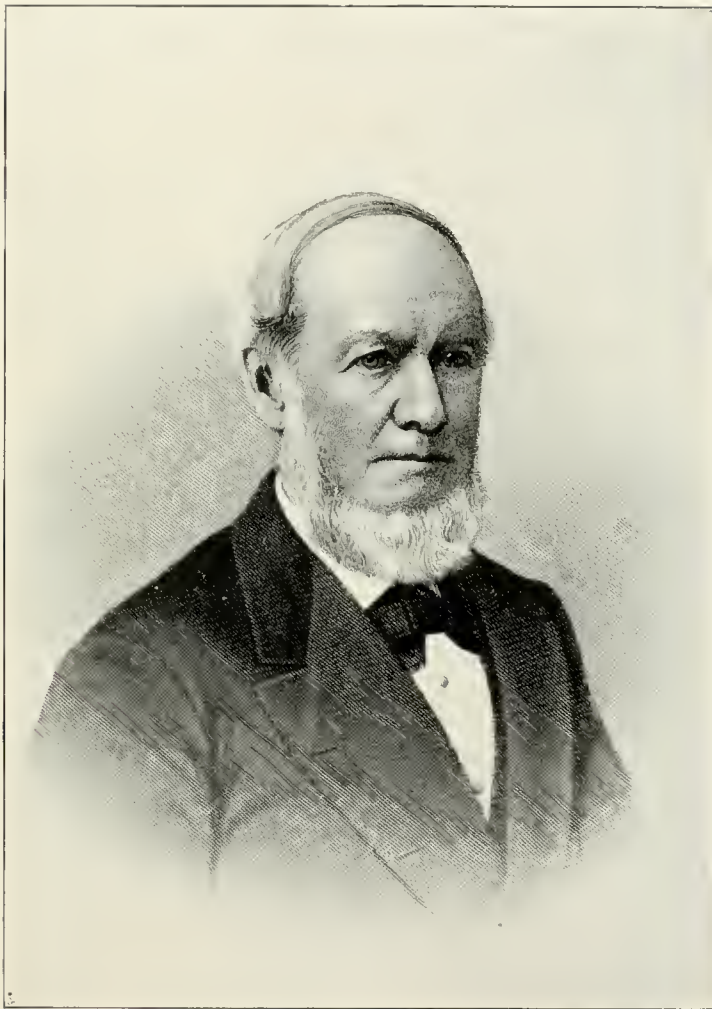


Eliza Tallman Russell, daughter of Gilbert and Lydia (Tallman) Russell. She died in 1827, and he married (second) Mary Russell, sister of his first wife. She survived him a number of years, dying at White Sulphur Springs, Virginia, while there on a visit. Children all born of first marriage: Eliza R., July 3, 1809, died unmarried; Lawrence, mentioned below; Mary R., January 28, 1813, married, October 30, 1844, Henry Holdredge, a commission merchant in New York; Joseph G., October 3, 1815; Edmund, March 6, 1817, married, March 3, 1842, Mary Wood, was a plantation owner, and died in Tennessee; William R., March 10, 1819, married, June 8, 1847, Charlotte Irving, followed agricultural pursuits and died in Aurora, New York; Frank, died in infancy; Frank, born 1821, now a farmer near Yellow Springs, Ohio, married, December 8, 1846, Marion Johnson; Susan R., March 23, 1823, unmarried, and resided at New Bedford until her death in July, 1908; Cornelia, March 19, 1825, married, October 1, 1846, Nathaniel P. Willis, and lived in Washington, D. C., where she died, the mother of Grinnell (in business in New York), Bailey (in Washington), Lillian (married Robert Boit, of Brookline, Massachusetts); and Edith (widow of Lawrence Grinnell and living in Brookline, Massachusetts).

(VII) Lawrence Grinnell, eldest son of Cornelius (2) and Eliza T. (Russell) Grinnell, was born April 17, 1811, in New Bedford, and received his education in private schools and at the Friends' Academy under John H. W. Page. In 1829 he went to New York to enter the counting room of Fish, Grinnell & Company, and remained there three years. Upon reaching his majority he returned to New Bedford and went into business at the corner of First and Grinnell streets, in the manufacture of sperm oil

and candles. At the same time he engaged in the commission business and was ship agent of several vessels, among them the famous "Euphrates," the barks "Persia," "Joshua Bragdon" and "Wavelet." He was alone in business until his brother Joseph became a member of the firm a few years later. In 1843 he became agent for the Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York, a position he held for nearly fifty years. After the large fire in 1859, the largest in the history of New Bedford, he was appointed agent of the Liverpool & London & Globe Insurance Company, but not until 1870 did he make the insurance business his occupation. In 1876 he took his son, Richard W., as a partner, under the name of Lawrence Grinnell & Son. After the latter's retirement in 1883 he formed partnerships with (at different periods) Joshua C. Hitch and John H. Pedro. In 1846 Mr. Grinnell became treasurer of the New Bedford & Taunton Railroad Company, and held that position until April 1, 1873. He then successively became treasurer of the New Bedford railroad until 1876, and of the Boston, Clinton & Fitchburg railroad until 1878. In his political faith he was a staunch Republican, and had been so from the formation of the party, previous to that being a Whig. He was deeply interested in municipal politics, and served as a member of the common council two years. In April, 1861, he was appointed by President Lincoln customs collector at New Bedford, and held that office from May 1, 1861, to March 1, 1870. Mr. Grinnell was one of the best known citizens of New Bedford, and was a worthy representative of the old and honored family to which he belonged. He died December 14, 1893, after a decline in health covering two years. He married, October 8, 1835, Rebecca Smith, daughter of Richard Williams. She died October 8,





*Laurence Grinnell*







*Mrs. Lawrence Grinnell*



1893, an active member of the Unitarian church. Children: Frederick, born August 14, 1836, now deceased; Laura W., February 7, 1840, died November 12, 1842; Mary Russell, September 22, 1843, died October 11, 1874, unmarried; Richard Williams, mentioned below; Nina, November 12, 1851, died the same day.

(VIII) Richard Williams Grinnell, junior son of Lawrence and Rebecca Smith (Williams) Grinnell, was born January 10, 1846, and died December 23, 1900. He attended the Friends' school and Brown University, and was for a time associated with his father in the insurance business, later being a partner with his brother Frederick, in Providence, in the manufacture of fire extinguishers, being vice-president of the Providence Steam & Gas Pipe Company. He also was connected with the inventions perfecting the sprinkler, and collaborated with his brother in producing many patents which made the Grinnell name so well known in this field of manufacture. Ill health caused Mr. Grinnell to give up active business, and for some years he resided in California, but in 1896 he returned to New Bedford, where he resided until his death. He married Leonora S. Gardner, born November 29, 1843, daughter of Dr. Johnson and Phebe L. (Sisson) Gardner, of what is now East Providence, and she died November 20, 1904 (see Gardner VI). Children: 1. Rebecca Williams, born October 6, 1875. 2. Mary Russell, November 17, 1877. 3. Harold Duncan, January 24, 1880, a graduate of Harvard, class of 1903, and now an architect, residing at Pittsfield, Massachusetts.

(The Gardner Line).

The surnames Gardner and Gardiner have the same origin, and the spelling Gardener is also found. This family in the State of Rhode Island, members of

which have been most prominent and influential there from the beginning, is as ancient as are the settlements there.

(I) George Gardner, believed to have been the son of Sir Thomas Gardiner, knight, was born in England, in 1601, and died in Kings Town, Rhode Island, in 1679. He was admitted an inhabitant of Aquidneck (Rhode Island) September 1, 1638, and in 1640 was present at a General Court of election. His name is found on the records often from that time until his death, and it was spelled Gardner, Gardiner and Gardener. He married (first) about 1640, Herodias (Long) Wickes, and (second) Lydia Bolton, daughter of Robert and Susannah Bolton. The children by the first wife were: Benoni, born about 1645; Henry, about 1647; George, about 1649; William, in 1651; Nicholas, in 1654; Dorcas, in 1656; and Rebecca, in 1658; and the children by the second marriage were: Samuel, mentioned below; Joseph, Lydia, Mary, Peregrine, Robert, and Jeremiah.

(II) Samuel Gardner, son of George Gardner and his second wife, Lydia Bolton, lived in Newport, Rhode Island. In 1687 he removed to Freetown, Massachusetts, and in 1693 he purchased with Ralph Chapman a farm at Mattapoisett, now South Swansea, Massachusetts, of Ebenezer Brenton. He moved to the latter place, lived there the remainder of his life, and died December 8, 1696, leaving a widow. He married Elizabeth, widow of James Brown, and daughter of Robert Carr, of Newport, who survived him. His children were: Elizabeth, born in 1684, died September 24, 1754, married Edward Thurston, of Newport; Samuel, mentioned below; Martha, born November 16, 1686, died October 27, 1763, married Hezekiah Luther; Patience, born October 31, 1687, married Thomas Cranstons; and Sarah, born November 1, 1692, married Samuel Lee.

(III) Samuel (2) Gardner, eldest son of Samuel (1) and Elizabeth (Carr) Gardner, was born October 28, 1685, and died February 10, 1773. He was married, December 6, 1707, by Governor Samuel Cranston, to Hannah Smith, who was born December 20, 1688, and died November 16, 1768, daughter of Philip and Mary Smith. Their children were: Elizabeth, born November 11, 1708, married Ambrose Barnaby; Mary, born October 26, 1710, married Barnard Hill; Samuel, born October 30, 1712, died young; Samuel (2), born February 17, 1717, married Content Brayton; Peleg, mentioned below; Patience, born February 17, 1721, married Dr. John Turner; Hannah, born in 1724, died December 24, 1811, married Caleb Turner; Sarah, born in 1726, died February 29, 1808, married John Mason; Edward, born April 22, 1731, died in 1795, married Esther Mason; and Martha, who married Job Mason.

(IV) Peleg Gardner, son of Samuel (2) and Hannah (Smith) Gardner, was born February 22, 1719, and died August 10, 1789. He married, December 20, 1739, Hannah Sweet, daughter of James and Sarah (Stephenson) Sweet, of Prudence Island, who died October 7, 1792. Their children were: Sarah, born March 7, 1741; Mary, October 11, 1742; Edward, February 19, 1747; James, mentioned below; Alexander, March 10, 1750; Joseph, August 1, 1752, died in infancy; Joseph (2), January 7, 1754; John, April 24, 1755; Phebe, May 18, 1756; Hannah, January 11, 1759; Samuel, June 15, 1760; Caleb, September 27, 1762; Job, July 8, 1764; and Parthenia, March 16, 1767.

(V) James Gardner, son of Peleg and Hannah (Sweet) Gardner, was born August 27, 1748, and married (first) January 24, 1771, Prudence Chase, he then being of Swansea, and she of Rehoboth, Massachusetts. He married (second) Susannah (Tripp) Johnson. The children of

the first marriage were: Martha, born January 19, 1772; Sarah, June 15, 1773; Mary, June 5, 1776; Marcy, February 28, 1778; Prudence, February 17, 1780; James Sweet, March 8, 1782; and of the second marriage: Ambrose, January 25, 1795; Susannah, October 16, 1797; and Johnson, mentioned below.

(VI) Dr. Johnson Gardner, youngest child of James Gardner, and child of his second wife, Susannah Tripp, was born November 22, 1799, in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and reared in his native town, where he was in early life engaged in teaching school. He commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Usher Parsons, of Providence. At twenty-one years of age he entered the Medical Department of Brown University, and was graduated therefrom in 1824. After graduation he furthered his medical studies with Dr. Levi Wheaton, at Providence, with whom he remained for two years, where in 1826 he commenced the practice of his profession, and from that time on until the early forties he was one of the most successful and prominent physicians in that city. In about 1842 he removed to Seekonk (now East Providence), where he devoted considerable time to agricultural pursuits, and became a prominent member and for a time president of the Bristol County Agricultural Society, and as well became active and prominent in political affairs. He was a lifelong Democrat, and was several times chosen a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives and also of the State Senate. He was chosen a member of the Governor's Council in 1852, serving during the administration of Governor Boutwell. Subsequently he was appointed by Governor Briggs, of Massachusetts, as one of the three commissioners to settle the local boundary line between that State and Rhode Island, and his report was given the preference.

In the winter of 1853-54 Dr. Gardner returned to Pawtucket. At the breaking out of the Civil War in 1861, he was appointed examining surgeon of recruits by President Lincoln and Governor James Y. Smith, of Rhode Island, and opened an office on Benefit street, Providence. He continued to discharge the duties of this position until recruiting closed, and also through these years enjoyed considerable practice. Some two or three years after the war closed, owing to failing health, he relinquished his practice in Providence and returned to Pawtucket, where he passed away December 12, 1869. He was one of the oldest members of the medical fraternity in Rhode Island. rounded out his three-score and ten years, and was widely and favorably known in that State as well as in Massachusetts, and he was always noted for his politeness, geniality and courtesy. He married, June 8, 1829, Phebe Lawton Sisson, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, only child of Aaron Sisson, and to this union were born the following children: John Aaron, born April 10, 1830, who was a prominent member of the bar of Rhode Island, and died in Providence, March 26, 1879. Eleanor Phebe, born February 4, 1832, who married Joseph H. Bourne, and died in Providence. Josephine Amelia, born October 7, 1833, married Lyman B. Frieze, and died in Providence. Ruth Almy, born February 19, 1836, died April 20, 1845. Adalaide Victoria, born January 1, 1838, died April 27, 1845. Walter Scott, born September 9, 1839, who was a manufacturer of Pawtucket, Rhode Island. Leonora Susan, mentioned below. Clarence Tripp, born October 24, 1844, who was one of the leading physicians of Providence, and passed away at his summer home at Seaconnet, Rhode Island, May 23, 1907.

(VII) Leonora Susan Gardner, daugh-

ter of Dr. Johnson and Phebe Lawton (Sisson) Gardner, was born November 29, 1842, and became the wife of Richard Williams Grinnell, of Providence. (See Grinnell VIII).

(The Howland Line).

A history of Humphrey Howland, of his son, Henry Howland, progenitor of a large progeny in this country, and his son, Zoeth Howland, appears elsewhere in this work.

(IV) Benjamin Howland, second son of Zoeth and Abigail Howland, was born May 8, 1657, in Duxbury, and died in Dartmouth, Massachusetts, November 12, 1727. He was a prominent member of the Apponegansett Friends' Meeting, was a farmer, and owned what is known as Round Hills farm in Dartmouth, still in possession of a descendant. In 1697 he was selectman and assessor, in 1698 surveyor of highways, and in 1709 was constable. He was appointed treasurer of the Friends' Monthly Meeting Fund, November 19, 1705. He married, June 23, 1684, Judith Sampson. Children: Abigail, born January 30, 1687; Benjamin, January 30, 1689; Isaac, March 30, 1694; Desire, October 20, 1696; Barnabas mentioned below; Lydia, December 8, 1701.

(V) Barnabas Howland, third son of Benjamin and Judith (Sampson) Howland, was born November 16, 1699, at Round Hills farm, and died February 19, 1773, in Dartmouth. He was imprisoned in 1759 for "refusing to go to war," as dictated by his Quaker tenets. He married (first) June 30, 1724, Rebecca, daughter of John Lapham, of Dartmouth, born October 5, 1707, died November 7, 1736. He married (second) June 16, 1750, Penelope, widow of Jedediah Allen, of Dartmouth. Children: Judith, born March 14, 1725; Benjamin, June 25, 1727; Elizabeth, March 20, 1730; Sylvia, April 28,



1732; Gideon, mentioned below; Lydia, September 9, 1735.

(VI) Gideon Howland, second son of Barnabas and Rebecca (Lapham) Howland, was born May 29, 1734, at Round Hills farm, where he lived. He married, May 25, 1753, Sarah, daughter of Captain Thomas and Judith Hicks. Children: Rebecca, born December 21, 1754; William, May 13, 1756; Cornelius, May 13, 1758; Judith, April 9, 1760; Joseph, June 8, 1762; Lydia, December 14, 1763; Sylvia, mentioned below; Sarah, May 2, 1767; Desire, November 19, 1768; Gideon, August 4, 1770; Gilbert, June 13, 1772; John H., February 8, 1774; Pardon, January 1, 1777.

(VII) Sylvia Howland, fourth daughter of Gideon and Sarah (Hicks) Howland, was born August 4, 1765, was married, 6th of the 5th month, 1785, to Cornelius Grinnell, and died August 1, 1837 (see Grinnell V).

(VII) Captain Gideon (2) Howland, fourth son of Gideon (1) and Sarah (Hicks) Howland, was born August 4, 1770, in Dartmouth, commanded whaling ships, and was also a shipping agent, spent his last years at New Bedford, where he was a member of the firm of I. Howland Jr. & Company, and died there, September 2, 1847. He married, November 29, 1798, Mehitable, daughter of Isaac (3) and Abigail (Russell) Howland, born about 1779, descended from Zoeth Howland, through his son Benjamin, grandson Isaac, great-grandson, Isaac (2) Howland, father of Isaac (3), who was the father of Mehitable. They were the parents of two daughters, Sylvia Ann and Abby Slocum. The latter married Edward Mott Robinson, and was the mother of Hetty Howland Robinson, who became the wife of Edward H. Green. Hetty Green, the wealthiest woman in New York, lately deceased,

enjoyed the income from a large property bequeathed to her by her aunt, Sylvia Ann Howland, who controlled an estate of over two million dollars, and died unmarried.

---

**MIX, Clifton Henry, D. D.,**  
**Clergyman.**

The Mix family is of old English ancestry. The surname is variously spelled Meek, Meeks and Mix and there are half a dozen coats-of-arms, indicating that the family was of some importance in various branches at an early date. Tradition says that the pioneer in America came from London.

(I) Thomas Mix, the immigrant, settled as early as 1643 in New Haven, Connecticut. In 1649 he married Rebecca Turner, daughter of Nathaniel Turner, who came to Massachusetts in 1630, settled in New Haven and was a captain and magistrate. The Mix family has been prominent in New Haven from the first. Thomas Mix died in 1691, leaving a substantial estate. Children: John, born 1649; Nathaniel, September 14, 1651; Daniel, mentioned below; Thomas, August 30, 1655; Rebecca, January 4, 1658; Abigail, 1659; Caleb, 1661; Samuel, January 11, 1663; Hannah, June 30, 1666; Esther, November 30, 1668; Stephen, November 1, 1672.

(II) Daniel Mix, son of Thomas Mix, was born at New Haven, September 8, 1653. When a young man he moved with his brother John to Wallingford, Connecticut. The name of Daniel Mix appears on the tax list of Wallingford in 1701. He married (first) May 2, 1678, Ruth Rockwell, daughter of John and Sarah (Ensign) Rockwell. She was born March 5, baptized March 11, 1654. John Rockwell, her father, was born in England, July 18, 1627, and died at Windsor, Con-



necticut, September 13, 1673; married, May 6, 1651, Sarah Ensign, daughter of the pioneers, James and Sarah Ensign. Deacon William Rockwell, father of John Rockwell, married, April 14, 1624, in England, Susan Capen, daughter of Bernard Capen, deacon of the church at Dorchester, Massachusetts. He married (second) Deborah ———. His first wife died before 1741. Children by first wife: Thomas, born March 25, 1679; Lydia, July 22, 1682; Daniel, mentioned below.

(III) Daniel (2) Mix, son of Daniel (1) Mix, was born at Wallingford, July 1, 1685, and married there, May 28, 1712, Lydia Irwin or Ervin (also given Avery in family records). Children (from two lists in Wallingford history): Benjamin, born August 13, 1713; Deborah, March 17, 1715; Lydia, September 21, 1716; Hannah, January 20, 1718; Ruth, October 5, 1719; Benjamin, December 11, 1720; Enos, March 29, 1722; Sarah, April 21, 1723; Isaac, mentioned below; Martha, July 18, 1725; Joanna, March 13, 1726; Timothy, December 28, 1727; Daniel, March 31, 1730; Jeremiah, November 12, 1737.

(IV) Isaac Mix, son of Daniel (2) Mix, was born at Wallingford, November 5, 1724 (also given June 7, 1723, and November 5, 1727), and died at Sangerfield, New York, September 28, 1803. He removed to West Hartford, Connecticut, thence, after 1774, to New Hartford, Litchfield county, Connecticut, where he was living in 1790, according to the first census. Later in life he removed to New York State. He was a soldier in the Revolution in Captain Ebenezer Bissell's company, Seventeenth Regiment, under Colonel Huntington, in 1776. He married Damaris Olmstead, baptized at West Hartford, October 4, 1730, daughter of Stephen Olmstead. She died at Sangerfield, June 11, 1795. Stephen Olmstead, her father, was born at Hart-

ford, January 1, 1694, died October 14, 1776; married, June 29, 1723, Sarah Merrill, who was baptized January 17, 1696-97, daughter of John and Sarah (Marsh) Merrill, a descendant of Governor John Marsh, Governor John Webster and Richard Lyman, another prominent pioneer. Thomas Olmstead, father of Stephen Olmstead, was born at Hartford, was one of the founders of the Second Church; married Hannah Mix, who was born June 30, 1666, daughter of Thomas Mix, mentioned above. Captain Nicholas Olmstead, father of Thomas Olmstead, was baptized at Great Leighs, Fairsted, England, February 15, 1612, and died August 31, 1684; served in the Pequot War and commanded a company in King Philip's War; a leading citizen of Hartford; married, September 28, 1640, Sarah Loomis, daughter of Joseph and Mary (White) Loomis. James Olmstead, father of Captain Nicholas Olmstead, was baptized at Great Leighs, settled at Cambridge, Massachusetts, and was one of the founders of Hartford; his father was James Olmstead and his grandfather James Olmstead. Children of Isaac Mix: Sarah, born November 4, 1750, died September 23, 1762; Isaac, September 6, 1752; Benjamin, December 22, 1755; Nabby, June 8, 1761; Damaris, February 5, 1764; Sarah, November 16, 1766; Chauncey, November 18, 1768; Giles, mentioned below; infant, died March 11, 1774.

(V) Giles Mix, son of Isaac Mix, was born at West Hartford, August 24, 1771, removed to New Hartford, and when a young man went to Oneida county, New York. He married, October 4, 1792, Mary Stancliffe, who died in Pennsylvania, September 25, 1856, aged eighty-five years, four days. Children: Ira, mentioned below; Damaris, born August 1, 1795, died young; Polly, July 31, 1797, died January 27, 1867; Sophia, March 6, 1799; Hiram, April 22, 1801, died in Michigan, Septem-

ber 9, 1878; Sophia, June 13, 1805; Giles, January 19, 1807; Benjamin, July 6, 1808; Harriet, twin of Benjamin; Damaris, February 13, 1811; Louisa, April 20, 1813, died July 18, 1848.

(VI) Ira Mix, son of Giles Mix, was born August 4, 1793, at Sangerfield, New York, and died November 12, 1870, at Auburn, Fayette county, Iowa. He married, March 4, 1818, Anna Kelsey, born February 8, 1799, died at Auburn, Iowa, July 12, 1870. Children: Mary Ann, born April 5, 1820; Sarah Ann, March 28, 1823; Hiram Andrew, mentioned below; Clarissa B., February 22, 1828; Lucy M., July 5, 1829, died May 8, 1882; Harriet, August 22, 1831, married Lee Gates; Henry E., July 22, 1840.

(VII) Hiram Andrew Mix, son of Ira Mix, was born at Oriskany, New York, August 28, 1825, and died October 9, 1901, at Gouverneur, New York. For many years he was in business as a carpenter and builder at Richville, New York. He married, at Richville, New York, May 11, 1858, Betsey Bigelow Phelps, who was born May 20, 1831, daughter of Alfred S. and Jerusha (Bosworth) Phelps. She is now living with her son, Rev. Dr. Clifton H. Mix, of Worcester. Her father was born November 18, 1806, died May 13, 1882. Captain Samuel Wright Phelps, father of Alfred S. Phelps, was born at Lancaster, Massachusetts, February 18, 1785; married, July 6, 1806, at Sterling, Betsey Bigelow; was a soldier in the War of 1812, commanding a company at the battle of Sacketts harbor. Abishai Phelps, father of Captain Samuel Wright Phelps, was born at Lancaster, August 12, 1746, died there, February 20, 1817; married, April 22, 1770, Catherine Richardson, born September 22, 1752, died February 8, 1826. Robert Phelps, father of Abishai Phelps, was born in Andover, Massachusetts, May 8, 1699, died March 10, 1749,

at Lancaster. He was a son of Edward and Ruth (Andrews) Phelps and grandson of Edward Phelps, the immigrant.

Jerusha Bosworth, born May 12, 1801, died 1885, at Morristown, New York, is buried at Richville, New York, was a daughter of Osman Bosworth. He was born at Sandisfield, Massachusetts, April 21, 1770, and died there. He married, November 17, 1796, Jerusha Walker, and she died June 12, 1832, aged sixty years, lacking a month. Jabez Bosworth, father of Osman Bosworth, was born at Middletown, Connecticut, March 12, 1742, died August 2, 1827; he was a soldier in the Revolution; settled at Sandisfield; married Rebecca Moody, who was born December 12, 1742, and died December 9, 1827. Nathaniel Bosworth, father of Jabez Bosworth, was born at Swansea, Massachusetts, 1709, died at Sandisfield, October 25, 1807; lived also at Middletown and Lebanon, Connecticut, and was one of the founders of the town of Sandisfield; married, November 22, 1733, Bethia Hinckley, who died January 21, 1749. John Bosworth, father of Nathaniel Bosworth, was born in Swansea, in 1672, died September 20, 1719, at Swansea. Jonathan Bosworth, father of John Bosworth, was born at Hingham, in 1639, and married Hannah Howland, daughter of John Howland, who came in the "Mayflower" and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Tilley, both of whom also came in the "Mayflower." He was a son of Jonathan Bosworth and grandson of Edward Bosworth, the immigrant, and his wife Mary. Betsey Bigelow, who married Samuel W. Phelps, was a daughter of Elias and Abigail (Myrick) Bigelow, granddaughter of Joseph and Mercy (Pratt) Bigelow, great-granddaughter of Joseph and Thankful (Robinson) Bigelow; great-great-granddaughter of Joshua and Elizabeth (Flagg) Robinson. The father of Joshua Bigelow was the immigrant, John

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

Bigelow. Children of Hiram Andrew Mix: Abigail, died young; Samuel Wright, farmer at Heuvelton, New York; Luella Maud, married William J. Rogers, of Antwerp, New York, where they are now (1916) residing; Webster Lynde; Clifton Henry, mentioned below; Fred.

(VIII) Rev. Dr. Clifton Henry Mix, son of Hiram Andrew and Betsey Bigelow (Phelps) Mix, was born at Richville, St. Lawrence county, New York, July 6, 1866. He attended the public schools in his native town, and after being employed for two years in a drug store he entered Ives Seminary, Antwerp, New York, where he prepared for college. Instead, however, of pursuing his education at this time, he entered the work of the Young Men's Christian Association, becoming general secretary of the association at Clifton Springs, New York, serving in that capacity for two years. In 1888, when he left Clifton Springs, the association voted:

That the faithful and efficient discharge of his duties and the kind, gentle and Christian spirit manifested by Mr. Mix in his general intercourse, have endeared him, not only to members of the association, but also to the community, and especially the Christian community, at large.

He then engaged in similar work at Auburn, New York, for a period of two years, and the following resolutions were passed when he resigned from this position:

That we would hereby record our grateful appreciation of the efficient and self-sacrificing work he has accomplished for our young men. In fact we can scarcely see what could have been done which he has not done. By his energetic and unpretentious work he has won not only the respect but the warm personal regard of this entire board of managers as well as of the association and the community generally, and we would unite in wishing him the full measure of prosperity which we know he richly

merits in any field of labor to which he may in future be called.

His next charge along the same line was at Yonkers, New York, where he also remained for two years, and when he resigned on account of ill health the association made the following minute:

It is with profound regret that the resignation of Clifton H. Mix as general secretary of this association is accepted. His term of service here has been short, extending only over six months, but in that time he has made a deep impression on the spiritual life of the association and won all its directors and members as his warm friends. His exceptional abilities for the work made it all the more a source of regret to us that, under the advice of physicians, he is compelled to seek rest for a season.

His natural aptitude for this work, his ability as a public speaker, his enthusiasm and personality brought him a career of great usefulness and success in this work.

After a period of rest, Mr. Mix entered Syracuse University in 1893. In his first year there he became the leader of a remarkable religious awakening among both students and faculty. The movement is perhaps best described in the language of one of the professors in the "Northern Christian Advocate," February 20, 1895:

A Great Awakening. A condition of religious activity is in progress in Syracuse University which can hardly be characterized by other than the above caption. Indeed it may be doubted whether ever before in the history of the university anything comparable with it has been known. A spiritual revival prevails of a most unique and profound character. It is unique in its nature and methods. With little of excitement or demonstration it has spread, like the hidden leaven, until almost the entire body of students has been strangely moved. With the least possible of the hortatory element, almost the only factors of human power obvious have been the simple exposition of the word of God, prayer and testimony. It is pro-



found in that the depths of personal conscience have been moved by a power other than human. \* \* There has been no mincing of matters, there has been none of the clap-trap of sensationalism. The entire movement has been characterized by a deliberation, an unfaltering fidelity to plain straightforwardness and an invincibility of faith worthy of the most heroic annals of the church. The work began as a union meeting of the Y. M. and Y. W. C. A. for prayer and consecration preparatory to the "Day of Prayer for Colleges." After several such preliminary meetings had been held the feeling grew that it should ultimate in results other than nominal, and steps were taken to definitely organize for the work of revival. Prayers have been gloriously answered; faith has realized its victory, but the end is not yet. Every service seems to deepen in fervor and to widen in influence.

At these meetings Mr. Mix conducted all the services and spoke daily most effectively. While a student he continued religious work by supplying as pastor of the State Street Methodist Church in Fulton. The "Fulton Times" says of his work in this new church:

He entered upon the pastorate with great energy. The congregations soon began to tax the capacity of the church, attracted by his earnest preaching and fearless presentation of the truth. He organized all the departments of the church. Special evangelistic services were held during the winter (1895) resulting in over thirty conversions. As a fruit largely of his zealous labors, the membership doubled.

But at the end of the year the church had grown so large that Mr. Mix relinquished the work and another pastor was called. On account of ill health, Mr. Mix left college in his senior year. In 1911 he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Syracuse University. He accepted a call to the First Congregational Church at Cliftondale, Massachusetts, in 1901, and was formally ordained and installed, May 28, 1902. At the end of a pastorate of four years, he came to Worcester in March, 1905, as pastor of the

Pilgrim Congregational Church. He resigned, in March, 1914, after an exceedingly pleasant and successful pastorate of nine years. Not only the leaders of his congregation but many prominent clergymen and business men of other parishes wrote letters expressing their appreciation of his service and regret at the termination of his pastorate. An editorial from the "Worcester Gazette" commenting on his resignation expresses the public sentiment:

The unexpected resignation of the pastor of Pilgrim Church will occasion regret in other hearts than those of his own parish. He has ever been so devoted to everything which makes for the good of the public, his absence will be sensibly felt. While instant in season and out for the welfare of his immediate charge, he has never failed in proving himself a power for uplifting when the demand has come for men who are fearless in the cause of right, regardless of sect or race. Worcester has need of just such men and parts from them unwillingly when they deem it desirable to leave. Notwithstanding the wording of his letter of resignation, there are not a few, beyond the confines of his south-end church, who hope that some plan may be evolved whereby he may obtain his needed rest and yet remain among us. While some may scoff at the idea of a minister's wearing out, others are well aware of the terrible draft on the vital functions that the preparation of sermons for an exacting and critical audience and the unceasing rounds of pastoral duties make. \* \* After two such predecessors, the young man who came to the pulpit and ministrations of the church might have been thought to face unusual burdens, but there was no faltering, no hesitation for a day even; the progress was onward and upward from the start and whatever the outcome of the letter of resignation, there can be only one voice as to the continued success of Dr. Mix's pastorate.

Dr. Mix preached the third Baccalaureate sermon at Clark College. He has written extensively for various publications. For many years he was a member and vice-president of the Congregational



Club and director of the City Missionary Society. He is fond of historical research and has collected a library of rare and valuable books. Most interesting is his collection of works relating to Abraham Lincoln.

He married, July 9, 1896, at Canton, Pennsylvania, Miriam Adelia Guernsey, daughter of George A. and Miriam J. (Wright) Guernsey. Hiram Guernsey, her grandfather, married Maria Watrous. Joseph Guernsey, father of Hiram Guernsey, was born in 1772, married Sarah Rexford. John Guernsey, father of Joseph Guernsey, was born at Waterbury, Connecticut, October 28, 1734, lived at Amenia and Saratoga, New York; married, March 24, 1757, Azubah Buell. John Guernsey, father of John Guernsey, was born at Stamford, Connecticut, April 6, 1709, and settled in Amenia; married, November 28, 1733, Anne Peck, daughter of Deacon Jeremiah Peck. Joseph Guernsey, father of John Guernsey, was born at Milford, Connecticut, January 13, 1674; married Elizabeth Disbrow; his father, Joseph Guernsey, born about 1650, married Hannah Cooley, daughter of Samuel Cooley, the immigrant, and Joseph Guernsey was a son of John Guernsey, the immigrant, who came to Milford as early as 1639. Mrs. Mix is also a descendant of the Wright family, pioneers of Northampton, Massachusetts; the Rockwells, Gilletts, Griswolds, Loomis, Lyman, Phelps, Porter, Hawkes, Peck and other well-known and distinguished colonial ancestors.

Mrs. Mix prepared for college in the Canton High School and at Dickinson Seminary, Williamsport, Pennsylvania, and graduated with the degree of Ph. B. at Syracuse University in 1893. She is a member of the Alpha Phi fraternity and of the Phi Beta Kappa. After graduating and until she married she was an instructor of music at Syracuse University.

Children: 1. Donald Guernsey, born at Canton, Pennsylvania, May 15, 1897, student of Worcester North High School, class of 1916. 2. Margaret Miriam, born August 22, 1899, at Canton, Pennsylvania, student at Northfield Seminary, class of 1918. 3. Katharine, born at Cliftondale, Massachusetts, March 16, 1902. 4. Robert Clifton, born August 11, 1903, at Lynn, Massachusetts.

## **SWEET, Walter Ansley,**

**Manufacturer.**

The Sweet family history in England and Wales dates back many centuries. The seat of the armorial branch of the family was at Trayne in the time of Edward VI. and subsequently at Oxton, Devonshire. The coat-of-arms is described: Gules two chevrons between as many mullets in chief and a rose in base argent, seeded or. Crests: A mullet or pierced azure between two gilly flowers proper. On the top of a tower issuing proper an eagle with wings endorsed or in the beak an oak branch vert. The surname of Sweet is identical with Swete, Swett, Sweat and Sweete and is variously spelled in the early records.

(I) Isaac Sweet, according to family tradition, lived in Wales, but the Sweet family is found at an early date in various sections of England. Isaac Sweet did not emigrate, but his widow and three sons came to this country. Children: Thomas, died without issue; John, mentioned below; James.

(II) John Sweet, son of Isaac Sweet, was born in Wales, as early as 1600, and came to Salem, Massachusetts, in 1630. In 1632 his land at Salem is described in the records and the name Sweet's Cove was given to an inlet near his residence. In 1637 he received a grant of land in Providence, Rhode Island, moved thither, and died there. Children: John, born

1620, died 1677, lived at Warwick; James, mentioned below; Renewed, married John Gereardy.

(III) James Sweet, son of John Sweet, was born in Wales, in 1622; came with his father to Salem and removed to Rhode Island. He lived in Warwick, but settled later in North Kingston near Ridge Hill. He was a commissioner in 1653-55-59; freeman in 1655; juror in 1656. He sold land at Warwick to Thomas Green in 1660 and 1682. In 1686 he deeded his rights to land in Providence, "as my father John Sweet was one of the first purchasers thereof." He married Mary Green, daughter of Dr. John Green, surgeon, who came to New England in 1635. Children: Philip, born July 15, 1655; James, May 28, 1657; Mary, February 2, 1660; Benoni, mentioned below; Valentine, November 1, 1667; Jeremiah, January 6, 1669; Renewed, July 16, 1671; Sylvester, March 1, 1674.

(IV) Dr. Benoni Sweet, son of James Sweet, was born March 28, 1663, at North Kingston. He is described as a man of polished manners and great influence in the community. He was commissioned captain in the Colonial service. He was a natural bone-setter and was called "Dr." Sweet, practicing extensively the reduction of dislocations, and he appears to be the first of a family famous for the art and practice of bone-setting. He was baptized at St. Paul's Church, November 8, 1724, and the succeeding Easter was elected vestryman, an office he filled until his death. He died July 19, 1751, at North Kingston, in his ninetieth year. Dr. McSparren preached the funeral sermon "and buried him in the cemetery of his ancestors." He married Elizabeth Sweet, daughter of Samuel Sweet. Children, born at North Kingston: James, mentioned below; Margaret, born 1690; Benoni, 1692; Mary, 1696; Elizabeth, 1700; Thomas, 1703.

(V) James (2) Sweet, son of Dr. Benoni Sweet, was born at North Kingston, in 1688. He married Mary Sweet, daughter of Benoni Sweet, Jr. Children: Benoni, born 1715; Eber, 1716; James, 1719; Elisha, 1721; Freelove, 1723; Job, mentioned below; Elizabeth, 1729.

(VI) Job Sweet, son of James (2) Sweet, was born at North Kingston, in 1724, and became very prominent and distinguished as a bone-setter. During the Revolution he was called to Newport to reduce dislocated bones of some of the French officers, an operation beyond the skill of the army surgeons. He was on one occasion called to New York City to set the dislocated hip of Theodocia Burr, daughter of Colonel Aaron Burr. He made the journey in a sailing vessel, and his success in the case rather discomfited the New York surgeons who had failed to reduce the dislocation. In early life he settled near Sugar Loaf Hill, South Kingston. He married (first) Jemima Sherman, who died shortly afterward. He married (second) Sarah Kingsland. Child by first wife: Abigail, born 1751. Children by second wife, born at South Kingston: Rufus, born 1753; Jeremiah, mentioned below; Gideon, 1758; James, 1760; Benoni, 1762; Jonathan, 1765; Margaret and Lydia, twins, 1767; Hannah, 1770; Sarah, 1774.

(VII) Jeremiah Sweet, son of Job Sweet, was born in South Kingston, February 4, 1757, and died aged eighty-seven years. He was a soldier in the Revolution and was granted a pension, December 14, 1832. In 1840 the census shows that he was living at Glocester, aged eighty-three years. His great-grandson says of him: "He was a strong-built man, six feet tall with broad shoulders somewhat rounded and he used to wear a homespun coat with a cape. The coat reached to his knees. His wife never weighed more than 96 pounds, and in

later years they were called Uncle Jerry and Aunt Dorcas. In her old age Dorcas was blind, but she could recognize her great-grandchildren when they clasped her hands. They lived with my grandfather during their last years and occupied a large room in which there was a fireplace and a large old-fashioned clock that I well remember." Jeremiah Sweet was a leading citizen of the town, kept the general store and mill. He was a powerful man physically. He married Dorcas Darling, who was born December 7, 1758, died January 6, 1845. Children: Timothy, mentioned below; Mary, married Darius Durfee; Anna, married (first) Mowry Peckham, and (second) Duleus Blois; Dorcas, died young; Elizabeth, married David Page.

(VIII) Timothy Sweet, son of Jeremiah Sweet, was born at Gloucester, Rhode Island, January 10, 1781. He resided in the western part of the town. He was a farmer and large land owner and to each of his six sons he gave a farm when they married. On his homestead he had a blacksmith shop and a cider mill. He built a saw mill on his wood lot at the source of the Pawtucket river, the first mill privilege on the stream, and gave his sons the privilege of cutting and marketing lumber to get their family supplies. He built a large house having a kitchen twenty feet long. The white maple table was twelve feet long and in haying time accommodated twenty men at meals. He was for many years deputy sheriff. He was five feet seven inches in height, of a sturdy frame and broad shoulders. He and his wife were widely known as "Uncle Tim" and "Aunt Nabby." He died November 17, 1845. He married, May 29, 1803, Abigail Page, born August 7, 1782, died January 23, 1845. Children: 1. Solomon, mentioned below. 2. Jeremiah, born December 19, 1805; farmer; married Arvilla Irons. 3. Joseph R., born

September 30, 1808; farmer at Gloucester; married Paulina Saunders. 4. Free-love, born April 3, 1811; married Robert Saunders, and lived in Gloucester. 5. Stephen S., born October 14, 1812; had a farm and mill in Gloucester; married Fanny Farrow. 6. Dorcas, born February 9, 1815, died August 20, 1834. 7. Thomas, born January 6, 1817; farmer of Gloucester; married Amy Wade. 8. Timothy, born January 25, 1820, died October 25, 1822. 9. Darling Eddy, born April 4, 1822; was a farmer; married (first) Deborah Hannah Wade, (second) Mary J. Wellman; died suddenly at Providence.

(IX) Solomon Sweet, son of Timothy Sweet, was born at Gloucester, February 15, 1804, died January 27, 1876. He was a blacksmith and farmer at Gloucester and North Foster. In 1842 he took part in the Dorr Rebellion. From the beginning of the Republican party he was an active supporter of the same. For years he was a justice of the peace and was entrusted with the settlement of many estates. He was a deacon of Morning Star (Free Will) Baptist Church and one of its most liberal supporters. The church edifice was erected on his farm. He was a man of great piety and exemplary character. He married (first) December 30, 1827, at Foster, Harriet Hopkins, born December 21, 1805, at Foster, died in 1836, daughter of Jeremiah Hopkins; married (second) Eliza Thurber; married (third) February 21, 1841, Sally Steere, daughter of Asahel and Olive Steere. Children by first wife: 1. Henry Wilkinson, born June 30, 1828, died aged thirteen years. 2. Timothy, born September 13, 1829, died August 16, 1831. 3. Samuel Edwin, born February 10, 1831, died August 26, 1881; learned the trade of mason in Providence, went to Illinois, later to Minnesota and thence to Topeka, Kansas, where he was the first mason and where he afterward established an ice business and prospered. 4.



George Hopkins, born September 19, 1832; mason by trade, worked in Illinois and later in Providence; grocer in Pascoag and Providence; engaged in the ice business in Topeka; removed to Wichita, Kansas, where he plastered the first house built there; removed to Los Vegas, New Mexico, thence to Los Angeles, California; San Marcial, New Mexico; and finally to Topeka, Kansas; his eldest son, Arthur, is vice-president of the Denver & Rio Grande Railroad; Howard is a ranchman; and Fred, a grocer. 5. Esek Johnson, mentioned below. 6. Mowry Peckham, born July 24, 1835; went to California in 1858; died in San Francisco, aged sixty years; was a carpenter and milk dealer. 7. Child, died in infancy. Children by second wife: 8. and 9. Children, died in infancy. 10. and 11. Children, died in infancy. 12. Ellen Elizabeth, died, unmarried, aged fifty years. 13. Solomon Steere, resides in Foster, Rhode Island, on the homestead, is a lumber dealer and farmer; married Alma Saunders.

(X) Esek Johnson Sweet, son of Solomon Sweet, was born at Glocester, Rhode Island, November 29, 1833. He attended the public schools and the North Scituate Seminary. At the age of twenty he began to teach school. During the summer he worked in the saw mill and on the farm. After two years he entered the Porter, Hammond & Alvord Commercial College at Providence and graduated in November, 1857. In 1858 he became a partner of I. A. Randall in the firm of Randall & Sweet at Dayville, Connecticut, dealers in dry goods and crockery, but after six months sold out to his partner and started a general store at Glocester on the Providence and Hartford turnpike. Two years later he removed his stock to East Putnam, Connecticut, where he kept a general store during the Civil War. In 1865 he located in Pascoag,

Rhode Island, where he kept a store for four years. He then sold out and became a partner of William S. Johnson in the wholesale fancy goods and notions trade, continuing for one year. Afterward he was in the sewing machine business for a time. In 1870-71 he had a dry goods store in South Providence and later a provision store there. In 1876 he came to Stafford, Connecticut, and for a year was clerk in the store of L. W. Crane; afterward clerk in the store of Wing & Hendrick, dry goods dealers, West Windsor, and for Briggs & Bennet at Sterling, Connecticut. In June, 1878, he entered the employ of John Brown as clerk. Since 1879 he has been a mason and builder in Stafford and has done a vast amount of reliable and satisfactory work. Among other contracts he built the library building, Johnson's block and Baker's block. For forty years has been a singer in church choirs and for fourteen years was tenor of the Congregational church at Stafford. He taught singing schools at Glocester, Foster and Scituate and at Putnam and Thompson, and at the present time, although at an advanced age, he still retains his beautiful, clear voice in all its sweetness. He taught public schools at Glocester, Foster and Scituate, Rhode Island; Killingly, Sterling, Putnam and Stafford, Connecticut, and in Teskilwa, while in the West, for a year. Mr. Sweet has been assessor and burgess of the borough of Stafford Springs. He was formerly for many years a Republican, but is now a Prohibitionist in politics. He is a member of the Baptist church and was formerly active in Sunday school work; he now attends the Congregational church. He is a member of Granite Lodge, No. 11, Free and Accepted Masons, of Harrisville, Rhode Island; of the Temple of Honor, Good Templars, and Sons of Temperance. Mr. Sweet, although eighty-three



years of age, drives a Ford automobile and was for a time the oldest person in Connecticut to hold a license to drive a car.

Mr. Sweet married (first) May 6, 1857, Eunice Caroline Page, born September 23, 1833, died July 15, 1865, daughter of Stephen and Mary Page, of Stafford, Connecticut. He married (second) January 18, 1868, at Pascoag, Rhode Island, Mary Frances (Warner) Hopkins, widow of Stephen Hopkins and daughter of John Warner. He married (third) October 26, 1876, Sarah Ann Kenyon, born August 2, 1839, at Sterling, daughter of Hanson and Eliza (Cahoone) Kenyon. She had a brother, George P. Kenyon; half-brothers, Gorton, Stephen, William and Charles Kenyon; and half-sisters, Abbie, Mary Eliza, and Nancy Maria Kenyon. Children by first wife: 1. Clifford Allen, born September 15, 1858, at Scituate; mason; residing at Monson; married, March 24, 1881, at East Providence, Jessica F. Bucklin, born July 11, 1859, daughter of James P. and Annie E. (French) Bucklin, of East Providence; children: Maud Caroline, born 1882, at Stafford Springs, valedictorian of her class at Monson Academy, now librarian of Monson Public Library; Annie Bucklin, born 1884, at Stafford Springs, married Herbert Bryce and has three children: Sara Louise, born 1886, at Brimfield, graduate of Mt. Holyoke College, school teacher in New Jersey; Alice King, born 1888, graduate of Monson Academy, teacher and dietitian; Carl Louis, born 1890, graduate of Monson Academy, manager of the Woolworth Store, Lebanon, New Hampshire; Marion Ethel, born 1898, graduate of Monson Academy, class of 1916. 2. Walter Ansley, mentioned below. Child by third wife: 3. Frederick A., born March 12, 1879; painter by trade, now representing

the Chautauqua Desk Company with headquarters at Springfield.

(XI) Walter Ansley Sweet, son of Esek Johnson Sweet, was born at East Putnam, Connecticut, October 30, 1862. He received his early education in the public schools of Pascoag, North Foster and East Providence and in the private school of Miss Sally E. Ellery at Stafford Springs, Connecticut. He also attended the public schools at Stafford Springs. After the death of his mother, he lived for a number of years with his grandfather, and while at school he lived with an aunt. He began his career as clerk in a dry goods store in Stafford Springs. In his sixteenth and seventeenth years he worked in a flock mill and in the satinet mill of the Mineral Springs Manufacturing Company. Afterward he was employed in the Warren Woolen Company mill at Stafford Springs, and later as clerk in a grocery store. When he was nineteen his aunt died and he went to Hartford, Connecticut, remaining for a short time. Since January, 1883, he has made his home in Worcester, Massachusetts. He was clerk for Charles F. Sampson, a boot and shoe dealer, located in the Clark Building, now occupied by the Boston Store. Mr. Sampson's store was afterward on the site of the present Knowles Building. Subsequently Mr. Sweet held a similar position in the employ of Charles E. Davis & Company, whose store was in the Burnside Building, and of his partner, Ezra A. Day, who succeeded the firm of Charles E. Davis & Company. He continued in this business until February 16, 1894, when he became a partner in the firm of Bickford & Sweet, slipper manufacturers. The business of the firm was located first in Washington square, then on Grafton street. Since 1912 the business has been located in the spacious

factory built by David Cummings for a shoe factory at No. 60 King street. His partner, John Charles Bickford, retired in January, 1900, and his son, Ernest Armand Bickford, took his place, the firm name remaining unchanged. The business has been highly prosperous and for a number of years the firm has been among the foremost manufacturers in its line of business, the largest producers of slipper soles of the kind they make in the country. In 1916 a large brick addition to the factory was erected. In April, 1916, the firms of Bickford & Sweet and William H. Wiley & Sons Company, another large slipper sole and overgaiter concern of Hartford, joined forces, incorporating under the name of The Wiley-Bickford-Sweet Company, having a capitalization of \$300,000, common, and \$50,000 preferred stock. Of this new company, J. Allen Wiley, of Hartford, is president; Ernest A. Bickford, vice-president; William H. Corbin, of Hartford, treasurer; Mr. Sweet, assistant treasurer and clerk; these four being the directors. This combination is the largest in the country making this class of goods. Mr. Sweet is a member of the Worcester Chamber of Commerce, the Economic Club, the Credit Men's Association, the Publicity Association, and is treasurer of the National Felt Shoe Manufacturers Association. He is also a member of Worcester Council, Royal Arcanum. He has recently built a new residence at No 25 South Lenox street.

Mr. Sweet married (first) May 22, 1884, Annie E. Sprout, daughter of Bradford E. and Lucia (Train) Sprout. She died December 22, 1886. He married (second) April 27, 1892, Lizzie Elnora Batchellor, daughter of Silas H. and Sarah Field (Holman) Batchellor. Her father has been a building contractor in Worcester for more than fifty years, and her mother is one of the most wonderful planners

and workers. Child of first marriage: Robert Bradford, born March 13, 1885, died May 10, 1885. Children of second marriage: Ruth Page, born April 20, 1894, graduate of the South High School and student for two years at Mt. Holyoke College, from which she graduated A. B., 1916; Clifford Batchellor, born June 27, 1898, student in Mercersburg Academy, Pennsylvania, class of 1919.

---

**STARBUCK, A. A., M. D.,**  
**Physician.**

On the roll of eminent women physicians in Massachusetts appears the name of Dr. A. A. Starbuck, of Springfield, who holds a leading place in the ranks of the fraternity. She is scrupulously correct and conscientious in the discharge of all obligations, her excellent qualities being appreciated by those who come in close association with her. She is a woman of great kindness of heart, using her profession to alleviate the sufferings of mankind, giving her services cheerfully in the interest of the poor and afflicted, and being possessed of great strength of character and a strong personality, has a wide circle of friends.

Dr. Starbuck was born in Riverside, Massachusetts, November 3, 1878, daughter of George and Elizabeth J. (Holmes) Starbuck. On the paternal side she is a direct descendant of Christian Coffin and Edward Starbuck, who purchased and settled Nantucket, Massachusetts. On the maternal side she numbers among her ancestors Richard Mower, a native of England, who came to New England in the ship "Blessing" in 1635 and settled in Lynn, Massachusetts; Thomas Jewell, born in England in 1600, who was granted, in 1639, one hundred and twenty acres at Mount Miller, now Braintree, Massachusetts; and Nathaniel Holmes, who settled in Londonderry, New Hamp-



A. G. Starbuck.





shire. From this ancestry Dr. Starbuck has inherited many noble traits of character which have eminently qualified her for her chosen life work, and which have also gained for her a reputation of which any woman might well be proud.

Dr. Starbuck acquired her preliminary education by attendance at the public school of Turner's Falls, Massachusetts, later was a special student at Tufts College, Medford, Massachusetts, during the years 1897-98, then matriculated at Boston University, from which institution of learning she received the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1902, and that of Doctor of Medicine in 1906, and during her collegiate course held membership in Phi Kappa and Kappa Gamma fraternities, and was senior librarian proctor. During the years 1906-07 she served an internship at the Massachusetts Homeopathic Hospital, thus supplementing the knowledge heretofore gained by practical experience, and this thoroughly prepared her for an active and successful career. She located for practice in the city of Springfield, her patronage increasing steadily year by year, the result of her thorough, exhaustive and accurate knowledge of her profession. She is familiar not only with the principles of medical science but she is also most accurate in her diagnosis of diseases, and in the application for her scientific knowledge of the needs of the physical system. She has also served in the capacity of superintendent of Wesson Memorial Hospital, her tenure of office extending over the years 1908-09, the duties of the institution being performed in a highly commendable manner, meriting the approbation of all concerned. Dr. Starbuck has always been an earnest student, and despite the demands made upon her time by her various responsibilities has found time to read and study sufficiently to keep abreast of the times in the theories and

practice of medicine and surgery. She holds membership in the Massachusetts Homeopathic Medical Society, Western Massachusetts Homeopathic Medical Society, Massachusetts Surgical and Gynecological Society, Springfield Academy of Medicine, Tuberculosis Society of Springfield, and Springfield College Club, in all of which she takes a keen and active interest, and is also a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution and Adelphi Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star. She is a Unitarian in religion.

Aside from the high reputation which Dr. Starbuck enjoys as the result of her efficiency in her particular line of work, she is one of the most prominent, respected and useful members of the community in which she resides. She has long been actively identified with religious and charitable work, and is known as a woman of warm sympathies and as an earnest supporter of every enterprise that tends to promote the general welfare.

#### HILDRETH, Charles Elbridge,

**Manufacturer.**

Sergeant Richard Hildreth, the immigrant ancestor, was born in the north part of England in 1615, died in 1688. He settled first in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and was admitted a freeman, May 10, 1643. He removed to Woburn, an adjacent town, and was later one of the grantees of Chelmsford, Massachusetts. By 1663 he had had no less than eight grants of land, amounting altogether to one hundred and five acres. The "History of Westford" says:

The Hildreth homestead was about midway between the centre and south villages of Chelmsford. This family also spread into Westford. A tract of land containing about 500 acres on the east side of the town came into their possession. It is not easy to give the

exact boundaries. It included the houses with land attached of Augustus Bunce, George Porter Wright, the Drew Brothers (Thomas and George), Isaac G. Minot and Julian Hildreth. Providence Meadow was its northwest limit and the house of Edward Symmes stands not far from the east border. The Hildreths also took up two or three farms south and east of Tadmuck Hill or that spur of it known as Prospect Hill. Four or five houses there were at one time known as "Hildreth Row." Richard Hildreth had a special grant of 150 acres of land from the General Court in 1663 on account of having lost the use of his right hand, presumably in the service. He was accused in 1670 by Rev. John Fiske, of Chelmsford, of having used "reproachful speech concerning the church" and was disciplined by the church. Previously he had been charged by Deacon Esdras Reade in 1656 and 1661 with the use of similar "seditious language" and was ordered to appear before the church authorities, but he refused to obey the order. His will was dated February 9, 1686, and proved some time after his death in 1688. He left land in Chelmsford to his son Ephraim, who was then living in Stow, including the homestead and seven acres north of Great Pond, eighteen acres south and seventeen acres east of it.

He married (first) Sarah ———, who died in 1644; (second) Elizabeth ———, who died at Malden, August 3, 1693, aged sixty-eight years. Children by first wife: James, born at Woburn, 1631; Ephraim. Children by second wife, born at Woburn: Elizabeth, September 21, 1646; Sarah, August 8, 1648. Born at Chelmsford: Joseph, April 16, 1658; Persis, February 8, 1660; Thomas, February 1, 1662; Isaac, mentioned below; Abigail, married Moses Parker.

(II) Isaac Hildreth, son of Richard and Elizabeth Hildreth, was born in July, 1663, at Chelmsford. He was living in Woburn in 1695 and it is believed that he removed to Stow. He married Elizabeth ———. Children born at Woburn: Persis, November 25, 1691; Joanna, November 16, 1695; also Isaac, mentioned below, and probably other children.

(III) Isaac (2) Hildreth, son of Isaac

(1) and Elizabeth Hildreth, was born in 1700 or thereabouts, in Stow or vicinity, and was among the early settlers of the town of Petersham, Worcester county, Massachusetts. His son Isaac succeeded to his homestead. The earliest authentic list of the proprietors of Petersham contains the name of Isaac Hildreth (spelled Hill-drake). Isaac Hildreth deeded to his son Isaac, Jr., land in Petersham, November 28, 1753. Children: Isaac, born about 1725, lived and died in Petersham; Samuel, mentioned below; John, lived at Petersham, married Elizabeth Farr, of Chesterfield, New Hampshire; Elizabeth, married, November 4, 1762, Jonas Davis, of Chesterfield; Jonathan, settled in Westmoreland, New Hampshire, as early as 1751, coming from Petersham, moved to Chesterfield about 1763; Edward, settled in Chesterfield, married Sarah Whitney; William, settled in Chesterfield.

(IV) Samuel Hildreth, son of Isaac (2) Hildreth, was born in 1735, in Stow or vicinity. He settled in Chesterfield before 1767 on the farm now or lately owned by Hermon C. Harvey, formerly by Marshall H. Day. Samuel Hildreth, was selectman of Chesterfield in 1776-78. He served in the Revolution in Captain Isaac Baldwin's company, Colonel John Stark's regiment as shown by a pay roll dated August 1, 1775. (New Hampshire State Papers, Revolutionary Rolls, I, p. 51.) He signed the Association Test and certified to the list as selectman, June 12, 1776. (New Hampshire State Papers XXX, pp. 31-33.) He died in 1812 in his seventy-seventh year. He married (first) in 1759, Hannah Farr, who died at Chesterfield, in December, 1785, aged forty-five years. The Farr or Farrar family came from Stow to Petersham with the early settlers. Hannah (Farr) Hildreth died before 1787, as shown by the fact that she did not sign the following described deed, but her interests were rep-

resented by her husband. Samuel Hildreth, Daniel Farr, Edward Hildreth, 2d, and Sarah his wife, Mary Farr, all of Chesterfield, New Hampshire, and Patience Farr, of Boylston, Massachusetts, quitclaimed to Samuel Farr, of Boylston, all their rights as heirs-at-law of their father "Daniel Farr," whose homestead is described as in the "north part of Shrewsbury, now Boylston," the deed being dated April 26, 1787, and witnessed by Jonathan Hildreth and Samuel Hildreth, Jr., at Chesterfield and recorded at Worcester. Children: Leah, born October 4, 1760; Samuel, October 25, 1762; Daniel, May 18, 1765, died 1871; Isaac, mentioned below; Hannah, October 29, 1769; Susanna, October 2, 1771, died 1774; Joel, December 28, 1772, married Anna Bowker; Susanna, July 8, 1776; Elijah, July 7, 1779; Daniel, September 30, 1781, married Susanna Fairbanks; Persis, July 8, 1782, married John Rugg.

(V) Isaac (3) Hildreth, son of Samuel and Hannah (Farr) Hildreth, was born at Chesterfield, New Hampshire, September 19, 1767, and died there, May 14, 1812. He married, in 1790, Hannah Farr, daughter of Abraham Farr. Children: Elsie; Samuel; Royal, mentioned below; Philinda; Hannah, married Alpheus Stewart, of Brattleboro, Vermont.

(VI) Royal Hildreth, son of Isaac (3) and Hannah (Farr) Hildreth, was born at Chesterfield, in 1801, and died in 1834, aged thirty-three years. He removed to Brattleboro, Vermont, but returned in 1831 to Chesterfield. He married Adaline Gerry, who was of the same family as Elbridge Gerry, signer of the Declaration of Independence, Governor of Massachusetts, and Vice-President of the United States. She married (second) Jonathan Sawyer, and moved with her husband and children to Worcester. Children of Royal Hildreth: George G., an undertaker in Worcester; Samuel Elbridge,

mentioned below; Bradley G., deceased, resided in Philadelphia; Isaac, lived in Worcester.

(VII) Hon. Samuel Elbridge Hildreth, son of Royal and Adaline (Gerry) Hildreth, was born at Brattleboro, Vermont, December 8, 1829. After the death of his father when he was but five years old, he went to live with an aunt in Connecticut, remaining there until he was sixteen and attending the public schools. He then came to Worcester and went to work in a printing office. After six months, however, he entered the employ of Alexander and Sewall Thayer in the old Court Mills and learned the trade of machinist. Afterward he worked for Samuel Flagg until 1854, when the Merrifield building in which the shop was located was destroyed by fire. Then came a period of nearly twenty years in the employ of the late L. W. Pond. In this business, which grew to be one of the largest in the country in its own field, Mr. Hildreth was an important factor. His mechanical ability was constantly in evidence in improvements in the machinery manufactured. He secured various patents on drills and planers. He rose to positions of greater responsibility from time to time, becoming a foreman and eventually superintendent. In May, 1873, he engaged in business on his own account, buying a third interest in the business of P. Blaisdell & Company, and in this firm he continued active to the end of his life. The company manufactured machine tools in large variety and took rank among the foremost in that line of business. At the time of his death his partners were John P. Jones and Enoch Earle.

Mr. Hildreth was not only a leader in the industrial life of the city, but one of the most prominent men in public life. In 1866 he began his service in the city government as common councilman from Ward Three. During the following years



he was a member of the Board of Aldermen. In 1872 he represented the city in the General Court. He was an active and consistent Republican in politics and as candidate of his party was elected in 1882 mayor of the city. In his administration he manifested the same practical sense which had characterized the conduct of his own business and retired from the office with an enviable record. During his administration the Millbury street school house was built at a cost of \$31,503, and the Winslow street school enlarged at a cost of \$16,413. Tatnuck brook was taken for an additional water supply and the work completed at a cost of \$223,574, making the total cost of the water system to that date, \$1,603,988. The Pine Meadow sewer was completed at a cost of \$15,000. The city purchased the first steam roller for use in the highway department. Electric lights were first used in the streets. Police station No. 2 was established in the "Island" district.

Mr. Hildreth was elected to the school committee from Ward Seven in 1887 and continued to hold this office until he died. His devotion and efficient service in this office were exemplary. To the subject of manual training he devoted himself with characteristic energy and marked success. He was a member of the Worcester County Mechanics' Association and in 1885-86 its president; of the Worcester Society of Antiquity; the Brigade Club and of the Order of United American Workmen. He was a member of the local lodge, Knights of Pythias, and had taken thirty-two degrees in the Scottish Rite Masonry, being a member of the blue lodge, chapter, council and commandery in Worcester and various other Masonic bodies in Boston. He was a member of Piedmont Congregational Church. He died, after a short illness, June 25, 1893.

The following paragraph is from the tribute to his memory by his former pastor:

He had an instinct for work. He had untiring patience. His broad shoulders in his days of health invited responsibility. He loved his city; he loved his country; he loved his fellow-men, and as opportunity offered, private or public, his highest ambition was to serve them in all that was noblest and best. He made for himself a clean record.

He married, in 1852, Matilda Coleman Howe, daughter of William B. Howe. Of three children, but one, Charles Elbridge, mentioned below, survived infancy.

(VIII) Charles Elbridge Hildreth, son of Samuel Elbridge and Matilda Coleman (Howe) Hildreth, was born at Worcester, Massachusetts, October 19, 1866. He attended the Woodland street public school and graduated from the Classical High School in 1888, president of his class. He was president of the Sumner Club, the high school debating society, for two years. He entered Amherst College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1892. While in college he sang in the Glee Club and in the quartette in the college choir. He was a member of the Alpha Delta Phi fraternity. In his senior year he was manager of the "Amherst Student." He won the Kellogg prize in the declamation contest in his sophomore year and the second prize in the Hyde contest in oratory in his senior year. At commencement he was chairman of the committee on committees. After graduation he learned the trade of machinist in the shops of his father's firm, P. Blaisdell & Company. He studied drafting for six months under the instruction of A. M. Powell of the Woodward-Powell Planer Company. He succeeded to the interests of his father in the firm. In 1905 he bought the shares of his partners and consolidated the busi-



ness with that of the Whitcomb Manufacturing Company and the Whitcomb Foundry Company. In October of the same year the Draper Machine Tool Company was also absorbed. The new corporation was called the Whitcomb-Blaisdell Machine Tool Company. A. W. Whitcomb is president; Mr. Hildreth is vice-president and treasurer. In October, 1913, he purchased the interest of Mr. Whitcomb and became president and general manager. The capitalization is \$350,000. Ernest T. Clary, secretary of the Worcester Trust Company, is clerk of the company, and a director. The company employs five hundred hands and ranks among the leading manufacturers of lathes and planers in this country.

Mr. Hildreth was president of the Worcester High School Alumni Association after leaving college. He was secretary and later president of the Worcester Metal Trades Association. He was formerly a member of the National Council of the National Metal Trades Association. He is the general manager of the National Machine Tool Builders' Association, a director of the Worcester Electric Light Company, a member of the Worcester Mechanics' Association, and of the Chamber of Commerce, serving on the board of directors, and was formerly a director of the Board of Trade and of the Young Men's Christian Association. He is a member of the Worcester Country Club; the Worcester Automobile Club, of which he was the president; the Worcester Golf Club, of which he was the president for five years; Quinsigamond Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Eureka Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; and Worcester County Commandery, Knights Templar. He served three years, 1892-96, in the State militia, the Worcester Light Infantry. He was formerly a member of the quartettes of the choirs

of Grace Methodist Church and Pilgrim Congregational Church. He was for a number of years superintendent of the Sunday school of Piedmont Congregational Church and is now an assistant superintendent. For two years, 1913-15, he was president of the Men's Club of Piedmont Church. In politics he is a Republican and has served his party in the city committee and as delegate to many State and other nominating conventions.

He married, September 19, 1894, Sarah Eugenia Hill, born December 23, 1868, daughter of William Benjamin and Sarah Elizabeth (Carlisle) Hill, of Boston. Her father was treasurer of the National Manufacturing Company of Worcester. Children: Dorothy, born October 3, 1895, student in Bradford Academy, class of 1917; Carlisle Elbridge, born December 12, 1896, student in South High School, class of 1915; Helen Hill, born February 28, 1903; Samuel Gurdon, born July 30, 1907.

---

#### **NEWTON, Albert Emerson,**

##### **Leading Manufacturer.**

Richard Newton, the pioneer ancestor of the Newton family of Massachusetts, was born in England about 1601. He was one of the first settlers of the town of Sudbury and one of its proprietors in 1639. He was admitted a freeman in May, 1645. He was also one of the founders of Marlborough, which was granted to Sudbury proprietors, and he moved thither in 1656, locating in the southern part of the town, afterward set off as the town of Southborough. The Newton family from the first has been perhaps the most prominent and certainly one of the most numerous in the town of Southborough. He married Anne (sometimes called Hannah) Loker, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Loker, pioneers in Sud-

bury. She died at Marlborough, December 5, 1697. He died August 24, 1701, said to have been about one hundred years old. His will is published in full in a genealogy of one line of his descendants by Rev. William M. Newton (1912, 50 pages). He was an active and useful citizen in town and church. One of the petitioners for the church at Marlborough and a charter member. Children, born at Sudbury: John, born October 20, 1641; Mary, June 22, 1644; Moses, mentioned below; Ezekiel; Joseph, 1650; Hannah, April 13, 1654, died March 13, 1697; Daniel, December 21, 1656. At Marlborough: Elizabeth, 1658, married Jacob Dingley; Sarah, married ——— Taylor; Isaac, died June 12, 1685.

(II) Moses Newton, son of Richard Newton, was born May 26, 1646, at Sudbury, and died at Marlborough, May 23, 1736. During an Indian attack one Sunday, it is related in Hudson's "History of Marlborough," at the time of King Philip's war, while the people were in church, he was wounded by a shot in the elbow while rescuing an aged and infirm woman who would otherwise have been a victim of the savages. He never wholly recovered the use of his arm. He married (first) October 27, 1667, Joanna Lakin (sometimes spelled Larkin), daughter of Edward and Joanna Lakin, pioneers of Charlestown, Massachusetts. He married (second) April 14, 1714, Sarah Joslin. She died November 4, 1723, aged sixty-three years. Children, born at Marlborough by first wife: Moses, mentioned below; David, born 1672, died April 4, 1702; Hannah, born December 20, 1673; Edward, March 23, 1676; Jonathan, September 30, 1679; Jacob, January 24, 1681; James, January 15, 1683; Mercy, February 16, 1685; Josiah, November 19, 1688; Andrew, died 1691; Ebenezer, July 26, 1692.

(III) Moses (2) Newton, son of Moses (1) Newton, was born at Marlborough, February 28, 1669. He lived in Marlborough and married there, December 11, 1695, Sarah Howe, born January 28, 1675, daughter of Isaac Howe and granddaughter of John Howe, one of the prominent pioneers of Marlborough. Children, born at Marlborough: Isaac, born August 24, 169—; Beulah, February 22, 1697; Moses, January 8, 1700; Elisha, mentioned below; Sarah, October 27, 1703, died June 14, 1713; Margaret, October 29, 1705; Aaron, September 7, 1707; Thankful, October 31, 1709; Tabitha, August 9, 1711; Amos, April 16, 1714; Comfort, ——— 12, 1717; Ezekiel, May 13, 1719.

(IV) Elisha Newton, son of Moses (2) Newton, was born at Marlborough, October 28, 1701, and died intestate at Shrewsbury. He married, December 26, 1728, Sarah Tomlin, of Westborough. She was then of Shrewsbury and he lived there the remainder of his life. Both he and his wife lived to the age of ninety years. Children, born at Shrewsbury: Elisha, born February 7, 1730; Ezekiel, May 9, 1733; Sarah, August 25, 1734; Mercy, November 6, 1735; Timothy, May 17, 1737; Ithamar, April 14, 1739, died in Cape Breton expedition, August 22, 1758; Solomon, mentioned below; Charles, August 28, 1742; Sarah, May 7, 1744; Persis, July 5, 1746, died 1751; Mary, September 24, 1747; Moses, March 8, 1751.

(V) Solomon Newton, son of Elisha Newton, was born at Shrewsbury, June 25, 1741, and died there May 28, 1822. He was a soldier in the Revolution in Captain John Maynard's company, Colonel Jacob Cushing's regiment on the Bennington Alarm in 1777. (Roll dated at Shrewsbury; see page 406, volume xi, Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution). He married (first) at Shrewsbury, May 18, 1762, Hannah,

daughter of Daniel Hastings. She was admitted to the church in Shrewsbury in 1780, and died there November 9, 1781. He married (second) at Worcester, Lydia Heminway, widow of Adam Heminway, of Shrewsbury and Worcester. She died at Shrewsbury, March 3, 1826, aged seventy-nine years. Children, born at Shrewsbury by first wife: Lydia, born August 5, 1765; Solomon, March 12, 1768, died young; Daniel, April 13, 1776; Sarah, twin of Daniel, married Luther Goulding, of Worcester; Abigail, October 5, 1779, married Rufus Newell. By second wife: Solomon, August 2, 1783; Calvin, mentioned below; Damaris, twin of Calvin, August 14, 1792.

(VI) Calvin Newton, son of Solomon Newton, was born at Shrewsbury, August 14, 1792. He married there, March 24, 1812, Martha Rice, daughter of Captain John and Elizabeth (Wheelock) Rice. Her father was born October 9, 1771, at Shrewsbury, married, November 16, 1790, Elizabeth, daughter of Gershom Wheelock, granddaughter of Captain Gershom Wheelock, and great-granddaughter of Samuel Wheelock, of an old Shrewsbury family. John Rice, father of Captain John Rice, was born September 22, 1736, married Rebecca, daughter of Timothy Fay, of another old family of Southborough and Marlborough. John Rice was a soldier in the Revolution on the Lexington Alarm (page 161, volume xiii, Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution). He was son of Jacob Rice, born 1707, in Marlborough, grandson of Jacob Rice, who was a son of Deacon Edward Rice, son of the immigrant, Edmund Rice. Children of Calvin and Martha (Rice) Newton, born at Shrewsbury: William Bucklin, born December 26, 1812; Joseph, December 2, 1816; Martha, November 27, 1818; Abigail, February 8, 1820; John Calvin, Jan-

uary 13, 1823; Susan, January 31, 1825; Charles Henry, September 13, 1827; George Albert, mentioned below.

(VII) George Albert Newton, son of Calvin Newton, was born at Shrewsbury, January 8, 1833, and died in Shrewsbury. He was a farmer in his native town. He married Sarah Jane Mahan, who was born at Shrewsbury, September 10, 1836, daughter of Solomon and Mary (Brigham) Mahan. Her father was born at Northborough, July 16, 1792, died at Shrewsbury, December 28, 1873, son of David Mahan. Children of Solomon and Mary (Brigham) Mahan: Mary Ann Mahan, born and died in 1823; George Henry Mahan, born December 19, 1824, died at Shrewsbury, March 14, 1903; Mary Ann Mahan, July 22, 1826, married, May 1, 1841, William H. Perry; Harriet Elizabeth Mahan, May 1, 1830, married Jonas Cummings; John Davis Mahan, February 8, 1835, married Elizabeth J. Orne; Sarah Jane Mahan, September 10, 1836, married George Albert Newton, mentioned above; Caroline Sophia Mahan, July 18, 1844, died at Worcester in 1908, married Abel O. Perry. David Mahan was born at Worcester, April 2, 1769, died May 19, 1837; married (first) March 15, 1788, Mary Bigsby, who died March 21, 1818; (second) December 30, 1818, Sally Babcock. Children of David Mahan by first wife: James Mahan, born May 25, 1789; Solomon Mahan, July 16, 1792, mentioned above; John Adams Mahan, December 2, 1797; David Mahan, April 2, 1800; Isaac Mahan, March 5, 1802; Abraham Mahan, July 15, 1804; Stephen Ball Mahan, February 24, 1807; Mary Mahan, January 22, 1813; Benjamin Franklin Mahan. By second wife: Thomas Dana Mahan, May 10, 1820. John Mahan, father of David Mahan, came to Worcester with William Mahan before 1757. William Mahan died in 1763, John Mahan in



1774. Children of John and Mary Mahan: Mary Mahan, born November 3, 1757; John Mahan, July 16, 1759; Samuel, June 25, 1761; William, April 10, 1766; David, April 2, 1769, mentioned above. Mary (Brigham) Mahan was a daughter of Dr. Samuel Brigham, who was a descendant of the immigrant, Thomas Brigham. (Dr. Samuel, Dr. Samuel and Ann (Gott) Brigham, Captain Samuel and Abigail (Moore) Brigham, Captain Samuel and Elizabeth (Howe) Brigham, Thomas Brigham). Her father was a paymaster in the Revolution. Child of George Albert Newton: George Emerson, mentioned below.

(VIII) George Emerson Newton, son of George Albert Newton, was born at Shrewsbury, September 23, 1857. He received his education in the public schools of his native town and graduated from the high school there. During his youth he assisted his father on the farm. At the age of twenty he engaged in business on his own account as a baker in Worcester. After a year or more he removed his bakery to Cambridgeport, Massachusetts, and there he continued in business until his untimely death at the age of twenty-three years, January 23, 1881. He married, July 23, 1877, Emma J. Cole, who was born at Lowell, January 10, 1855, daughter of Samuel G. Cole. Their only child was Albert Emerson, mentioned below.

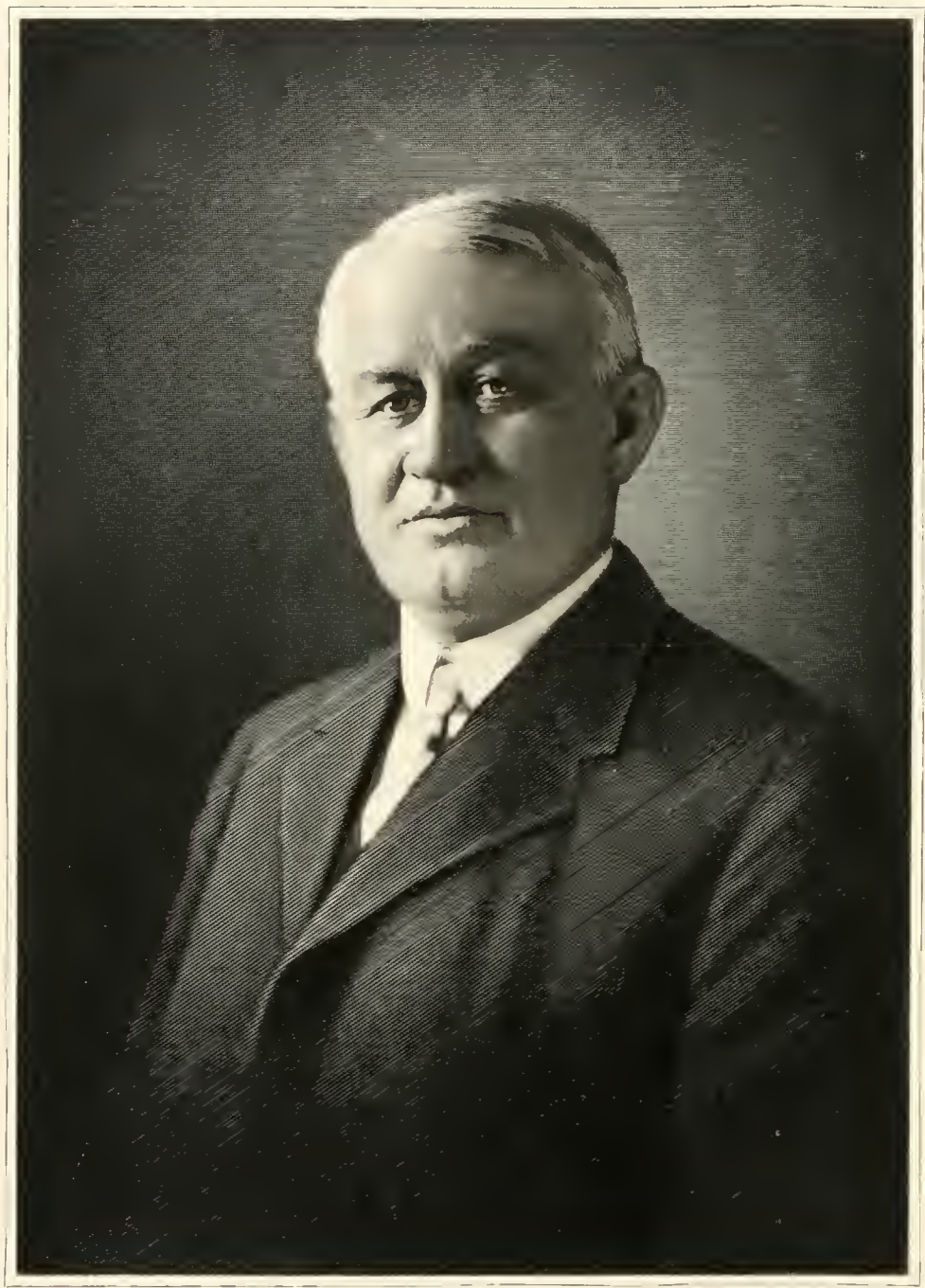
(IX) Albert Emerson Newton, son of George Emerson Newton, was born at Worcester, May 14, 1878. After the death of his father, when he was an infant, his mother removed to Lynn, Massachusetts, where he attended the public schools. After two years in the Lynn High School, he entered the employ of the General Electric Company at Lynn. During his seventeenth and eighteenth years he followed farming at Shrewsbury and Green-

field, New Hampshire. In November, 1897, he came to Worcester and for six months was an apprentice in the shops of Prentice Brothers Company, Cambridge street. He left to go to the front in the Spanish War, as a private in the Wellington Rifles, Company H, Second Massachusetts Regiment. With that command he went to Cuba and took part in the battles at Santiago, El Caney and San Juan, and during this time was promoted to corporal. In November, 1898, he was mustered out and returned to his former employers. In the draughting room, where he was given employment at that time, he made rapid progress and in 1900 became head draughtsman. In this important department of the industry, where the designs for the machinery are perfected, he developed inventive ability of great value to the company and within five years had some twenty-five patents granted, all designs and devices to improve lathes and drilling machines that were the main product of the concern. In 1905 he was promoted to the position of assistant manager, and had general charge not only of the manufacturing, but of the sales and operation of the business.

In April, 1912, Mr. Newton became general manager and a director of the Reed-Prentice Company, a new corporation in which was consolidated various important concerns in the machine tool business in Worcester, including the Prentice Brothers Company, the F. E. Reed Company, the Reed Foundry Company and the Reed & Curtis Machine Screw Company. Six months later he was elected vice-president of the Reed-Prentice Company. The capitalization of the corporation is \$2,000,000. In the various plants and departments of the business one thousand five hundred men are regularly employed. The lathes, metal turning and drilling machinery manu-







Albert F. Richardson

factured by the Reed-Prentice Company are in universal use and stand second to none in quality. Under the management of Mr. Newton since the consolidation the business has prospered and the output during much of the time has been limited only by the capacity of the plant. The Reed-Prentice Company takes rank among the largest industrial enterprises of a city that has developed many of the greatest in various lines, and its owners and managers have contributed materially to the development and growth of the city. To the upbuilding and successful conduct of the business of Prentice Brothers Company and subsequently that of the Reed-Prentice Company, Mr. Newton has devoted himself with singleness of purpose that has prevented outside activities. His career affords another illustration of the wonderful opportunities of the present for the youth of ability. In his case even his technical education was self-acquired.

In January, 1916, the Reed-Prentice Company acquired the Brown Cotton Gin Company of New London, Connecticut, manufacturers of cotton gins and printing presses. Mr. Newton is also vice-president of the Brownell Machine Company of Providence, Rhode Island, a selling corporation. In addition to the above he has since October, 1910, been treasurer of the National Machine Tool Builders' Association. He is a member of the Worcester Chamber of Commerce, the Metal Trades Association and the Worcester County Mechanics' Association, also of Monticute Lodge of Free Masons, and a life member of the Worcester Country Club, also the Worcester Automobile Club. In politics he is a Republican. He attends the First Universalist Church.

Mr. Newton married (first) November 21, 1902, Alice Maude Muzzey, who died July 25, 1906, daughter of Eugene and

Eva L. Muzzey, of Greenfield, New Hampshire. He married (second) September 15, 1907, Minnie Ethel Bradley, daughter of Martin and Annie L. Bradley, of Worcester. By his first wife he has one daughter, Dorothea Alice, born January 5, 1904.

## **RICHARDSON, Albert Frederick,**

### **Prison Reformer.**

The pioneer ancestors of the Richardson families of New England were three brothers, Ezekiel, Samuel and Thomas Richardson, who were born in England, and with Edward Converse, Edward Johnson, John Mousall, William Learned and a few others were the founders and original settlers of the town of Woburn, Massachusetts. They were also the original members of the Woburn church, established there in 1641. The men mentioned above were the commissioners chosen by the church of Charlestown, November 5, 1640, to commence the settlement at Woburn. Ezekiel Richardson came from England in the Winthrop fleet in 1630 and was at Charlestown about July 6 of that year. His home in England was in County Norfolk, where the Richardsons had been prominent and numerous for more than a century. The family was also seated in Sussex, Surrey and several other English counties. Thomas and Samuel Richardson, the younger brothers of Ezekiel Richardson, came together about 1635. Thomas Richardson joined the church in 1635, and was admitted a freeman, May 2, 1638. The homes of the Richardson brothers in Woburn were in what is now Malden on the "Mystic Side."

(1) Samuel Richardson was born about 1610 in England. He was in Charlestown, July 1, 1636, joined the church there February 18, 1638, and was admitted a freeman at the same time as his

brother, May 2, 1638. He was highway surveyor of Charlestown in 1636-37. The three brothers drew lots on the Mystic side of the river, April 20, 1638, and their houses were built in what is now Malden on a street laid out in 1647 and still known as Richardson's Row, now in the southwest part of the present town of Winchester. Samuel Richardson was selectman of Woburn in 1644, 1645, 1646, 1650, 1651, and in 1645 he was the largest taxpayer. His wife Joanna joined the Charlestown church in 1639. He died intestate, March 23, 1658. The will of his widow, Joanna, was dated June 20, 1666, and proved in 1677. Children, the first two born in Charlestown, the others in Woburn: Mary, baptized February 25, 1637-38; John, baptized November 12, 1639; Hannah, March 8, 1641-42, died young; Joseph, July 27, 1643; Samuel, May 22, 1646; Stephen, mentioned below; Thomas, December 31, 1651; Elizabeth.

(II) Stephen Richardson, son of Samuel Richardson, was born in Woburn, August 15, 1649. He resided in Woburn, owning land also in what is now Billerica. He was admitted a freeman in 1690. He died March 22, 1717-18, and his will was dated August 15, 1713, proved April 22, 1718. His widow Abigail died September 17, 1720. He married, January 2, 1674-75, in Billerica, Abigail Wyman, born 1659, daughter of Francis and Abigail (Read) Wyman, of Woburn. Her father, and his brother, Lieutenant John Wyman, were among the first settlers of Woburn, tanners by trade and leading citizens for many years. Francis Wyman was selectman of Woburn in 1674-75; he died November 30, 1699, aged eighty-two years. Children of Stephen Richardson: Stephen, born February 20, 1675-76; Francis, January 19, 1677-78; William, December 14, 1678; Francis, January 15,

1680-81; Timothy, December 6, 1682; Abigail, November 14, 1683; Prudence, January 17, 1685-86; Timothy, January 24, 1687-88; Seth, mentioned below; Daniel, October 16, 1691; Mary, May 3, 1696; Rebecca, June 10, 1698; Solomon, March 27, 1702.

(III) Seth Richardson, son of Stephen Richardson, was born in Woburn, January 16, 1689-90. He was taxed in Medford in 1711, but in the same year had settled in Attleborough, Massachusetts, with his brother Francis and others of his kind. He married Mary Brown. Children, all born at Attleborough except the eldest: Stephen, born at Woburn, died December 29, 1714; Seth, born March 13, 1711; Mary, October 6, 1715; Abigail, March 24, 1717-18; Sarah, September 10, 1720; Seth, mentioned below; Phebe, October 17, 1725.

(IV) Seth (2) Richardson, son of Seth (1) Richardson, was born at Attleborough, May 26, 1723. He lived in his native town. He married Sarah French. Children: George, married Mary Fuller; Lydia, married Emerson Briggs; Roxana, married Joseph Parmenter; Sarah, married Thomas Braman; Silas, mentioned below; Nancy, Phebe, French, Rhoda, Ira, Seth, born August 27, 1778.

(V) Silas Richardson, son of Seth (2) Richardson, was born at Attleborough in 1762, died at Hardwick, Massachusetts, February 1, 1829, aged sixty-seven years. He came to Hardwick with friends and relatives after the Revolution and settled in the northwest part of the town near the farm of David Richards, who also came from Attleborough. He married, November 26, 1789, Abigail Thayer, born at Mansfield, Massachusetts, August 9, 1767, daughter of John and Rachel (Skinner) Thayer, granddaughter of John and Lydia (Wales) Thayer, great-granddaughter of John and Mary (Barr)



Thayer, great-great-granddaughter of Thomas Thayer by his wife Hannah. This Thomas Thayer was son of the American immigrant, Thomas Thayer, who was born at Thornbury, England, and settled at Braintree, Massachusetts; married at Thornbury, April 13, 1618, Margerie Wheeler; died June 2, 1665. Children of Silas Richardson: Fanny, born May 19, 1791; Nabby, December 22, 1792; Seth, mentioned below; Eunice, January 10, 1801; Sarah F., June 20, 1802, or 1805; Silas Peck, January 2, 1807; Anna F., December 13, 1813.

(VI) Seth (3) Richardson, son of Silas Richardson, was born at Hardwick, April 17, 1799, died there June 14 or 16, 1881. He was a farmer in his native town. He married (intentions dated April 3, 1820) Alice Johnson. She died February 16, 1861, aged sixty years. Children, born at Hardwick: William, born 1820, drowned September 28, 1852, married Louisa Lamb; Mary J., born 1822, died at Greenwich, May 11, 1878, married John King; Civilla Y., born 1826, died September 2, 1849; Alonzo Frederick, mentioned below; Asa F., born 1832; Rhoda, born November, 1834, died August 14, 1835; Elizabeth, married (first) Joseph Stevens, (second) Philip Johnson; Esther, married Stephen King; Mary, married Nathan Stone, of Dana; Silas, died in Libby Prison in the Civil War.

(VII) Alonzo Frederick Richardson, son of Seth (3) Richardson, was born in Hardwick, 1828, and died there. He was a farmer in his native town. He married there, Martha Marsh, daughter of Marcus Jefferson Marsh. Children: 1. William Dexter, born July 21, 1863; married Amelia Barry; children: Ella M., born June 24, 1885, and Oscar S., July 5, 1891; resides at Ware. 2. Mary C., born November 19, 1866; resides at Hardwick; married George D. Warner; child: George

D., Jr. 3. Albert Frederick, mentioned below.

(VIII) Albert Frederick Richardson, son of Alonzo Frederick Richardson, was born at Hardwick, March 26, 1868. He received his education in the public schools of his native town. In his youth he led the typical life of hard work and simple living on his father's farm. In his eighteenth year he was apprenticed to a carpenter, learned his trade and followed it for seven years. Through the friendship of Frederick W. Blackmer, then one of the leading attorneys of Worcester, himself a native of Hardwick, Mr. Richardson was given the job of building his house in Worcester, and afterward he found employment more congenial than carpentering in the law office of Blackmer & Vaughan, of Worcester, and he acquired considerable knowledge of law while acting in the collection department of this law firm. In 1894 he was appointed constable of Worcester by Mayor Henry A. Marsh and opened an office in the State Mutual Building. He rapidly won the confidence and goodwill of Worcester lawyers with whom much of his business was transacted, and, when there was a vacancy on his staff in 1905, Sheriff Robert H. Chamberlain appointed him a deputy. "His entrance on prison work," says a recent publication, "came about in 1910-11, when the Worcester jail was made the subject of a special legislative investigation. \* \* The jailor was ousted and Sheriff Benjamin D. Dwinnell selected Mr. Richardson, who had been a deputy sheriff for eight years under the late Robert H. Chamberlain, to fill his place. He was at that time doing a fine business as a deputy sheriff and as a constable for civil business and was not keen for the change, but when he was assured that if he made good in the Worcester jail, the job would be a stepping stone

for him and he would be the man in line to follow Mr. Dwinnell as sheriff he accepted. He accepted this position with the understanding that he should have free rein and the privilege of acting upon his own judgment in the conduct of his office, and the success of his work has amply demonstrated the value of his ideas in this direction. He lopped off a few official heads of jailors and assistants, gave the jail a thorough inspection, put it in sanitary condition, changed the feeding plan, made the men employed under him understand that the prisoners were human beings and must be treated properly. He then began to study the prisoners and their needs. Tobacco had been prohibited in the jail, but he knew that it was smuggled in to favorites that had money, so he let the bars down and secured a supply of tobacco and clay pipes and permitted every prisoner to enjoy a smoke while in the cells after dinner and after supper. This practice has been continued and has never been abused. He put the large chapel in use evenings, where in the past it was only used for Sunday morning services. He had the prisoners together there and talked to them a few times, then had some of the professional men of the city give talks. Then he organized the "Shut-in" Club, composed of the prisoners. Those among them who were musical were permitted to use instruments furnished by the sheriff; those who could sing were allowed to do so; those that could dance did so, and the rest enjoyed it. From vaudeville he advanced to light comedy and drama and occasionally had some professional entertainers appear. On holidays he permitted the prisoners to have boxing and wrestling bouts and furnished them with special dinners and Christmas gifts from funds he collected for the purpose from citizens who gladly gave to help him to

make life worth while to those under his care.

"During the summer, on clear Sundays, he has had the Sunday services in the jail yard under the blue sky and in the sunshine and every prisoner who has a good record for conduct for the week is given Saturday afternoon and holiday outings in the yard, weather permitting. Shower baths were installed, every cell is lighted by an electric light. He has collected an excellent library of good books which are given out to the men after supper. He has established a school for illiterates and insists on their having one hour a day in the school, with the result that many have left the jail able to read and write at the end of a term.

"The feeding of meal mush and molasses twice a day has been abolished and wholesome vegetables cultivated by the prisoners on the four acres about the jail and on the ten acres under cultivation in the Mt. Wachusett reservation are given instead with a plentiful supply of good bread, beans, cooked with pork, and a hearty meat or fish dinner every day, with turkey and all the trimmings on Thanksgiving and Christmas. He was instrumental in the passing of a bill giving to prisoners the privilege to work outside on town highways. Also, in 1916, he introduced and had passed a bill for the discharge of prisoners for the non-payment of fines or allowing a prisoner who had been fined a specified amount, and sent to jail in default of payment, fifty cents per day each day of confinement, with the option at any time of paying the amount not yet worked out, thereby giving him his liberty.

"Medical inspection has been increased and if a prisoner is in bad health he is given attention and hospital treatment. If the health of a prisoner is poor and symptoms of tuberculosis are seen he is

given outside work to do or transferred to the Wachusett prison camp, where he has the benefit of living in the open air while serving his term. During the three years that the Princeton camp has been established with an average of forty-two men maintained there for six months of the year, they have constructed eight miles of fine macadam road in the State reservation which is cared for by the county. The prisoners have also hewn out short-cut paths for pedestrians on all sides of the mountain and have cut away much of the underbrush besides tilling, planting and harvesting the crops from the ten-acre farm. \* \* He accomplished much in the way of prison reforms before Mr. Osborne, of Sing Sing Prison in New York, had started. He has made the Worcester jail the model for such institutions and as high sheriff will have the opportunity to extend his efforts for the permanent good of the unfortunates."

While keeper of the jail and master of the House of Correction, Mr. Richardson continued in office, as is customary, as one of the deputy sheriffs of the county. From time to time he has been invited to make addresses on the subject of prison reform and his work at the jail, and he has taken advantage of these opportunities to present his ideas and secure the support of public sentiment. He believes that the prisoners may wisely be employed in the reforestation of waste lands, not only for the timber that may be grown, but to conserve the water supply of the country. He has the support of organizations that are interested in uplifting and saving human beings and of the men and women who have been prisoners. Not only for a humanitarian, but from a financial standpoint that appeals to every taxpayer Mr. Richardson's administration has made a wonderful showing. At the end of the year, September

30, 1914, the prison camp showed a profit of \$2,700, allowing interest on the investment in a building, etc., on the mountain. The cost per prisoner has been reduced by good management until it is but half the cost at many other penal institutions and less than any other in the State. From a total of \$500 earned by the prisoners before his time, in the year ending September 30, 1914, the aggregate was \$10,742, showing that the prisoners and their families derive some benefit from industry and outdoor work, as well as the taxpayers. In an editorial the "Worcester Gazette" said recently: "The efficiency of prison labor on the highways of the county is testified to by both Commissioner Cook and other authorities who have come in close contact with the work done and they go on record to this effect in the report filed with the State Highway Commission. Whereas prisoners working in the jail earn the county only ten or twenty cents a day, Commissioner Cook estimates that they earn the county at least a dollar a day when put at the work of road building."

Keeper Richardson of the Worcester House of Correction also makes a favorable report with respect to the effect which such work has on the men who are engaged in it: "The out-of-door labor keeps the men in better health, in a more contented state of mind and reduces the cost of their keep to the county. In the presence of this testimony the plan of the county commissioners to make prison labor still more extensive in road building appears a wise one."

A record like this is not probably to be found in connection with any other deputy sheriff or keeper of a jail perhaps in the United States and thus it is that we find at the Republican primaries in 1915, he was unanimously nominated and the Democratic party declined to place in the



field an opposing candidate, thereby making him the unanimous choice of both parties. He received a flattering vote at the election in November, when he was elected for a term of five years. In this office he has since served with satisfaction to the people of Worcester county, who are justly proud of the man at the head of their penal institution.

Sheriff Richardson is a prominent Free Mason, having taken the thirty-second degree in the Scottish Rite, in addition to all the York Rite degrees. He is a member of Monticute Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; of Eureka Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Hiram Council, Royal and Select Masters; Worcester County Commandery, Knights Templar; Worcester Lodge of Perfection; Goddard Council, Princes of Jerusalem; Lawrence Chapter of Rose Croix; Aleppo Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, and the Massachusetts Consistory; Aletheia Grotto of Worcester; and of Cherokee Tribe, Improved Order of Red Men. He was formerly a member and sergeant of Company A, Sixth Regiment, of which he was a member three years, and is now a member of the Worcester Continentals, in which he holds the rank of sergeant.

He married, October 22, 1902, Grace Maude Edith Allison, who was born in Worcester, September 17, 1869, daughter of George and Hannah (Hussey) Allison. Her father was a native of England; her mother came of old Colonial stock. Children, born in Worcester: Madeline Lucile, born October 20, 1904; Albert Frederick, November 14, 1910.

---

**COUCH, Franklin M., M. D.,**

**Physician.**

Dr. Franklin M. Couch, of Dalton, died January 11, 1915, in Dalton. He was born in Lee, May 16, 1858, a son of Brad-

ford and Lucy Couch. His early life was spent in his native town and in Northampton. He attended and graduated from Amherst College and was later graduated from the Hahnemann Medical College in New York City in the class of 1880. He came to Dalton the following year and at once began practice, having offices in the Centre Block, and here he continued in successful practice up to 1898, when he retired.

During the time Dr. Couch was in practice in Dalton he rose to a high place in the rank of the medical profession, and his keen discernment and careful diagnosis of the cases that came under his observation, coupled with his natural ability, easily placed him in the front ranks of his profession. This together with his genial disposition and solicitude for the welfare of those who were fortunate enough to employ him, his unbounded sympathy, and his knowledge of human ills and the many propensities of the human family, made him very popular and drew about him a wide circle of friends. And it was a source of deep regret to a large number of those to whom he had successfully ministered for many years when he decided to retire. His vast numbers of friends, made while in this profession, still retained with pride the attachment they had for him while he lived, and his death came not only as a sad loss to his immediate family, but to all who knew him, for in him they had found a true friend and his many acts of kindness will ever be remembered. Dr. Couch was a member of the Park Club in Pittsfield, the Pittsfield Country Club and the Dalton Club. In politics he was a Republican, and had served on the Republican town committee and had also acted as a delegate to a number of conventions.

Dr. Couch married, June 3, 1891, Jean-nie Laflin Crane, daughter of the late



James Brewer Crane, a pioneer paper manufacturer of Dalton (see Crane family). Dr. and Mrs. Couch were the parents of one son, Franklin Lindley Couch, who is now in Yale University, class of 1917. Dr. Couch had four brothers: Dr. L. B. Couch, of New York; Elbert Couch, of Hartford, Connecticut; Leroy Couch, of St. Louis, Missouri; and Mark Couch, of North Adams, Massachusetts, an attorney.

### **MACKINTIRE, George Winthrop,**

#### **Insurance and Banking Official.**

This family was located in Salem and Reading, Massachusetts, and in the records of those towns the name appears with a great multitude of spellings. The forms most generally used by descendants to-day are that at the head of this article and McIntyre. The descendants are now found in nearly every State in the Union, and are distinguished for those New England qualities of energy and enterprise which make for success in life.

(I) Philip Mackintire settled in Reading, Massachusetts, about 1651, upon a farm in the north precinct. Tradition states that he was a son of Ebenezer Mackintire, of Argyle, in the Highlands of Scotland, and was one of many prisoners sent to this country, captured in the battles of Dunbarton, September 3, 1650, and Worcester, 1651. He married, September 6, 1666, in Reading, Mary, whose surname is not preserved, and the following children are recorded in Reading: Philip, born March 15, 1667; Thomas, October 15, 1668, died the same month; Hannah, September 20, 1669; Mary, July 3, 1672; John, March 20, 1679; David, June 12, 1688. There is reason to believe that all his children are not recorded, and that he was father of the following.

(II) Jonathan Mackintire, born about

1683, lived in Reading, and married, December 6, 1705, in Ipswich, Massachusetts, Martha Graves, a widow.

(III) Jonathan (2) Mackintire, son of Jonathan (1) and Martha (Graves) Mackintire, was born in Reading, and died there August 18, 1810.

(IV) Jonathan (3) Mackintire, son of Jonathan (2) Mackintire, born about 1730-35, resided in Reading, and married (intentions entered October 17, 1757, in Andover) Abigail Foster. His children, recorded in Reading, were: Deborah and Hitty, baptized February 14, 1762; Joseph, mentioned below; Ada, born 1766.

(V) Joseph Mackintire, son of Jonathan (3) and Abigail (Foster) Mackintire, was born in 1763, in Reading, and settled in Burlington, Massachusetts. He married Sarah Whittredge, undoubtedly of the Reading family of that name, birth not recorded there. Children: Daniel, born 1790, died 1852; George, 1792, died 1851; Sarah, 1793, died same year; Joseph, 1794, died 1821; Eliab Parker, mentioned below; Charles, 1799; Jesse, 1801, died same year.

(VI) Eliab Parker Mackintire, fourth son of Joseph and Sarah (Whittredge) Mackintire, was born August 31, 1797, in Burlington, and lived in Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he died February 3, 1864. He was a deacon of the Winthrop Church of Charlestown, and founded the Boston commission firm of Mackintire, Lawrie & Company, dealers in linens and damasks, with connections in Dundee, Scotland. He adopted the present spelling of the name, and secured a legislative act to establish its permanency. He married, February 20, 1822, Mary Tufts, born May 4, 1797, died December 20, 1860. They were the parents of two children: Mary Ann, born December 25, 1824, died 1893, and George Eliab, mentioned below.

(VII) George Eliab Mackintire, son of

Eliab Parker Mackintire, was born December 2, 1833, resided at Charlestown, Newton and Cambridge, but always actively identified with Boston business interests and at the time of his death associated with a State street banking house in the management of trust estates. He married, December 3, 1854, Arabella W. Barker, born November 15, 1833. Children: George Winthrop, mentioned below; Margaret Lawrie, born March 13, 1857, at Charlestown, married, February 4, 1886, John G. Taylor; Arabella Barker, born November 26, 1858, at Charlestown.

(VIII) George Winthrop Mackintire, only son of George Eliab and Arabella W. (Barker) Mackintire, was born December 15, 1855, in Charlestown. As a youth he attended the public schools of Newton, and after leaving the high school of that city he entered the class of 1875 at the Worcester Polytechnic Institute, but ill health prevented his completion of the course. In 1874 he went to India, and for a period of eleven years was connected with a banking and shipping house, with branches in Calcutta, Madras, and Batavia, in all of which cities he lived at different times. Upon his return to America he became assistant cashier of the Worcester National Bank, from which he was called to the position of treasurer of the State Mutual Life Assurance Company of Worcester. This position he has continued to fill, and is a director and a member of the board of investment of the company, and a trustee of the Five Cents Savings Bank of Worcester. Mr. Mackintire is a member of the Commonwealth Club and the Tatnuck Country Club. He is a steadfast Republican in political principle, but has never cared for the emoluments or honors of public office, excepting only his service to the city as one of the commissioners of sinking funds. He married, October

29, 1884, Mary Louise Miles, born August 20, 1858, in Worcester, daughter of Charles Moore and Mary Elizabeth (Holden) Miles, formerly of Rutland, Massachusetts (see Miles VII and Holden VII). Mr. and Mrs. Mackintire are the parents of a daughter, Persis Louise, born June 18, 1886, in Worcester.

(The Miles Line).

(I) John Miles was born in England about 1617, came to New England about 1635, and was admitted a freeman at Boston, December 14, 1638. He was among the first settlers and largest land owners of Concord, Massachusetts, where he had acquired four hundred and fifty-nine acres or more, as early as March 14, 1639, a blacksmith by trade and a farmer by occupation. His residence was about three-fourths of a mile from the Concord meeting house on the road to Groton. His first wife, Sarah, died July 18, 1678, and late in life he married Susanna Rediat, widow of John Rediat, of Marlboro. He died August 26, 1693, and his widow married (third) November 10, 1698, William Wilson, of Billerica, Massachusetts. There was one child of the first marriage: Mary, born February 11, 1640, left no issue. Children of second marriage: John, mentioned below; Deacon Samuel, born February 19, 1682, married Sarah Foster, of Littleton, Massachusetts; Sarah, born May 25, 1686, married Edward Putnam, of Salem.

(II) John (2) Miles, son of John (1) and Susanna (Rediat) Miles, was born May 20, 1680, and lived on the paternal homestead in Concord, where he died August 23, 1725, in his forty-sixth year. He was a wealthy man for his day, and left a large estate, valued in the inventory at over seventeen hundred pounds. He married, April 16, 1702, Mary Prescott, born August 4, 1685, daughter of Jonathan

Prescott, and his second wife, Elizabeth (Hoar) Prescott, and granddaughter of John Prescott, a pioneer of Lancaster, Massachusetts, of a family which has furnished many distinguished citizens in both the civil and military life of this country. She married (second) John Dodd, and died in 1777. Children: John, born December 24, 1704, died February 4, 1781, married Elizabeth Brooks; Jonathan, February 13, 1706, graduate of Harvard College in 1727, minister, married Mrs. Catherine Barron; Mary, October 18, 1709, married Thomas Jones; Elizabeth, November 16, 1714, died January 2, 1716; James, August 1, 1719, married Hannah Ball; Benjamin, mentioned below.

(III) Captain Benjamin Miles, youngest child of John (2) and Mary (Prescott) Miles, was born November 26, 1724, in Concord, and was among the first settlers of Rutland, Massachusetts, where he died January 8, 1776. He settled on a farm on Joyner's Hill, and was a leading figure in the early history of the town, holding various civil offices, and was captain of the militia during the Indian wars. He married, May 16, 1751, Mary Hubbard, born October 19, 1729, in Concord, daughter of Ebenezer and Mary Hubbard. Children, recorded in Rutland: Mary, born May 29, 1752; Benjamin, March 11, 1754; Elizabeth, February 26, 1756; Ebenezer, mentioned below; Sarah, August 10, 1760; Barzilla, May 24, 1763; John, August 14, 1765, died June 29, 1766; John, July 8, 1767; Hannah, baptized March 25, 1770.

(IV) Ebenezer Miles, second son of Captain Benjamin and Mary (Hubbard) Miles, was born May 20, 1758, in Rutland, and made his home in that town. He married, November 10, 1785, Molly Hudson, of Oakham, Massachusetts, born January 9, 1764, daughter of Joseph and

Hephzibah Hudson. Children: Hephzibah Hudson, born May 24, 1787, died September 27, 1825, unmarried; Willard M., mentioned below; Joseph, November 21, 1790; Sally Hosmer, April 10, 1793; Ebenezer Hubbard, December 29, 1795, lived in Rutland, and died there April 8, 1827; Charles, baptized April 22, 1798, died July 21, 1798; Polly, born July 29, 1799, died March 10, 1809; Adelaide, baptized July 27, 1803; Adin H., born and died February 10, 1809.

(V) Willard M. Miles, eldest son of Ebenezer and Molly (Hudson) Miles, was born February 20, 1788, in Rutland, where he lived and married, November 28, 1816, Alice Browning, born there January 15, 1791, daughter of St. James and Elizabeth (Estabrook) Browning. Children: Mary Elizabeth, baptized September 3, 1819; Charles Moore, mentioned below; James Browning, born November 3, 1822; Edward Willard, baptized November 12, 1826; Alice Juliet, December 2, 1830; Daniel Augustus, September 27, 1835.

(VI) Charles Moore Miles, eldest son of Willard M. and Alice (Browning) Miles, was baptized November 5, 1820, in Rutland, and married there, June 12, 1855, Mary Elizabeth Holden, born November 6, 1832, in Rutland, died December 31, 1907, daughter of Joel (2) and Persis Louisa (Estabrook) Holden, of that town (see Holden VII).

(VII) Mary Louise Miles, daughter of Charles Moore and Mary Elizabeth (Holden) Miles, was born August 20, 1858, in Worcester, and became the wife of George W. Mackintire, of that city (see Mackintire VIII).

(The Holden Line).

The surname Holden, Holdin, Holding or Houlding, is an ancient and distinguished patronymic in England. The derivation was doubtless from a place name.



Various branches of the family bear titles and coats-of-arms.

(I) Richard Holden was born in England in 1609, and came to this country in the ship "Francis," sailing from Ipswich, England, April 30, 1634, and settling first at Ipswich, Massachusetts, where he was for a time a land owner. His brother, Justinian, born in 1611, came over a year later, and settled in Watertown, whither Richard removed soon afterward. A manuscript family record, written about 1800, states that the immigrants had brothers, Adam and William, and an uncle, James Holden, "one of the Lords of England," who secured their release by the sheriff who had arrested them for attending a "dissenting meeting," on condition that they would do so no more "in that country." Richard Holden resided in Cambridge, adjoining Watertown, for a time, and Justinian also settled there. Richard Holden sold his place at Watertown in 1655 to J. Sherman, and was a proprietor of the adjacent town of Woburn as early as 1658. He was admitted a freeman, May 6, 1657. In the same year he removed to Groton, where he had nine hundred and seventy-five acres of land in the northeasterly part of the town, now in Shirley, part of which was later occupied by Porter Kittredge. His land extended on the west bank of the Nashua river from a point near Beaver pond to the northward. He spent his last years with his son Stephen, to whom he gave his real estate, March 23, 1691, calling himself at that time "aged, infirm and a widower." He died at Groton, March 1, 1696. He married, in 1640, Martha, who died at Watertown, December 6, 1681, daughter of Stephen Fosdick, of Charlestown. The latter bequeathed to Richard Holden a forty-acre lot of land in Woburn. Children: Justinian, born 1644, resided in Billerica; Martha, Janu-

ary 15, 1645-46, married Thomas Boyden; Stephen, July 19, 1648, killed by a fall from a tree at Groton in 1658; Samuel, settled in Groton and Stoneham; Mary, married Thomas Williams; Sarah, married, December 20, 1677, Gershom Swan; Elizabeth; Thomas; John, died young; Stephen, mentioned below.

(II) Stephen Holden, youngest child of Richard and Martha (Fosdick) Holden, was born about 1658, in Watertown, and went to Groton with his father. During the interruption caused in the colony by King Philip's war, he went to Charlestown or Woburn, and several of his children settled in Charlestown. He returned to Groton and died there November 18, 1715. He married Hannah, daughter of Ensign Nathaniel Lawrence, who was deacon and deputy to the General Court in 1693. Stephen Holden's estate was divided among his heirs, March 19, 1719, and the widow's estate was divided among the same heirs, January 30, 1737. Children: John, had children born in Charlestown; Stephen, married Sarah Cresy; Nathaniel; William; Simon, who was a blacksmith; Jonathan; Benjamin, mentioned below; Rachel; Hannah; Sarah; Nehemiah.

(III) Benjamin Holden, seventh son of Stephen and Hannah (Lawrence) Holden, was born about 1690, in Groton, and lived at Needham at the time of his marriage, and afterwards in Dedham. He married, May 8, 1728, Hannah, daughter of Thomas and Rebecca (Mason) Ockington. He joined the First Church, April 13, 1729, and his wife, April 2, 1738. She married (second) June 5, 1746, Samuel Bullard, of Dedham, and died in Princeton, January 4, 1776, from the effects of a fall, aged eighty years. Children, born in Dedham: Benjamin, mentioned below; John, December 31, 1731, died February 19, 1732; Mindwell, Feb-



ruary 16, 1732-33, married, September 12, 1751, Samuel Farrington; Sarah, July 13, 1735; Jerusha, baptized April 2, 1738.

(IV) Colonel Benjamin (2) Holden, eldest child of Benjamin (1) and Hannah (Ockington) Holden, was born March 10, 1729, in Dedham, baptized in the Dedham Church, April 13, same year. He was prominent in the town of Princeton, where he settled and served as sergeant and lieutenant in the French and Indian war. He was a member of the Provincial Congress, was in the Revolution, and commissioned lieutenant-colonel in Colonel Ephraim Dolittle's regiment, May 19, 1775, his commission signed by General Joseph Warren. He commanded his regiment at the battle of Bunker Hill, and was lieutenant-colonel of the Twenty-seventh Foot Company under Colonel Israel Hutchinson, his commission signed by General Hancock, January 1, 1776. He commanded the detachment furnished from Fort Lee by General Washington's orders, November 14, 1776, to reinforce Fort Washington, was wounded and taken prisoner at that battle, and held from November, 1776, to May, 1778. He was a member of the Church of England. He died at Princeton, November 24, 1820, aged ninety-two. He married Catherine Richards, who died July 28, 1817, aged eighty-four years, daughter of Dr. and Mary (Belcher) Richards. Children, born in Princeton: Lucy, November 29, 1762, married, December 11, 1808, Captain Addison Richardson, of Salem; Joseph, September 28, 1764; Catherine, April 23, 1767, married, January 30, 1797, Ephraim Mirick (2); Benjamin, November 19, 1769, married, December 2, 1793, Hannah Gill; Joel, mentioned below; John Hancock, February 23, 1775, died March 15, 1778.

(V) Joel Holden, third son of Colonel Benjamin (2) and Catherine (Richards) Holden, was born in Princeton, Novem-

ber 30, 1772, died March 17, 1856, at Rutland. He married, February 8, 1801, Fidelia (Mirick) Holden, born May 25, 1770, daughter of Caleb and Eunice Mirick, and widow of Joseph Holden, who died September 23, 1798. She had three children by her first husband. Children of Joel and Fidelia Holden: Eliza, baptized July 14, 1802, married, December 20, 1824, Rufus Gleason; Joel, mentioned below; Lucy Richardson, baptized October 28, 1810, died September 25, 1814; Lucy Richardson, October 6, 1817.

(VI) Joel (2) Holden, eldest son of Joel (1) and Fidelia (Mirick-Holden) Holden, was born August 21, baptized October 20, 1804, and died in Dayton, Ohio, August 26, 1899. He was selectman and captain of militia in Rutland, left Rutland, May 4, 1841, and located in Salem, Montgomery county, Ohio, whence he removed, August 10, 1843, to Dayton, Ohio, where he died. He married, December 10, 1829, Persis Louisa Estabrook, born in Rutland, May 4, 1810, died in Dayton, May 30, 1845. Children: Eleanor Dana, born September 15, 1830, married Samuel N. Brown; Mary Elizabeth, mentioned below; Harriet Augusta, January 24, 1835, married David A. Houk; Susan Maria, March 26, 1838; George Warren, September 14, 1840.

(VII) Mary Elizabeth Holden, second daughter of Joel (2) and Persis Louisa (Estabrook) Holden, was born November 6, 1832, and became the wife of Charles Moore Miles, of Rutland (see Miles VI).

## IVES, Dwight H.,

### **Man of Affairs.**

Among the few families of Holyoke who trace their ancestry back to early Colonial times should be mentioned the Ives family, represented by Dwight H.

Ives, who has been connected with that city in some business capacity for over half a century. The name runs back to the days of the Normans and to the North of France where it is spelled "Yves" and where a number of families are still to be found. The English branches of the family trace their descent from Guilbert Yves, who crossed the channel from Normandy among the followers of the Conqueror.

The first of the name to reach these shores, so far as known, was Captain William Ives, who came to Boston in 1635, aged twenty-eight, in the "True-love" from London. In 1638 he was in New Haven, and on June 4, 1639, was one of the subscribers to the Fundamental Agreement, Quinnipiack, which place a few years later became known as the Colony of New Haven. He died early in 1648. His two sons, John and Joseph, pushed on northward into the wilderness in 1670 and were among the first signers of the Wallingford Plantation. The children of William Ives: Phebe; John, married Sarah Ball; Joseph, of whom further; and Hannah, who became the wife of Samuel Cook, of Wallingford. The widow of William Ives was married again, not long after his death, to William Bassett.

(II) Joseph Ives, second son of Captain William Ives, married, January 2, 1672-73 (old style), Mary Yale, born April 16, 1650, daughter of Thomas Yale, a merchant in New Haven, and Mary (Turner) Yale, daughter of Captain Nathaniel Turner, who was lost in the "Phantom Ship" which sailed from the port of New Haven early in January, 1647, and never returned. For a description of the "Phantom Ship" read the Rev. John Davenport's letter to Rev. Cotton Mather in "Mather's Magnalia." Mary Yale was a first cousin of Governor Elihu

Yale who gave to Yale College its name, in consequence of munificent donations presented by him, he being at the time a resident of London and ex-governor of Madras of the East Indies. It was long supposed that Elihu and Mary Yale were brother and sister and President Stiles so gives it, but recent careful researches by Professor Dexter, of Yale, have proven that the fathers of Elihu and Mary were brothers. Joseph Ives died November 17, 1694.

(III) Ensign and Deacon Samuel Ives, son of Joseph and Mary (Yale) Ives, was born in New Haven, November 6, 1667, and died there, November 24, 1726. He was one of the first "two deacons" chosen in the First Society Church of New Haven. In Rev. Trumbull's Century Sermon it is shown that in 1718 Deacon Samuel Ives was commissioned "ensign" and at the same time his brother Joseph received the appointment of captain. He married, January 3, 1706, Ruth Atwater, born December 31, 1688, daughter of Johnathan and Ruth (Peck) Atwater. Johnathan Atwater was a son of David Atwater, one of the original signers of the Plantation Covenant of Quinnipiack. Ruth Peck was a daughter of the Rev. Jeremiah Peck, son of Deacon William Peck, who was also an original subscriber to the Plantation Covenant of New Haven. William Peck, one of the founders of the New Haven Colony, came with his wife, Elizabeth, and his son, Jeremiah, from England, probably in the company of Governor Eaton, Rev. John Davenport and others in the ship, "Hector," which arrived at Boston, June 26, 1637. Rev. Jeremiah Peck, son of William Peck, was born in the city of London, England, or its vicinity, in 1623. He came to America with his father in 1637. He is said by Cotton Mather to have been bred at Harvard College. In 1659 he was

appointed by the General Court of the Colony of New Haven to take charge of the Collegiate School (later the Hopkins Grammar School) and "there teach the languages and the sciences." There he remained until 1661, having removed from Guilford where he had been teaching school, and where he also married Johannah Kitchell, daughter of Robert Kitchell, of Guilford. In 1668 Mr. Peck received a call from the Presbyterian church in Elizabethtown, New Jersey. He accepted and was the first permanent minister of that church. He remained until 1678 and then returned to New England. Elizabethtown is now Elizabeth. The old church was destroyed by fire, it is believed, and a second structure was erected upon its site, which in the Revolution was used as a stone house and was burned by the British. A new house of worship, very large and imposing, was erected upon the site of the old church, which is still standing, an admirable relic of Revolutionary days and architecture. It is of brick and has a pointed spire; the grounds embrace a church yard for burial; there is a spacious session room which stands upon one corner and occupies the site of the original school, which has grown into Princeton College, whither it was removed. The Rev. Jeremiah Peck was one of the founders of Elizabeth and an original signer of its Fundamental Covenant. He owned two hundred and twenty acres of land. His residence or house lot, containing five acres, was situated in what is now the block adjoining the church on the north; it was located at the corner of Broad and West Jersey streets, and in 1678, when he left Elizabeth, he sold his home lot. He died at Waterbury, Connecticut, June 7, 1699, aged seventy-eight years. He was eminent in his profession, and prominent in all affairs for the pro-

motion of good in the Colony. His widow also died in Waterbury, in 1711.

(IV) Captain Jonathan Ives, fourth son of Ensign and Deacon Samuel and Ruth (Atwater) Ives, was born March 14, 1716-17. He was a great musician, and he possessed a voice of so much compass that it could be heard a half mile distant. He was a farmer and inn keeper. He removed from New Haven to Hamden, in 1735, then also a part of the New Haven Colony, where he settled on the banks of the Mill river being one of its pioneer settlers. This was near the present village of Ivesville; at that time there were no roads in the territory and his nearest neighbor was one mile-distant. In that town he was a large landholder, and a representative of the district in the Legislature, by which position he was entitled to the affix to his name of Hon. and Captain. The annals of the period show that good men, strong in character, morals and religion were chosen as representatives in State as well as in national affairs. Captain Jonathan Ives married, February 19, 1737-38, Thankful Cooper, born April 11, 1721, daughter of Joseph Cooper, who was a son of John (2) and Mary (Thompson) Cooper, son of John (1) Cooper, an original signer of the New Haven Plantation Covenant. Captain Jonathan and Thankful (Cooper) Ives were the parents of four sons and four daughters. The sons, Jeremiah, Joel, Jonathan and Alling, all served in the Revolution. Captain Alling Ives, named for the Alling family, who largely married with the Ives family, was captured by the British and sent to Ireland, whence he had a very remarkable escape. He returned to America to the astonishment of his family and friends who mourned for him as dead. He married Rebekah Dickerman, of Hamden, and their daughter, Julia Ives, re-



ceived her name in honor of the name of the ship "Julia" which bore her father from the captivity of the British to the liberty of America, the land of the free. Julia Ives married Rev. Ezra Bradley, an Episcopal minister, who moved to West Springfield, Massachusetts, and had for his home the place near the Ashley Ponds, known as the Bradley House, where the Rev. Dwight Ives was born. The name of Julia together with that of the freedom ship, as it were, is perpetuated in the name of Julia Bradley Ives, of Holyoke.

(V) Jeremiah Ives, eldest child of Captain Jonathan and Thankful (Cooper) Ives, was born in New Haven, November 19, 1738, died in 1825, aged eighty-seven years. He married, in what is now North Haven, then a part of New Haven, June 7, 1768, Hannah Bassett, born December 26, 1739, died in West Springs, September 14, 1803, aged sixty-four years, the seventh and youngest child of Abram and Mehitable (Street) Bassett, of New Haven. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. Dr. Benjamin Trumbull, the historian of Connecticut during the eighteenth century. Abram Bassett was a son of Samuel and Mary (Dickerman) Bassett, and grandson of William Bassett, the settler, who married the widow of William Ives, the settler, and she was the mother of Lieutenant Samuel Bassett. Abram Bassett was born November 9, 1692; he married, February 2, 1721, Mehitable Street, and one of their daughters, Mehitable Bassett, sister of Hannah (Bassett) Ives, became the wife of Judge Samuel Bishop, of New Haven. Jeremiah Ives engaged in farming on a tract of land in West Springfield, Massachusetts, which was in the possession of his descendant, Dwight H. Ives, up to 1906. This tract embraced three hundred acres.

(VI) Abraham Ives, son of Jeremiah and Hannah (Bassett) Ives, was born in New Haven, 1768, died in 1855. He inherited the tract of land above mentioned and engaged in agricultural pursuits throughout the active years of his life. He married, in Ireland Parish, West Springfield, Massachusetts, January 22, 1795, Eunice Day, who died December 12, 1844, aged seventy-four years. She was a daughter of Joel Day, of Ireland Parish, and his wife, his first cousin, Eunice Day, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Mattoon) Day, of Northfield, Massachusetts, and among the children of the latter named were three who intermarried with their kindred by the name of Day. Nevertheless they produced good stock, that even to the present time has not degenerated. By observing the above statement concerning William Ives and his descendants it is shown that very nearly all trace back by intermarriage to the first and most prominent settlers and founders of one of the grand colonies sent out by England in those stirring, startling days of the English Reformation. No band of these early immigrants seemed so strongly combined with the energy, spirit and power of the Puritanical element as did that "Godly Company" who settled upon the shores of the Quinipiack. Among those who perished with Captain Nathaniel Turner on the "Phantom Ship" was another ancestor of this family, Thomas Greyson, one of the chief and principal planters of the colony. — Eaton was governor, John Davenport, minister, and Thomas Greyson, the financier of the colonies. He embarked on the "Phantom Ship" for the purpose of going to England in the interest of the Colony, whose funds were low, thus causing a depressed condition of affairs. Mr. Thomas Greyson was an ancestor through the line of Hannah (Glover)



Street, wife of Lieutenant Samuel Street. She was a daughter of John and Joanna (Daniel) Glover, the latter named a daughter of Stephen Daniel, of Saybrook, who removed to New Haven and married Anna or Hannah Greyson, daughter of Thomas Greyson. Although Mr. Greyson was an active merchant and an assistant of the Puritan Colony, he gave land for an Episcopal church which they named Trinity and which stands at the present time (1916) on the original site. Lieutenant Samuel Street was a son of Rev. Samuel and Ann (Mills) Street, the latter named a daughter of Mr. Richard Mills, one of the most prominent founders and signers of the New Haven Covenant. The prefix "Mr." was a title of distinction in Colonial days and only a few civilians possessed it. Rev. Samuel Street was a son of Rev. Nicholas Street, who came from Taunton, Massachusetts, to New Haven, Connecticut, and succeeded Rev. John Davenport.

(VII) Abraham (2) Ives, son of Abraham (1) and Eunice (Day) Ives, was born in West Springfield, Massachusetts. August 15, 1803, died October 19, 1866. He succeeded to the homestead whereon his father and grandfather resided and brought it to a high state of cultivation. He was a prominent man in the community, inheriting in large measure the excellent characteristics of his forbears. He was a member of the First Baptist Church of West Springfield, as was also his wife. He married Harriet Knowles, born in East Hampton, near Mt. Tom, June 16, 1807, but resided in West Springfield from early childhood, died June 7, 1889, a daughter of Joshua Knowles. They were the parents of four children: Ann E., now deceased, was the wife of Alvin C. Pratt; Dwight H., of whom further; Ellen H., resides with Dwight H.; Julia B., now deceased.

(VIII) Dwight H. Ives, son of Abraham (2) and Harriet (Knowles) Ives, was born on the paternal homestead in West Springfield, Massachusetts, January 28, 1836. He attended the public schools of his native town, and was later a student at the Suffield Literary Institute and Holyoke Academy. For the six years following the completion of his studies he assisted his father in the management of the large farm which had descended from his ancestor, and subsequently he assumed the entire management of the same, adding adjoining land by purchase from time to time until the farm embraced two hundred and thirty acres, one of the largest in that section, and devoted principally to dairying. The milk product was disposed of at retail in the city of Holyoke for twenty-one years, during which time Mr. Ives delivered milk to his customers. He then disposed of the retail part of the business and engaged in the wholesale milk business and in this he continued in connection with his agricultural pursuits, doing a very successful, profitable business, up to 1905 when he disposed of the farm. In 1897 he removed from the farm to No. 1966 Northampton street, Holyoke, which has since been his place of residence. For two years Mr. Ives was interested in conducting a retail meat business in Holyoke, but after retiring from this he became associated with Edward Netherwood, under the firm name of Netherwood & Ives, and they purchased a large tract of land at Elmwood, a suburb of Holyoke, which was laid out in village lots. On this tract Mr. Ives erected some thirty houses, which he sold to good advantage, and continued in real estate operations until 1900, when he disposed of his interests. At the present time he is living retired from active pursuits.

For the past fifteen years Mr. Ives has

been a director and vice-president of the Holyoke National Bank, and for a period of ten years has been one of the trustees and a member of the board of investment of the Holyoke Savings Bank. He is a director of the Holyoke Valve & Hydrant Company, the Irving Paper Company, and was formerly a director of the Bulard Thread Company. From 1900 to 1914 he was a member of the board of license commissioners. He has always been identified with the Republican party, of which he is a staunch supporter, and served in various capacities in city offices, being a member of the Common Council, and was elected in 1894 as representative in the State Legislature, being reelected in 1895. While serving in the latter named capacity he was a member of the committee on roads and bridges. In 1897 he was elected a member of the State Senate, and served on the committee on prisons and agriculture and was chairman of the committee on engrossed bills. Mr. Ives and his sister attend the First Baptist Church of Holyoke, and he is connected with the Masonic fraternity, being a member of Mt. Tom Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Mt. Holyoke Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; and Holyoke Council, Royal and Select Masters. Mr. Ives is an energetic and capable business man, and through his own effort has risen to a position of importance in the city of Holyoke. He is ever ready to sustain any movement calculated to advance the interests of the city and benefit his fellow men.

---

**WARD, Edward Dickinson,**

**Contractor and Builder.**

The Ward family has an ancient and distinguished English history. The records extend back to the days of Ward, a captain, who came over from Normandy with William the Conqueror in 1066. The

first of the family to assume an additional name, so far as we know, was William de la Ward, who resided in Chester, England, in 1175. The Wards of Yorkshire spread gradually over the adjoining counties and the similarity of their arms indicates a common origin, probably in Yorkshire. The arms are: Azure, a cross baton, or. Crest: A wolf's head, erased.

(1) William Ward was born in England, in 1603, probably in Yorkshire, and died October 4, 1664, that he was sixty-one years old. He came to New England before 1639, when he was living in Sudbury, Massachusetts; was admitted a freeman, May 10, 1643; was a deputy to the General Court in 1644, and was for a number of years chairman of the board of selectmen in Sudbury and commissioner to end small causes, appointed by the General Court; and was elected deacon of the church. He and eight others were the original petitioners for the grant of land on which Marlboro was founded. As originally laid out the town included not only the present city of Marlboro, but Westboro, Southboro and Northboro. William Ward moved to Marlboro in 1660, the year that the town was incorporated, and had a fifty-acre house lot on the south side of the road nearly opposite the meeting house. His lands finally extended westward to what is called Belcher's pond, near which was built the tavern of his son-in-law, Abraham Williams, who married his eldest daughter. He suffered with the other settlers great privations and loss during King Philip's War. One son was slain and his buildings burned and cattle killed. He died August 10, 1687, and bequeathed to his wife, Elizabeth; to children, John and Increase; to the children of his sons, Richard and Eleazer, deceased; to his son-in-law, Abraham Williams; to all his children by his two wives. His widow died December 9, 1700, in her eighty-



E. H. Ward





seventh year. Children: John, born about 1626; Joanna, 1628; Obadiah, mentioned below; Richard, 1635; Deborah, 1637; Hannah, 1639; William, January 22, 1640, died young; Samuel, September 24, 1641; Elizabeth, April 14, 1643; Increase, February 22, 1644; Hopeskill, February 24, 1646; William, February 12, 1649; Eleazer, 1657; Bethia, 1658.

(II) Obadiah Ward, second son of William Ward, was born in 1632, and died in Marlboro, Massachusetts, January 5, 1718, aged eighty-six years. He had lands assigned him in Sudbury in 1653 and a house lot of twenty-one acres with the after divisions in Marlboro in 1660, and he moved there soon after. He was a deputy to the General Court in 1689 from Marlboro. His first wife, whom he married November 13, 1667, bore the name of Mary. She died August 22, 1706, at Marlboro, and he married (second) Joanna Mixer, born December 14, 1666, daughter of Isaac Mixer, of Watertown. Children of Obadiah and Mary Ward: Alice, born November 14, 1668; William, mentioned below; Obadiah, September 18, 1672; Bethia, 1674, died same year; Mary, May 4, 1676; Jane, 1677; Edmund, January 21, 1679; Sarah, January 29, 1681, married Samuel Bartlett; Richard, April 26, 1683; Elizabeth, December 4, 1685, died unmarried, January 21, 1730; Hannah, January 3, 1688; Eleazer, November 2, 1689; Prudence, 1691.

(III) William (2) Ward, eldest son of Obadiah and Mary Ward, was born January 7, 1670, in Marlboro, Massachusetts, where he resided, and where all his children were born. In 1711 he sold out to Samuel Morris and removed to Ashford, Connecticut, where he purchased land in 1715 and where his son William bought land in 1720. Jacob Ward, another son, received a gift of lands there in 1726. William Ward removed to Union, Connecticut, where he died January 8, 1731,

aged sixty-one years. His death was the first in the town of Union. His wife, Judith, died in Union, January 21, 1746. Children: William, mentioned below; Jenima, born July 5, 1693; Gamaliel, October 2, 1694; Jacob, March 9, 1697; Judith, March 6, 1700; Keziah, June 4, 1703; Dinah, October 2, 1704.

(IV) William (3) Ward, eldest child of William (2) and Judith Ward, was born June 9, 1691, at Marlboro, Massachusetts, and resided in Union, Connecticut, where he became a very prominent citizen, as appears from the town records. He was a large land owner and conducted several farms. There is a large rock on the old place with the letters "W. W." roughly hewed on the surface, and it is said that they were cut by William Ward. His will was dated August 12, 1772, and was proved October 2, 1780. The Christian name of his wife was Rachel. Children: Uriah, born February 24, 1715, married Elizabeth Ingraham; John, mentioned below; Ebenezer, April 9, 1719, married Anna Peache; Moses, September 16, 1722, married Eunice Rood; Obadiah, February 9, 1725, married Esther Ruggles; Rachel, April 23, 1727, married Joseph Enos; Jesse, August 6, 1729, married Elizabeth Abbe; Benjamin, February, 1731, died October 19, 1741; Sarah, died January 13, 1740; William, died April 23, 1735.

(V) John Ward, second son of William (3) and Rachel Ward, was born November 9, 1716, at Union, where he resided for a short time, and removed with his family in 1749 to Belchertown, Massachusetts, in which town he died in 1800, aged eighty-four years. He married in Union (first) October 10, 1739, Abigail Walker; (second) March 27, 1748, Abigail Heath, of Tolland, Connecticut, died at Belchertown, February 21, 1813, aged eighty-two years. Five children were born in Union, the remainder in Belcher-

town. Those of the first marriage were: Sarah, born about 1740, married Jonathan Drade; Dorcas, June 24, 1742, died December 4, 1748; Eunice, December 15, 1744, married Captain Shearman, of Brimfield, where he died without issue; John, January 1, 1747, died June 20, 1747. Those of the second marriage were: Aaron, born October 11, 1748, died November 1, 1748; John, about 1749, married Bethia Fuller; Benjamin, 1751, married Mary Clough; Tirzah, 1753, married Richard Lull; Zerviah, November 27, 1754, married Samuel Ward; Sybil, December 7, 1756, married Benjamin Clough; Mehitabel, February 6, 1759, married John Pease; Ruth, April 21, 1761, married, June, 1780, Guild Wilson, of Belchertown, and resided at Hebron, New York; Hepzibah, June 1, 1765; Beulah, August 20, 1767, married, February 20, 1787, at Madison, New York, Samuel White, of Pelham; Moses, October 29, 1769, married Rachel Convers; Ebenezer, mentioned below.

(VI) Ebenezer Ward, youngest child of John and Abigail (Heath) Ward, was born July 19, 1773, in Belchertown, where he settled, probably in that part of the town set off as Enfield. He married, July 7, 1796, Rebecca Randall, of Belchertown. Children, all born at Belchertown: Israel, February 8, 1797, married Rachel Thayer; Alvah, September 17, 1798, married Louisa Shaw; John, mentioned below; Mercy, September 10, 1801, married Samuel Tinkham; Abigail, May 8, 1803, married Alvah Thayer; Zerviah, July 23, 1804; Elizabeth, February 25, 1807; Benjamin, April 24, 1809, married Elizabeth W. Hawks; Mary and Sarah (twins), April 23, 1811, former married Oromel Walker; Estes, May 3, 1815.

(VII) John (2) Ward, third son of Ebenezer and Rebecca (Randall) Ward, was born May 19, 1800, at Belchertown, and lived in Enfield, Massachusetts, for-

merly part of Belchertown, and other towns of the vicinity. He married Sylvia H. Shaw, daughter of Asa Shaw, of Enfield, and his wife, Abigail (Hanks) Shaw, who died November 15, 1839, in her fifty-third year, the mother of ten children. Sylvia H. Shaw was born March 6, 1807. The father of Abigail (Hanks) Shaw was Ebenezer Hanks, of Belchertown, who married Hepsibah Ward, April 12, 1785. He was a soldier in the Revolution; they had eight children. Hepsibah Ward was the daughter of John Ward (V), the thirteenth child. Children of John and Sylvia H. (Shaw) Ward, all born in Enfield: Charles Rockwood, mentioned below; Verona A. and Caroline F. (twins), April 1, 1839; Proctor L., May 23, 1841; Henry W., August 19, 1847.

(VIII) Charles Rockwood Ward, eldest son of John (2) and Sylvia H. (Shaw) Ward, was born April 27, 1834, at Enfield, and died October 26, 1901. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and was a carpenter by trade. He married Julia Ann Reed (see Reed VIII). Children: Abbie J., born March 19, 1861, married Simon A. Norcross, of Worcester, and has an adopted daughter; Cora L., November 27, 1862, died at the age of five years; Edward Dickinson, mentioned below; Nellie A., December 16, 1866, married F. A. Abbott, of Worcester, and has an adopted child; John Waldo, March 11, 1868, a carpenter, married Ida Hacker, no issue, died in Worcester; Delbert E., April 5, 1870, a carpenter, married Grace Bemis, and resides in Worcester; Carrie B., November 3, 1873, married George Salee, of Cannon City, Colorado, and has a son and a daughter, Stanley and Irene; Albert E., February 13, 1875, a boat builder, resides in New York City; Frederick, November 3, 1878, died young.

(IX) Edward Dickinson Ward, eldest son of Charles Rockwood and Julia Ann

(Reed) Ward, was born March 6, 1864, in West Warren, Massachusetts, and was educated in the public schools of Enfield, finishing in the high school. After leaving school he began working in the Warren Cotton Mills, where he worked in the glazing room for a time, after which he was transferred to the carpenter shop, where he remained three years. He also worked under the direction of his father, finally becoming an expert carpenter and builder. He worked as a journeyman under Charles Knapp in Worcester for two years, at which time he started in business for himself, in partnership with W. F. Blanding. After five years this partnership was dissolved, Mr. Ward continuing in business alone until the present time. His force at the start numbered six or eight men, which he managed from an office at Lake View. In the spring of 1902 he moved his offices to the Baker Building on Foster street, Worcester, now managing from that headquarters a force of from three to four hundred men. He executes contracts all over adjacent New England, and has won a most enviable reputation as a reliable, honorable builder. Among the noted buildings erected by Mr. Ward in recent years may be noted The Church of Christ (Scientist) in Worcester, the buildings of the Hamilton Woolen Company at Southbridge, the Crompton, Knowles; Wright Wine Works, and the buildings of the Central Supply Company. He is an energetic and capable business man, and handles his large and still growing forces with consummate skill. He is held in high esteem in the city of his adoption, with whose expansive growth he has been so intimately connected. In political preference he is a Republican, and in religious faith a Congregationalist. Mr. Ward married, December 9, 1891, Mabel E., daughter of Eugene Hudson and Mary (Hickey) Kibbe, of Worcester. Children:

Mildred May, married, September 8, 1915, Frank Hickey; Ethel Mabel, married, November 10, 1915, Russell Webb; Irene Belle.

(The Reed Line).

(I) Thomas Reed, a carpenter, resided in Colchester, Essex, England. His will, made in July, 1665, mentions his son Thomas, in America.

(II) Thomas (2) Reed, son of Thomas (1) Reed, was in Sudbury, Massachusetts, as early as 1654, settled in the district known as Lanham; was made a freeman in 1656, and died September 13, 1701. His first wife, Catherine, died September 26, 1677, and he had a second wife, Arabella.

(III) Thomas (3) Reed, son of Thomas (2) and Catherine Reed, was born about 1655, in Sudbury, and died there, July 1, 1708. He married (first) May 30, 1677, Mary Goodrich, a native of Lavenham, near Sudbury, England. He had a second wife, Mary. Children: Thomas, born March 22, 1678; Mary, January 5, 1679; Rachel, June 9, 1682; Nathaniel, died young; Elizabeth, November 16, 1687; Hannah, October 17, 1689; Nathaniel, mentioned below; Isaac, February 23, 1704; Katherine, January 31, 1707.

(IV) Nathaniel Reed, son of Thomas (3) and Mary Reed, was born October 6, 1702, in Sudbury, and settled in that part of Brookfield now in the town of Warren (formerly called Western), Worcester county, Massachusetts. He married Phebe Lamb, and they had children: Reuben, mentioned below; John, born December 14, 1732; Phebe, January 28, 1734; Lydia, March 13, 1736; Mary, January 30, 1738; Nathan, March 8, 1740, died young; Persis; Martha, September 26, 1743; Abigail, March 17, 1746; Ruth, January 31, 1748; Nathaniel, March 16, 1749; Eunice, August 4, 1751; Nathan, October 1, 1758.

(V) Major Reuben Reed, eldest child



of Nathaniel and Phebe (Lamb) Reed, was born November 2, 1730, in Warren, and died there, May 26, 1803, on the paternal homestead, where he lived. He was commissioned February 7, 1776, first major of Colonel James Converse's (Fourth Worcester County) regiment of militia, and was also prominent in civil affairs of the town. He married (intentions published November 3, 1754) Tamsin Meacham, of Enfield, Connecticut, born February 2, 1732, daughter of Ichabod and Elizabeth Meacham, of that town. Children: Reuben, mentioned below; Elizabeth, born October 26, 1757; Nathan, July 2, 1759; Nathaniel, April 4, 1762; Joshua, January 20, 1764; Sarah, April 29, 1768; Tamerson, July 25, 1769; Levi, July 17, 1773.

(VI) Reuben (2) Reed, eldest child of Major Reuben (1) and Tamsin (Meacham) Reed, was born January 20, 1756, in Warren, and died there, October 24, 1817. He married (intentions published April 18, 1779) Hannah Cheney. Children: Daniel, born December 9, 1781; Persis, Hannah, Reuben, Nathan, Waldo, mentioned below.

(VII) Waldo Reed, youngest child of Reuben (2) and Hannah (Cheney) Reed, was born January 3, 1798, in Warren, and lived in that town and Brookfield. He married (intentions published November 23, 1822) Calista (Celestia, Selestia, Celestina) Hamilton, born April 19, 1802, in Brookfield, daughter of Seth and Mary (Morgan) Hamilton. Children: Persis Jane, died unmarried; Henry Dwight, born December 3, 1824, in Brookfield, married Mary Nightingale Dunnakin; Louisa Jane, January 26, 1827, married Norman Powers; Mary Ann, April 11, 1835, in Brookfield; Julia Ann, mentioned below; Waldo Eaton, May 6, 1839, in Warren; Loren G., April 4, 1843.

(VIII) Julia Ann Reed, daughter of Waldo and Calista (Hamilton) Reed,

was born March 11, 1837, in Warren, and became the wife of Charles Rockwood Ward (see Ward VIII).

## **BARNFATHER, Irving J.,**

### **Business Man.**

Among the representative men of Pittsfield, who by close application and business ability of a superior order have attained a place of commanding influence, should be mentioned Irving J. Barnfather, treasurer of the Newton and Barnfather Company, Inc., leading undertakers of Western Massachusetts. He was born in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, November 15, 1874, son of Andrew F. and Anna (Cotton) Barnfather, grandson of William and Ann (Frankland) Barnfather, and a descendant of English ancestry..

(I) William Barnfather, grandfather of Irving J. Barnfather, was a native of Yorkshire, England, born 1797, was there educated, married and spent his early years and subsequently emigrated to the United States and settled at Nassau, New York, where he spent the remainder of his days, devoting his attention to the occupation of farming, which proved a lucrative means of livelihood. He died there, in 1869. His wife, Ann (Frankland) Barnfather, who was born in England, and died in Nassau at the age of eighty years, bore him ten children, four of whom are living at the present time (1916) namely: Andrew F., of whom further; Frank B., a resident of Waterford, New York; Mrs. William Lowrie, a resident of Waterford, New York; and Levi, who resides on the old farm in Nassau, New York.

(II) Andrew F. Barnfather, father of Irving J. Barnfather, was born in Nassau, New York, September 24, 1844. He was reared and educated there, and followed the occupation of farming up to the age of eighteen years. He then moved to



Lebanon Centre, where he was employed by Deacon Everest in the general store conducted by him, and later moved to Pittsfield, Massachusetts, where he secured a position as clerk in the grocery store conducted by L. A. Stevens, after which he filled a similar position in the stores of J. M. and W. P. Lee, and W. H. Cooley, a leading grocer of this section, entering his service in 1877 and remaining until 1892. He then formed a partnership with William E. Reid and engaged in the grocery business under the firm name of Reid & Barnfather, and this connection was continued until July, 1911, when he sold out his interest and retired from active pursuits. He is a Republican in politics, a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which his wife also held membership, Mystic Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, Berkshire Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, Berkshire Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and the Knights of Pythias. He married Anna Cotton, born October, 1869, daughter of Timothy Cotton, who was a woolen manufacturer, and for many years employed by the Pontosiatic Woolen Company, of Pittsfield, where he had charge of the fulling department. Mrs. Barnfather was the youngest of three sisters, the only one alive at the present time being Martha C. Leonard, eighty-six years of age. Mr. Cotton died at the age of eighty-four years, and his wife at the age of seventy-four years. Mr. and Mrs. Barnfather were the parents of three children: Walter, died aged eleven months; Jessie, died aged seven years; Irving J., of whom further. The death of Mrs. Barnfather occurred June 3, 1890.

(III) Irving J. Barnfather was reared in Pittsfield, educated in the public schools, including the high school, from which he was graduated. His first employment was as clerk with the Agricultural National Bank, in which capacity

he served until 1891, then accepted a similar position with the Wilson & Read Insurance Company and retained the same for six years. The following three years he was an employee of the J. H. Butler Lumber Company then entered the service of the Stanley Electric Company in the estimating department, continuing for three years, after which he accepted the position of clerk of the Board of Public Works and the Water Department of Pittsfield, his service extending over a period of four years. In 1910 he became one of the organizers of the Newton and Barnfather Company, Inc., of which at the present time he is treasurer. This company maintains one of the finest undertaking and embalming establishments in Western Massachusetts, both of its active partners, Mr. William H. Newton, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this work, and Mr. Irving J. Barnfather, being men particularly well qualified by virtue of a long and varied business experience to conduct an undertaking of this nature. They both enjoy the highest respect and esteem not only of the business men of Pittsfield, but of all with whom they are brought in contact. Mr. Barnfather is a Republican in politics, takes an active interest in public affairs, and has served as clerk of the Common Council for five years, and as clerk of committees under Mayor Bagg for two years. In fraternal circles Mr. Barnfather has taken a very active part. He is a member of Mystic Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, and has held all the offices, including that of worshipful master, which office he held in 1903, the youngest presiding officer to fill that position, having joined the lodge, June 23, 1897. He also fills the office of secretary, elected in July, 1909. He is a member of Berkshire Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and in this has filled all the chairs; a member of Berkshire Council,

Royal and Select Masters; Berkshire Commandery, Knights Templar, of which he was elected recorder in 1914, which position he still holds; Melha Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine; the Royal Arcanum, in which he has held membership for many years, and the Park Club. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and has served on its board of stewards since 1897. For many years he was a member of the Volunteer Firemen of Pittsfield, and is now a member of the Veteran Firemen's Association.

Mr. Barnfather married, April 12, 1900, Helen S. Holderness, born in Somerville, Massachusetts, daughter of George S. and Mary Elizabeth (Clifford) Holderness, of Somerville, who are the parents of seven other children, namely: Mrs. George K. Kittle, of Glenbrook, Connecticut; Mrs. George A. Whiting, of Cleveland, Ohio; Clifford, a resident of Pittsfield; George R., resident of Boston; Mrs. Clarence E. G. Kelley, of Chicopee Falls, Massachusetts; Mrs. Joan Merifield, of Boston, Massachusetts; Mrs. Carl Cozzio, of Pittsfield, Massachusetts. Mr. and Mrs. Barnfather are the parents of two children: Roland C., born June 12, 1902; Robert Irving, born June 6, 1915.

#### **BAGG, Allen Henry,**

##### **Ex-Mayor, Prominent Business Man.**

Whether the elements of success in life are innate attributes of the individual, or whether they are quickened by a process of circumstantial development, it is impossible clearly to determine. Yet the study of a successful life is none the less profitable by reason of the existence of this uncertainty, and in the majority of cases it is found that exceptional ability was the real secret of the preëminence which many envied. So it appears to the student of human nature who seeks to trace

the history of the rise of Allen Henry Bagg, of Pittsfield, Massachusetts.

The pioneer ancestor of the Bagg family of which Allen H. Bagg is a worthy descendant was John Bagg, who came to this country from Plymouth, England, in the vessel "Safety." He married, in 1656, Hannah Burt, and they were the parents of five sons, among whom was Daniel, born in Westfield, Massachusetts, father of David Bagg, also born in Westfield, who was the father of Martin Bagg, born in Westfield, and he was the father of Martin Bagg, Jr., born in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, where he spent his entire life, devoting his attention to farming operations. He was the father of Jedediah Bagg, a native of Pittsfield, Massachusetts, and he in turn was the father of Edwin Bagg, also a native of Pittsfield, Massachusetts, where he spent his entire life on a farm, which he cultivated and improved, for a number of years being in charge of his father-in-law's estate, and his death occurred there in December, 1894, aged sixty-seven years. He served as a private in Company A, Sixty-first Massachusetts Volunteers, for nine months, deriving his patriotic spirit from his ancestors, a number of whom served in the Revolutionary War. He was a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. He married Catherine Hull, born in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, daughter of Oliver S. Hull, the family tracing back to the Quakers who settled at Hull, Rhode Island. Mrs. Bagg is living at the present time (1916), very active and bright for her years, the mother of six children, three living: Allen Henry, of whom further; Mrs. F. H. Knight, of Bellingham; William E., of Pittsfield. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Allen Henry Bagg was born in Pittsfield, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, April 4, 1867. He acquired a practical



Allen H. Bagg.





education in the public schools of Pittsfield, making the best use of his opportunities while in attendance there, completing his studies at the early age of thirteen years, when he entered upon his active career, which was to prove of such signal usefulness. His entrance into business life was as errand boy with the Pierson Hardware Company, of Pittsfield, but he performed these duties in such a manner as to win the approbation and approval of his employers, and this characteristic of faithful performance of duty has marked his every action from that time to the present. He also possessed a large amount of energy and ambition, characteristics which make for success in the business world and which advance a man more readily than any others, and by demonstrating his ability in every capacity in which he was employed, he advanced up the ladder, step by step, in due course of time being appointed to the high position of head clerk of the Pierson Hardware Company, the onerous duties of which office he filled efficiently and satisfactorily, and his term of service with that company extended over the long period of twenty-two years, for several of which he filled the latter position in the business, which prospered exceedingly under his competent management. In 1902, having decided to enter upon a different field of business activity, he turned his attention to the real estate business and since that time has been actively engaged in developing tracts of unimproved land, erecting a number of houses which he has sold or rented, and thus has been an important factor in the development and building up of the city of Pittsfield. In this line of business, as in his previous one, he brought to bear great activity and energy of both mind and body, and failure in any enterprise was with him an almost impossibility, he adding to his other qualifications quick-

ness of apprehension and correctness of judgment, both essential in the latter named undertaking. His success in his own affairs led to his appointment as a member of the board of trustees of the Berkshire Savings Bank, and was chosen to serve in the capacity of chairman of the auditing committee, also a director of the Third National Bank, both institutions of prominence and importance in Berkshire county.

Even as a young lad Mr. Bagg evinced a keen interest in all public matters, and this interest was not diminished in the course of years, when his matured intellect was better able to judge of the far-reaching effects of wise legislation and government. His political affiliations have always been with the Republican party, and has always been a close one. As a member of the Pittsfield City Council for two years, he amply proved his fitness for public office by a conscientious discharge of his duties, ever mindful of the interests of his fellow townsmen, who in turn showed their appreciation of his services by further appointments to higher offices in their gift. Mr. Bagg is a man of initiative, broad and comprehensive in his views on all subjects submitted to him, tenacious in his opinion, decided and firm in his judgment of men and measures, yet nevertheless tolerant of the opinions of others. In 1903 he inaugurated a movement designed to nominate business men of unquestioned standing and character for the offices in the gift of the city. In conformity with this idea, a committee was appointed to interview the desired candidates, and the larger number of those interviewed consented to accept nomination and were in due time elected to office. Mr. Bagg was elected a member of the board of aldermen of Pittsfield, in the work of which he took a keen interest, and was elected to the presidency of that body in 1904. In

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

1905 he was chosen for the high office of mayor of Pittsfield, his previous public service demonstrating clearly to his fellow citizens his capability and efficiency, and so faithfully did he perform his every duty that he was chosen to succeed himself twice, consecutively, serving through the terms of 1906 and 1907, the first man in Pittsfield to receive that honor, receiving the largest majority ever given a candidate up to the present time, which fact eloquently testified to his great popularity. While the incumbent of that office he was a faithful guardian of the interests and rights of the people in his charge, and introduced many beneficial measures, all of which contributed largely toward the improvement and development of his native city, of which he was a representative citizen.

Mr. Bagg has always taken a deep and sincere interest in aiding struggling young men to make their way in the world, and in connection with this idea has been an active worker in the interests of the Young Men's Christian Association. He was instrumental in establishing a Pittsfield branch of the association, and served as a director and as recording secretary for a period of thirteen years, his connection with this worthy undertaking being the means of interesting many other citizens in the welfare of the young men of the city. He was also a member of the board of directors and vice-president of the Pittsfield Cemetery Company, and the chapel donated by the late Mrs. Edwin Clapp was erected under his direct supervision. His religious membership is in the First Congregational Church of Pittsfield, to the varied work of which he contributes both of time and money, and he serves as chairman of the board in charge of the church property. He is an active and prominent member of the Berkshire Historical Society, being deeply interested in every-

thing pertaining to historical subjects, and he has prepared and has at present (1916) ready to publish a complete genealogy of his family. He is equally prominent and active in fraternal circles, holding membership in Mystic Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; the Chapter, Council, Commandery and Eastern Star. In the Chapter he has filled all the chairs, being past master of this body, in the Council he has likewise filled all the chairs and has been thrice illustrious master of this body. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in which he has held all the offices, being past noble grand and past district deputy; the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; Berkshire Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution, of which he was president and is now vice-president. He is also a valued member of the Country Club and Park Club. Mr. Bagg is an extensive traveler, thus greatly augmenting the knowledge gained during his many years of active public life, and from which he derives a wonderful amount of pleasure and recreation. In addition to traveling over the entire length and breadth of the United States. Mr. and Mrs. Bagg visited the Holy Land, Italy, Spain, Switzerland, France, Germany, England and Egypt, viewing with interest all the wonders and beauties of the Old and New Worlds. This brief resumé of Mr. Bagg's life proves that he is an important and influential member of society and wields a forceful mastery by the sheer force of his firm and decided character.

Mr. Bagg married, February 24, 1903, Mary Campbell Clapp, born in Pittsfield, in March, 1860. The ceremony was performed in the beautiful Wendell avenue house, purchased by Mrs. Edwin Clapp in June, 1901. This house was built during Civil War times by Mrs. Clapp's cousin, Thomas G. Colt. The late Rev. W. V. W. Davis, of the First Church, and Rev. J. E.

C. Sawyer, a former pastor of the Methodist church, officiated. Mrs. Bagg was a daughter of the late Edwin Clapp and his wife, Mary (Martin) Clapp, daughter of Calvin and Mary (Campbell) Martin. Mrs. Clapp died at the age of eighty-three; Mrs. Bagg died July 27, 1916.

Mrs. Bagg descended from four of the oldest families of Pittsfield—Clapp, Martin, Campbell and Stockbridge—whose members had much to do with the early history and development of that town. The founder of the Clapp family came from England as early as 1630 and settled in the eastern part of the State near Boston and many of his descendants still live there. Jason Clapp, grandfather of Mrs. Bagg, was born in Northampton, in 1783, and came to Pittsfield in 1802 and became foreman in the carriage factory of Lemuel Pomeroy with whom he remained until 1809. In that year he purchased all the land extending from West street north to what is now the property of the Boston & Albany Railroad and now included in the present location of Clapp avenue, the West block, the Bland building, the Jones foundry and other adjoining buildings and here established the Jason Clapp carriage works which was one of the early important industries of Pittsfield. He also built and occupied the large Clapp homestead on the south side of West street until the time of his death in 1868, when for a few years it was occupied by Phinias Allen, Jr., who was a son of the founder of the "Pittsfield Sun." This property, purchased by Jason Clapp in the early years of the nineteenth century, was owned by Mrs. Bagg, and by the purchase of additional land, the building of tenement houses, and the opening of Edwin street, named for her father, Mr. and Mrs. Bagg did much toward the development of this central piece of property. Calvin Martin, Mrs. Bagg's maternal grandfather, was a

lawyer and long one of the most prominent and honored members of the Berkshire bar. His home was on South street in a house that stood on the present site of the Berkshire Museum. He, too, had much to do with the early life of Pittsfield and was instrumental in the organization of the Berkshire Athenæum and its first president, as he was also the first president of the Pittsfield Cemetery corporation. In 1900 Mrs. Clapp and her daughter erected and presented to the Pittsfield Cemetery corporation the mortuary chapel in memory of Calvin Martin, its first president, and Edwin Clapp, for many years a director and vice-president. Edwin Clapp, father of Mrs. Bagg, was associated with his father in the carriage business. He will be remembered by many of the older residents as a man of sterling character who held many positions of trust and responsibility in his native town and was officially connected with many of its financial and business enterprises. He was particularly interested in the old Housatonic Volunteer Fire Company and one of the small steamers now owned by the city was for years known as the Edwin Clapp Steamer, No. 1. He was an upright citizen, a good neighbor, a wise counselor and a true friend. He married (first) Emily Peck, who bore him three children, all of whom died in infancy. He married (second) Mary Martin, who bore him two children: Maria, who died at an early age, and Mary Campbell, who became the wife of Mr. Bagg.

Mrs. Bagg's early school days were spent at Miss Clara Hall's school for girls, and later she attended Miss Salisbury's school. Amid the surroundings and influence of her early home life she developed a strong character, and aided by the able counsel of her father and mother she formed in early life a keen interest in business affairs, in which she



was most successful. She was always interested in anything that made for the good and welfare of her native place, Pittsfield, and was in many ways the benefactress of those who were in need. She loved Pittsfield and the Berkshires and spent much time during the summer months with her husband driving about the county. Mrs. Bagg loved her home and to it her friends were always welcome, for she loved to entertain and share with others the pleasures of her happy life. Blessed with a cheerful and hopeful disposition, she could always see the bright side of life. She was a member of the First Church and its Ladies' Benevolent Society. She was also a member of the board of control and one of the finance committee of the Berkshire County Home for Aged Women. She was also a member of the McAll Auxiliary, the Country Club, the Berkshire Congregational Club, the Wednesday Morning Club and the Berkshire Animal Rescue League. Mrs. Bagg was very fond of horses, and while almost everybody gave up the horses for the automobile, she never would; she erected a watering tub in front of her farm on West Housatonic street in memory of Frank, the faithful old family horse who had lived to be thirty-seven years old.

---

**BAKER, Charles Howard,**

**Manufacturer, Public Official.**

Since 1898 a retired shoe manufacturer of Lynn, Massachusetts, but still interested officially in Lynn business concerns, Mr. Baker is rounding out a life of usefulness and honor. His business career illustrates most forcibly that small beginnings are not to be despised and that perseverance, carefulness and thoroughness make always for success. These traits of his character stand out most prominently and their value is attested by the success

with which he has conducted every enterprise of his life. No detail was so small as to be overlooked and when later he was called to positions of financial trust and to positions of honor in City and State these traits, so well known, caused him to be much sought for in counsel when plans were being worked out affecting public and private interests.

Mr. Baker is one of the rapidly passing away veterans of the Civil War, he enlisting when a lad of seventeen years and serving until the last shot was fired. His service to his adopted city has been valuable as councilman, alderman and board of public works official, and to his State he has given of his strength in legislative bodies. In every position to which he has been called by the votes of his fellow men he has displayed the same qualities of carefulness, thoroughness and devotion to duty that were so noticeable in conducting his private business, and now that the evening of life is approaching and the shadows are lengthening, he carries the esteem and respect of the city to which he came on his return from the army in 1865, a veteran at the age of eighteen years.

Charles Howard Baker was born in Solon, Maine, February 2, 1847, son of Howard and Maria A. (Boise) Baker, his mother a daughter of Bartholomew Broadhurst Boise, of Skowhegan, Maine, his father a descendant in lineal line from Francis Baker, who came from Stratford-on-Avon, England, to Yarmouth, Massachusetts, in 1631. Charles H. Baker was educated in the public schools of South Weymouth, Massachusetts, which he attended until a youth of seventeen, then in June, 1864, enlisted as a drummer boy in Company G, Fourth Regiment Massachusetts Heavy Artillery. He continued in the service until the close of the war, then with an honorable discharge returned to private life, locating in Lynn.



He was then eighteen years of age, and with nothing but character as an asset he took up the actual business of life. He entered that avenue of employment that has been trodden by so many Lynn young men and as a shoemaker worked for several years. The quality of his character was soon observed by his employers and in much less time than is usually required he was promoted to be foreman of a department. He mastered the detail of shoe manufacture, and having been economical he was in a position to become a contractor, at that time the manufacturers having stitching done by contract. He made both reputation and money as a stitching contractor and the next step logically followed. In 1878 he became a shoe manufacturer as head of the firm of Baker & Creighton, their daily output at the beginning being but twelve cases. But from this small beginning grew a large and prosperous business that had been so well and so carefully conducted that twenty years after their start (1898) Mr. Baker retired. He was charter member and for several years he was a director of the Lynn Safe Deposit and Trust Company, that institution availing itself freely of his business sagacity. He still continues a director of the Lynn Gas Company and has had an active part in the up building of that most progressive company.

Mr. Baker served the city of Lynn as member of Common Council in 1880, as alderman in 1881 and 1882, as a member of the State Legislature, 1883, in 1890 and 1891 as a member of the Massachusetts Legislature; in 1892 and 1893 as State Senator, later on he was for three years member of the Lynn Board of Public Works, and in each position added to the already proud record made as a business man. This is Mr. Baker's record of half a century spent in Lynn. In business life,

in city service or in State legislative halls he has stood for all that was just, never sacrificing principle for popularity or personal benefit of any kind. He has fairly won the high regard of his fellow men, and from whatever angle viewed his life must be deemed one of most successful effort. In political faith he is a Republican, in religious preference a Baptist. He is a member of General Lauder Post, No. 5, Grand Army of the Republic; his clubs the Oxford, Park and Republican.

Mr. Baker married, in 1872, H. Elizabeth, daughter of John Hoyt, of Amesbury, Massachusetts. Children: Perley H., married Bessie P. Graham and has a daughter Virginia; C. Albert; Fred and Frank, twins, died in infancy; Walter and Willie, twins, died in infancy; Bessie May, married Albert Whipple and has a son, Howard Baker Whipple.

## CHASE, Simeon B.,

### Man of Affairs.

The surname Chase is derived from the French "chasser," to hunt, and the family has been prominent in England since the first use of surnames. The seat of the family in England was at Chesham, in Buckinghamshire, through which runs a rapidly flowing river called the Chess, whence the name of the town and perhaps also of the family. Thomas and Aquila Chase, brothers, whose English ancestry is traced to remote antiquity, are believed to have been cousins of William Chase, the immigrant ancestor, mentioned below. Some branches of this family in America have used the spelling Chace, but the form in most general use is that at the head of this article.

(1) William Chase, a native of England, born in 1595, came to America in Governor Winthrop's fleet in 1630, accompanied by his wife Mary and son Wil-

liam. He settled first in Roxbury, Massachusetts, where he became a member of the First Church, presided over by Rev. John Eliot, the Indian Apostle. In the autumn following his arrival he was propounded for freeman, and was admitted May 14, 1634. About 1637 he joined the company which established a new plantation at Yarmouth in what is now Barnstable county, Massachusetts. There he served as constable in 1639, and continued to reside there until his death, in May, 1659. In October following his widow passed away. William Chase was a soldier against the Narragansett Indians in 1645. He had two children born after his arrival in America, namely: Mary, May, 1637, in Roxbury, and Benjamin, 1639, in Yarmouth.

(II) William (2), eldest son of William (1) and Mary Chase, was born about 1622, in England, and accompanied his father to Yarmouth, where he lived, and died February 27, 1685. There is no record of his wife. His children were: William, Jacob, John, Elizabeth, Abraham, Joseph, Benjamin and Samuel.

(III) Benjamin, son of William (2) Chase, lived in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and married Amey Borden, born May 30, 1678, daughter of John and Mary (Earle) Borden. She died before 1716. Children: Patience, born April 16, 1699; Elizabeth, June 16, 1701; Amey, July 21, 1702; Nathan, mentioned below; Benjamin and Abner.

(IV) Nathan, eldest son of Benjamin and Amey (Borden) Chase, was born January 13, 1704, and lived in Portsmouth, where he married, April 29, 1731, Elizabeth Shaw. Children: Borden, born February 28, 1732; Holder, mentioned below; Amey, December 6, 1734; Clark, May 2, 1736; Anna, April 12, 1738; Content, July 5, 1741; Benjamin, December 25, 1747; Hannah, March 15, 1750.

(V) Holder, second son of Nathan and Elizabeth (Shaw) Chase, was born August 24, 1733, in Portsmouth, and lived in that town, where he died in February, 1820. He married there, February 21, 1760, Freeborn, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Durfee) Dennis, born August 18, 1739, in Portsmouth. Children: Nathan, died in childhood; Sarah, born 1765, married Benjamin Mott, of Portsmouth; Nathan, 1766, married Anne Sherman, of Portsmouth, daughter of Sampson and Ruth (Fish) Sherman; Anna, 1768, married in Portsmouth, John Weeden, of Jamestown, Rhode Island; Eliza; Borden, married (first) September 12, 1802, Sarah Folger, (second) Ruth Bunker, both of Nantucket, Massachusetts; Amey, died in childhood; Abner, born in Portsmouth, married there, October 5, 1803, Deborah Chase, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Almy) Chase; Clark, mentioned below; Freeborn, died unmarried, November 23, 1819.

(VI) Clark, fifth son of Holder and Freeborn (Dennis) Chase, married in Tiverton, Rhode Island, December 26, 1811, Anne Borden, daughter of Simeon and Amey (Briggs) Borden. Children: Simeon B., born October 5, 1812, died November 8, 1832; Amey A., July 9, 1814, married, January 5, 1838, Humphrey Almy; Borden, mentioned below; Philip Briggs, February 3, 1818, married Sarah, daughter of William Earle and Eunice (Sherman) Cook; Sarah Freeborn, February 17, 1820, married Stephen Davol, of Fall River (see Davol VII); Eliza, May 3, 1822, married Charles Fowler, of Brooklyn, New York; Charles, February 2, 1824, married Frances C. Pearce, of Bristol, Rhode Island, and had children, Charles and George; Nathaniel B., November 1, 1825, married Louise M. Pierson, and had children, Howard and Ethel; Alfred Clark, March 21, 1833, married (first)

Mrs. Clapp and (second) Ruth Anthony, and had children, Ruth (Mrs. Hedley) and Edmund.

(VII) Borden, second son of Clark and Anne (Borden) Chase, was born April 5, 1816, and resided in Portsmouth, engaged in agriculture until 1875, when he removed to Fall River, Massachusetts. His farm was one of the handsomest of the section, and his home was noted for its bountiful hospitality. In 1871 he engaged in the coal business at Fall River, establishing the Fall River Coal Company, and was subsequently for some time interested in the Globe Coal Company of that city. For many years he was a warden of the Church of the Ascension of Fall River, where he died February 20, 1897. He married in Portsmouth, December 24, 1838, Elizabeth Anthony Thomas, of that city, daughter of Joseph and Hannah S. (Anthony) Thomas (see Thomas IV and Anthony IX). Children: Annie Borden, mentioned below. 2. Frederick, born September 13, 1842, married (first) Louise Tallman, of Portsmouth, (second) Edith Snell. 3. Clark, January 10, 1846, married Emma F. Boyd, and had children, Elizabeth C.; Clark and Charles Borden. 4. Simeon Borden, January 10, 1849, mentioned below.

(VIII) Annie Borden, eldest child of Borden and Elizabeth A. (Thomas) Chase, was born January 10, 1840, in Portsmouth, and became the wife of William H. Jennings, of Fall River (see Jennings VII).

(VIII) Simeon Borden Chase, youngest son of Borden and Elizabeth A. (Thomas) Chase, was born January 10, 1849, in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, where he spent his early years, and attended the public schools until about eighteen years of age. He then pursued a course in a business college at Providence, and graduating from that institution, became a

clerk in the office of the Merchants' Manufacturing Company in Fall River, Massachusetts. Having an enterprising nature, and possessed of a desire to see something of the country, he made a trip to the west in 1870, and spent about a year and one-half in the State of Nebraska. On his return to Fall River, he resumed his employment in the office of the Merchants' Manufacturing Company, and again took up his duties there as bookkeeper. In the year 1875 he accepted a more responsible position at the Tecumseh Mills, of which he became treasurer, and continued in that position until about 1882, when he resigned and returned to the Merchants' Manufacturing Company as treasurer of that corporation. Since February, 1885, he has been treasurer of the King Philip Mills, in Fall River, one of the largest in that city, and a very old and prosperous establishment. Mr. Chase is a very capable and enterprising business man, and has invested of his means in various industries in Fall River, including the Barnaby Manufacturing Company, of which he was president; the Crystal Spring Bleaching and Dyeing Company; the Wampanoag Mills, and the Globe Yarn Mills. In 1898 he became president of the Stevens Manufacturing Company. He is treasurer and director of the Tecumseh Mills; president and director of the Metacomet National Bank; director of the Osborn Mills, the Davol Mills, the Merchants' Manufacturing Company, Stevens Manufacturing Company, Boston Manufacturers' Mutual Insurance Company, the Fall River Manufacturers' Mutual Insurance Company, the North American Hat Company, and the Samoset Company, of Valley Falls, Rhode Island. It is thus apparent that he has little time for matters not connected with the business affairs of his home city. He has never sought to mingle in public



(The Hills Line).

matters, and accepted no official position except that of a member of the common council, which was his duty as a citizen. He is now a member of the Massachusetts State Board of Education, by appointment of Governor Draper. For many years he has been an earnest student of economic questions, especially of the tariff, and is a firm believer in the protective policy as applied to American industry. It is needless to say that he is a Republican, and he has sought to further the interests of his party by making speeches in its behalf, and in other ways furthering its interests, believing them to be the interests of the country. He is recognized as an able public speaker, and has been often invited to deliver lectures and read essays before various literary societies of Fall River. His writings are notable for practical insight and original presentation of his views. Among progressive men he is known widely as a vigorous thinker and a vigorous writer, he naturally takes a high position in the business circles and social life of his home city, where he is esteemed for his high principles, upright character and endearing personal qualities. He married, March 19, 1874, Louise Whitman Hills, born November 2, 1848, daughter of John E. and Mary (Whitman) Hills, of Fall River (see Hills VII). Children: 1. Mary Whitman, Mrs. William Wilson Heaton, residing at Greenwich, Connecticut; has three children: Mary, Chase and Sarah. 2. Anne Borden, wife of Philip E. Tripp, of Fall River, and they have two children, Borden and Judith. 3. Louise S., Mrs. George Hewitt Myers, of Washington, D. C.; has three children, Persis Chase, Mary Hewitt and Louise Chase. 4. Genevieve, who married Richard K. Hawes, of Fall River, and they have one son, Richard K., Jr. 5. Florence, married Paul Gifford, of Fall River, and they are now living in Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

(I) William Hills, son of Thomas and Jane (Scarborough) Hills, of Upminster, Essex, England, born December 27, 1608, came in the ship "Lyon," sailing from Bristol, June 24, 1632, and entered the harbor of Boston, September 16, 1632. He became a resident of Roxbury, where he was admitted a freeman May 14, 1634, and removed to Hartford, Connecticut, where he was one of the original and early members of the First Church, bought a large tract of land at Hockanum (East Hartford), and resided there for many years. He probably died at Hartford in 1683. He married (first) Phillis, daughter of Richard Lyman; (second) the widow of Richard Risley, who died prior to October 17, 1648; (third) Mary, widow of John Steele, Jr., of Farmington, who died there in 1654, daughter of Andrew Warner, of Hadley, Massachusetts. His children, so far as a record has been found, all born at Hartford, were: William, mentioned below; John; Joseph, baptized March 17, 1650; Benjamin; Susannah, born 1651; Mary, 1654; Jonathan; Hannah; Sarah.

(II) William (2), son of William (1) Hills, born about 1646, in Hartford, married Sarah, and their children, the first three born in Hartford, and the others in East Hartford, were: Mary, 1667; Phillis, 1669, married John Parsons; Hannah, 1672, married William Butler; Ebenezer, 1676; John, 1679, married Margaret Dix; Esther, 1681; Joseph, mentioned below; William, about 1690. The father was buried at Hartford, August 15, 1693.

(III) Joseph, second son of William (2) and Sarah Hills, was born 1683, in East Hartford, died April 29, 1751, at Farmington. He married Abigail Noyes, who died September 23, 1751, at Farmington. Children, all born at Farmington: Joseph, born January 16, 1709; Abraham, March 28, 1711, married Elizabeth Hodgkins; James, January 2, 1713;



Sarah; Gideon, June 4, 1714; Ebenezer; David, mentioned below; Esther; Jonathan, February 19, 1721; Moses, June 20, 1723; Abigail, July 19, 1725; Hannah; William, January 20, 1727.

(IV) David, sixth son of Joseph and Abigail (Noyes) Hills, born September 15, 1716, in Farmington, died after June, 1790. He lived for a time in Hartford or East Hartford, and in 1751 bought a house and forty acres of land in Farmington. As of that town, in 1757 he sold his estate of one hundred and thirty-eight acres of land, and a mansion house, in East Hartford, to Stephen Cone, of Boston. He married Anna, daughter of Zebulon Deming, died October 30, 1804. She had married (first) John Hart, of New Britain. Children of which record has been found: Amos, mentioned below; Agift, born about 1747 (both in East Hartford); Susannah, baptized June 22, 1748; George, June 28, 1760 (both in Farmington).

(V) Amos, eldest child of David and Anna (Deming) Hills, born about 1745, in East Hartford, died in Farmington, April 9, 1813, aged sixty-eight years. He married, in 1773, Rachel Lewis, born in Middletown, Connecticut, in August, 1750, died October 4, 1818. Children, the first four born probably in East Hartford, and the others in Farmington, were: Rachel, March 30, 1774, died October 17, 1774; Rachel, March 19, 1775; Amos, March 6, 1777; Mary A., November 3, 1780; James H., March 8, 1782; Sylvia, September 20, 1783; Chauncy, mentioned below; Katherine, March 3, 1788; a son, born and died in May, 1790.

(VI) Chauncy, third son of Amos and Rachel (Lewis) Hills, born December 2, 1784, in Farmington, lived in that town, and died June 20, 1857. He married, April 6, 1806, Susan Craig, born January 17, 1788, died August 24, 1839. Children,

all born in Farmington: Emily, November 30, 1806; Rachel, January 17, 1808, married Hopkins Stevens; Frances, May 10, 1810; Mary A., died young; Mary A., born January 26, 1814; Reuben, February, 1816; Reuben L., February 21, 1818, married Sarah A. Burrows; Andrew, October 14, 1820; John E., mentioned below; Amos, 1824; Chauncy, July, 1826; Margaret Emily, February 9, 1830; Chauncy H., July 1, 1832.

(VII) John E., fourth son of Chauncy and Susan (Craig) Hills, was born June 7, 1823, in Farmington, and died December 29, 1900, at Newton, Massachusetts. He married (first) in Farmington, Mary Ann, born in Farmington, daughter of Judge Lemuel and Emily (Case) Whitman, of that town (see Whitman VI). She died at Delaware, Ohio, April 25, 1854, and he married (second), August 18, 1860, at Fall River, Massachusetts, Almira Brigham Chase, a native of that town, died March 11, 1897, in Newton, Massachusetts. Children by first wife, born at Delaware, Ohio: William T., April 25, 1847, died at Fall River, unmarried; Louise W., mentioned below; George H., May 24, 1851, living in Fall River. Children by second wife, born at Cincinnati: Minerva B., May 19, 1862, living in Boston; Mary Augusta, September, 1863, living in Boston.

(VIII) Louise W., only daughter of John E. and Mary Ann (Whitman) Hills, was born November 2, 1848, in Delaware, Ohio, and became the wife of Simeon Borden Chase, of Fall River (see Chase VIII).

(The Whitman Line).

(I) John Whitman, of Weymouth, was of English birth, and is believed to have come from Holt, Norfolkshire, which appears to have been a seat of the Whitmans for many years anterior. Winthrop and his colonists came from the vicinity

of Holt and settled in Weymouth. John Whitman came to Weymouth probably about 1635, was made freeman March 13, 1639, town officer 1643, appointed by the governor ensign of the train band in 1645 (probably the first military officer appointed in the town), and served as such until March 16, 1680. May 14, 1645, he was appointed magistrate, commissioner to end small causes, and also was deacon of the church, probably from the time of its foundation, and sustained that office until his death, November 13, 1692. May 15, 1664, he was appointed commissioner to visit the Indians, and at various other times filled offices of trust in the town. He owned and lived on a farm adjoining the north side of the highway leading by the north side of the meeting house of the north parish of Weymouth, and directly against it, and extending to Weymouth river. His house was near the middle of the farm, and it is said that a part of the building now on the place was erected about 1680; if this date is accurate, the building was occupied by the ancestor. A portion of it was purchased for the purpose of a memorial by Mr. William Whitman, of Brookline, a direct descendant in the eighth generation of John Whitman, of Weymouth. John Whitman had several grants of land, and by purchase and otherwise evidently became one of the most extensive land owners in the town. It is supposed that he married in England, and that his family did not come to Weymouth until 1641. He had a brother, Zachariah, who settled in Milford, Connecticut, as early as 1639, and by his will devised his estate at Milford to Rev. Zechariah Whitman, son of his brother, John. Pope's "Pioneers of Massachusetts" shows that Zachariah Whitman, age forty, came with his wife, Sarah, age thirty-five, and child, Zachariah, in the "Elizabeth," from Wey-

mouth, England, April 11, 1635. Deacon John Whitman had children: Thomas, born about 1629, died 1712; John, died February 1, 1713; Zechariah, mentioned below; Abiah (or Abijah), born 1646, died January 28, 1728, inherited the homestead; Sarah, married Abraham Jones; Mary, born 1634, died July 10, 1716; Elizabeth, died February 2, 1720; Hannah, August 24, 1641; Judith.

(II) Rev. Zechariah, third son of John Whitman, was born 1644, in Weymouth, graduated from Harvard College in 1668, was ordained September 13, 1670, and became the first minister at Point Alderton, Nantasket or Hull, with an annual salary of forty pounds. Marmaduke Matthews had been preaching at Hull, but on account of "several erroneous expressions" was admonished by the court, "which would not grant the desire of his people to have him return." Mr. Whitman remained minister at Hull until his death, although he had a colleague, Rev. Ezra Carpenter, ordained November 24, 1725. Mr. Whitman died November 5, 1726. He attained a ripe old age in the work of the ministry, and even when full of years his people would not part with him entirely, hence in August previous to his death the town voted to pay his children twenty-five pounds yearly for his maintenance while he lived and did not preach. He was a good and learned man, and it is said that during his active life he wrote most of the wills and legal papers for his people in Hull. A notice of him in the "Boston News Letter," December 15, 1726, states that "he was well esteemed for his natural and acquired accomplishments; but especially for steady piety, diligent zeal and faithfulness in the discharge of his pastoral office; the exemplariness of his conversation; and his patience and submission to the will of God under his afflictions." On the death

of his uncle, Zachariah Whitman, of Milford, Mr. Whitman inherited his estate in that town, besides the remainder of a considerable property in lands at Stow. October 26, 1670, Rev. Zechariah Whitman married Sarah, twin daughter of Dr. John Alcock (Harvard, 1646), of Roxbury; died April 3, 1715. Children, all born in Hull: Zechariah, 1672, died 1752; John, 1674, died February 22, 1684; Joanna, married and lived in Boston; Rev. Samuel, mentioned below; Sarah, had a second husband, Lieutenant Robert Gould, cared for her father during his declining years, and he deeded her his homestead; Elizabeth, died in Hull, November 19, 1708; John, born 1688; Mary, married Nathaniel Jacobs, of Hull; Eunice, born April 10, 1696, died October 4, 1734.

(III) Samuel, third son of Rev. Zechariah and Sarah (Alcock) Whitman, born at Hull, 1676, graduated at Harvard in 1696, and is said to have been a tutor there for a short period. In 1699 he was employed as teacher of the grammar school at Salem, where he doubtless remained till he was called to preach at Farmington, Connecticut, at that time one of the largest and wealthiest towns in the State. He is mentioned as having occasionally preached at Lancaster, Massachusetts, between 1697-1701. He was ordained at Farmington, December 10, 1706, and remained there until his death. He had a high repute as a clergyman, and was much beloved by the people under his charge. He ranked among the first literary men of New England and was interested in all matters of education and culture. In 1726 he was appointed one of the fellows of Yale College, a position which he retained for more than twenty years. During Mr. Whitman's ministry the second meeting house was begun in 1709 and finished in 1714. He had by be-

quest one-half his father's lands in Stow, Massachusetts, and was appointed executor of the will. His home stood on the main street, just in rear of the present savings bank and the property remained in the family until after 1863. He married, March 19, 1707, Sarah, daughter of Rev. Solomon and Esther (Warham) Stoddard, of Northampton, born April 1, 1680, died September 10, 1755. She joined the church at Farmington by letter, February 11, 1711. Children: Rev. Elnathan, born January 12, 1709; Solomon, mentioned below; Eunice, February 24, 1712; John, December 23, 1713; Dr. Samuel, January 13, 1716; Sarah, March 12, 1718; Elizabeth, January 17, 1721.

(IV) Solomon, second son of Samuel and Sarah (Stoddard) Whitman, was born April 20, 1710, at Farmington. He settled on a portion of the homestead, and learned the trade of shoemaker, but apparently never followed it. He was well educated and deeply interested in all literary matters. Early in life he was appointed a magistrate by the colonial government, and was honored by the citizens of his native town with offices of every grade. In 1751 he was appointed by the assembly as justice of the peace, an office which he held until 1767. In 1751 he was chosen deputy to the general assembly, and reëlected for sixteen years. In 1769 the probate court of the Farmington district was established, and he was the first judge appointed. He held the office of town clerk at the age of ninety-two, and inherited from his father large landed possessions, which he improved by careful management, so that at his death he left a handsome property. He married (first), December 17, 1736, Susanna Cole, of Farmington, born 1715, died March 19, 1772; (second) November 19, 1772, Ruth, daughter of John and Abigail (Stanley) Hooker, and widow of Asahel Strong,



born April 16, 1708, died September 18, 1777. He married (third) July 30, 1778, Ruth, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Thomson) Hart, and widow of William Wadsworth, born April 16, 1708, died February 20, 1779. Children: Chloe, born 1737; Lemuel, August 1, 1739; Solomon, mentioned below; Elnathan, March 21, 1746; Mary, May 8, 1751, died August 10, 1751; Samuel, September 29, 1752.

(V) Solomon (2), second son of Solomon (1) and Susanna (Cole) Whitman, was born February, 1743, in Farmington, and died there December 23, 1801. He was a civil engineer or surveyor, and inherited a large amount of property from his father, which he managed with good judgment; was a leading man in his native town. He married, February 17, 1772, Mary, daughter of Abel and Ruth (Gridley) Thompson, born May 8, 1751, died March 30, 1817, surviving her husband over seventeen years. Children: Almira, born May 26, 1773; Susanna, November 20, 1775; Polly, November 18, 1777; Lemuel, mentioned below; Samuel, January 24, 1784; Nancy, October 8, 1787; Solomon, September 10, 1789; Edward, March 4, 1792; Fanny, June 20, 1794.

(VI) Lemuel, eldest son of Solomon (2) and Mary (Thompson) Whitman, was born June 8, 1780, in Farmington, and entered Yale College at the age of sixteen years, graduating in 1800. For two years he taught in a young ladies' seminary in Bermuda, and was called home by the death of his father. He then engaged in the study of law, with Judge Tappan Reeves, of Litchfield, where he had as a fellow student, John C. Calhoun, the noted Southern statesman, and they became warm friends, continuing thus through life. He began the practice of law in his native village and was active in politics. In 1818 he was appointed assistant judge of the superior court, and

from 1819 to 1821 was associate judge of Hartford county court, and from 1821 to 1823 was chief judge. He was one of three appointed to revise the statutes of the State. In 1823 he was elected by the Democrats to Congress, and his action in that body was guided by the highest principles. Without any consideration of its effect upon his personal or political popularity, he followed his judgment in every action. After the expiration of his term he resumed practice at home, and died November 13, 1841. He married, July 5, 1820, Emily Case, daughter of Elisha and Delight (Griswold) Case, born September 14, 1799, in West Simsbury, Connecticut, died in Hartford. Children: John C., born July 20, 1823; Mary Ann, mentioned below; Louise Sarah, January 2, 1827; Jane Susan, December 28, 1829; Henry Augustus, March 31, 1832; George Frederick, September 15, 1834.

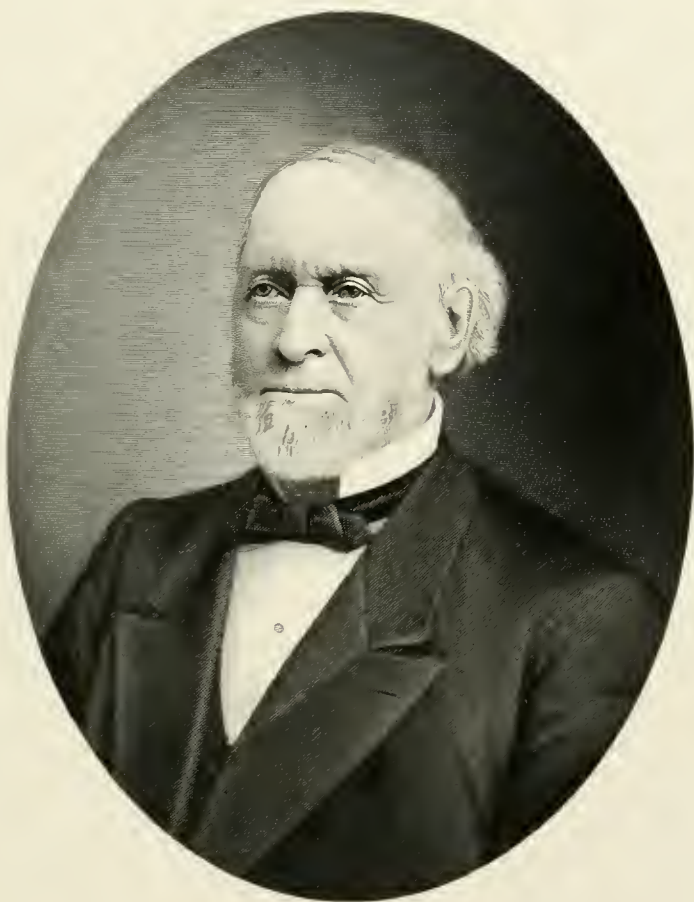
(VII) Mary Ann, eldest daughter of Lemuel and Emily (Case) Whitman, was born March 28, 1825, and was married, August 5, 1846, to John E. Hills, of Farmington (see Hills VII).

## EARLE, Lloyd S.,

### **Contracting Builder, Man of Affairs.**

An extended history of the early generations of the Earle family appears elsewhere in this work, beginning with Ralph Earle, born in England, and doubtless married there Joan Savage. He was in Newport, Rhode Island, as early as 1638. His second son, William Earle, resided in Portsmouth until about 1670, when he removed to Dartmouth, where he had a large landed interest. He was the father of Thomas Earle, who died at his homestead in Warwick, Rhode Island. His third son, Oliver Earle, lived for a time in New York City, where he was engaged in the East India trade. He married Re-





*Lloyd S. Earle*



becca Sherman, and their second son, Caleb Earle, was born in Swansea, Massachusetts, and lived there. He married (first) Sarah Buffington, and (second) Hannah Chase, of Swansea.

(VI) Weston, eldest son of Caleb and Sarah (Buffington) Earle, was born April 18, 1750, in Swansea, where he resided until his death, which occurred September 5, 1838. He was buried in the Friends' cemetery in Somerset, Massachusetts. He married (first) Hepzibeth Terry, (second) Sarah Slade, (third) Martha S. Smith. Children by first marriage: Caleb, born February 27, 1771; Sarah, 1777; Hepzibeth, 1778. By second marriage: John, May 24, 1790; Slade, mentioned below; Edward S., October 17, 1795. By third marriage: Thomas G., October 19, 1823.

(VII) Slade, third son of Weston Earle, and child of his second wife, Sarah Slade, was born October 16, 1791, in Swansea, lived in Somerset, and died September 21, 1872, in Fall River, Massachusetts. He married, in 1812, Hannah, daughter of Robert and Martha Gibbs, of Somerset, and granddaughter of John Gibbs, of Swansea, Massachusetts. John Gibbs, of Swansea, was a private in Captain Peleg Shearman's company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's (Bristol county) regiment, from October 13 to 18, 1775, five days, including travel from Swansea to Howland's Ferry, on a secret expedition to Rhode Island, at the request of General Spencer. He was in Captain Ward Swift's company, Colonel Freeman's regiment, four days, on an alarm at Dartmouth and Falmouth, September 6, 1778. He was in Captain Peleg Peck's company under the same colonel from August 3 to August 9, 1780, seven days, company marched to Tiverton on an alarm. All Swansea men were consolidated in one company under Captain Peck

by order of Colonel Slade. Children: Lloyd S., mentioned below; Gibbs, born July 20, 1814, married Laura Carpenter; George W., April 25, 1818, married (first) Julia A. Vickery, (second) Mary E. Case; Slade W., January 24, 1820, married (first) Elizabeth W. Winslow, (second) Mary Becknell; Hannah J., February 19, 1824, married William Maxim; John M., July 3, 1830, married Lucretia A. Sinsabaugh.

(VIII) Lloyd Slade, eldest child of Slade and Hannah (Gibbs) Earle, was born December 11, 1812, in Somerset, and spent his youth in the town of Swansea, whither the family had removed. Until seventeen years of age he was occupied in season at work on his father's farm or that of one in the neighborhood, in the meantime attending the schools of his vicinity. In 1829 he went to New Bedford for the purpose of learning the mason's trade, and there served an apprenticeship at it with Messrs. Pierce & Wheaton, contractors and builders. Four years later, in the summer of 1834, after completing his apprenticeship, he went to Fall River, Massachusetts, and worked that season for Ephraim G. Woodman. In the fall he entered into a partnership with his brother-in-law, Danforth Horton, for the purpose of carrying on business as contractors and builders. For four years following, during the winter season, he taught school, first in his own district in Somerset, and later in Dighton. Messrs. Horton and Earle did an extensive and successful business in their line, and in 1860, after the dissolution of the firm, Mr. Earle continued the same line of business alone, doing a large business through the remaining years of his active life. He erected some of the finest mills and houses in and about Fall River. Some of the mills which he built, which numbered almost a score, were the Granite, the Amer-

ican Print Works (which were destroyed by fire and rebuilt), Flint mills, American Linen mills, Shove mills, the first Union mills, Bourne mill, Wampanoag mill No. 2, and the Pocasset mills. He gained a reputation as a successful contractor, especially for superior work in brick and stone and for finishing, plastering interior work. Starting in life a poor boy Mr. Earle through his own efforts, through his energy and industry, through the force of his make-up, rose to position and wealth, to occupy a most honorable place in society and substantial and useful citizenship. In politics he was a Democrat at first, and acted with the Free-soil party, becoming a Republican on the formation of that party in 1856 and acting with it thereafter. He served one term in the common council of Fall River, and was a representative from that city in the General Court of Massachusetts in 1860-61. For many years he was actively connected with some of the leading enterprises of Fall River, and ever took a deep interest in the public improvements of the city. He was especially interested and active in the moral and religious life of the place, and was a strong advocate of temperance, he himself never using strong liquors of any kind or tobacco. He was identified with the First Baptist Church in Fall River, and was active in Sunday school work, serving off and on through forty or more years as a teacher in the school. He was president of the Robeson Mill, a director in the Shove, Wampanoag, Robeson and Bourne Mills, for a number of years a director of the Pocasset National Bank, a trustee of the Citizens' Savings Bank and a member of the board of investment of the latter institution. Mr. Earle died August 11, 1895. He married, in 1836, Persis P. Sherman, born January 23, 1808, daughter of Carlton and Sarah (Brayton) Sherman, died April

16, 1884 (see Sherman VI). Their only child was Andrew Brayton Earle, mentioned below.

(IX) Andrew Brayton, only child of Lloyd Slade and Persis P. (Sherman) Earle, born February 27, 1837, received his education in the public schools of Fall River, graduating from the high school when eighteen years of age, and from the time he commenced work was identified with the grocery business. After leaving school he clerked for several small dealers until ready to engage in business on his own account, forming a partnership with Stephen Taber, located on South Main street. Mr. Earle had just withdrawn from this association to go into business with his father when his untimely death occurred, January 12, 1867, before he had completed his thirtieth year. He was a man of high aims and character, and though not a church member, he held to the tenets of Christianity and revered its doctrines. He married, August 26, 1858, Hannah E. Borden, born in Fall River, January 5, 1839, daughter of Duffee and Grace (Read) Borden, and granddaughter of Lemuel and Ruth (Borden) Borden, the latter a daughter of Parker Borden and he a son of William Borden. Mrs. Earle died March 17, 1915, at her home in Fall River, and was buried in Oak Grove Cemetery. They had children: Lloyd Brayton, born May 2, 1860, died February 14, 1862; Emma Persis, March 26, 1862, and died April 13, 1915, married, June 15, 1893, Dr. Charles W. Connell, of Fall River, and has had two children—Clarissa Earle, born May 26, 1894, and Grace, April 29, 1896, died January 28, 1899; Mary A., mentioned below.

(X) Mary A., younger daughter of Andrew Brayton and Hannah E. (Borden) Earle, was born April 21, 1864, and married, April 29, 1886, Edwin Howard Davis, of Somerset, born February 2, 1860, son of



Baylies and Abbie (Gibbs) Davis, and he died February 23, 1894. They had one daughter, Persis Earle, born April 27, 1888, married, March 10, 1909, Orator Francis Woodward, of Le Roy, New York, and they have one daughter, Ruth Woodward, born February 27, 1916, in Rochester, New York, where they reside.

(The Sherman Line).

The surname of Sherman in England is of German origin, and at the present time in Germany and adjacent countries the name is found spelled Schurman, Schearman, Scherman. It is derived from the occupation of some progenitor, that of cloth dresser or shearer of cloth. The family bore the Suffolk coat-of-arms, and probably lived in the county of Suffolk, whence they removed to Essex in the fifteenth century. The name in early Rhode Island records and in Swansea, Massachusetts, is spelled Shearman. It is found in England as early as 1420, and through wills and other documents is traced as follows:

(I) Thomas Sherman, Gentleman, born about 1420, resided at Diss and Yaxley, England, died 1493. He had a wife Agnes and a son,

(II) John Sherman, a gentleman of Yaxley, born about 1450, died November, 1504. He married Agnes, daughter of Thomas Fullen. They had a son,

(III) Thomas (2) Sherman, born about 1480, died in November, 1551. He resided at Diss, on the river Waveney, between the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk. His will mentions property including the manors of Royden and Royden Tuft, with appurtenances, at Royden and Bessingham, and other properties in Norfolk and Suffolk. His wife, Jane, who was probably not his first, was a daughter of John Waller, of Wortham, Suffolk. Children: Thomas, Richard, John, Henry,

William, Anthony, Francis, Bartholomew and James.

(IV) Henry, son of Thomas (2) Sherman, was born about 1530, in Yaxley, and is mentioned in his father's will. His will, made January 20, 1589, proved July 25, 1590, was made at Colchester, where he lived. His first wife, Agnes Butler, was buried October 14, 1580. He married (second) Margery Wilson, a widow. Children: Henry, mentioned below; Edmund, married Ann Clere, died 1601, his son, Edmund, was father of Rev. John Sherman, of New Haven, Connecticut, where Edmund died in 1641; Dr. Robert, of London; Judith, a daughter, married Nicholas Fynce, and John, died without issue.

(V) Henry (2), son of Henry (1) Sherman, was born about 1555, in Colchester, and resided in Dedham, County Essex, where he made his will August 21, proved September 8, 1610. He married Susan Hills, whose will was made ten days after his, and proved in the following month. Six of the sons mentioned below were living when the father died. Henry, born 1571, died 1642; Samuel, mentioned below; Susan, 1575; Edmond or Edward, about 1577; Nathaniel, 1580, died young; Nathaniel, 1582; John, August 17, 1585; Elizabeth, about 1587; Ezekiel, July 25, 1589; Mary, July 27, 1592; Daniel, 1594; Anne, married Thomas Wilson; Phebe, married Simeon Fenn.

(VI) Samuel, son of Henry (2) and Susan (Hills) Sherman, was born 1573, and died in Dedham, in 1615. He married Philippa Ward.

(I) Philip Sherman, seventh child of Samuel and Philippa (Ward) Sherman, was born February 5, 1610, in Dedham, and died in 1687, in Portsmouth, Rhode Island. He came to America when twenty-three years old, and settled at Roxbury, Massachusetts, where he was

made freeman May 14, 1634, standing next on the list after Governor Haynes. In 1635 he returned to England for a short time, but was again in Roxbury, November 20, 1637, when he and others were warned to give up all arms because "the opinions and revelations of Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson have seduced and led into dangerous errors many of the people here in New England." The church record says he was brought over to "Familism" by Porter, his wife's stepfather. In 1636 he was one of the purchasers of the island of Aquidneck, now Rhode Island, and on the formation of a government in 1639 became secretary under Governor William Codrington. The Massachusetts authorities evidently believed he was still under their jurisdiction, for, on March 12, 1638, though he had summons to appear at the next court, "if they had not yet gone to answer such things as shall be objected." He did not answer this summons, but continued to be a prominent figure in Rhode Island affairs. He continued to serve the public, was made freeman March 16, 1641, was general recorder 1648 to 1652, and deputy from 1665 to 1667. He was among the sixteen persons who were requested, on April 4, 1676, to be present at the next meeting of the deputies to give advice and help in regard to the Narragansett campaign. He was public-spirited and enterprising. After his removal to Rhode Island he left the Congregational church and united with the Society of Friends. Tradition affirms that he was "a devout but determined man." The early records prepared by him still remain in Portsmouth, and show him to have been a very neat and expert penman, as well as an educated man. His will showed that he was wealthy for the times. In 1634 he married Sarah Odding, stepdaughter of John Porter, of Roxbury,

and his wife, Margaret, who was a widow Odding at the time of her marriage to Porter. Philip Sherman's children: Eber, born 1634, lived in Kingstown, Rhode Island, died in 1706; Sarah, 1636, married Thomas Munford; Peleg, mentioned below; Mary, 1639, died young; Edmond, 1641, lived in Portsmouth and Dartmouth, died in 1719; Samson, 1642; William, 1643, died young; John, 1644, a farmer and blacksmith in what is now South Dartmouth, died April 16, 1734; Mary, 1645, married Samuel Wilbur; Hannah, 1647, married William Chase; Samuel, 1648, lived in Portsmouth, died October 9, 1717; Benjamin, 1650, lived in Portsmouth; Philippa, October 1, 1652, married Benjamin Chase.

(II) Peleg, second son of Philip and Sarah (Odding) Sherman, was born 1638, in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and died 1719. He lived first in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, then in Dartmouth, Massachusetts, and finally at Kingston, Rhode Island; was a farmer. He married, July 25, 1657, Elizabeth Lawton, daughter of Thomas Lawton; she died 1711. Children: Thomas, born August 8, 1658; William, October 3, 1659; Daniel, June 15, 1662; Mary, December 11, 1664; Peleg, October 8, 1666; Ann, April 30, 1668; Elizabeth, November 25, 1670; Samuel, mentioned below; Eber, October 20, 1674; John, October 28, 1676; Benjamin, July 15, 1678; Sarah, January 25, 1680; Isabelle, June 3, 1683; George, December 18, 1687.

(III) Samuel, son of Peleg and Elizabeth (Lawton) Sherman, was born July 15, 1672, in Portsmouth, and had a wife Martha.

(IV) Peleg (2), son of Samuel and Martha Sherman, was born October 27, 1700, at Tiverton, Rhode Island, died October 27, 1750, and married, September 5, 1730, Innocent Wodell, who died June 13,

1758. Children, born in Tiverton: Silas, mentioned below; Sarah, July 28, 1749.

(V) Silas, son of Peleg (2) and Innocent (Wodell) Sherman, was born October 15, 1737, at Tiverton, and married, April 28, 1768, at Freetown, Penelope Baggs.

(VI) Carlton, son of Silas and Penelope (Baggs) Sherman, was born about 1775, and died July 10, 1849, in the seventy-fourth year of his age. He was a cabinet-maker by trade, and this, in connection with farming, was his occupation. He married in Fall River, March 29, 1804, Sarah, daughter of James Brayton, died January 15, 1845, aged seventy years. Children: Benjamin B., born February 3, 1805; Zeria A., June 15, 1806, married Benjamin Hambly; Persis P., mentioned below; Sarah Brayton, mentioned below.

(VII) Persis P., second daughter of Carlton and Sarah (Brayton) Sherman, was born January 23, 1808, and became the wife of Lloyd Slade Earle, of Fall River (see Earle VIII).

(VII) Sarah Brayton, youngest daughter of Carlton and Sarah (Brayton) Sherman, was born February 18, 1810, and became the wife of Danforth Horton, of Fall River (see Horton IV).

(The Davis Line).

Aaron Davis, founder of the family in this country lived at Newport, Rhode Island, and Dartmouth, Massachusetts, and died after 1713. He was a mason by trade. In 1694 he was one of the proprietors of Dartmouth, and in 1698 was ordained pastor of the First Baptist Church at Dartmouth. His wife's name was Mary, and they had children: William, mentioned below; Joshua, of Newport; Aaron, of Little Compton; Samuel, married Sarah Albro; John.

(II) William, eldest child of Aaron and Mary Davis, resided in Freetown, Massa-

chusetts, where he served as a member of the grand jury in 1697. He married, March 1, 1686, Mary, daughter of William and Ann (Johnson) Makepeace, of Freetown, Massachusetts, and granddaughter of Thomas Makepeace, of Dartmouth, and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Mel- lows. Children: William, born June 11, 1688; Thomas, married Lydia, surname unknown; John; Jonathan, mentioned below; Remembrance, married (first) Sarah Soul, of Tiverton, (second) Sarah Fox, of Freetown; Joseph; Rebecca, married William Cole; Elizabeth; Abigail, married Ephraim Hathaway, of Freetown, December 19, 1717; Anne, married, January 29, 1723; Robert Evans; Hannah, married William Gage, of Freetown; Ruth.

(III) Jonathan, fourth son of William and Mary (Makepeace) Davis, was a resident of Freetown, where he married, December 24, 1730, Sarah Terry, of that town. Children: Silas, born January 1, 1732; Jonathan, mentioned below; Joseph, mentioned below; Richard, February 1, 1741; Cornelius, January 24, 1744.

(IV) Jonathan (2), second son of Jonathan (1) and Sarah (Terry) Davis, was born May 26, 1736, in Freetown, where he died January 1, 1808. Jonathan Davis was a private in Captain Daniel Gilbert's company, Colonel Jonathan Whitney's regiment, from August 2 to September 13, 1778, one month and sixteen days, including travel, at Rhode Island. He was a private in Captain George Lewis' company, Colonel Freeman's regiment, five days, on an alarm at Bedford, Dartmouth and Falmouth, December 6, 1778. He married (first) March 20, 1757, Martha Baggs, of Freetown, and (second) January 16, 1772, Sarah Treadwell. Children of first marriage: Margaret, died young; Jonathan, born January 7, 1770; probably others. Children of second marriage:



Mercy, born January 27, 1773; Eleazer, May 11, 1735; and James, mentioned below.

(V) James, youngest known child of Jonathan (2) and Sarah (Treadwell) Davis, was born June 10, 1777, in Free-town, and married, in 1797, Diana Simmons, of Somerset, Massachusetts. Children: Baylis, mentioned below; Nancy, married Barney Blossom; Abby, wife of John Hall, and Nathan.

(VI) Baylis, son of James and Diana (Simmons) Davis, resided in Somerset, and was a member of the Baptist church of that town. He married Nancy Simmons.

(VII) Captain Baylis Davis, son of Baylis (1) and Nancy (Simmons) Davis, was born June 18, 1826, in Somerset, followed the sea, becoming a master mariner, and died September 22, 1900, in Somerset, in his seventy-fifth year. He married, June 26, 1848, Abby B. Gibbs, a native of Somerset, daughter of John and Hepsibeth (Gibbs) Gibbs, and granddaughter of John and Jael (Chase) Gibbs. Hepsibeth Gibbs was born March 25, 1787, died September 2, 1878. Mrs. Davis was born August 27, 1828, died January 22, 1895.

(VIII) Edwin Howard, son of Captain Baylis (2) and Abby B. (Gibbs) Davis, was born February 26, 1860, in Somerset, and died February 23, 1894, in Fall River, Massachusetts, in his thirty-fourth year. He married, April 29, 1886, Mary A. Earle, born April 21, 1864, daughter of Andrew Brayton and Hannah E. (Borden) Earle, of Fall River (see Earle IX).

(The Simmons Line).

This name is of Dutch origin and is a contraction of the name as it first appeared in this country. At the time of the early Dutch immigration surnames were not common in Holland, and every man took

his father's baptismal name, with the syllable son added for a patronymic. Thus it occurs that this name is derived from Symonson. The original immigrant came from Leyden, Holland, and thus fell among the Pilgrims of New England. The first settlers of New York were his compatriots, and in the Empire State are many ancient families still preserving some form of the old Dutch names.

(I) Moses Simonson, or Symonson, a native of Leyden, Holland, came to Plymouth, Massachusetts, in the ship "Fortune," in 1621, and settled in Duxbury, near Plymouth. His father was a communicant of the Dutch church at Leyden, and Moses was one of the "purchasers" which entitled him to admission to the Plymouth church in this country, where his children were baptized. He was made a freeman in 1634, and served three years later as a juryman. In 1638 he received a grant of land in addition to one previously made. He had sons Moses and Thomas.

(II) Moses (2), son of Moses (1) Simonson, or Simmons as the name very quickly was rendered by the English-speaking people, resided in Duxbury, where he died in 1689. He had a wife Sarah and children: John, Aaron, Mary, Elizabeth and Sarah, all of whom married and reared families.

(III) Aaron, second son of Moses (2) and Sarah Simmons, married, in 1677, Mary Woodworth, and had children: Rebecca, born 1679; Moses, mentioned below; Mary, 1683; Elizabeth, 1686; Ebenezer, 1689; Lydia, 1693.

(IV) Moses (3), eldest son of Aaron and Mary (Woodworth) Simmons, was born in 1680, and resided in Bridgewater, Massachusetts. He married, in 1711, Rachel Cudworth.

(V) Constant Simmons, born about 1715-18, resided in Dighton, Massachu-



setts, where he married, April 12, 1739, Lydia Phillips. Children: John, mentioned below; Hannah, born December 1, 1740; Constant, February 5, 1742; Joshua, October 22, 1743; Lydia, September 11, 1746; David, June 28, 1748; Jean, March 18, 1750; Rebecca, June 15, 1753.

(VI) John, eldest child of Constant and Lydia (Phillips) Simmons, was born July 16, 1739, in Dighton, and was married in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, by Elder John Hicks, January 5, 1766, to Hannah Bullock, born May 6, 1745, in Rehoboth, daughter of Elkanah and Sarah Bullock. John Simmons was a private in Captain Elijah Walker's company, Colonel Pope's (Bristol county) regiment, marched December 8, 1776, on an alarm of that date at Rhode Island, service nine days. He was a private in Captain Matthew Randall's company, Colonel John Daggett's regiment, January 7 to April 1, 1778, two months and twenty-six days, at Rhode Island, regiment raised for three months' service, from January 1, 1778. He was a private in Captain Josiah King's company under the same colonel, from August 28 to September 1, 1778, five days, at Rhode Island, company detached from the militia; roll sworn at Taunton. He was also under the same captain in Colonel John Hathaway's regiment, Brigadier-General George Godfrey's (Bristol county) brigade, seven days, marched to Tiverton on the alarm of August 2, 1780. Children: Infant, died unnamed; John, born September 7, 1768; Elkanah, November 9, 1770; Constant, May 7, 1773; Philip, March 29, 1775; Caleb, May 19, 1777; Gameliel, December 24, 1779; Hannah, May 18, 1782; Nathan, mentioned below; Lydia, April 25, 1787.

(VII) Nathan, youngest son of John and Hannah (Bullock) Simmons, was born November 7, 1784, in Dighton, and died in Somerset, Massachusetts, March

15, 1857. He married in Rehoboth, November 27, 1806, Nancy Pierce, who died in Somerset, Massachusetts, June 23, 1870, said to have been ninety years of age, daughter of Noah and Salome Pierce.

(VIII) Nancy, daughter of Nathan and Nancy (Pierce) Simmons, was born 1808, in Dighton, Massachusetts, and died in Somerset, March 13, 1866. She became the wife of Baylis Davis, of Somerset (see Davis VI).

(The Read Line).

(I) John Reade was a cordwainer by trade, according to tradition, as is his coming from Plymouth, England. He came to this country, was an inhabitant of Newport, Rhode Island, and had children: John, Ebenezer and Oliver.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Read, born in Newport, Rhode Island, settled in Freetown, Massachusetts, where he married Hannah, who died April 12, 1727. He was a cordwainer by trade, operated a tannery, reared his sons to the same occupation, which continued through four generations, and late in the eighteenth century the business was bought out by Sarah Read's husband, Enoch French. It had become a large establishment at Troy, now called Fall River. John Read had children: Hannah, Joseph and John.

(III) John (3), son of John (2) and Hannah Read, lived in Freetown, where for some thirty years he was town clerk. He married Mary, daughter of John and Mary (Tallman) Pearce. She died May 6, 1726, and he married (second) Susannah Brownell. Children: Mary, born November 19, 1690, married Samuel Forman; John, June 12, 1694, married Mrs. Sarah Borden; Thomas, May 9, 1696; Hannah, October 12, 1697; William, September 9, 1699; Oliver, mentioned below; Penelope, October 12, 1703, married Stephen Borden; Jonathan, January 23, 1705,

married Hope Durfee; Joseph, March 5, 1708, married Grace Pray; Sarah, February 1, 1709; Nathan, February 23, 1711; Susannah, February 27, 1715, married Joseph Borden.

(IV) Oliver, fourth son of John (3) and Mary (Pearce) Read, was born October 14, 1701, in Freetown, where he lived, and married in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, December 27, 1730, Martha Durfee, born February 20, 1702, in that town, daughter of Thomas and Anna (Freeborn) Durfee. Children: John, born December 11, 1732; Oliver, August 21, 1734; Mary, March 31, 1736; Jonathan, November 13, 1737; Wait, December 6, 1739; Nathan, June 16, 1742; Benjamin, March 28, 1744; Gideon, mentioned below.

(V) Gideon, youngest son of Oliver and Martha (Durfee) Read, was born February 5, 1746, and was dead in 1791, when his father made his will. The latter mentioned an infant daughter of his son Gideon, then deceased. The latter was undoubtedly the father of the next mentioned.

(VI) Gideon Read, born 1767-68, died April 10, 1832. He married, April 1, 1789, Margaret Houghton, of Freetown. Children: Patience, born July 19, 1789, died October 1, 1790; Henry, January 1, 1794; Betty, April 14, 1795; Hannah, May 29, 1798; Catherine, June 7, 1800; Grace, mentioned below; John, July 10, 1804, died September 1, 1807; Hilton, May 4, 1806, died January, 1834.

(VII) Grace, fifth daughter of Gideon and Margaret (Houghton) Read, was born July 9, 1802, in Freetown, and became the wife of Durfee Borden, of Fall River.

(VIII) Hannah, daughter of Durfee and Grace (Read) Borden, was born January 5, 1839, and became the wife of Andrew Brayton Earle, of Fall River (see Earle IX). She passed away March 17, 1915, in the seventy-fifth year of her age.

## MASON, Frederick,

**Manufacturer, Financier.**

There were several pioneer settlers of New England bearing this name, and the family has been conspicuous down through the generations in various parts of the United States for constructive power and high moral character. Robert Mason, born in England about 1590, settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1630. John and Sampson Mason, both formerly soldiers of the English army, settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, and all three were probably related.

(I) John Mason, born in the year 1600, served as a lieutenant in the English army in Netherlands, under Sir Thomas Fairfax. In 1632 he came to America, settling first at Dorchester, Massachusetts, which town he represented in the General Court, and in 1635 removed to Windsor, Connecticut, with the large company that made the pilgrimage through the wilderness. He was elected a magistrate of the Connecticut Colony in May, 1637, commanded an expedition against the Pequot Indians, in which he and his famous ninety men immortalized themselves by overthrowing and destroying the power of the Pequots. This event is commemorated by a monument on Mystic Hill in Groton, Connecticut, crowned by a life-sized statue of Major Mason drawing his sword. In 1647 he removed with his family to Saybrook, Connecticut, and in 1660 united with a number of distinguished families in the settlement of Norwich, Connecticut, where he was deputy governor and major-general of the Connecticut forces. In civil life he was also distinguished, filling various official positions, and after a life of great usefulness died January 30, 1672. The name of his first wife is unknown. She was the mother of his daughter Judith. After her death he married (second) in

July, 1640, Anna Peck. Children: Priscilla, born 1641, in Windsor; Samuel, 1644, in Windsor; John, August, 1646, in Windsor; Rachel, 1648, in Saybrook; Anne, June, 1650, in Saybrook; Daniel, mentioned below; Elizabeth, August, 1654, in Stonington.

(II) Daniel, son of Major John Mason, born in April, 1652, at Saybrook, died January 28, 1737, in Stonington, Connecticut. He married (first) Margaret Denison, born December 15, 1650, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Weld) Denison, of Roxbury, Massachusetts. She died May 13, 1678, and he married (second) October 10, 1679, Rebecca, daughter of Rev. Peter and Rebecca (Ibrook) Hobart, of Hingham, Massachusetts, born April 9, 1654, died April 8, 1727, granddaughter of Edmund and Margaret (Dewey) Hobart, who came to Charlestown, in 1633. Children of first marriage: Daniel, born November 26, 1674, in Stonington, Connecticut; Hezekiah, May 3, 1677, in Roxbury, Massachusetts; of second marriage, all born in Stonington: Peter, mentioned below; Rebecca, February 10, 1682; Margaret, December 21, 1683; Samuel, February 11, 1686; Abigail, February 3, 1689; Priscilla, September 17, 1691; Nehemiah, November 24, 1693.

(III) Peter, son of Daniel Mason, and child of his second wife, Rebecca Hobart, was born November 9, 1680, in Stonington, where he resided for a time, and later removed to New London. He married, July 8, 1703, Mary Hobart. Children, all except first three born in New London: Peter, born August 25, 1704; a daughter, September 13, 1705; Daniel, March 25, 1707; Japhet, December 28, 1709, died young; Mary, May 31, 1711; Japhet, mentioned below; Abigail, September 3, 1715; Peter, December 28, 1717; Alithea, December 9, 1720.

(IV) Japhet, fourth son of Peter and Mary (Hobart) Mason, was born Sep-

tember 30, 1713, in New London. The family name of his wife was Chappel. Children: Japhet, mentioned below; Amos; Samuel; Naomi; Wealthy.

(V) Japhet (2), eldest son of Japhet Mason, was born August 19, 1742, and married, in 1767, Patience Hempstead, born May 31, 1744. Children: Mary, born February 20, 1768, died unmarried; Daniel, June 28, 1771, died August 11, 1827, unmarried; John, April 2, 1774; Amos, mentioned below; Sarah, May 30, 1778; Guy, July 25, 1782, died in 1783; Elizabeth, July 29, 1784; William, August 30, 1786.

(VI) Amos, third son of Japhet (2) and Patience (Hempstead) Mason, was born May 5, 1776, and after his marriage removed with his family to a small island at the mouth of the Mystic river. Here he remained for three years, and then removed to the town of Stonington, where he cultivated a small farm and worked at his trade of blacksmith. He married, February 6, 1803, Mary Holdredge, born January 31, 1779, in Groton, died September 21, 1865, in Taunton. Children: Amos Holdredge, born November 27, 1803, in Groton, Connecticut, died in Taunton, Massachusetts, July 9, 1880; Phineas, August 24, 1805, in Groton, died in Taunton, April 2, 1880; William, mentioned below; Edwin, June 4, 1811, in Groton, died in Taunton, October 17, 1853; Calvin, May 1, 1814, on Ram Island, died at Hartford, Connecticut, May 29, 1855; Alexander Thompson, April 11, 1816, at North Stonington, Connecticut, died in Taunton, November 17, 1866; Japhet, December 13, 1818, at North Stonington, died in Taunton, December 29, 1880; Mary, September 7, 1821, at North Stonington, died in Taunton, January 30, 1896.

(VII) William, third son of Amos and Mary (Holdredge) Mason, was born September 2, 1808, in Mystic, and was reared



in the town of Stonington, Connecticut, assisting in his father's shop and on the farm receiving the benefits of the district school for a short period in each year. He early developed a strong mechanical genius, and was accustomed to fashion toys with the aid of his father's jack-knife, and when only eight years old constructed skates, sleds and a jewsharp. He also succeeded in making musical instruments of various kinds, and when thirteen years of age became an operative in the spinning room of a small cotton factory in the town of Canterbury, Connecticut. After four years of this occupation, including one year in a thread factory at Lisbon, same State, he removed to East Haddam, Connecticut. When the complicated machines in the factories where he had been employed needed repairing, it was found that he alone could accomplish the necessary work, and when mills were established at East Haddam for manufacturing thread, he was sent for to start the machinery. At this time he was only fifteen years of age. While working in the mills at Canterbury he amused himself by constructing a hurdy-gurdy. At seventeen he entered the machine shops attached to a cotton mill in Canterbury, and devoted three years to learning the details of machine work. Having completed his apprenticeship he went to New Hartford, New York, where he was employed in a machine shop about six months. Returning to Canterbury he soon finished and set up the first power looms in this country for the manufacture of linen. He also constructed an ingenious loom for weaving damask table cloth. With a taste and inclination for art, Mr. Mason now undertook portrait painting, but his forte was in mechanics and he soon abandoned painting. In the year 1832 he received an order for some diaper looms but he had neither shop nor means to fill the

contract. However, he obtained an advance on the undertaking, and contracted for the necessary frames at a shop in Willimantic, Connecticut, where, with an assistant, he aided in forwarding the work. In the completion of this contract he realized about ten dollars per day, and this was the foundation of his subsequent career in the manufacturing of machinery on a large scale. As a result of his success in filling the contract in 1832, his services were sought by machinists, and he was engaged to assist in a shop at Killingly, Connecticut, where the construction of a new device for spinning, now well known as the "ring and traveler," was under way. The proprietors of the shop shortly failed in business, and Mr. Mason took charge of the establishment in the interest of the creditors, receiving a percentage on the work performed. In the crude and undeveloped form of the ring traveler he saw the germ of a most important improvement, and at once constructed a machine for turning it out in an improved form. He remodeled and perfected the "ring" and designed a new frame in the place of the clumsy affair previously made. The demand for this machine was limited at first, owing to the failure of the original, but Mr. Mason's device soon acquired a reputation which it has retained to the present time. After two years in Killingly he engaged with a firm at Taunton, Massachusetts, which produced cotton machinery. In the crisis of 1837 his employers failed, owing a considerable sum to Mr. Mason. About this time he devised a "speeder" or "roving machine," and when the Taunton Machine Shops came into operation by new owners, Mr. Mason was engaged as foreman of the establishment, with his patented speeder as a specialty of product. The great invention of his life, "the self-acting mule," was shortly after perfected. After two



years of experimentation he received a patent, October 8, 1840. About this time a rival machine known as the "Scotch mule" was introduced into the country, and in the following year the "Sharp & Roberts Mule," imported by Major Bradford Durfee, made its appearance, and was patented in this country. The latter machine was superior to Mr. Mason's, and he at once set himself to perfect an entirely new machine. In this he succeeded, and received a patent October 3, 1846, for what is known among manufacturers as "Mason's self-acting mule." About this time he again suffered a reverse through the failure of his employers, who were largely indebted to him, and was also prostrated by illness. On recovering his health Mr. Mason went into business on his own account, and became the principal owner and manager of the works of James K. Mills & Company of Boston. Prosperous times through change in the tariff laws and the confidence of manufacturers in his mechanical ability now set him on the rapid road to success. He erected, after his own design, the buildings in Taunton known as the Mason Machine Works, the largest that had been erected up to that time for the manufacture of machinery. The main shop was three hundred and fifteen feet long, three stories in height, and the rapidly increasing business required several additions within a short time. At the present time the mills cover nearly ten acres. For many years Mr. Mason produced cotton and woolen machinery, machinist's tools, blowers, cupola furnaces, gearing and shafting. The branch to which most attention was given was the manufacture of cotton machinery. From time to time he introduced improvements which increased the production and diminished the cost of cotton fabrics. In 1852 Mr. Mason turned his attention to the production of locomotive

engines. In 1830 the first machine of this kind was brought from England, and soon after Mathias W. Baldwin, of Philadelphia, built the first engine made in this country. Soon after Thomas Rogers, of Paterson, New Jersey, constructed an engine. Mr. Mason determined to contrive a new model, and in 1853 brought out his first locomotive which attracted attention for its workmanship and its tasteful form, and many improvements in detail which have ever since characterized locomotives constructed in this country. In 1852 Mr. Mason erected additional buildings for the construction of locomotives. Among his improvements were the casting of truck wheels with tubular spokes and rims. In 1857 he met another reverse through the failure of the Boston firm with which he was connected, but he soon resumed business independently, continuing until 1873, when an incorporated company was formed for the purpose of perpetuating the business, which has ever since been known as the Mason Machine Works. In 1879 the manufacture of the Campbell Printing Press was undertaken, and again the capacity of the shop was enlarged. In 1893 the establishment employed nearly one thousand people. Mr. Mason died at Taunton, May 21, 1883, and was succeeded by his son as president of the Mason Machine Works. He married, June 10, 1844, Harriet Augusta Metcalf, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, baptized September 17, 1826, at First Congregational Church, daughter of Eliab Wright and Lydia (Stedman) Metcalf. Of the five children of this marriage three reached adult age. Only two are now living: Frederick Mason, mentioned below; and Mrs. Walter J. Clemson, residing in Taunton.

(VIII) Frederick, only surviving son of William and Harriet A. (Metcalf) Mason, was born August 25, 1845, in Taun-

ton, and received his elementary education in the public schools of that city. He was subsequently a student at the Highland Military Academy of Worcester, Massachusetts, the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute of Troy, New York, and the Lawrence Scientific School. In 1864, in his nineteenth year, he entered the machine shop of the Mason Machine Works, and has continued his connection with that establishment to the present time, a period of forty-nine years. By industry and faithful attention to his duties, he secured rapid promotion, and on the death of his father, in 1883, was made president of the establishment. He is also a director of the Taunton National Bank, succeeding his father in that capacity. In 1865, in association with several friends, Mr. Mason recruited a company of which he was commissioned lieutenant, and was later made captain of Company G, Third Massachusetts Regiment of Militia, of which he was subsequently lieutenant-colonel. He was appointed assistant inspector-general with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, on the staff of Governor Rice, and was subsequently on the staff of Governor Talbot, with the rank of colonel. Colonel Mason has steadfastly and consistently supported Republican principles and has been active in promoting good government at home and abroad. For five years he was a member of the city council, during two years of which time he was its president. He is a member of various social organizations of his home city, and is a friend of every movement calculated to advance its interest. He married Harriet Leonard Rounds, of Taunton, and they are the parents of two children: 1. Maurice Mason, who married Sarah Crossman Sproat, and died October 29, 1913, leaving two children: Marguerite and William. 2. Madeleine, now the widow of Carleton Brabrook, and the mother of two chil-

dren: Bettina and Leonard (see Rounds V).

(The Ingalls Line).

(I) Edmund Ingalls, son of Robert and grandson of Henry Ingalls, was born about 1598, at Skirbeck, Lincolnshire, England, and came to Salem, Massachusetts, in Governor Endicott's company in 1628. With his brother Francis and four others he commenced the settlement of Lynn in 1629. He was a man of good character, although the following court record is found "20/4/1646, Edmund Ingalls was fined for bringing home sticks in both his arms on the Sabbath day from Mr. Holyokes rails, witnesses Joseph flood, Obadya flood, Jane flood." These were probably jealous neighbors and it goes to show the strict observance of the Sabbath in those days. His name is often found on the town records showing him to be one of the prominent citizens. In March, 1648, while traveling to Boston on horseback, he was drowned in the Saugus river, owing to a defective bridge. His heirs recovered damages from the town. His will was probated September 16, 1648, and his estate appraised at £135, his widow, Ann, being sole executor. His children were: Robert, Elizabeth, Faith, John, Henry, Samuel, Mary and Joseph.

(II) John, son of Edmund and Ann Ingalls, was born 1625, in Skirbeck, England. He lived in Lynn, Massachusetts, but removed from there previous to 1687, as would appear from the following record: "John Ingalls of the Church of Bristol, Rhode Island, 1687. late of Tiverton." He settled next at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, where his death is thus recorded: "Old John Ingalls died Dec. 31, 1721." His will was dated April 16, 1718, and mentioned his sons, John and Edmund, and two daughters, Elizabeth Crabtree and Sarah Hayward. He married, May 26, 1667, Elizabeth Barrett, of Salem, Massachusetts, born in England. Chil-

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

dren: John, mentioned below; Elizabeth, married Benjamin Crabtree; Sarah, married (first) William Howard, (second) William Hayward; Edmund.

(III) John (2), eldest child of John (1) and Elizabeth (Barrett) Ingalls, was born February 6, 1668, in Lynn, and was in Mendon, Massachusetts, as early as 1700. He was residing there June 8, 1714, when he sold land to John Lewis of Dedham, probably located in the latter town. In 1715 he sold land on the Pawtucket river, in Rehoboth, to his brother, Edmund Ingalls. There were many of this name in Rehoboth, Wrentham and Cumberland, Rhode Island. No record of John (2) Ingall's wife appears in any of these towns. He is supposed to have been the father of Captain Jonathan Ingalls.

(IV) Captain Jonathan Ingalls, born about 1698, resided in Taunton, Massachusetts, where all his children were born, and died about 1776. He married (first) Martha Reed, daughter of James and Susannah (Richmond) Reed, and in 1735 received a legacy from her bachelor brother, James Reed. He married (second) Bethia, daughter of William Richmond, whose wife was a daughter of John Macomber, of Middleboro. He married (third) October 3, 1788, Mary, widow of Ebenezer Spooner and daughter of Captain Ebenezer and Mercy (Foster) Morton, born April 29, 1723. Children: Bethia, born March 10, 1750; Hannah, June 12, 1753; Jonathan, mentioned below; Sybil, October 15, 1759; Abiatha, January 28, 1763; Abigail, May, 1766.

(V) Jonathan (2), son of Jonathan (1) and Bethia (Richmond) Ingalls, was born December 7, 1754, in Taunton, and married, July 2, 1776, Freelove Andrews, born 1754, died October 19, 1843. Children: Nancy, born January 26, 1777; Betsey, August 12, 1778; Jonathan and Sally (twins), April 22, 1781; Rebecca,

February 8, 1783; Benjamin, February 19, 1785; Jonathan, April 10, 1787; Harriet, 1789, died young; Harriet, mentioned below.

(VI) Harriet, youngest child of Jonathan (2) and Freelove (Andrews) Ingalls, was born February 3, 1791, and became the wife of Ezekiel B. Leonard, of Taunton (see Leonard VII).

(The Leonard Line).

(I) John Leonard was of Knole, County Kent, England. He was born in 1479, and died in 1556.

(II) John (2) Leonard, son of John (1) Leonard, was also of Knole, County Kent. He was born in 1508 and died in 1590.

(III) Samson Leonard, son of John (2) Leonard, was the eleventh Baron of Dacre. He was born in 1545, and died in 1615. He married Lady Margaret Fienes.

(IV) Sir Henry Leonard, son of Samson Leonard, was the twelfth Baron of Dacre. He was born 1569. He married Lady Chrisogona, daughter of Sir Richard Baker, of Sissinghurst, County Kent, England.

(V) Richard Leonard, son of Sir Henry Leonard, was the thirteenth Baron of Dacre, seated at Chevening. He died in 1630. He married (first) Lady Anne, daughter of Sir Arthur Throckmorton. He married (second) Dorothy, daughter of Dudley, Lord North.

(VI) Thomas Leonard, son of Richard Leonard, was of Pontypool, Wales. He had sons: Henry; James, mentioned below; and Philip.

(I) James Leonard, son of Thomas Leonard, of Pontypool, Wales, was born in Great Britain, and came to America about 1645. He settled first in Lynn and later in Taunton, Massachusetts. He was the founder of the iron works in Saugus, near Lynn, and these were the



first iron works in America. He was not living in 1691. In 1653 he and his brother Henry were engaged in the manufacture of iron in Taunton. He was a great friend of King Philip, the famous Indian, who used to shoot wild birds at Fowling Pond, which was on James' property. Leonard often entertained him at his house, and when the town was burned, his house was spared by the Indians. Children: Thomas, born August 3, 1641, at Pontypool, Wales; James, mentioned below; Abigail, married John Kingsley, of Milton; Rebecca, married, September 2, 1678, Isaac Chapman, of Barnstable; Joseph, born about 1655; Benjamin, married, January 15, 1678-79, Sarah Thresher; Hannah, married, January 24, 1677-78, Isaac Deane; Uriah, born July 10, 1662.

(II) James (2), son of James (1) Leonard, was born about 1643, in Great Britain, and died at Taunton, Massachusetts, November 1, 1726. He was interested in iron works, and resided early in life at Braintree, later at Taunton, where the iron works have continued down to the present time, and were in his day the greatest industry in New England, in which many people held shares. There was a saying current in those times: "Wherever you can find an iron works you will find a Leonard." His first wife, Hannah, died February 25, 1674, and he married (second) Lydia, daughter of Anthony Gulliver, of Milton, Massachusetts, born 1652-53, died July 24, 1705. His third wife, Rebecca, born about 1662, died April 3, 1738, in her seventy-sixth year. Children: Eunice, born November 25, 1668, in Braintree; Prudence, January 24, 1670; Hannah, October 2, 1671; James, February 1, 1673, died 1674; David, May 11, 1677; Lydia, May 10, 1679; Stephen, mentioned below; Abigail, January 30, 1683; Nathaniel, October 18, 1675; Seth, April 3, 1686; Sarah,

September 6, 1688; Mehitabel, October 24, 1691; Elizabeth, April 19, 1694.

(IV) Stephen, third son of James (2) Leonard, and third child of his second wife, Lydia Gulliver, was born December 14, 1680, and was a justice of the peace, and judge of the court of common pleas at Taunton, where he died March 4, 1741.

(V) Major Zephaniah Leonard, son of Stephen Leonard, was born March 18, 1704, and died April 23, 1776, in his seventy-third year. He resided at Raynham, Massachusetts, was a man of enterprise and energy, and served as judge of the court of common pleas from 1761 until his death. He married, April 24, 1724, Hannah, daughter of John and Alice (Deane) King, of Raynham, and had children: Joshua, born January 5, 1725; Mary, September 22, 1726; Prudence, March 23, 1729, died 1731; Silence, April 27, 1731; Anna, March 1, 1733; Abigail, January 31, 1735, died 1739; Zephaniah, January 18, 1737; Phebe, November 10, 1738, died 1739; Prudence, August 14, 1740; Abigail, May 19, 1742; Apollos, August 3, 1744; Phebe, July 16, 1746, died 1752; Silas, April 8, 1748; Samuel, mentioned below.

(VI) Samuel, youngest child of Major Zephaniah and Hannah (King) Leonard, was born December 6, 1750, in Middleboro, and was a merchant in Taunton, Massachusetts, where he died, August 25, 1807. He married (first) Mercy Borroughs, who died December 27, 1789; (second) Desire, daughter of Ambrose Hopkins, born May 17, 1764, died 1843.

(VII) Ezekiel Borroughs, son of Samuel and Mercy (Borroughs) Leonard, was born about 1775, in Taunton, and was a well known citizen of that town, where he made his home on Summer street, in the residence now occupied by his daughter and granddaughter. He married Harriet Ingalls, born February



3, 1791, died May 30, 1862, daughter of Jonathan (2) and Freelove (Andrews) Ingalls (see Ingalls VI).

(VIII) Almira B., daughter of Ezekiel B. and Harriet (Ingalls) Leonard, was born January 23, 1821, and was married, May 26, 1845, by Rev. C. H. Brigham, to Jabez Sisson Rounds, of Taunton (see Rounds IV).

(The Rounds Line).

This name appears at an early period in various sections of Massachusetts, but not among the pioneers. It was very strongly represented in and about Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and descendants have resided in the vicinity until the present time.

(I) Jabez Rounds, the first of this family who can be definitely located, was residing in Swansea April 26, 1733, at which date he was married in Rehoboth by Rev. John Coomer to Renew Carpenter, of Rehoboth, born January 6, 1714, daughter of Jonathan and Desire (Martin) Carpenter. Children, recorded in Rehoboth: Isaac, born January 23, 1734; Jabez, January 8, 1736; Isabell, October 23, 1737; Abigail, January, 1740; Isaiah, January 30, 1741; Rebeckah, March 21, 1742; Sibbel, September 10, 1744; Oliver, mentioned below; Rhoda, January 26, 1750; Esther, October 8, 1752; Simeon, February 4, 1755.

(II) Oliver, fourth son of Jabez and Renew (Carpenter) Rounds, was born April 1, 1747, in Rehoboth, and was married, April 12, 1770, in Warren, Rhode Island, by Rev. Jonathan Manning, to Anna Salisbury, probably a native of that town, not recorded there. Children: Daniel, born June 5, 1771; Sybel, May 1, 1773; Abigail, March 1, 1775; Calvin, October 3, 1776; Patience, March 1, 1778; Spencer and Oliver (twins), February 26, 1780; Jabez, mentioned below; Spencer, October 24, 1785.

(III) Jabez (2), fourth son of Oliver and Anna (Salisbury) Rounds, was born November 20, 1782, in Warren, and lived in Providence, Rhode Island, where he died April 30, 1844, aged sixty-two years. He married, April 20, 1806, Eliza Hudson, who died January 3, 1849, aged sixty-eight years, daughter of Reuben and Abigail (Sisson) Hudson, of Swansea, and granddaughter of George and Drusilla Sisson. Children: Jabez Sisson, mentioned below; Abby, died young; Harriet, married John Drown, and died in California; Anna Eliza, married Albert Hunter.

(IV) Jabez Sisson, son of Jabez (2) and Eliza (Hudson) Rounds, was born April 14, 1816, in Providence, and died in Taunton, Massachusetts, August 7, 1860. He was a well known merchant of Taunton, where he established the dry goods house now known as The N. B. Skinner Company. He was also active in other enterprises, and was among the corporators of the Taunton Steamboat Company, which began with a capital of \$25,000, and was also identified with the banking interests of Taunton and other lines of commercial pursuit. He was among the most public-spirited citizens of his day, and died while still in the prime of manhood, at the age of forty-four years. He was a man of both physical and intellectual force and a power in the development of his home city. He was married in Taunton by Rev. C. H. Brigham, May 26, 1845, to Almira B. Leonard, daughter of Ezekiel B. and Harriet (Ingalls) Leonard, of that town (see Leonard VII). She is still living, at the age of ninety-five years, and is quite active, taking an interest in current events, the oldest person in Taunton. Her declining years are made happy by the filial attention of her daughter, Mrs. Frederick Mason. She was the mother

of two children: Frederick, who died at the age of eighteen years, and Harriet Leonard, mentioned below.

(V) Harriet Leonard, only daughter of Jabez Sisson and Almira B. (Leonard) Rounds, became the wife of Colonel Frederick Mason, of Taunton, son of William and Harriet Augusta (Metcalf) Mason, and resides in her native city. She is the mother of two children: 1. Maurice Mason, who married Sarah Crossman Sproat, and died October 29, 1913, leaving two children: Marguerite and William. 2. Madeleine, now the widow of Carleton Brabrook, and the mother of two children: Bettina and Leonard.

#### HEALEY-ALLEN Families.

The European origin of the Healey family is unknown. It appears very early in New England, and has been identified with the moral, social and material progress of that section, down to the present day.

(I) William Healey, born 1613, was very early at Lynn, and a short time at Roxbury, Massachusetts, finally settling in Cambridge, where he died November 28, 1683. He was prison keeper there from 1674 to December 29, 1682. He appears to have had five wives, four of whom bore him children. In Roxbury the following children of the first wife are recorded: Anna, baptized July 7, 1644; Samuel, born February 14, 1645, died young; Elizabeth, November 14, 1647. The mother of these died November 8, 1649, and by the second wife he had: Sarah, baptized February 2, 1651; William, July 11, 1652. The mother died and he married (third) in Cambridge, October 14, 1653, Grace Butterice (Buttrick). Children: Grace, born after 1654; Mary, died young; Nathaniel, baptized February 6, 1659; Martha, September 9,

1660. He married (fourth) August 15, 1661, Phebe, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Green. Children: Samuel, born September 14, 1662; Paul, mentioned below; Mary, baptized October 28, 1665. He married (fifth) November 29, 1677, Widow Sarah Brown.

(II) Paul, son of William Healey, and child of his fourth wife, Phebe Green, was baptized April 3, 1664, in Cambridge, and died March 12, 1718, in Rehoboth, Massachusetts. He settled early in Rehoboth, and was a member of the church founded by Rev. Samuel Newman, where his name first appears on the records in 1703. The baptism of his wife, Elizabeth, and son, Ebenezer, is recorded there without dates. He had baptized there: January 27, 1704, Henry, Paul, Phebe, Samuel, Thomas and William; August 28, 1704, Eliza; March 24, 1705, John.

(III) Henry, son of Paul and Elizabeth Healey, born about 1695, was baptized January 22, 1704, at the Newman Congregational Church, and resided in Rehoboth, where he married, January 11, 1722, Hannah Hunt, born there June 19, 1697, daughter of John and Martha Hunt. Children, of Rehoboth record: Eleazer, born January 7, 1723; Martha, March 6, 1724; Deborah, March 8, 1726, died young; Ithamar, mentioned below; John, June 25, 1729; Deborah, May 3, 1730; Hannah, October 29, 1734.

(IV) Ithamar, second son of Henry and Hannah (Hunt) Healey, was born May 18, 1727, in Rehoboth, and probably spent his last years in Scituate, Rhode Island. He married in Rehoboth, March 5, 1758, Mary Thrasher, evidently a scion of the early Thrasher family of Rehoboth. Her birth is not recorded in that town. Children, recorded there: John, born October 8, 1760; Comfort, April 15, 1762.

(V) John, son of Ithamar and Mary (Thrasher) Healey, was born October 8, 1760, in Rehoboth, and resided in Scitu-

ate, Rhode Island, after the Revolutionary War. He was a soldier from Rehoboth, serving first as a private in Captain Joseph Wilmarth's company, Colonel John Hathaway's regiment, enlisting March 14, 1779, discharged April 12, same year, serving thirty days at Howland Ferry. He was also a member of a party gathered by James Leonard, muster master, for nine months' service in the Continental army, the list dated at Springfield, Massachusetts, October 29, 1729. John Healey was a member of the Fourth company, Colonel Carpenter's regiment. He is described as eighteen years of age, five feet, three inches in stature, complexion light, hair brown, eyes blue. He again engaged in the service on account of Rehoboth, entering July 26, 1779, discharged April 26, 1780, on the payroll of men raised by Rehoboth for six months, Continental army, in 1780; marched to Westport July 7, 1780, discharged December 27, of that year, service six months, including ten days' (200 miles) travel home. He married Martha Powers.

(VI) James, son of John and Martha (Powers) Healey, lived in North Scituate, Rhode Island, and there married (first) December 31, 1809, Anstis Angell, born April 13, 1786, died August 14, 1827, daughter of Jesse and Amey (Hammond) Angell, of Smithfield, Rhode Island (see Angell V). Children: Angell Powers, died in Providence; Jesse Angell, died in Providence; John, mentioned below; Lucy and James (twins), former married William Sherman and died 1915, aged ninety-three years, latter was lost at sea when a young man. He married (second) Marcy Angell, born November 22, 1794, sister of his first wife. Children: Albert, died at Providence; Martha and Marcy (twins), former died unmarried, latter married Henry Gilman, of Dixon, Illinois.

(VII) John (2), son of James and

Anstis (Angell) Healey, was born in Gloucester, Rhode Island, and was educated in the public schools of Scituate, where he took up farming in early life. Later he learned the mason's trade, which was his chief occupation throughout the remainder of his days. He worked in Providence and nearby sections, and subsequently located in Greenwich, Rhode Island, where he was engaged in building the culverts of the Rhode Island & Stonington Railroad Company, in 1845 and 1846. He made his home in East Greenwich, and there continued at his trade until the outbreak of the Civil War. He enlisted as a member of Company E, Twelfth Rhode Island Volunteer Infantry, and served nine months as a private. He died in East Greenwich, February 7, 1873, and was buried there. He married, June 14, 1846, Sarah Burdick, of South Kingston, daughter of Jerard and Lucy (Sheldon) Burdick, of that town (see Burdick V). Children: John Angell, died young; Lucy Anstis, mentioned below; Welcome Burdick, living in Chicago; Adah Jencks, married George Kimball, and resides at Warwick, Rhode Island; Recompense, died young; John James, of Norwich, Connecticut.

(VIII) Lucy Anstis, senior daughter of John (2) and Sarah (Burdick) Healey, was born in East Greenwich, and there educated, finishing at East Greenwich Academy. She married, February 7, 1869, John R. Allen, of East Greenwich, son of William and Elizabeth (Crandall) Allen. Mrs. Allen resides on Broadway in Fall River, in which city Mr. Allen was engaged as a mill operator, and where he died February 5, 1916. Children: William, died young; Welcome Lewis died 1900; John Harold, died 1888. Mrs. Allen is actively interested in the promotion of the social and moral progress of her home city. She is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, has been



vice-regent and is now (1915-1916) regent of Quequechan Chapter of that organization, and a delegate representing it in the national gathering at Washington. She is also a member of the Fall River Woman's Club, of the Church of the Ascension (Protestant Episcopal), and a member of the Hospital Board of Fall River and the Auxiliary Committee of the Young Men's Christian Association.

(The Burdick Line).

(I) Robert Burdick was in Newport, Rhode Island, as early as November 19, 1652, on which date he was baptized by Joseph Torrey. He was a freeman of the colony in 1656, and settled in Westerly in 1661. As this settlement was premature he was disciplined, but appears on the list of inhabitants of that town, May 18, 1669, and took the oath of allegiance May 17, 1671. In 1675 he returned to Newport, on account of the Indian wars, and again settled in Westerly, and there subscribed to the oath of allegiance September 17, 1779. He represented the town as deputy to the General Court in 1680, 1683 and 1685. On May 17, 1691, he sold one hundred acres of land for £10, and on March 8, 1692, he made an agreement with his son-in-law, Joseph Crandall, by which the latter was to support Mr. Burdick during the remainder of his life. The latter died in 1692. He married, November 2, 1655, Ruth Hubbard, born January 11, 1640, died after 1691, daughter of Samuel and Tacy (Cooper) Hubbard. Children: Robert, died 1683; Hubbard, mentioned below; Thomas, died 1752; Naomi; Ruth; Benjamin, died 1741; Samuel, died 1756; Tacy, and Deborah.

(II) Hubbard, second son of Robert and Ruth (Hubbard) Burdick, resided in Westerly and Hopkinton, Rhode Island, where he died in 1758. He was one of thirty-four persons who purchased five

thousand, three hundred acres of vacant land, October 2, 1711. In 1727 he was a member of the town council. His will, made March 19, 1752, probated April 19, 1758, disposed of property whose inventory amounted to 1,486 pounds. He married Hannah Maxson, who died about 1752, daughter of John and Mary (Moshier) Maxson. Children: Hubbard, mentioned below; Nathaniel, born February 19, 1719; John, May 19, 1721; Ezekiel.

(III) Hubbard (2), eldest child of Hubbard (1) and Hannah (Maxson) Burdick, was born November 24, 1716, and lived in Westerly, where he married, November 1, 1743, Avis Lewis, born August 8, 1725, daughter of John and Anna (Clarke) Lewis.

(IV) Abel, son of Hubbard (2) and Avis (Lewis) Burdick, was born about 1750, and resided in Westerly, and married, December 21, 1775, in Hopkinton, Comfort Palmer, of that town. His home was in Westerly.

(V) Jared, son of Abel and Comfort (Palmer) Burdick, married, 1804, Lucy Sheldon, born 1781, died 1870.

(VI) Sarah, daughter of Jared and Lucy (Sheldon) Burdick, was married, June 14, 1846, to John (2) Healey, of East Greenwich, Rhode Island (see Healey VII).

(The Angell Line).

The origin of Angell as a surname is uncertain. Some authorities claim that it is derived from Angel, a town in France, and some claim it is from the Greek word meaning "messenger." In very ancient times it was used in connection with the Christian name, as a descriptive term applied to character, and later to show that the family was of extraordinary beauty. In the Bysantine Empire in 1185, Konstantinos Angelos was a young man of noble family who received his name for that reason.



(I) Thomas Angell was born in England about 1618. There is a tradition that he was the son of Henry Angell, of Liverpool, England, and that at the age of twelve he went to London to seek his fortune. In 1631 he came with Roger Williams in the ship "Lion" from London to Boston, and he was then regarded as a servant or apprentice of Williams. He went with Williams to Salem, remaining until 1636. He removed with him to Providence, Rhode Island, and had granted him the lot fronting on North Main street where now the First Baptist Church, the High School house and Angell street are situated. In 1652 and 1653 he was elected a commissioner, and 1655 constable, which office he held for many years. He was, as were all the inhabitants of Providence of that day, a farmer. He was about seventy-six years old at the time of his death, and his will, dated May 3, 1685, was proved September 18, 1685. The will of his wife Alice was dated October 2, 1694, proved the January following. Children: John, mentioned below; James, married Abigail Dexter; Amphilis, married Edward Smith; Mary, married Richard Arnold; Deborah, married Richard Seabury; Alice, married Eleazer Whipple; Margaret, married Jonathan Whipple.

(II) John, eldest child of Thomas and Alice Angell, was born in Providence, Rhode Island, and died there July 27, 1720. For a few years he lived on the Daniel Jenckes farm five miles from Providence, towards Lime Rock, on the Lewisquisit road. He removed to Providence, where he continued farming, and was a freeman October 16, 1670. He married, 1669, Ruth Field, daughter of John Field. Children: Thomas, born March 25, 1672; John; Daniel, mentioned below; Hope, 1682; James.

(III) Daniel, third son of John and Ruth (Field) Angell, was born May 2,

1680, in Providence, in which town he made his home, and died June 16, 1750. He is described as a man of large frame and possessed of great physical strength. He was prosperous and was often in the public service. Being naturally left-handed, by constant practice he became ambidextrous, and was noted as a hunter. He made frequent trips to Boston with team to market. On one of these trips he was challenged by a British officer, and finally, losing patience, agreed to fight a duel with him with fencing clubs. However, when the time came to begin he laid out the offender with one blow of his fist, and was thereafter suffered to go his way in peace. He left farms and other property to each of his sons, and made liberal gifts to his daughters. He married, May 2, 1702, in Providence, Hannah Winsor. Children: Samuel, born December 12, 1707; John, October 18, 1709; Nedabiah, mentioned below; Joshua, February 26, 1714; Mary, January 4, 1716; Job, January 1, 1718; Daniel, October 27, 1720; Ezekiel, 1722; Waite, and Mercy.

(IV) Nedabiah, third son of Daniel and Hannah (Winsor) Angell, was born April 29, 1712, and died April 19, 1786. He resided in North Providence, in what is now Smithfield, where he owned and tilled a farm, and also followed his trade of blacksmith. He was an industrious and intelligent citizen, his wife a very capable woman, and they reared a good family. Many of their descendants are now located in the West. He married (first) June 22, 1740, Mary, daughter of Joshua and Mary (Barber) Winsor, born September 2, 1718, died June 9, 1758. He married (second) November 25, 1759, Bethiah (Luther) Hammond, widow of Nathan Hammond, born 1727, died May 6, 1820, probably a descendant of the Rehoboth family of Luther. Children: Zilpha, born December 25, 1742; Jesse,

mentioned below; Jabez, October 19, 1746; Hannah, December 14, 1750; Eseek, September 12, 1752; Mercy, January 9, 1761.

(V) Jesse, eldest son of Nedabiah and Mary (Winsor) Angell, was born January 6, 1745, and resided in Smithfield, where he married Amey, daughter of Nathan Hammond, of that town. He went to sea in early life, and became a master mariner, and after several voyages he settled on a farm in the southwestern part of the town of Scituate, Rhode Island. He had been successful as a mariner, was a prudent and prosperous farmer and good citizen, a soldier of the Revolution. Children: George, born January 16, 1774; Sarah, September 15, 1775; Jesse, September 16, 1780, died at sea; Amey, August 2, 1782; Anstross, mentioned below; Samuel, December 31, 1787; Nedabiah, February 11, 1791; Nathan, November 2, 1792; Marcy, mentioned below.

(VI) Anstross (Anstis), third daughter of Jesse and Amey (Hammond) Angell, was born April 13, 1786, in Smithfield, and was married, December 31, 1809, to James Healey, of North Scituate, Rhode Island (see Healey VI).

(VI) Marcy, youngest child of Jesse and Amey (Hammond) Angell, was born November 22, 1794, and became the second wife of James Healey, above mentioned.

## BRIGGS, Artemas,

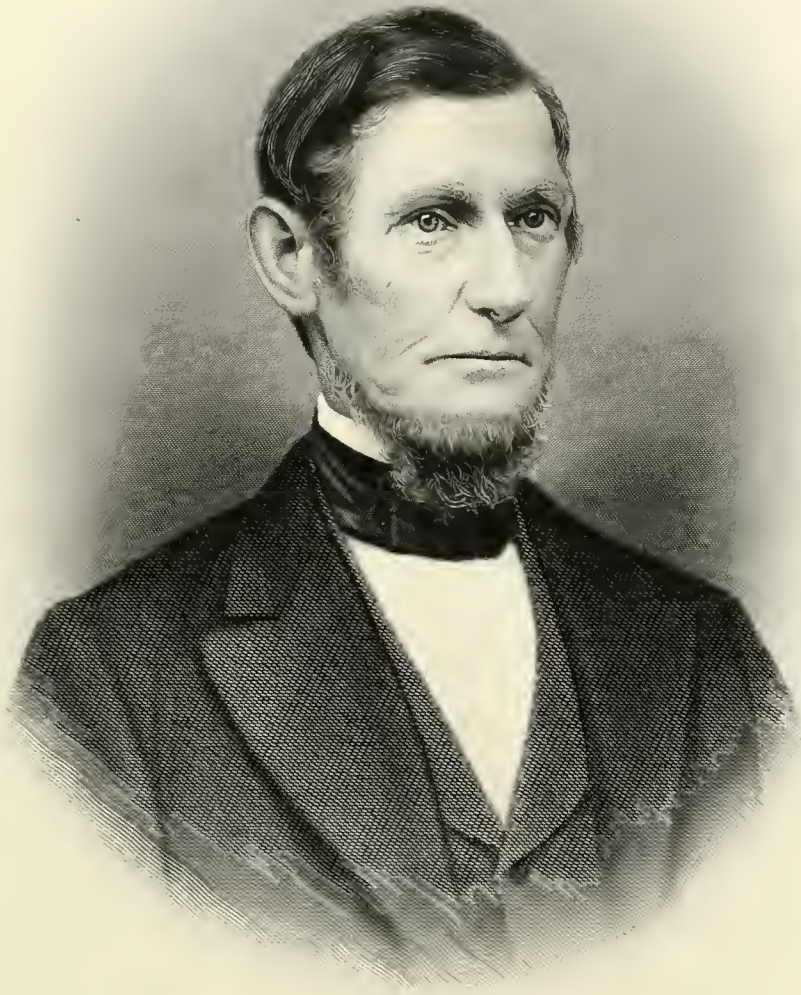
### **Man of Enterprise, Public Official.**

The surname Briggs is from the old Saxon word *Brigg*, meaning bridge, and has been in use from the earliest times in England. "William atte Brigge of Salle" was mentioned in the records of Edward I. and Edward II., about 1272, and the Norfolk family of this name traces their descent from him. Various branches of the family in England have coats-of-arms

and include many distinguished men.

(I) Clement Briggs came from Southwarke, England. At any rate he made an affidavit August 29, 1638, to the effect that in the year 1616 he was living with Samuel Latham on Bermundsey street, Southwarke, England. He came to the Plymouth Colony in New England in 1621 in the ship "Fortune," and was a felsmonger by trade. Latham was also a felsmonger, and doubtless taught him his trade. In this affidavit Briggs states that Thomas Harlow was then dwelling with Robert Weeks at that place. Briggs is mentioned in a letter from Governor Bradford to Governor John Winthrop in 1631. He was in Weymouth in 1633; acknowledged the sale of a piece of land at Plymouth to Robert Weeks, August 29, 1638; shared in the division of the common cattle, May 22, 1627; owned land at Jones Swamp, June 3, 1639; was an innholder at Weymouth, June 5, 1650, and earlier. His will was proved October 24, 1650, bequeathing to wife and to sons, Thomas, Jonathan, Clement, David, Remember. The widow made her will November 13, 1683, bequeathing to grandchild, Clement, and to son, Remember Briggs. He married (first) Joane Allen. Mr. Thomas Stoughton performed the ceremony, and was fined for the action March 1, 1631. Apparently the marriage was properly legalized, but the magistrate exceeded his authority in some manner. Briggs was a resident of Weymouth from about 1630, though this marriage was before a Dorchester magistrate. Clergymen were not allowed to officiate at marriages in the early colonial days. He had a second wife, Elizabeth. Children of first marriage: Thomas, born June 14, 1633; Jonathan, mentioned below; David, August 23, 1640; Clement, January 2, 1643; of second marriage: John, died young; Remember.

(II) Jonathan, second son of Clement



*Artemas Briggs*





and Joane (Allen) Briggs, was born June 14, 1635, in Weymouth, and lived in Taunton with his wife, Experience. Two children are recorded there, namely: Jonathan, born March 15, 1668; David, December 6, 1669. There were several others, including the next mentioned.

(III) Thomas, son of Jonathan and Experience Briggs, was born in 1680, and settled in Taunton, where he made his home. He married (first) in Scituate, in October, 1702, Katurah Hatch, baptized June 24, 1683, in that town, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Elms) Hatch. He married (second) Sarah Reed.

(IV) Seth, son of Thomas and Katurah (Hatch) Briggs, was born in Taunton, and settled in that part of the town which is now Dighton, Massachusetts. There he married, September 22, 1726, Ann Whitmarsh, of Dighton. Children: Silas, Zepheniah, Jedediah, Nathaniel, Ann, Welthea, Hezekiah, Olive, Bethia.

(V) Jedediah, son of Seth and Ann (Whitmarsh) Briggs, lived in the town of Berkley, Massachusetts, and was a soldier of the Revolution. He was the first lieutenant in Captain James Nicolls (Eighth) company, Second Bristol County Regiment, commissioned April 26, 1776, and was subsequently in Captain James Durfee's company, of Colonel Thomas Carpenter's regiment, raised from the brigade of Brigadier-General Godfrey, for service in the Continental army. He was with Captain Nicolls, Colonel Edward Pope's (Bristol county) regiment, which marched to Rhode Island on the alarm of December 16, 1776, serving twenty-two days, including travel to camp at Warren and home. He again enlisted August 1, 1780, was discharged August 7, of the same year, serving in an alarm at Rhode Island, in the company of Captain Abel Babbit, Colonel John Hathaway's regiment. He married Bathsheba

Paull, who survived him, and died August 25, 1842, about ninety-four years of age. Children: Enoch, born June 30, 1770; Experience, January 8, 1772; Bathsheba, October 1, 1773; Olive, August 23, 1775; Ruth, August 12, 1777; Jedediah, March 3, 1779; Nathaniel, mentioned below; Sylvia, January 4, 1783; Nancy, January 13, 1785, died December 18, 1808; Artemas, August 29, 1786; Cyrus, September 10, 1788, died October 7, 1815; Betsey, October 2, 1792, died December 21, 1802; Bethiah, September 21, 1794.

(VI) Nathaniel, third son of Jedediah and Bathsheba (Paull) Briggs, was born March 22, 1781, in Berkley, Massachusetts, and married, in Freetown, Mary Winslow, daughter of Joseph Winslow. After their marriage they settled in the town of Dighton, Massachusetts. Children: Mary Ann, married Jonathan Briggs; Joseph; Caroline, married John Deane Babbett; Artemas, mentioned below; Bethsheba; Charles Albert; James.

(VII) Artemas, son of Nathaniel and Mary (Winslow) Briggs, was born May 4, 1810, in Dighton, where he grew to manhood, where he was associated for a time with his brother Joseph in the management and cultivation of the homestead farm. Later he removed to Taunton, Massachusetts, and took up the blacksmith trade for a short time. In association with his brother, Charles Albert Briggs, he engaged in the grain dealing business, and added flour, hay and feed, conducting a very large business. They had a branch establishment at Newport, Rhode Island, and their warehouses were at one time among the largest in New England. They owned vessels and chartered others to bring their goods from New York and elsewhere, and gave occupation to the greater part of the Taunton river fleet. After his

son, Lyman E. Briggs, became a partner in the business, Artemas Briggs retired, and his sons continued the business with marked success. He was a man of great activity, and could not remain idle. Soon after his retirement he again embarked in business and built a large grain elevator, where he continued to conduct business, finally turning over the same to his sons. He erected the family home on Somerset avenue, in Taunton, opening up Briggs street. There he died May 23, 1876, and was buried in Mt. Pleasant Cemetery. It was natural that a man of his ability and well known integrity should be desired for the public service, but he steadfastly refused to accept office other than that of a member of the city council. He married, November 27, 1834, Susan Shaw Williams, born August 21, 1812, in Taunton, daughter of Joshua and Frances (Williams) Williams, of that town (see Williams XIII). She died at Taunton, 1895, and was buried in Mt. Pleasant Cemetery. She was a member of the First Unitarian Church of Taunton. Children: 1. Mary Frances, married Dr. Joseph Murphy, and both died in Taunton. 2. Lyman Eustis, was a member of the firm of Briggs & Company, and died in Taunton, July 17, 1891. 3. Sarah, married Dr. Silas D. Presbrey, of Taunton; and she is now deceased. 4. Susan Shaw, mentioned below. 5. Nathaniel W., deceased. 6. Ella Augusta, married Alvin Goodwin, and died in Taunton. 7. Horatio Wallace, resided in Newport, Rhode Island, now deceased.

(VIII) Susan Shaw, third daughter of Artemas and Susan S. (Williams) Briggs, was born August 23, 1841, and married Albert H., son of Frederick and Abby Ann (Pike) Hathaway. He was a member of the firm of Briggs & Company, and died in Taunton, December 4, 1890, leaving no issue. An adopted daughter, Eldora Alden, married Alton Le R. Hambly, son

of the late Squire H. Hambly, and resides in Providence. Mrs. Hathaway resides on Somerset avenue, is one of the charter members of Lydia Cobb Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of Taunton, and was its first treasurer.

(The Williams Line).

This is a very ancient Welsh family, and the origin and history of the family is given at great length elsewhere in this work, including the history of Richard Williams, the founder of the line in America.

(IX) Samuel, second son of Richard (q. v.) and Frances (Dighton) Williams, resided first in Taunton, and married Jane Gilbert. Children: Seth, mentioned below; Samuel, Daniel, Mary, Sarah and Hannah.

(X) Seth, eldest child of Samuel and Jane (Gilbert) Williams, born 1675, was chief justice of the County Court of Common Pleas from 1754 till 1761, the time of his death. He married Mary Deane, and their children were: James, mentioned below; David; Abiel; Benjamin, born February 25, 1721, died March 18, 1784; Mary, Elizabeth, Susanna, Rachel and Jemima

(XI) James, son of Seth and Mary (Deane) Williams, was born June 1, 1703, and died July 10, 1779. He was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas after the death of his father; and was also appointed register of deeds in 1746 (when the records were removed from Bristol, then set off from Massachusetts to Rhode Island), serving until his death. He married Sarah Barney.

(XII) Brigadier-General James Williams, son of James (I) and Sarah (Barney) Williams, was born July, 1741, in Taunton, and died February 5, 1826. He rendered distinguished service as a soldier of the Revolution. He commanded a company of minute-men which marched

April 20, 1775, to Roxbury, on the Lexington Alarm, discharged on the 29th of the same month after twelve days' service. By ballot of the House of Representatives taken February 2, 1776, he was chosen second major of Colonel George Williams's (Third Bristol county) regiment of Massachusetts militia, and was commissioned by concurrence of the council February 7. He was appointed by Brigadier-General Godfrey to muster a body of men drafted from Godfrey's brigade to form a regiment for the Continental army, commanded by Colonel Thomas Carpenter. He was also a major of Colonel Williams's regiment, discharged December 31, 1776, after twenty-five days and thirty miles' travel to Warren and Howland's Ferry, twenty-eight miles. The regiment marched to Warren by way of Rehoboth, December 8, 1776. Colonel Williams raised a force of Bristol county men for nine months' service in reinforcing the Continental army between June 3 and August 31, 1778. He was a major of Colonel Carpenter's regiment, July 24 to September 10, of that year, in an expedition to Rhode Island. He was chosen in the House of Representatives June 17, 1779, lieutenant-colonel of Abial Mitchell's (Third Bristol county) regiment, and commissioned on that date. With this command he served in Godfrey's brigade from August 1 to August 7, 1780, and marched to Tiverton. He was superintendent for Bristol county of men raised for the Continental army. He married (intentions published in Raynham), May 10, 1752, Susanna Shaw, daughter of James and Susanna Shaw.

(XIII) Frances, daughter of General James (2) and Susanna (Shaw) Williams, was born September 27, 1767, and died in 1841. She was married, April 5, 1791, to Joshua Williams, born March 11, 1759, died March 5, 1828, son of Benjamin and Ann (Pope) Williams, who were

married September 20, 1745. Ann Pope was a daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Hunt) Pope, of Duxbury, Massachusetts, and died January 12, 1793. Benjamin Williams, above named, was born February 25, 1721, and died March 18, 1784, son of Seth and Mary (Deane) Williams, previously mentioned in this article. Children of Joshua and Frances (Williams) Williams: Joshua P., born March 5, 1792; Frances Dighton, September 16, 1793, married, December 12, 1812, Nathaniel L. Hood; Deborah, September 4, 1795, married Daniel Washborn; David, January 11, 1797; Horatio, November 20, 1798; Francis Dighton, August 11, 1800, married, December 22, 1824, Salome P. Stevens; James M., November 15, 1802; Elizabeth A., February 5, 1805, married, September, 1824, William H. Bretton; Virgil, October 30, 1807, died young; Sarah Barney, July 4, 1810, married, May, 1829, Charles L. Eustis; Susan Shaw, mentioned below.

(XIV) Susan Shaw, youngest child of Joshua and Frances (Williams) Williams, was born August 21, 1812, and married, November 27, 1834, Artemas Briggs, of Taunton (see Briggs VII).

(The Richmond Line).

The surname Richmond had its origin in Brittany, France, and is derived from the French words "riche" and "monte" or "monde." In English history it first appears as Rychemond, afterwards as Richemounte and Richemonte, and ultimately as Richmond. Among the various lines of ancestors in England are found those of the Ashton-Keynes and other Wiltshire Richmonds; the former for five generations bore the alias of Webb, first assumed by William Richmond about 1430, when he married Alice, daughter and heiress of Thomas Webb, of Draycott, Wiltshire, England. It is claimed by some genealogists that the Richmonds



of New England (though perhaps not in all of the branches in that region, or elsewhere in America) descended through one Roald, son of Roaldus "le Ennase," while others of equal celebrity state that they descend from Alan, another son of Roaldus "le Ennase," asserting that son Roald had no children. The Richmond genealogy informs us that Roaldus de Richmond was granted lands by the crown in Yorkshire, and tradition has it that this Richmond was a relative of Alan Rufus. Alan Rufus was a kinsman of the Conqueror, and was granted lands in Yorkshire, where he built his castle and was the first duke of Richmond. Tradition also says that John Richmond was born in Ashton-Keynes, and one reputable writer states that in examination of the old church records at Ashton-Keynes he found the date of baptism of John Richmond, in 1597.

(I) This John Richmond was the American ancestor of the particular branch of the family to be treated of in these annals, and it is believed that he came to this country with a colony of cadets of noble English families on the western coast of Ireland, who had chosen this remote region that they might be able to "engage in commercial and other pursuits without shocking their aristocratic relatives." It is believed that John Richmond came to America in a trading vessel, and it is known that he was engaged in carrying on an extensive and flourishing trade with Saco, Maine, in 1635, for the records show that in 1636 he was in court with a suit brought by him, "to collect from Thomas Lewis six pounds and ten shillings for two barrells of beife." In 1637 he was one of the purchasers and proprietors of Taunton, Massachusetts, and there his daughter Sarah was probably born in 1638, and his daughter Mary in 1639. From the fact that nothing is known of him between the

years 1643 and 1655, it is thought that he returned to England and took part in the wars, for family tradition runs to that effect, and also says that he was referred to as Colonel John Richmond. He probably married before coming to New England. He was away from Taunton much of the time, and is known to have been in Newport and other places, but eventually returned to Taunton and died there, March 20, 1664, aged seventy years. His children were: John, mentioned below; Captain Edward, born about 1632, in England, died in November, 1696; Sarah, about 1638, in Taunton, Massachusetts, died 1691; Mary, about 1639, in Taunton, died October 3, 1715.

(II) John (2), eldest child of John (1) Richmond, was born about the year 1627, before his father came to America, and died in Taunton, Massachusetts, October 7, 1715, aged eighty-eight years. He appears to have been a man of importance and was chosen to serve in various capacities. In 1672 he was appointed, with James Walker, to purchase lands of the Indians; was a member of the town council in 1675-76 and 1690, and also served as constable, commissioner and surveyor in March, 1677; he was distributor of ten pounds "Irish charity," sent from Dublin, Ireland, in 1676, to be divided among the sufferers during King Philip's War. "He was a member of every important committee in Taunton for the purchase, division and settlement of land and other matters of public interest. He was interested in several extensive purchases of land from the Indians in both Massachusetts and Rhode Island." He married Abigail Rogers, daughter of John Rogers, of Duxbury, Massachusetts, born about 1641, died August 1, 1727; both she and her husband are buried in Taunton. Children: Mary, born June 2, 1654, in Bridgewater; John, June 6, 1656, in Bridgewater, was killed by the upsetting of a



cart September 20, 1672; Thomas, February 2, 1659, in Newport, Rhode Island, died unmarried in Middleboro, December 14, 1705; Susanna, November 4, 1661, in Bridgewater; Joseph, December 8, 1663, in Taunton; Edward, mentioned below; Samuel, September 23, 1668, in Taunton; Sarah, February 26, 1671, in Taunton; John, December 5, 1673, in Taunton; Ebenezer, May 12, 1676, in Newport; Abigail, February 26, 1679, in Newport.

(III) Edward, son of John (2) and Abigail (Rogers) Richmond, was born February 8, 1665, in Taunton, and died in 1741. In 1687 he and Joseph Richmond bought of John Rogers, of Duxbury, one hundred and fifty acres of land in Middleboro. The Christian name of his first wife was Marcy, and he married (second) May 6, 1711, Rebecca Thurston, born November 28, 1689, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah Thurston. He had a third wife, Mary. His will was dated June 3, 1738, and proved December 9, 1741. Children by first wife: Marcy, born 1693; Edward, 1695; Richard; Josiah, 1697; Nathaniel, about 1700; Seth, mentioned below; Elizabeth; Phebe, 1706; of second wife: Sarah, December 20, 1712; Mary, 1714; Priscilla, February 27, 1718; Eunice, September 23, 1722, died young.

(IV) Seth, fifth son of Edward and Marcy Richmond, was born in Taunton, where he passed his life, and was deacon of the church. He married Lydia, daughter of William Haskins, born 1714, died September 29, 1782. Children: Edmund, born May 7, 1738; Phebe, August 1, 1739; Seth, mentioned below; Jonathan, August 7, 1749; Lydia, August 2, 1751; Mary, April 20, 1754; William, August 11, 1756; Edward, December 9, 1758; Abigail, April 28, 1762.

(V) Seth (2), second son of Seth (1) and Lydia (Haskins) Richmond, was born March 18, 1746, in Taunton, and was a soldier of the Revolution, first as

private in Captain Oliver Soper's company, Colonel Timothy Walker's regiment, muster roll dated August 1, 1775; enlisted May 2, 1775, service three months and six days; also company returns dated October 5, 1775; also order for bounty coat, or its equivalent in money, dated Roxbury, November 1, 1775; also private in Captain Joshua Wilbore's company, Colonel Ebenezer Francis' regiment, pay abstract for travel allowance from camp, home, etc.; said Richmond credited with allowance for two days' (thirty-six miles) travel, company drafted from Taunton, Raynham, Easton, Dartmouth, Freetown, Berkley and Dighton; warrant allowed in council November 29, 1776; also Third Company, commanded by Lieutenant Noah Dean, Colonel George Williams' regiment, service ten days, company marched from Taunton to Warren, Rhode Island, via Rehoboth, on the alarm at Rhode Island of December 8, 1776; also private Fourth Company, Colonel Gamaliel Bradford's regiment, Continental army, pay accounts for service from March 6, 1777, to December 31, 1779, residence Taunton, credited to the town of Taunton; also Captain James Cooper's company, Twelfth Regiment, subsistence allowed from date of enlistment, March 7, 1777, to June 1, 1777, credited with eighty-five days' allowance, reported joined June 4, 1777, also same company and regiment return dated February 1, 1778, mustered by county and Continental muster masters; also same company and regiment, Continental army pay accounts for service from January 1, 1780, to March 6, 1780. In his later years he received a pension of fifty dollars per year for his Revolutionary service. He died October 16, 1826. He married, December 6, 1770, Hannah, daughter of Deacon Joseph and Elizabeth (Hackett) Richmond, of Middleboro, born February 17, 1750, died July 5, 1809. She was a

granddaughter of Joseph Richmond, great-granddaughter of Joseph Richmond, who was a son of John (2) Richmond, above mentioned. Children: Simeon, born 1771; Seth, mentioned below; Abraham, February 22, 1777; Abigail, December, 1787.

(VI) Seth (3), second son of Seth (2) and Hannah (Richmond) Richmond, was born April 28, 1773, in Taunton, and lived in Middleboro, where he died March 23, 1860. He married (first) October 8, 1795, Sally, daughter of Eleazer and Deborah (Barrows) Richmond, of Middleboro, born May 16, 1769, died 1822. Eleazer Richmond was a son of Josiah Richmond, who was a son of Edward Richmond, above mentioned. Seth (3) Richmond married (second) (published February 6, 1823) Keziah Edson, born 1788-89, died June 4, 1866. Children of first wife: Simeon, born July 4, 1796; Sally Barrows, mentioned below; Salome, November 12, 1801, died 1805; William Rufus, January 30, 1804; Eliza Rowe, February 5, 1808; of second wife: Julia, 1824, died 1843; Salome, 1826; James Edson, 1828.

(VII) Sally Barrows, eldest daughter of Seth (3) and Sally (Richmond) Richmond, was born May 16, 1799, in Middleboro, and married (published August 27, 1820) Lieutenant Joshua Shaw of Middleboro, who died about 1845. Children: Sarah Richmond, mentioned below; Fanny Woodbury, born October 13, 1823, married Henry Phillips, resided in Taunton; Elvira Williams, May 25, 1825; Elbridge Gerry, June 25, 1826.

(VIII) Sarah Richmond Shaw, eldest child of Lieutenant Joshua and Sally B. (Richmond) Shaw, was born December 10, 1821, in Middleboro, married Horatio Alden Hackett, born April 15, 1832, and lived in Taunton.

(IX) Myron Horatio Hackett, born February 23, 1845, in Taunton, married

Lydia Adelaide Evans, and they were the parents of two children Charles and Eldora Alden mentioned below.

(X) Eldora Alden Hackett, daughter of Myron H. and Lydia A. (Evans) Hackett, was born March 24, 1873, in Taunton, and was adopted by her aunt, Mrs. Albert H. Hathaway, of that city. She was married, November 7, 1906, to Alton LeRoy Hambly, and resides in Providence. Children: Stafford Hathaway, born November 2, 1907; Dorothea Alden, December 28, 1908; Alton LeRoy, Jr., March 9, 1915. Mrs. Hambly is a member of Gaspee Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of Providence.

## CHENEY, Ray Mungar,

### Representative Citizen.

In nearly every part of England this name is found, and it has been identified with the history of the United States from their earliest settlement. It has been connected, especially in New England, with the development of great business enterprises, is widely and favorably known in religious circles, in law, in medicine, and many worthy lines of endeavor. Many of its representatives are to-day filling useful places in the life of the nation. The name of Cheney is derived from the French word "Chene," meaning oak, and came into use originally in England or Normandy to signify the residence probably of the progenitor. It belongs to the same class of surnames as Wood, Tree, Lake, Pond, Way, etc., and it is certain that Cheney, Chine, Cheyney, or Cheyne, as it was variously spelled, was one of the earliest surnames in use in England, and was borne by men of note. Sir Nicholas Chenney acquired the Manor of Up-Ottery, in Devonshire, in the reign of Henry III. (1207-72). Thomas Cheyner, mercer, died in London, in 1361, a man of wealth and varied

interests. Henry Cheyney, of London, made his will, August 18, 1361. John Cheyney was archdeacon of Exeter, July 10, 1379; one of the clergy of the Litchfield Cathedral in June, 1382; and prebend of Huntingdon, March 3, 1387-88. In the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, records of the Cheney family are found in Northampton, Wiltshire, Sussex, Oxfordshire, Buckinghamshire, Bedfordshire, Berkshire, Suffolk, Norfolk, Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, Hertfordshire, Essex and Devonshire—pretty generally diffused throughout the country. The original coat-of-arms, according to Burke, was: Ermine on a bend sable three martlets or. Crest: A bull's scalp argent. There are other coats-of-arms of greater or less antiquity, borne by the various branches. A patient and costly search of the English records has not conclusively proved the ancestry of two American immigrants from whom the American Cheneyes are descended. Both William and John Cheney came to Roxbury, Massachusetts, and we find Cheney a rather numerous name in County Essex, England, whence many of the Roxbury settlers came. We find the will of Robert Cheney, of Waltham Abbey, dated October 1, 1667, mentioning wife, Johan, and sons, John, Raufe, William and Robert, and daughter, Agnes. His son John had a son William, born in 1584 and baptized February 21, 1584. Boston, Massachusetts, of which Roxbury is now a part, was settled in part by immigrants from Boston, Lincolnshire, England. It is reasonable to suppose that the Essex and Lincolnshire Cheneyes were closely related. Their homes were not far apart and their children bore almost identical names. John Cheney, of Bennington in Lincolnshire, made his will, May 24, 1621, bequeathing to the poor of the parish, to wife, Alice, to children and others. He names two sons John, one distinguished

from the other by the terms "John the elder" and "John the younger." John Cheney was buried March 21, 1633. Children, mentioned in the will and recorded in the baptismal register of the parish: Frances, baptized December 20, 1596; William, baptized February 5, 1597; Jane, baptized February 28, 1600; John, baptized June 30, 1605; Edward, baptized July 20, 1606; Thomas, born July 25, 1607; Agnes, baptized October 16, 1608; John, baptized November 9, 1609; Richard, baptized September 29, 1611; Elizabeth, baptized June 2, 1614. Edward was buried December 8, 1613; the wife, Elizabeth, was buried June 12, 1614. A Thomas Cheney was an alderman of Boston, England, in 1585, and the family has been prominent there for several centuries. William Cheney, the immigrant, owned land adjoining Rev. John Wilson's land in Boston, Massachusetts. We know no reason for thinking that John and William Cheney, the immigrants, were not the sons of John Cheney, of Bennington, a list of whose children has just been given. But if it were proved that the Cheneyes were of this old Lincolnshire family, the English pedigree appears to be impossible to trace. But few English pedigrees have been conclusively proved and established.

(1) William Cheney, the immigrant ancestor, probably born in England in 1604, was a very early resident of Roxbury, Massachusetts Bay Colony (now included in the city of Boston). One record fixes the date of his death as June 30, 1667, and the church record gives it: Died, "1667, month 5 day 2, William Cheany Sen." The records show that he was a landholder and resident at Roxbury before 1640. In that year or the year before he owned twenty-four and a half acres of land there, and there are land deeds which show that he possessed other tracts. His homestead lay in a



bend of the old highway, now Dudley street, near its junction with Warren street. In 1645 the Roxbury Free School was founded, and the name of William Cheney is found on the list of subscribers to the school fund, also among the few who specially guaranteed the town the payment of their yearly contributions. Late in 1664, he was chosen a member of the board of directors, or "feofees," of this school. In 1648 he was elected a member of the board of assessors, and February 23, 1653, as one of a committee to raise a certain sum for the maintenance of the minister. In 1654-55 he was one of the two constables, and January 19, 1656-57, was a member of the board of selectmen. May 23, 1666, he was made a freeman of the colony. He was admitted to full communion of the church, March 5, 1664-65, and his wife, Margaret, April 22, 1644. After his death she married (second) a Mr. Burge or Burges, and was again a widow before 1679. She spent her last years in Boston, and was buried in Roxbury, July 3, 1686. Children: Ellen, born in England about 1626; Margaret, married, April, 1650, in Roxbury, Deacon Thomas Hastings; Thomas; William, mentioned below; John, born September 29, 1639, in Roxbury; Mehitabel, June 1, 1643, in Roxbury; Joseph, June 6, 1647, in Roxbury.

(II) William (2) Cheney, second son of William (1) and Margaret Cheney, was probably born in England, reared in Roxbury, Massachusetts, and died September, 1681, in Dorchester, Massachusetts. He settled, about 1662, on lands granted to his father by the colony in what was then Dedham. In 1671 he removed to Dorchester. He purchased a homestead in Medfield, and his second house in that town was on the north side of Main street, near the present Bridge street, which he sold in 1680. He married Deborah, daughter of Deacon John

Wiswell, of Boston, who survived him and married (second) Ebenezer Williams, of Dorchester. His will devised property to his widow and sons, only two of whom survived the period of infancy. Children: Deborah, born 1662, died 1663; William, 1664, died the same year; Deborah, November 1, 1666; William, mentioned below; John, January 5, 1674, in Dorchester; Benjamin, May 1, 1677; Abiel, November 26, 1681.

(III) William (3) Cheney, second son of William (2) and Deborah (Wiswell) Cheney, was born July 27, 1670, in Medfield, and died July 1, 1753, in that part of Mendon which is now Milford, Massachusetts. He appears on the list made in October, 1695, of those pledged to support the ministry, and he and his wife were members of the Mendon church. He received grants of land in 1705 and 1706, making eighty acres in all. About 1706 he removed to that portion of Medford which is now Milford, and was among the signers, with his son William, of a petition for the establishment of Milford precinct in 1741. This did not become a separate town until 1780. He sold twenty-six acres of his land in 1725, and subsequently deeded the remainder to his sons. He is described as a man of high character and highly esteemed in Mendon and Milford. No record of his marriage has been discovered. His wife's baptismal name was Margaret, and they had children, born in Mendon: Margaret, August 30, 1695; Sarah, July 15, 1699; Hester, June 17, 1701; William, mentioned below; Ebenezer, November 20, 1706; Abigail, September 21, 1709.

(IV) William (4) Cheney, eldest son of William (3) and Margaret Cheney, was born February 7, 1704, in Mendon, and was a member of the church there until dismissed to the Milford church in 1741. From that year until 1747, he was clerk of the Milford precinct, and died



there, July 18, 1756. He was a joiner by trade, and also engaged in farming, and was a capable and thrifty man. He married, in Dorchester, May 13, 1726, Joanna Thayer, born August 18, 1706, in Braintree, Massachusetts, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Wales) Thayer. She married (second) May 28, 1760, Deacon Nathan Peniman. Children: Susanna, born July 23, 1730; Wales, August 31, 1732; Nathaniel, February 24, 1734; Mary, July 27, 1736; Caleb, January 12, 1739; Ebenczer, mentioned below; Abigail, November 20, 1743; William, May 18, 1746; Levi, November 23, 1756.

(V) Ebenezer Cheney, fourth son of William (4) and Joanna (Thayer) Cheney, was born July 10, 1741, baptized July 19, same year, in what is now Milford, and early in life removed to Warwick, Franklin county, Massachusetts, where he served on the board of selectmen. In 1783 the town was divided, and the section in which Ebenezer Cheney lived became the precinct of Orange, incorporated as a town in 1810. He was a leading citizen of that town, and filled various offices. He was admitted to full communion in the Milford church, August 30, 1767, and not long after removed from the town. He died in Orange, November 14, 1828. He served as a soldier in the French and Indian War under Captain William Jones, with the rank of sergeant, from April 27 to November 26, 1760, and was encamped at Ticonderoga, where his son later served as a Revolutionary soldier. He married (first) March 18, 1760, Abigail Thompson, born May 31, 1736, in Bellingham, Massachusetts, and died January 16, 1776, in Warwick. He married (second) (intention published October 18, 1776) Hannah Gould, born 1758, died October 10, 1828, in Orange, aged seventy years. Children of the first marriage: Elijah, born 1760, died young; Ebenezer, September 3, 1761; Elijah,

mentioned below; Abner, November 10, 1765; Simeon, 1767, died young; Joanna, April 16, 1768; Sarah, 1770, died young; Abigail, married Sylvester Holbrook; Daniel, January 7, 1774; children of second marriage: Hannah, born August 8, 1777; Sarah, 1780; John, December 29, 1781; Beulah, January 26, 1785; Susanna, May 10, 1786; Mark, September 29, 1788; Luke, December 27, 1790; Lydia, July 13, 1793; Matthew, February 13, 1795; Silence, December 5, 1800; Mary, August 7, 1803.

(VI) Elijah Cheney, third son of Ebenczer and Abigail (Thompson) Cheney, was born April 9, 1764, in Mendon, and resided in Hinsdale, Massachusetts, whence he removed to Franklin, Vermont, early in the nineteenth century, settling in the western part of that town, and was killed by a fall from a wagon, June 7, 1847. He married, January 6, 1800, Dorcas Robins. Children: Jerusha, born October 9, 1803; Clarissa, September 11, 1805; Alvin, January 10, 1808; Sylvester Holbrook, March 26, 1810; Lucinda, July 10, 1812; Benjamin Franklin, mentioned below; Ebenezer, July 29, 1817; Erastus, October 30, 1819; Lydia M., August 25, 1822.

(VII) Benjamin Franklin Cheney, third son of Elijah and Dorcas (Robins) Cheney, was born March 28, 1814, in Franklin, and died there, April 14, 1875. He was an industrious blacksmith and esteemed citizen; a Whig in politics, and a Methodist in religion. He married (first) March 31, 1841, Jane Bascom, who died April 15, 1845. He married (second) May 6, 1845, Martha Davis, who died in April, 1866. He married (third) in November, 1866, Jane Davis, who survived him, and died in July, 1883. Children of the first marriage: Hannah, born April 3, 1842, in Franklin, married, March 17, 1885, Henry C. Pomeroy, born there, July 27, 1843; Nelson, born July 21, 1844, died four

months old; of second marriage: Virtue Imogene, born March 28, 1847, died 1852; Judson Marvin, mentioned below; Benjamin Franklin, January 11, 1854, died October 25, 1856.

(VIII) Judson Marvin Cheney, only surviving son of Benjamin Franklin Cheney and his second wife, Martha (Davis) Cheney, was born April 6, 1848, in Franklin, where he grew up, graduating from the high school and Franklin Academy. He early embarked in business as a clerk in a dry goods store of his native town, and later became a traveling salesman, for many years covering New England and the Middle West. For some time his residence was in Minnesota. For five years he was in the United States customs' service at Island Pond, Vermont, and he served a similar period in the Custom House at Richford, Vermont. With these exceptions, his entire business career has dealt with the dry goods business, and his home is now in Syracuse, New York. He represents a wholesale dry goods house of that city on the road. He is a member of the Congregational church; of the Masonic lodge at Franklin, Vermont; also affiliating with the commandery, Knights Templar, at Middlebury, Vermont. He is a member of the Commercial Travelers' Association, and acts politically with the Republican party. He married, March 29, 1871, Sarah Lucinda Green, born February 2, 1847, in Franklin, Vermont, daughter of Alonzo A. Green, died July 26, 1890, at Richford, Vermont. Children: Ray Mungar, mentioned below; Benjamin Hyatt, born July 26, 1880; Bessie, born 1882, at Franklin, married Lyman F. Bailey, of Richford, and now resides in Bakersfield, California; Ruth, born May 14, 1891, in Franklin, died aged seven years, in Richford.

(IX) Ray Mungar Cheney, son of Judson Marvin and Sarah Lucinda (Green) Cheney, was born January 27, 1877, in

Mankato, Minnesota, and grew up at Franklin, Vermont, attending the public schools and academy, graduating from the Richford High School. On leaving school he served an apprenticeship of four years in a foundry at Richford, and was subsequently working as a journeyman in the Lincoln Iron Works at Rutland, Vermont, nearly two years, after which he spent two years in the Fairbanks Scale Company at St. Johnsbury, Vermont. For two years he was employed by the Builders' Iron Foundry Company at Providence, Rhode Island, and was five years with James A. Colvin & Company, of Worcester, Massachusetts. He was four years in the service of the General Electric Company at Schenectady, New York, following which for two years he was in charge of the Henry Parsons Machine Company foundry at Marlboro, Massachusetts. For a like period he occupied a similar position at the L. G. McKnight Machine Company's plant in Gardner, Massachusetts, removing to Fitchburg, Massachusetts, in April, 1912, to take the position of superintendent of the Union Foundry Company, of that city. In July, 1914, he was made manager of the entire business, which employs nearly one hundred men. Mr. Cheney has taken an intelligent interest in the progress of his native land, and has mingled in the social life of the various communities in which he has resided. He is a member of the local lodge of United Workmen of America, at Gardner, Massachusetts; Marlboro Lodge, No. 85, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Marlboro, Massachusetts; King David Encampment and Canton Fitchburg, of Fitchburg, Massachusetts. He is a Universalist in religion. He married, April 29, 1901, Isabel A. Mulhern, born May 31, 1873, in Machias, Maine, daughter of Austin and Elsie (Randall) Mulhern.

**WILLIAMS, Joseph S.,**

**Manufacturer.**

This is a very ancient Welsh family, and the origin and history of the family is given at great length elsewhere in this work, including the history of Richard Williams, the founder of the line in America.

(IX) Joseph, son of Richard and Frances (Dighton) Williams, married (first) Elizabeth Watson, (second) Abigail Newland. He had children: Elizabeth, Richard, Mehitable, Joseph, Benjamin, Ebenezer, Phebe and Richard.

(X) Richard, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Watson) Williams, born March 26, 1689, died in 1727. He married (first) Anna Wilbore, (second) January 1, 1740, Elizabeth Merick. Children: George, Richard and Ebenezer.

(XI) Colonel George Williams, son of Richard and Anna (Wilbore) Williams, was born 1717, in Taunton, died 1803, and lived in that town, on the east side of the Taunton River, on what is now Williams street. He was a man of property, owning a large landed estate. From the soldierly qualities which he evidently possessed it seems that he served in the war with the French in 1744-45; and perhaps in the first year of the French and Indian war. But the record thus far found of his military service begins in 1757; he was then ensign of a company stationed at Fort William Henry when the French and Indians under Montcalm invested the place, August 3, 1757. He was sent out at the beginning of the siege under Captain Saltonstall, but his party was driven back, and he himself taken prisoner. He was released not long after, and returned to Taunton. He rose to the rank of captain of the Third Taunton company, and in 1772 was major of the Third Bristol county regiment. On February 2, 1776, he was elected colonel of this regiment by

the Legislature and commissioned February 7, and did good service during the Revolution. His principal military operations were in Rhode Island, which State was constantly harried and threatened by the British navy. He was a prominent member of the Taunton Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety for several years, beginning in 1775, and was selectman of Taunton in 1780. His son, Richard Williams, was one of the minute-men of the company of Captain James Williams, Jr., who marched to Roxbury at the news of the battle of Lexington. During the last six months of 1776 he was serving at the defense of Boston, being sergeant under Captain Joshua Wilbore. He very likely served at other times, but the Revolutionary rolls are not sufficiently explicit for his identification among the many soldiers of this name. He married (first) January 6, 1737, Sarah Hodges, born 1715, in Taunton, daughter of Henry and Sarah (Leonard) Hodges, of Taunton. He married (second) Mrs. Nancy Dean, who died in 1797. Children, all born in Taunton: 1. Phebe, 1737, died 1813, in Taunton; married (first) John Hart, of Taunton, son of Lawrence and Elizabeth Hart, (second) February 15, 1759, Simeon Tisdale, of Taunton, son of Joseph and Ruth (Reed) Tisdale, (third) April 27, 1763, Eliphaz Harlow, of Taunton, son of Eleazer and Hannah (Delano) Harlow. 2. Sarah, 1739, died 1820; married, April 14, 1757, Richard Godfrey, of Taunton, son of Richard and Theodora (Dean) Godfrey. 3. A child, 1741, died May 5, 1750, in Taunton. 4. George, mentioned below. 5. Anna, 1747, died November 2, 1833, at Taunton; married (first) September 16, 1763, Elisha Godding, (second) July 19, 1788, Jonathan French, of Berkley, Massachusetts, son of Ebenezer and Keziah French, of Berkley. 6. Ebenezer, 1751, died April 30, 1814; married,



March 7, 1769, at Raynham, Sarah Ellis, of that town, daughter of Philip Ellis. 7. Lydia, 1753, died March 5, 1773; married, August 6, 1772, Isaac Tobey, of Berkley, son of Rev. Samuel and Bathsheba (Crocker) Tobey, of that town. 8. Richard, 1755 or 1757, died in Taunton, 1814; married Hannah Padelford, of that town, daughter of Edward and Sarah (Briggs) Padelford. 9. Abiather, June 4, 1759, died October 4, 1760, at Taunton.

(XII) George (2), son of Colonel George (1) Williams and Sarah (Hodges) Williams, was born August 18, 1745, in Taunton, and died February 23, 1814, in Raynham. He was a man of fine personal appearance, according to the accounts handed down in the family, was a farmer and owned a fine property. While it is certain he served in the Revolution, it is difficult to pick out his record from the many of the same name. Possibly he served in New York State from about the beginning of 1776 until December, being or becoming a sergeant in Captain James Allen's company, Colonel Simeon Carey's regiment. He certainly was quartermaster of his father's regiment in Rhode Island, December, 1776, and January, 1777. He married, October 2, 1766, Bathsheba King, born March 31, 1744, in Raynham, daughter of Philip and Abigail King, died May 26, 1839, in Taunton. Children, all born in Raynham: Sarah, July 27, 1767; George, February 26, 1769; a son, May 6, 1771; Abiathar, January 8, 1773; Bathsheba, January 25, 1775; Melancy, February 28, 1777; Francis, mentioned below; Narcissus, September 13, 1781; Enoch, December 29, 1783; Samuel K., November 17, 1785.

(XIII) Francis, fourth son of George (2) and Bathsheba (King) Williams, was born October 13, 1779, in Raynham, and died July 11, 1868, in Newport, Rhode Island. He inherited one of his father's

several farms, was largely engaged in agriculture, and was a manufacturer of bricks in Taunton for more than half a century. He is described as a man of large frame, well proportioned, of strong vitality and great powers of endurance. He possessed a strong intellect, was of social and genial nature, and never idle. A leader in every public enterprise of development, he was a large employer of labor, was interested in the establishment of the Taunton copper works, and various manufacturing enterprises in Wareham, Dighton and Providence. He was among the founders of every bank established in Taunton during his business life, and was also largely interested in whaling. He did an extensive business in the preparation of oak and pine timber for ship building, and was one of the most active and useful citizens of his time. In early life he was a Whig in political principle, but gave little attention to politics, as his time was fully occupied in caring for his private interests. He represented Taunton in the State Legislature, and also settled many estates. He was remarkable as a lover of even-handed justice, was broad and liberal in sentiment, a Unitarian in religion. His most distinguished characteristics were his energy, sound judgment and keen foresight. He married, May 6, 1804, Louisa, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Dean) Gilmore, of Raynham, born September 30, 1782, in that town (see Gilmore IV). Children: Francis K., William H., Martin G., George A., Louisa, Elizabeth D., John R., Edwin Catherine, Alexander H. and Ruth C.

(XIV) John Reed, son of Francis and Louisa (Gilmore) Williams, was born June 28, 1817, in the old homestead in Taunton, and, like all his father's children was reared to habits of industry and thrift. His education was supplied by the common schools and academy, and at the



age of twenty years he taught one term. On attaining his majority he went to Savannah, Georgia, where he was employed in making the bricks subsequently used in the erection of the famous Fort Pulaski. After two winters there he returned to his native home, and was employed by his father until 1842. In that year he purchased land in Taunton, on which he resided after 1843. He manufactured red brick, and later fire brick and stove linings. Beginning with his own labor, his establishment grew until he employed some twenty men and turned out large quantities of brick. He improved his farm, which consisted of one hundred acres, and in 1857 built thereon a very handsome, commodious residence. He was a director and president of the Taunton Iron Works, a stockholder in two banks, in cooper works and other manufacturing industries. Of keen mind and progressive nature, he was generous and filled an important place in the community. He was first a Whig, he was later a Republican, and was a member of the Congregational Unitarian Church of Taunton. He was also affiliated with King David Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; St. Marks Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; and King Philip Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He married Sarah, daughter of Abner and Eleanor (Sanford) Pitts, of Taunton, born in Taunton, where she died February 11, 1911 (see Sanford VI). Both she and her husband were buried in Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, Taunton. Children: 1. John Francis, died in infancy. 2. Joseph Sanford, mentioned below. 3. Sarah Elizabeth, resides at 214 West Water street. 4. Ellen Louise, married Edward L. Bass, and has children: Royce Edward, John Williams, Fannie Louise. 5. Sophia Pitts, resides with her sister. 6. John Gilmore, who is connected with his brother in

the conduct of the stove lining manufacture at Taunton. He married Bertha Frances Walker, daughter of Samuel Walker. Children: Marguerite, died in infancy; Gladys Gilmore. The Misses Williams are members of Lydia Cobb Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution of Taunton, and of the Unitarian church. John Reed Williams died at Boston, January 12, 1890.

(XV) Joseph Sanford, eldest son of John Reed and Sarah (Pitts) Williams, was born in Taunton, where he resides. He is interested in the Williams Stove Lining Company, an extensive manufacturing industry of that city, and is commodore of the Taunton Yacht Club. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity, holding membership in Charles H. Titus Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and St. Mark's Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, both of Taunton; St. John's Commandery, Knights Templar, of Providence, Rhode Island; the Massachusetts Consistory, at Boston; and Aleppo Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine, Boston.

(The Sanford Line).

(I) John Sanford, the first settler by that name in New England, was the son of Samuel and Ellenor, of Alford, Lincolnshire, England. He came to Boston in the "Lyon" in 1631, with Rev. John Eliot, John Winthrop, Jr., and others, and his name stands one hundred and eighth on the list of church membership. He was sworn a freeman April 3, 1632, and the same year made cannoneer of the fort. Governor Thomas Hutchinson mentioned him among the distinguished citizens. In 1637 he was disarmed, that is, deprived of his civil privileges because of his support of John Wheelwright and Mrs. Anne Hutchinson in their controversy with the Colonial authorities. In March, 1638, he left Boston for Aquidneck, now

the island of Rhode Island, with William Coddington, Edward Hutchinson and sixteen others, having made, as the records show, "an honest purchase of the island." He held many important offices in the Rhode Island Colony, was chosen constable for the year 1640 and lieutenant January 13, 1644. The three settlements were united by a common charter in 1647, and on May 21 he was chosen assistant governor, and acted as coroner. He was reelected general assistant May 23, 1649; chosen general treasurer of the colony May 22, 1655; general recorder and treasurer on May 20, 1656; and "clarke" of the General Assembly, Roger Williams having at the same time been chosen moderator. He was reelected "clarke" in 1657-58; was later deputy for Portsmouth to the General Assembly at Newport; and October 31, 1677, one of the committee to lay out East Greenwich. At the time of his death he was president of the colony. He was married (first) about the time he went to Boston, to Elizabeth Webb, sister of Henry Webb. Their children were: John, mentioned below; Samuel, baptized June 22, 1634; and Eliphalet, December, 1637. He married (second) Bridget, daughter of the celebrated Anne Hutchinson, and by her had ten children.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) and Elizabeth (Webb) Sanford, baptized June 24, 1632, was admitted a freeman at the General Assembly held at Newport, May 17, 1653, was a man of learning and filled high offices in the colony. He married (first) August 8, 1654, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Henry Sparhurst, of Bermuda, died December 6, 1660. He married (second) April 11, 1663, Mary, daughter of Rev. Samuel Gorton, of Warwick, and widow of Peter Green. Children of first marriage: Elizabeth, born July 11, 1655; Mary, August 18, 1656;

Susanna, July 31, 1658, and Rebecca, June 23, 1660. Children of second marriage: Mary, born March 3, 1664; Eliphalet, February 20, 1666; John, mentioned below; and Samuel, October 5, 1677.

(III) John (3), son of John (2) Sanford, and child of his second wife, Mary Gorton, born June 18, 1672, located in Taunton, that is, Berkley, about 1713, was a large land owner, and is described in one of the records as a mason by trade. He married, July 1, 1713, Abigail Pitts, born 1689, daughter of Samuel Pitts, of Taunton, and granddaughter of Peter Pitts. She received from her father a tract of land. To John (3) Sanford and wife were born, among other children, a son,

(IV) George Sanford, born 1725, lived to the advanced age of ninety-four years, dying February 19, 1820. His wife, Mary (or Mercy) Phillips, born 1727, died 1793.

(V) Joseph, son of George and Mary (Phillips) Sanford, was born June 24, 1761, at Berkley, and died April 12, 1835. According to his son John he was a man who "possessed a strong mind in a strong body." He taught school in his native town for forty winters, had a reputation for skill in navigation, algebra and other branches of mathematics, and used to amuse himself in winter, after he had become too old to teach, by calculating eclipses. He was a soldier in the war of the Revolution, serving through many campaigns. He was a private in Captain Zebediah Reading's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment, serving two months and twenty-three days, ending August 1, 1776, at Hull. He was a private in Captain Elijah Walker's company, Colonel John Hathaway's regiment, twenty-one days, marched from Dighton to Tiverton, April 23, 1777. In the same year he was a private in Captain Philip Hathaway's company, Colonel Josiah

Whitney's regiment, one month and twenty-seven days at Rhode Island, roll sworn November 28, 1777, in Suffolk county. His name appears in the list of men mustered by James Leonard, mustermaster, to serve nine months in the Continental army from arrival at Fishkill, dated Taunton, May 19, 1778. He is described as five feet, ten inches in height, complexion dark, hair and eyes black, residence Berkley, credited to Berkley. He was a sergeant in Captain Nathan Packard's company, Colonel Jacobs' Light Infantry, from September 23 to November 25, 1779, two months and two days, at Rhode Island. He was a private in Captain Matthew Randall's company, Colonel Abial Mitchell's regiment, from July 29 to October 31, 1780, three months and four days, regiment raised to reinforce the Continental army for three months. He probably served subsequently in the State militia, as he bore the title of captain. He married, September 27, 1785, Eleanor Macomber, born August 3, 1763, died August 11, 1845, daughter of James and Rachel (Darke) Macomber, of Berkley, Massachusetts. Children: James, John, Eleanor (mentioned below), Alpheus, Enoch, Joseph, Baalis and Mary. Four of these six sons were graduates of Brown University, James and John in the class of 1812, Enoch in 1820 and Baalis in 1823. They all afterward entered the ministry. James, born May 7, 1786, was for some years pastor of churches of the Congregational denomination in the States of New York and Massachusetts; John, September 12, 1788, was pastor of the church at South Dennis, Massachusetts, from 1818 to 1829; Enoch, November 30, 1795, was for two years a tutor at Brown and then pastor of the First Congregational Church at Raynham, Massachusetts, for twenty-five years; Baalis, July 16, 1801, after his graduation from the Andover

Theological Seminary, in 1826, was pastor of the Congregational churches at East and West Bridgewater, 1850-61.

(VI) Eleanor, elder daughter of Joseph and Eleanor (Macomber) Sanford, was born April 29, 1791, in Berkley, and married Abner Pitts.

(VII) Sarah, daughter of Abner and Eleanor (Sanford) Pitts, became the wife of John Reed Williams, of Taunton (see Williams XIV).

(The Gilmore Line).

The early ancestry of the Gilmore family of Southeastern Massachusetts is described at length elsewhere in this work. The pioneer was John Gilmore, who came from sturdy Scotch ancestry, was born in Glasgow about 1660. He was the father of James Gilmore, born about 1697, in Ulster county, Ireland, and lived in Raynham, Massachusetts. His third son, John (2) Gilmore, was born 1730, in Raynham, where he was a farmer, and died in 1820. He was buried in the Gilmore family lot in North Raynham, where a stone marks his last resting place. He was a soldier of the Revolution, serving as a private in Captain Jonathan Shaw's (Raynham) company, Colonel George Williams' (Third Bristol county) regiment, serving eleven days on a march to Warren by way of Rehoboth, December 8, 1776, on an alarm. His will made December 19, 1804, probated January 2, 1821, mentions his wife Sarah, sons John, Joshua, Othniel, Jonathan, David, and daughters Sarah Villar, Mary Dean, Hannah Gushee, Isabel Jones, Asenath Dean, Achsah Reed, Rhoda Gilmore. His son John was made executor of the will.

(IV) John (3), eldest child of John (2) and Sarah Gilmore, was born about 1770, in Raynham, where he made his home. His intention of marriage to Elizabeth Dean, of Raynham, was published Au-



gust 3, 1780. She died December 12, 1820, at the age of fifty-one years, in Raynham, and he married (second) Ruth Wilbur, a widow, of that town, daughter of Frederick Briggs. Children: John D., born January 17, 1781; Louisa, mentioned below; Melvin, April 11, 1785; Laura, May 6, 1793; Narcissus, August 14, 1797, married Hasadiah Haskell, of Raynham; Albert, May 15, 1800.

(V) Louisa, eldest daughter of John (3) and Elizabeth (Dean) Gilmore, was born September 30, 1782, and married Francis Williams (see Williams XIII).

### TINKHAM-ARNOLD Families.

The Tinkham family is of ancient English origin. As far as known all the American families are descended from the first settler, mentioned in this sketch.

(I) Sergeant Ephraim Tinkham, born about 1606, and died June 5, 1686, came from Ashburnham, near Plymouth, England, in April, 1630. He probably came in the service of Thomas Hatherly, under indenture or contract, as many young men did, to pay their passage. Later, he was transferred to the service of John Winslow, in 1634. He received a grant of land from the town of Duxbury, thirty-five acres, was one of the proprietors, August 2, 1642, and became a very prominent citizen both in civil and military life; was selectman and sergeant and held other offices of trust and honor. He and his wife sold a third part of a lot of land with dwelling and other buildings which belonged to Peter Brown, by deed of October 27, 1647, to Henry Thompson, of Duxbury. He was admitted a freeman in 1670. In 1674 he was juror in a murder case; in 1675 member of the grand inquest. He and William Crowell and Edward Gray were a commission in 1668 to settle the bounds of the governor's lands at Plaindealing. His will was dated Jan-

uary 17, 1683, and proved June 5, 1685, bequeathing to wife Mary, children Ephraim, Ebenezer, Peter, Hezekiah, John, Isaac, Mary Tomson. He was one of the twenty-six men who in 1662 bought of the Indians the territory comprising the town of Middleborough, and settled there. He married Mary Brown, daughter of Peter Brown, who came to Plymouth in the "Mayflower." Children, born at Plymouth or Duxbury: Ephraim, mentioned below; Ebenezer, born September 30, 1651; Peter, December 25, 1653; Hezekiah, February 8, 1656; John, June 7, 1658; Mary, August 5, 1661; John, November 15, 1663; Isaac, April 11, 1666.

(II) Ephraim (2), eldest child of Ephraim (1) and Mary (Brown) Tinkham, was born August 1, 1649, at Duxbury, and died October 13, 1714, at Middleborough. He settled in the latter town, where he was propounded for freeman in 1682; was constable in 1681. He married Esther Wright, who was born in 1649 and died March 28, 1717, granddaughter of Francis Cook, who came to Plymouth in 1620 in the "Mayflower." He inherited his father's house in Middleborough. Children, born at Middleborough: John, born August 23, 1680; Jeremiah, mentioned below; Ephraim, October 7, 1682, died July 11, 1713; Isaac, June, 1685; Samuel, March 19, 1688.

(III) Jeremiah, second son of Ephraim (2) and Esther (Wright) Tinkham, was born February 13, 1681, and died April 5, 1715. He married Joanna Powell, and lived in Middleborough.

(IV) Ebenezer, son of Jeremiah and Joanna (Powell) Tinkham, was born December 16, 1714, died November 17, 1801; he married Hannah Shaw.

(V) Isaac, son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Shaw) Tinkham, was born November 26, 1741, died April 18, 1818; he married Lucretia Hammond, of Dartmouth, Massachusetts.



(VI) Ebenezer (2), son of Isaac and Sarah (Howard) Tinkham, was born December 13, 1777, died March 11, 1836; he married Harriet Morrison.

(VII) Ebenezer (3), son of Ebenezer (2) and Harriet (Morrison) Tinkham, was born February 11, 1813, in Middleboro, and died September 25, 1892, in Attleboro, Massachusetts. He married, April 10, 1843, in Norton, Adeline Arnold, born 1811, daughter of Lemuel and Ann (Hodges) Arnold, of that town (see Arnold V). Children: 1. Abbie Morrison, born March 8, 1844; married (first) Edward G. Anthony, and (second) William Sawyer, and by the first marriage there were born two children—Mabel A., now deceased, and George Rutherford, now living in Detroit, Michigan. 2. Frederick Wallace, born December 24, 1845; married Nellie Plympton, and they had one son, Frederick, living in Seattle, Washington. 3. Howard Arnold, mentioned below. 4. Annie Carpenter, born June 20, 1857, married Charles R. Bates, of Attleboro (see Bates). Mr. Tinkham married (second) Alice Gruninger.

(VIII) Howard Arnold Tinkham, son of Ebenezer (3) and Adeline (Arnold) Tinkham, was born September 12, 1847, in Norton, and married, June 17, 1879, Elizabeth A. Arnold, daughter of David Augustus Arnold. Children: Ruth Brownell, married Frank L. Patten, of Norton; Howard Arnold, resides at Newton Center, Massachusetts; he married Lucille Hastings, and they have one daughter, Elizabeth Hastings Tinkham.

(The Arnold Line).

The family of Arnold, according to Somerby, is of great antiquity, having its origin among the ancient princes of Wales. According to a pedigree in the College of Arms they trace from Ynir, a paternal descendant of Cadwalader, King

of the Britons, which Cadwalader built Abergavenny, in the county of Monmouth, and its castle (which was afterward rebuilt by Hamlet, ap Sir Douce of Balladon, in France), and portions of the walls still remain. From this source came Roger Arnold, Llanthony in Monmouthshire, Esquire, the first of the family who adopted a surname. He married Joan, daughter of Sir Thomas Gamage, Knight, Lord of Coytey. Mr. Arnold was in the twelfth generation in direct line from Ynir (above), King of Gwentland.

(I) Joseph Arnold, the immigrant ancestor of this branch of the Arnold family here considered, was born in England about 1625, and was an early settler in Braintree, Massachusetts. He married at Braintree, June 8, 1648, Rebecca Curtis, who died August 14, 1693. There were eight other Arnold pioneers in Massachusetts before 1650, and they were doubtless related to Joseph, but the relationship has never been established. He resided in the eastern part of Braintree, now the city of Quincy, on what is now Quincy avenue. He deeded his homestead to his youngest son, Ephraim, November 25, 1696. It adjoined land of Thomas Holbrook, William Cope and the ocean. His children were: 1. William, born March 16, 1649, died young. 2. John, born April 3, 1650, died young. 3. Joseph, born October 8, 1652, died young. 4. John, born April 29, 1655. 5. Samuel, born August 7, 1658, died August 7, 1658. 6. Ephraim mentioned below.

(II) Ephraim Arnold, son of Joseph, was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, June 11, 1664; lived in that town and also in Boston. He married Mary ———, and their children were: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Mary, born October 1, 1690, married Benjamin Hammond. 3. Ephraim, born July 21, 1695. 4. Rebecca,

married December 11, 1722, Jonathan French.

(III) Samuel Arnold, son of Ephraim, was born in Braintree, January 7, 1689, and was drowned in the Neponset river, February 9, 1743. His body was found the following March and buried March 23, 1743. He married September 13, 1711, Sarah Webb, daughter of Christopher and Mary (Bass) Webb. She was born December 18, 1688. Their children, born in Braintree, were: 1. Samuel, born May 16, 1713. 2. Joseph, died young. 3. Mary, born December 22, 1714, married John Spear. 4. Sarah, born September 14, 1716, married Benjamin Hunt. 5. Joseph, born October 11, 1718, married Mary Butts. 6. John, born October 4, 1720, died February 11, 1738. 7. Moses, born June 11, 1722. 8. Abigail, born February 12, 1725, married Samuel Savel. 9. Nathaniel, born October 18, 1726. 10. Deborah, born November 14, 1729, died December 14, 1792. 11. David, born July 25, 1732, mentioned below.

(IV) David, youngest son of Samuel and Sarah (Webb) Arnold, was born July 25, 1732, in Braintree, and settled in the town of Norton, Massachusetts, near the Taunton line. He was a shoemaker and manufacturer of leather, and owned a place near Burts Brook, Norton. A soldier of the Revolution, he served under various enlistments; was a lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Morey's company, Colonel John Daggett's regiment, for ten days following the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775. He was subsequently a private in Captain George Makepeace's company, Colonel Daggett's regiment, serving twenty-five days on a Rhode Island alarm, December 8, 1776. He was also in Captain Seth Smith's company, Colonel Isaac Dean's (Fourth Bristol county) regiment, from August 1 to August 7, 1780, in an alarm at Rhode Island.

He died in Norton in 1810, in his seventy-ninth year. He married Phebe Pratt, of Taunton, intentions entered in Norton, December 9, 1756. Children, recorded in Norton: David, born December 23, 1757; Phebe, April 1, 1760; John, May 23, 1763; Samuel, January 13, 1766; Asa, February 3, 1768; Salmon, 1771; William, March 28, 1774; Lemuel, mentioned below; Sally, 1778.

(V) Lemuel, seventh son of Lieutenant David and Phebe (Pratt) Arnold, was born September 15, 1776, baptized October 10, 1779, and died February 13, 1861. He married, May 18, 1801, in Norton, Ann Hodges, of that town, born April 22, 1777, daughter of Captain James and Mary (Briggs) Hodges, died February 7, 1854. Captain James Hodges was born April 22, 1737, in Norton, son of Nathan and Experience (Williams) Hodges, of Taunton, who were married, December 12, 1728, in Norton. Captain Hodges first enlisted as a private in Captain Robert Crossman's minute-men, Colonel Nathaniel Leonard's regiment, of Taunton, which marched April 20, 1775, to Roxbury, Massachusetts, serving twelve days. He was subsequently in Captain Oliver Soper's company, Colonel Timothy Walker's regiment, enlisting May 2, mustered August 1, 1775, serving three months and six days, company return dated October 6, 1775. He was a sergeant in Captain Matthew Randall's company, as shown by receipt dated at Hull, June 20, 1776, for advance payment of one month. He engaged June 1, 1776, with Captain Randall in Colonel Thomas Marshall's regiment, and served until November 1, 1776, five months. Payroll for November shows one month and two days travel home. He was in Captain Elisha Barney's (Tenth) company, Colonel George Williams' (Third Bristol county) regiment, twenty-five days, marched to Warren, Rhode

Island, by way of Rehoboth, on an alarm of December 8, 1776, roll dated at Taunton. He was also in Captain Isaac Hodges' company, Colonel John Daggett's regiment, ten days, in December, 1776, and January, 1777, marched from Norton to Tiverton, and return, including travel, thirty-four miles each way. Lemuel and Ann (Hodges) Arnold had children: Nancy, born July 23, 1802; Lemuel, December 27, 1803; Mary P., September 25, 1805; Laban, November 7, 1807; Adeline, July 6, 1811; William Earle, April 19, 1813; Samuel, September 17, 1815; Charles G., September 19, 1817; Edwin Howard, January 11, 1819; David Augustus, mentioned below.

(VI) David Augustus, seventh son of Lemuel and Ann (Hodges) Arnold, was born May 11, 1823, in Norton, where he grew to manhood, and where he attended the public schools. During the gold fever of 1849 he went to California, and spent years, returning again to his native place. Here he engaged in the foundry business at Meadow Brook, in the town of Norton, and later continued in the same line of endeavor at Pawtucket, Rhode Island, for many years. There he continued until his death. His body was interred in the Arnold lot in the town of Norton. He married in Rhode Island, Ruth Ann Lewis, born in Middletown, Rhode Island, daughter of Enoch and Ruth (Brownell) Lewis, a descendant of one of the oldest and best known families of that State. She died in June, 1913, at the age of seventy-nine years, and was buried beside her husband in Norton. She was a member of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, and a woman of fine character, widely known and esteemed. Children: Elizabeth A. and Lewis R.; the latter died at the age of thirty years. Elizabeth A. Arnold, only surviving child of David A. and Ruth A. (Lewis) Arnold, was educated in the

public schools of Norton and at Wheaton Seminary, graduating from the latter in 1874. For some years she taught school at Hope, Rhode Island. She married Howard Arnold Tinkham, of Norton, Massachusetts (see Tinkham VIII). She is a member of the Attleboro Woman's Club and the Wheaton Alumni Association.

---

**BROWN, Arthur W. F.,**  
**City Official.**

There were numerous immigrants bearing this name very early in New England, scattered all along the coast, and there are many traditions as well as much of record concerning them. It is the tradition of the family below described that the original immigrant settled in Hebron, Connecticut, but this is extremely improbable. It would be an extraordinary thing to find any English immigrant locating in an inland town of Connecticut in the middle of the eighteenth century. This family is probably descended from the Plymouth family of Brown, which was founded by John Brown, an elder brother of Peter Brown, who came in the "Mayflower." John Brown arrived in Plymouth about 1630, was a resident of Duxbury, Massachusetts, in 1636, in which year he was made a freeman and held various offices of responsibility. He was among the Taunton purchasers and also the purchasers of Rehoboth, in which he had an interest of six hundred pounds sterling. He owned extensive tracts along the eastern border of Narragansett Bay.

(I) Samuel Brown, born about 1690, was an early resident of Colchester, Connecticut, where he owned land in 1717, was elected constable of the town December 30, of that year; way warden, December 22, 1718, and December 11, 1721, and fence viewer, December 14, 1724. He



married (first) August 13, 1724, Mercy Brown, and (second) August 6, 1728, Mary Dunham. Children, recorded in Colchester: Samuel, mentioned below; Abner, born March 25, 1731; Mary, February 13, 1732. He probably removed from Colchester to the adjoining town of Hebron, as no further record appears of him in the former town.

(II) Samuel (2) Brown, son of Samuel (1) and Mary (Dunham) Brown, was born August 17, 1729, in Colchester, and resided in Hebron, Connecticut, where the records show his marriage, March 28, 1768, to Prudence Sawyer. The family tradition says he had a second wife, a Miss Brown. It is more probable that she was the first wife. He was always a farmer, and late in life removed to Norwich, Vermont, where he died.

(III) Isaac Brown, son of Samuel (2) and Prudence (Sawyer) Brown, was born about 1775, in Hebron, and accompanied his father to Norwich, whence he went to Bolton, Province of Quebec, Canada. He was among the pioneer settlers of that town, where he cleared up land and engaged in its cultivation through his active years. He married and had several sons, among whom were Washington and Isaac.

(IV) Isaac (2), son of Isaac (1) Brown, was born January 22, 1799, in Norwich, Vermont, and died in Bolton, Canada, August 13, 1877. Throughout his life he was engaged in agriculture, was a man of unusual business ability, active and public-spirited, and engaged in stock raising in addition to the growing of agricultural crops. He was an active member of the Methodist church. He married, March 18, 1823, Clasical Bryant, born March 18, 1806, in Enfield, New Hampshire. Children: Sylvester G., born January 9, 1826; Lewis G., June 8, 1828; Franklin, mentioned below; Isaac, Feb-

ruary 15, 1834; Osgood P., November 1, 1836; Clasical Ann, September 17, 1839; Cynthia Jane, January 21, 1845; William R., June 8, 1848. Three of these are still living: Clasical Ann, Cynthia Jane and William R.

(V) Franklin Brown, third son of Isaac (2) and Clasical (Bryant) Brown, was born November 7, 1831, in Bolton, where he remained with his parents until twenty-one years of age, receiving his education in the public schools of the town. On attaining his majority he went to Boston, Massachusetts, where he remained about three years, and returned to Bolton, where he engaged in farming until after the death of his wife, when he sold out and removed to Boston. There he entered the employ of Jordan, Marsh & Company, extensive retail merchants, becoming head of their silk department. He continued there until 1865, when he went to Greenfield, Massachusetts, and conducted a dry goods business on his own account for a period of seven years. He then sold out and removed to Fitchburg, Massachusetts, where he continued in the same line of business until 1883. He was obliged to retire from active business at this time on account of failing health, and died April 26, 1884. He was a Calvinistic Congregationalist, and a member of the Masonic lodge at Greenfield, Massachusetts. He married Helen West, born May 18, 1840, daughter of Joseph Warren West, and a descendant of the clan McGregor of Scotland. Two of their four children survived the period of infancy: Arthur W. F., mentioned below, and Frank A., born June 1, 1867, in Greenfield, and married Helen Snow, of Fitchburg, daughter of Rev. C. H. B. Snow, an Episcopal clergyman, now located in New York City. They had two children, both now deceased.

(VI) Arthur Warren Franklin Brown,



second son of Franklin and Helen (West) Brown, was born April 4, 1864, in Chelsea, Massachusetts, and was educated in the public schools of Fitchburg, graduating from the Fitchburg High School. He then entered the employ of the city of Fitchburg in the water works department, gaining a thorough knowledge of its practical operation, and for many years had charge of the inside work. In 1910 he was made superintendent of the Fitchburg Water Works, to which he has since devoted his entire time, to the satisfaction of officials and citizens. He is a member of the Methodist church, and in politics a steadfast Republican. He is also a member of Fitchburg Lodge, No. 847, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He married (first) Mary Susan Martin, born in Warden, Province of Quebec, died November 7, 1895, in Fitchburg. He married (second) in November, 1913, Catherine Davis, born January 3, 1864, in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, daughter of Lewis Gilman and Cyrena Frances (Pierce) Davis. There were two children of the first marriage: 1. Franklin Martin, born January 3, 1888, in Fitchburg, educated in the schools of that town and Mount Herman School at Northfield, Massachusetts; since 1907 he has been engaged in canal work on the Isthmus of Panama. 2. Bertram Arthur, born November 11, 1891, in Fitchburg; was educated in the schools of that city and the Worcester Institute of Technology, from which he graduated; he married Lillian Levallee, and resides in Worcester, Massachusetts.

#### KNOWLES, Francis Bangs,

**Manufacturer, Philanthropist.**

This old English and New England name seems to have been represented by three early immigrants in America. One

family was located in Rhode Island, one in Southeastern New Hampshire, and the other on Cape Cod. Descendants of all have proven themselves worthy representatives of an honored name.

(I) Richard Knowles was in Eastham, Barnstable county, Massachusetts, as early as 1653, according to Freeman, the historian. Previous to his moving there, he was at Plymouth, Massachusetts, where he married, August 15, 1639, Ruth Bower, and at least three of his children were born in Plymouth. Children: Mercy, married Ephraim Doane, February 5, 1668; John, mentioned below; Samuel, born September 17, 1651; born in Eastham: Mehitable, 1655; Barbara, September 28, 1656.

(II) John Knowles, son of Richard and Ruth (Bower) Knowles, was one of the nineteen men from Eastham who served in King Philip's War, during which he was killed, probably at Taunton, June 3, 1675; "and provision was especially made for Apphia, widow of John Knowles, of Eastham, lately slain in the service." He married, December 28, 1670, Apphia, daughter of Edward Bangs, who was an early settler and a prominent man. Apphia and her twin sister, Mercy, were married the same day, Mercy marrying Stephen Herrick; they were born October 15, 1651. Apphia Knowles married (second) Joseph Atwood, by whom she doubtless had children, as there is a Bangs Atwood in the next generation. Children of John and Apphia (Bangs) Knowles: Edward, born November 7, 1671; John, mentioned below; Deborah, March 2, 1675.

(III) Colonel John (2) Knowles, second son of John (1) and Apphia (Bangs) Knowles, was born July 10, 1673, and had wife Mary. He and his wife were buried in an old burial ground of Eastham near the shores of the town cove. The in-

scription on the stone of his wife is as follows: "Here Lyes Buried the Body of Mrs. Mary Knowles, wife of Colnl John Knowles. Died Nov. ye 7th, 1745, in the 73d Year of Her age." His gravestone is inscribed: "Here lies buried the body of Colnl John Knowles who departed this life Nov. 3d, 1757, in the 85th Year of His Age." He served as a member of the General Court, and doubtless was a member of the militia. Children: Joshua, mentioned below; John, born 1698; Seth, 1700; Paul, 1702; James, 1704; Jesse, 1707; Mary, 1709.

(IV) Joshua Knowles, eldest child of Colonel John (2) and Mary Knowles, born 1696, was evidently a farmer, as was his father, and also engaged in fishing, perhaps. The family seems to have lived near the center of the town of Eastham. He died May 27, 1786. He was married, March 13, 1718, by Nathaniel Freeman, Esq., to Sarah Paine, born April 14, 1699, died July 12, 1772, daughter of John and Bennet Paine. The Paine family is one of the oldest families in the township, and one of this line was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Children: Jesse, born April 13, 1723; Rebecca, May 23, 1726; Sarah, March 10, 1728; Joshua, April 27, 1730; Josiah, May 24, 1735; Simeon, mentioned below; Susannah, March 9 1740.

(V) Simeon Knowles, fourth son of Joshua and Sarah (Paine) Knowles, was born August 11, 1737, and may have died in Eastham before the family moved to Hardwick. He served in the Revolution as a private in Captain Israel Higgin's company, Major Zenas Winslow's regiment. He married Eunice Mayo, intentions dated August 12, 1758, of "Simeon Knowles and Eunis Mayo, boath of Eastham to proseed in marriage." She was descended from John Mayo, the first minister of Eastham, and died in Hardwick,

Massachusetts, April 5, 1819, aged seventy-nine years. Children, probably all born in Eastham: Simeon, mentioned below; Elisha, about 1769; Phebe, died unmarried, April 7, 1824; there were other children also.

(VI) Simeon (2) Knowles, eldest child of Simeon (1) and Eunice (Mayo) Knowles, born August 17, 1766, died August 22, 1823, seems to have been the leader of the family in moving to Hardwick, and his mother and relatives evidently accompanied him. He married (intentions published November 10, 1787, in Eastham) Priscilla Doane, who died February 5, 1839, aged seventy-five years (see Doane V). The Doane family also were early settlers in the town. Children: Bangs, born March 9, 1789, in Eastham, died September 17, 1806; Simeon, mentioned below; Leonard; Edward; Harriet; perhaps other children.

(VII) Simeon (3) Knowles, second son of Simeon (2) and Priscilla (Doane) Knowles, was born June 22, 1791, in Eastham, and died in Warren, Massachusetts, April 9, 1860. He was the first of the family to marry outside of the old colony in Eastham in nearly two centuries, and lived about three miles northerly from the common in Hardwick. He married, March 14, 1814, Lucetia Newton, of Hardwick, born January 2, 1792, died in Warren, August 23, 1868, aged seventy-six years, daughter of Silas and Naomi (Washburn) Newton. Silas Newton was born February 11, 1766, and was a farmer in Hardwick; he was a son of Timothy Newton, born February 28, 1728, soldier in the French and Indian War, married Sarah Merrick, and died July 10, 1811; Timothy Newton was son of Josiah Newton, son of Moses Newton, of Marlborough, son of Richard Newton, of Sudbury. Children of Simeon and Lucetia (Newton) Knowles: Laura Loraine, born

October 10, 1816, married, February 21, 1837, Rufus Washburn, Jr., of Johnstown, New York; Lucius James, July 2, 1819; Harriet Evaline, July 24, 1821, married, October 1, 1844, Loring Brown, of Fitchburg; Francis Bangs, mentioned below.

(VIII) Francis Bangs Knowles, the youngest child of Simeon (3) and Lucetia (Newton) Knowles, born November 29, 1823, received a common school education in Hardwick, and then attended Leicester Academy. After this he taught school at Dana, Massachusetts, for one term, and later for a short time at Gloversville, New York, when he was nineteen years of age. He then became a traveling salesman for a large glove making concern, and soon became well acquainted with New England and built up a large trade for the company in that section of the United States. When he was twenty-two years of age, on April 1, 1845, he entered the glove making business for himself, later engaging in the clothing business, until 1863, when his brother, Lucius J., persuaded him to join him at Warren, Massachusetts. There Lucius J. had started loom works for the production of narrow fabrics, though he had been manufacturing steam pumps in Warren. In 1866 the firm of L. J. Knowles & Brother moved to Worcester, Massachusetts, establishing the works in Allen Court at first. The older brother continued to live in Warren. In 1890 the firm moved to the building now occupied by their successors, the Crompton & Knowles Company, having been situated between the years 1879 and 1890 at the so-called Junction shops. While the older brother interested himself in the improvement of the looms, Francis B. Knowles managed the business end of the firm, and the increase in size and prosperity of the establishment was very rapid under

his management. The Knowles Loom Works at his death were the largest in the world, and covered some five acres of floor space. A short time before he died the business was placed in the hands of a corporation under the name, the Knowles Loom Works, and later, after his death, it was consolidated with the Crompton Company. Mr. Knowles had a wide reputation as a keen and active business man and as a philanthropist. He gave generously to religious and charitable causes, encouraged the building of Plymouth and Piedmont churches and gave generous aid towards their erection. He also helped in forming the Piedmont Church, of which he was an original member, a deacon, and superintendent of the Sunday school. He also gave the site for the Pilgrim Church, along with his sister-in-law, Mrs. Helen C. Knowles, as well as giving generously towards that enterprise. Knowles Hall of Rollins College at Winter Park, Florida, shows his interest in the advancement of educational institutions, and to this college he gave money for the endowment of scholarships. He was the third largest giver toward the building of the Young Men's Christian Association, and was a life member of the association. The last check drawn by him was five thousand dollars for the Young Women's Christian Association of Worcester. In politics Mr. Knowles was a Republican and was always a liberal supporter of campaign expenses, but his business took so much of his time that he was unable to serve in any public office. In religion he was a Congregationalist, and for years he conducted the Sunday school institutes through Worcester county. His home life was ideal. The house was a delight to those interested in art and literature. Mrs. L. J. Knowles, who has traveled extensively at home and abroad, has made



a fine collection of paintings larger than that owned by some public galleries. Mr. Knowles died May 15, 1890, in Washington, D. C., while on his way home from his winter home at Winter Park, Florida, where he had been trying to gain health. It is a coincidence that both he and his brother, Lucius J. Knowles, died at Washington from the same cause, neuralgia of the heart. The news of his death came from Postmaster-General John Wanamaker, a close personal friend. Impressive funeral ceremonies were held at Piedmont Church, Worcester, and he was buried in Rural Cemetery. Shortly after this, a memorial volume was issued, containing resolutions issued by various organizations including Piedmont Church and Pilgrim Church; the directors of the Knowles Loom Works; the Central National Bank; and the faculty of Rollins College, Florida; it also contains the funeral addresses of the Rev. Mr. D. O. Mears and Rev. Mr. George H. Gould.

Francis B. Knowles married (first) December 23, 1845, Ann Eliza Poole, of Gloversville, New York, who died February 24, 1865, soon after they moved to Warren. He married (second) April 23, 1867, Hester A. Greene, daughter of John Reynolds and Fanny (Wightman) Greene, of Worcester. Children of first marriage: 1. Eliza Eveline, born January 5, 1848, in Gloversville; married, September 2, 1873, C. Henry Hutchins, of Worcester, long identified with the Knowles Loom Works, now president of the corporation; their children are: Arthur Knowles and Helen Mabel; Mrs. Hutchins died February 13, 1898. 2. Frank Poole, born February 1, 1853, in Gloversville; married, October 2, 1879, Alice J., daughter of George Converse and Eleanor J. (Doane) Bigelow, of Worcester; children: George Francis; Alice Marion, married, October 15, 1914, Dr.

James Carruthers Masson, of Rochester, Minnesota; and Lillian. Children of second marriage: 3. Mabel, married, June 15, 1893, Dr. Homer Gage, of Worcester; child, Homer Gage, Jr. 4. Frances W., married, April 23, 1900, George Eddy Warren, of Boston. 5. Lucius James, married, April 6, 1904, Laura, daughter of John R. McGinley, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania; children: Lucius James, Jr., born in London, England; and Sally McGinley.

(The Doane Line).

The surname of Doane is identical with the English surname Done, which is believed to be derived from the word Dun or Dune, meaning a stronghold or fortress. In ancient manuscripts the name is spelled Donne, Dourn, Downe, etc. The English home of the family is the old Hall of Utkinton in the hamlet of Utkinton, a mile north of Tarporley, where the family settled, it is believed in the reign of King John, 1199-1216, soon after the use of surnames became common in England. The coat-of-arms is described: Azure two bars argent over all on a bend gules three arrows argent. Crest: First on a wreath eight arrows in saltire, four and four, points downward or feathered sable bended gules. Another crest: On a wreath a buck's head erased proper attired or. The family also had seats at Dudden and Flaxyards in the vicinity. The Done monuments in the Tarporley church are very striking examples of the fine arts. The pedigree of the family is traced to Richard Done in 1199 and without doubt the American progenitor was a descendant.

(1) John Doane, immigrant ancestor, was born in England and came to America in 1629, becoming a prominent citizen in the Plymouth Colony, where he was given the title "Mr." indicating gentle birth or a college education. In 1633 he



was a member of the Council and in the same year was elected deacon. His original grant of land at Eastham, where he located, was because he was one of the purchasers, but for public services he received lands at Kingston, Rehoboth, north of the Taunton river and elsewhere. He was continually rendering service as deputy to the General Court from Plymouth and Eastham and served on important committees. According to his statement in his will, dated May 18, 1678, he was about eighty-eight years old. He died February 21, 1685, aged about ninety-five, though the inventory of his estate states that his age was about one hundred. His wife's name appears to be Abigail. A granite marker was placed on the site of his home at Eastham in 1869. Children: Lydia; Abigail, born January 13, 1632; John, mentioned below; Daniel; Ephraim.

(II) John (2) Doane, son of John (1) Doane, was born probably at Plymouth, about 1635, and died at Eastham, March 15, 1708. He went with his father to Eastham in 1645 and became a prominent citizen there. He was selectman nearly every year from 1678 to 1700; often on the jury and was constable from 1661 to 1693; receiver of excise of Eastham in 1664; justice of the Select Court in 1669; deputy to the General Court, 1684-85, and again in 1693-94-1702. He was a farmer, owning much land. He belonged to the First Church of Eastham. His will was dated June 4, 1706. He married (first) April 30, 1662, Hannah Bangs, born about 1644, daughter of Edward Bangs, who came in the ship "Ann" in 1623. He married (second) January 14, 1694, Rebecca Pettee, whom he survived. Children, born at Eastham: John, born March 20, 1663, died soon; John, May 29, 1664; Ann, July 25, 1666; Rebecca, May 12, 1668; Hannah, May 12, 1669; Isaac, June 2,

1670; Samuel, mentioned below; David Knowles, mentioned below.

(III) Samuel Doane, son of John (2) Doane, was born at Eastham, March 2, 1673, died there, August 15, 1756, according to his gravestone in the Herring Pond burying ground. He lived in Eastham and was admitted a townsman, March 11, 1701-02. He was constable in 1712-13, 1713-14; tythingman in 1723; fence viewer, 1731-32; selectman, 1731-33, and often a juror. His will was dated April 9, 1756. He married, December 3, 1696, Martha Hamblen, who was born at Barnstable, February 16, 1672-73, daughter of John and Sarah (Bearse) Hamblen. Children: Samuel, born October 30, 1697; Sarah, May 15, 1699; Dinah, December 30, 1700; Dorcas, June 15, 1703; Solomon, mentioned below; Simeon, December 1, 1708; Martha; Keturah, married Jonathan Dyer.

(IV) Solomon Doane, son of Samuel Doane, was born at Eastham, November 8, 1705, and died there in December, 1789. He owned a large tract of land on the north side of the harbor in that part of Eastham known as Nauset and part of this estate is still in possession of the family. He held various town offices. His will was dated March 5, 1786. He married, August 3, 1727, Alice Higgins. Children, born in Eastham: Solomon, born January 5, 1730; Noah, mentioned below; Sarah, January 23, 1734; Dorcas, September 16, 1735; Nehemiah, March 17, 1737; Joseph, April 21, 1739; Isaac, March 27, 1741; Betty, February 7, 1742; Joshua, January 6, 1744-45.

(V) Noah Doane, son of Solomon Doane, was born at Eastham, July 4, 1732, and died at Petersham, Massachusetts, April 1, 1820. He succeeded to his father's farm and lived on it until March 22, 1797, when he sold it to his son Zenas and removed to that part of Petersham,

now Dana. Here he bought a farm of one hundred acres of Silas Johnson and lived there with his son Edward. The son was a mariner, sailing each year to the West Indies or Africa. In March, 1808, Noah Doane deeded the farm to Edward. Noah Doane was a man of large physique, six feet in height and of remarkable vigor. When eighty-seven years old, he was accustomed to spring to the saddle of his horse from the ground and often rode to Hardwick to visit his daughter Priscilla. He married Bethia Knowles, who died at Dana, April 16, 1812, aged about eighty-six years. Both are buried in the old burying ground at Dana. Children: Noah, born January 1, 1757; Zenas, January 19, 1761; Priscilla, December 7, 1762, married, January 1, 1788, Simeon Knowles, Jr. (see Knowles VI); Lot, May 22, 1765; Thankful; Bangs, about 1769; Edward, December 25, 1770; Bethia, married Thomas Hopkins.

(III) David Knowles Doane, son of John (2) Doane, was born at Eastham about 1674, died November 18, 1748. He married (first) September 30, 1701, Dorothy Horton. He married (second) Sarah ———, who is mentioned in his will in 1738. He was a juror in 1708-09-13-14-15-19-20-28-30 and constable in 1711-12. He was a farmer and physician. Children: Jonathan, John, Nathan, Eleazer, Joshua, David, Enoch, Hannah, Keziah, Abigail, Rachel.

(IV) Jonathan Doane, son of David Knowles Doane, was born at Eastham, July 7, 1703, and died January 24, 1780. He married, August 8, 1723, Martha Higgins, and settled at Eastham. He was a deputy to the General Court, justice of the peace, assessor and held other offices.

(V) Elisha Doane, eldest son of Jonathan Doane, was born at Eastham, November 24, 1724, and died about 1810 in

Spencer, Massachusetts. He was commissioned captain of the Sixth (Second Eastham) Company, Second Barnstable county regiment, April 20, 1776, and served in the Revolution. His widow Martha drew a pension during her later years. She died in Spencer, November 10, 1837, aged eighty-eight. Children: Oliver, born about 1754; Amos, 1758; Nathan, mentioned below; Elisha, January 7, 1770; Martha; Lucy.

(VI) Nathan Doane, son of Elisha Doane, was born at Eastham, and died about 1840 in Brookfield. He married, May 21, 1785, Betsey Smalley, who died August 7, 1834. He was a soldier in the War of 1812. Children: Eight sons and three daughters.

(VII) Cheney Doane, son of Nathan Doane, was born at Brookfield, April 15, 1802, and died April 2, 1866. He married Lorinda Green, of Spencer, daughter of Ezra and Martha (Adams) Green, of Spencer, she was born May 7, 1812, died June 9, 1890. Children: 1. Eleanor J., born at Spencer, June 8, 1834, married George Converse Bigelow (see Bigelow VII). 2. Elbridge, February 2, 1840, soldier in the Civil War, Company F, Fifteenth Massachusetts Regiment, 1861-64; wounded in the battle of Gettysburg; married Julia Barber, of Esmond, South Dakota, and had one daughter, Alma, born February 28, 1892, died July 17, 1916. 3. Lorenzo F., born August 13, 1842, died at St. Louis, Missouri; served in the Civil War in Company I, Twenty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment; married Mary R. Jones, born at Falmouth, Massachusetts, March 10, 1856, daughter of Captain Silas and Harriet B. (Robinson) Jones; children: Bertha Leigh (single), born at Pawtucket, Rhode Island, July 29, 1878; Joseph Robinson, at Kansas City, October 2, 1882; Mary Dorothy, at Clear Lake, Iowa, July 22,

1886; Paul, at Denver, Colorado, October 12, 1887. 4. Anna Izette, born October 2, 1847; married Rimmon Colton Fay, of Brookfield, February 22, 1870; died July, 1916; children: Walter Chapman Fay, born at Hartford, April 28, 1872, died April 29, 1872; Ralph Warren Fay, at Lincoln, Rhode Island, July 28, 1873, died September 7, 1874; Elsie Florence (single), at Brookfield, March 21, 1875; Arthur Colton Fay, at Pawtucket, April 18, 1877, married recently, Alice ———; George Lucius Fay, at Lincoln, Rhode Island, August 15, 1879, married and has two children; Rimmon Wesley Fay, at Milford, Massachusetts, November 22, 1881, married and has one child; Frank Homer Fay (single), at Milford, February 14, 1883; Alice Eleanor Fay, at Milford, September 1, 1884, died January 10, 1885; Pauline Ruby Fay, at Milford, September 7, 1887, married Howard Wright, no issue; Dorothy Izette Fay, at Ilion, New York, January 12, 1892 (single).

(The Bigelow Line).

The surname Bigelow is a variation in spelling of some English surname. H. G. Somerby, a prominent genealogist, believed that the American immigrant was of the Bagley family, but the line of descent that he published was afterward proved erroneous. Francis Baguley, of Wrentham, bequeathed to his brother, John Baguley, in New England, in his will dated October 20, 1656. The name of John Bigelow was spelled Bigulah, Biglo, and Pope gives also Bagley. There was a Thomas Bagnally, Baguley or Baynley, of Concord, before 1640. It is very probable that Somerby was correct in believing the Bigelows were descendants of the Baguley family. Richard de Baguley, Lord of Baguley, in Chester, England, was the first known ancestor of the line. His descendants lived in

Baguley and Ollerton, Parish Knutsford, County Chester. Jane, widow of Randall Baguley, was buried at Wrentham, County Suffolk, May 17, 1626, and in this same place Francis, brother of John, died about 1656.

(I) John Bigelow, the immigrant, was born in England in 1617, and came to America before 1642. The first mention of him in the records is found at Watertown, where, September 30, 1642, he married Mary, daughter of John and Margaret Warren. She was born in England and died October 19, 1691. He took the oath of fidelity at Watertown in 1652, and was admitted a freeman, April 18, 1690. He was a blacksmith by trade and was allowed timber by the town for the building of his forge. He was highway surveyor in 1652 and 1660; constable in 1663 and selectman in 1665, 1670 and 1671. He married (second) October 2, 1694, Sarah, daughter of Joseph Bemis, of Watertown. He died July 14, 1703. His will was dated January 4, 1703, and proved July 23, 1703. Children: John, born October 27, 1643; Mary, March 14, 1648; Daniel, December 1, 1650; Samuel, mentioned below; Joshua, November 5, 1655; Elizabeth, June 15, 1657; Sarah, September 29, 1659; James; Martha, April 1, 1662; Abigail, February 4, 1664; Hannah, March 4, 1666; son, born and died December 18, 1667.

(II) Samuel Bigelow, son of John Bigelow, was born at Watertown, October 28, 1653. He was a prominent citizen of Watertown; innholder, 1702-16; deputy to the General Court, 1708, 1709 and 1710. His will was dated September 30, 1720, and proved February 21, 1731. He married, June 3, 1674, Mary Flagg, daughter of Thomas and Mary Flagg. She was born January 14, 1658, and died September 7, 1720. Children: John, born May 9, 1675; Mary, September 12, 1677; Sam-



uel, September 18, 1679; Sarah, October 1, 1681; Thomas, October 24, 1683; Mercy, April 4, 1686; Abigail, May 7, 1687; Isaac, May 19, 1691; Deliverance, September 22, 1695; Hannah, May 24, 1701.

(III) Thomas Bigelow, son of Samuel Bigelow, was born in Watertown, October 24, 1683. He married, July 12, 1705, Mary Livermore, of Watertown. They settled at Marlborough, where they lived until about 1720, removing to Waltham, where he died October 6, 1756, and she died August 14, 1753. Children: Thomas, born April 26, 1706; Mary, September 2, 1707; Grace, February 7, 1709; Uriah, July 15, 1711; Abraham, March 5, 1713; Isaac, September 1, 1716; Jacob, September 1, 1717; Sarah, May 15, 1720; Josiah, mentioned below.

(IV) Lieutenant Josiah Bigelow, son of Thomas Bigelow, was born in Waltham, July 30, 1730. Like his brothers, Abraham and Jacob, he was prominent in town affairs and in the militia. He was lieutenant of the artillery company of Weston on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. He died at Waltham, July 15, 1810. He married, July 27, 1748, Mary Harrington, daughter of Jonas and Abigail (Stearns) Harrington. She was born March 8, 1730. Children, born at Waltham: William, born October 11, 1749; Anna, August 23, 1751; Uriah, November 30, 1753, died young; Converse, mentioned below; Mary, March 3, 1756; Alpheus, November 4, 1757; Eunice, married Joseph Morse; Uriah, March 15, 1766; Thomas, August 11, 1768; Sarah, July 31, 1773.

(V) Converse Bigelow, son of Lieutenant Josiah Bigelow, was born in Waltham, January 20, 1755. He moved early to Sherborn, where he died April 23, 1829. He was a soldier in the Revolution from Weston in Captain Samuel Lawson's

company, April 19, 1775; also in Captain Asahel Wheeler's company, Colonel John Robinson's regiment, in 1776; corporal of Captain Charles Miles' company, Colonel Jonathan Reed's regiment at Ticonderoga in 1777. He married, October 8, 1778, Anna Parks, who was born in Brighton, Massachusetts, February 5, 1756, died in Sherborn, September 9, 1843. Children: Betsey, born July 31, 1779; Anne, March 21, 1781; John, January 26, 1783; Converse, November 20, 1784; Elijah, August 31, 1786; Calvin, July 27, 1788; Calvin, June 30, 1790; Sukey, April 17, 1792; Sally, February 4, 1794; Josiah, March 22, 1796; Amos, March 17, 1798, died July, 1798; Amos, mentioned below.

(VI) Amos Bigelow, son of Converse Bigelow, was born in Sherborn, June 29, 1801. He was a farmer and succeeded to his father's homestead at Sherborn. Late in life he retired and bought a small place in Sherborn, where he spent his last years. He contributed much of the information concerning his branch of the family in the Bigelow genealogy. He married, May 27, 1827, Lucy Stowe, born July 27, 1809, died at Sherborn, August 29, 1885. Children: 1. George Converse, mentioned below. 2. Amos Elbridge, born May 10, 1830; was associated in business with his brother, George C., in Worcester; married Mary Pratt and had children: Irving Elbridge (single), born May 16, 1861; Grace Hawley (single), January 12, 1864; Mary Eleanor, April 22, 1871, deceased. 3. Henry, born November 25, 1833; married (first) October 28, 1863, Catharine Pierce, no issue; married (second) Mary Cokell, no issue. 4. Edmund Dowse, born December 5, 1838; resides in Kansas City; married Alzina E. Jenkins; children: Edmund S., Lucy S., Florence. 5. Lucy Ann, born May 7, 1840, died June 29, 1874, unmarried. 6. Wesley, born November 16, 1847; manufac-



turer of furniture, Boston; died unmarried.

(VII) George Converse Bigelow, son of Amos Bigelow, was born at Sherborn, March 11, 1828. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and learned the trade of carpenter in Dover, Massachusetts. He built the residence of Henry Wilson (Senator and Vice-President of the United States) at Natick, and the Congregational church in Sherborn. In 1851 he came to Worcester and engaged in business as a builder and contractor. In 1860 he formed a partnership with his brother, Amos E., under the firm name of G. C. & A. E. Bigelow, and the firm continued with conspicuous success until it was dissolved in 1886. In association with Silas E. Batchelder the firm built Piedmont Congregational Church. Among other buildings constructed by G. C. & A. E. Bigelow were: St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church; the Armenian church, Laurel street; the Lutheran church, Mulberry street; the F. E. Reed shops; various additions to the Taylor & Farley organ works; most of the dwellings on Mt. Pleasant street; a block on Oread street; three residences on Benefit street, and one on Benefit terrace; two blocks on Austin street; a business building on Front street, and others on Main street. After the firm had been dissolved Mr. Bigelow took the contract for building the Knowles building, corner of Main and Chatham streets, one of the largest and finest office buildings in the city at the time of its erection. For about eighteen years he was an active member of Piedmont Church. He married in Worcester, November 29, 1855, Eleanor J. Doane (see Doane VII). The only child of George Converse and Eleanor J. (Doane) Bigelow, Alice J., born August 8, 1856, married, October 2, 1879, Frank Poole Knowles, of Worcester (see Knowles VIII).

**ALLEN, Charles Lucius,**

**Successful Business Man.**

Israel Allen, of the fourth American generation of this branch of the Allen family, descendants of Walter Allen, of Newburyport, Massachusetts, purchased a farm in Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, upon which the father, grandfather and great-grandfather of Charles L. Allen, of Worcester, were born and where until the removal of Lucius S. Allen, the father, to Worcester in 1869 each lived his entire life. The family has ever been prominent as agriculturists, professional and business men, taking an active part in public affairs and holding responsible office. The ancestor, Walter Allen, came to Massachusetts from England.

(I) Walter Allen is first of record in Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1640, and may have been there earlier. About 1652 he moved to Watertown, but in 1665 sold his lands there and bought sixty acres near the Concord boundary, then known as Watertown Farms, but later incorporated as Weston. In 1669 he bought two hundred acres more at Watertown Farms, but in 1673 moved to Charlestown, where he died July 8, 1681, being at that time possessed of lands in Watertown, Charlestown, Sudbury and Haverhill. In the old records he is variously described as "shop keeper," "Farmour," "planter," and once in 1673 as a "Haberdasher in Hatts." His estate inventoried three thousand and fifteen pounds, an amount of wealth that in that day marks him as a "capitalist." He took oath in 1677 that he was seventy-six years of age, which would place his birth date in the year 1601 and his age at eighty years at death. His first wife, Rebecca, came with him to Watertown, but her first three children are believed to have been born in England. He married (second) November 29, 1678, in Charlestown, Abigail Rogers.

Children of first wife: 1. John, a tailor, resided in Newbury and Sudbury, and in 1676, when Sudbury was attacked by Indians, he was living in that town; he was interested in military defense, being one of those who in 1688 took the public stock of powder under their charge; his first wife, Sarah, died January 12, 1702, his second wife, Mary, died August 30, 1728; he died December 1, 1711, aged about eighty years, and left issue. 2. Daniel, of whom further. 3. Joseph, a cooper, lived in Watertown Farms and there died September 9, 1721; he married, October 11, 1667, Anne Brazier, who died in December, 1720, leaving issue. 4. Abigail, born October 1, 1641. 5. Benjamin, settled in Lancaster, the oldest town in Worcester county, Massachusetts, but during the years 1675 and 1676 that town was twice attacked by Indians and practically destroyed and he was obliged to seek a home elsewhere; he joined his father in Charlestown, where he died September 20, 1678; his wife's name was Hannah, who bore him three children.

(II) Daniel Allen, son of Walter and Rebecca Allen, lived in Charlestown, Watertown, Lancaster and Sudbury, his last years being spent and his death occurring in Sudbury. His son Elnathan settled his estate in April, 1705, that may be considered about the date of his death. He married, about 1658, Mary, daughter of Rev. John Sherman, who was the third minister settled at Watertown. Children: 1. Daniel, born July 1, 1659, died aged three years. 2. Rebecca, born January 15, 1661, died three days later. 3. Mary, born 1662. 4. Samuel, born April 17, 1664. 5. Elnathan, of whom further. 6. Thomas, born February 20, 1670, died in infancy. 7. Abigail, married, April 1, 1703. Moses Palmer, of Stonington, Connecticut. 8. Ebenezer, born December 26, 1674, married Anna Palmer. 9. Re-

becca, born June 2, 1677, died one year later. 10. Elizabeth, married Joseph Fletcher. 11. Lydia, of whom there is no further record.

(III) Elnathan Allen, third son of Daniel and Mary (Sherman) Allen, was born in Lancaster, Massachusetts, January 1, 1667, and "on October 1, 1735, while standing on the hinder end of a cart load of stalks, his oxen started whereby he fell off and was killed in his 69th year." After receiving land from his father in Watertown in 1694 he cultivated his own acres until about 1702, then moved to Sudbury, where he lived and engaged in farming until 1722. He then moved to Hopkinton, where in 1724 he was elected the first treasurer of that town. In 1725 he moved to Shrewsbury, Worcester county, where he was selectman in 1730 and in 1733, and there met his accidental death in 1735. He married, about 1694, Mercy Rice, born January 1, 1670, died in 1727, daughter of Henry Rice. Children: 1. Obadiah, born January 19, 1695, died in Shrewsbury, about 1781; he was one of the first four sergeants of the militia company or "train band" in Shrewsbury and commonly known as "Sergeant Allen." 2. Elizabeth, married, in 1723, Edward Newlin. 3. Anna, born November 25, 1702, married, December 12, 1722, Amos Pratt, who was captured by Indians at Fort Massachusetts, August 20, 1746, died a prisoner at Quebec, Canada, in 1747. 4. Israel, of whom further. 5. Mary, born February 28, 1708, died young. 6. Mary, born July 14, 1711, died unmarried. 7. Thankful, born December 9, 1713, married, in March, 1739, Daniel Whitney.

(IV) Israel Allen, second son of Elnathan and Mercy (Rice) Allen, was born in Sudbury, Massachusetts, December 20, 1705, died in Shrewsbury, where his will was probated, April 1, 1783. In his will

he bequeathed to his grandson Israel "my gun and sword," which would indicate official military service. He is believed to have accompanied his father to Hopkinton about 1722, going thence to Shrewsbury in 1725. He married (first) February 14, 1728, Elizabeth, daughter of Deacon Samuel Wheelock. He married (second) Catherine Joslin, of Westboro. Children: 1. Elnathan, of whom further. 2. Lois, born November 21, 1732; married, June 7, 1757, Isaac Tomlin, of Westboro.

(V) Elnathan Allen, only son of Israel and Elizabeth (Wheelock) Allen, was born in Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, November 18, 1728, his birth place the farm upon which descendants yet reside and where all his life was spent and where he died October 2, 1805. He married, May 31, 1753, Thankful Hastings, born October 12, 1736, died March 19, 1807, daughter of Joseph Hastings and a great-granddaughter of Thomas Hastings, who settled in Watertown in 1634. Children, all born in Shrewsbury: 1. Elnathan, born May 17, 1754, died in Brattleboro, Vermont, in June, 1830, a soldier of the Revolution; he married (first) Lydia Pratt, (second) Lydia Roberts, (third) Lois Martin, of Brattleboro; he had two daughters by his first wife and a son Henry by his second wife. 2. Israel, born August 6, 1756, died in Sterling, Massachusetts, April 8, 1817, unmarried; he was a well-known physician and prominent in public life, serving for nine years in the State Legislature. 3. Rhoda, born February 22, 1759, married Jonathan Parks, and died in 1789. 4. Silas, born January 22, 1762, died at Leominster, Massachusetts, August 13, 1848; also a successful and well-known physician; he married (first) Susan Thurston, of Lancaster, (second) Mrs. Mary (Ball) Pollard, of Sterling, and left issue by first wife. 5. Elizabeth, born March 13, 1765, married

Russell Underwood. 6. Arbunah, born August 18, 1767, died in Stockbridge, Vermont, December 14, 1856; he was a school teacher and a preacher regularly ordained an elder of the Baptist church; he married Molly Richardson, of Leicester, a descendant of Thomas Richardson, who settled in Woburn in 1640; Rev. Arbunah Allen left sons and daughters. 7. Luther, born September 18, 1770, died in 1771. 8. Luther, born September, 1772, died in Sterling in 1837, a well-known physician practicing in Sterling from 1804 until his death; for twenty-eight years he was town clerk and for thirteen years served on the school board; he married Sally Brown and left issue. 9. Wilkes, born July 10, 1775, died in Andover, Massachusetts, December 2, 1845; he was a graduate of Harvard, class of 1801, a fine classical scholar, a poet, musician, teacher and a minister of the Unitarian church; he was a Free Mason of high degree and author of a history of Chelmsford; he married Mary, daughter of Deacon James Morrell, and left issue. 10. Liberty, of whom further.

(VI) Liberty Allen, youngest son of Elnathan and Thankful (Hastings) Allen, was born in Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, November 30, 1776, died on the farm both he and his father cultivated throughout their long lives, April 12, 1865. In early life he taught school, succeeding to the ownership of the farm at his father's death, his brothers, with the exception of Elnathan who went to Vermont, all being professional men, three of them physicians, two ministers. In 1814 he was assessor, but farming was his great interest throughout his adult life. He married, April 5, 1800, Polly (Mary) Amadon, born in 1777, died March 5, 1852, daughter of Philip Amadon, of Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire. Children, all born in Shrewsbury: 1. Owen Warland, born



August 2, 1801, died in Fredonia, New York, a manufacturer of boots and shoes, later a dealer in the same line of goods; he married (first) Susan W. Bigelow, (second) Flora Scott, and left issue by first wife. 2. Lucius Shumway, of whom further. 3. Augustus Amadon, born about August 15, 1804, died in Shrewsbury, his lifelong home, December 12, 1882; was a painter by trade; he married Pauline Dean, of Sutton, who bore him four children. 4. Thankful Hortense, born December 6, 1805, married, September 5, 1831, Artemas Perrin, and moved to Stockton, New York, thence to Fredonia, New York, where she died August 22, 1876, the mother of three children. 5. Eunice Sophronia, born March 21, 1807, married, April 15, 1834, Leander Sawyer, of Shrewsbury, and died January 11, 1850, leaving five children, one child preceding her to the grave. 6. Mary Eliza, born August 8, 1809; married, January 1, 1835, John W. Barton, of Shrewsbury, and died in that town, August 9, 1864, leaving two daughters who accompanied their father South after the death of their mother. 7. Keziah Cleora, born January 9, 1811, married Timothy Ellis, of Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, and died in Nashua, that State, April 23, 1843. 8. Flora Rosaline, born January 22, 1813, married, November 8, 1838, Augustus F. Maynard, and died in Shrewsbury, June 1, 1881, leaving issue. 9. Caroline Cynthia, born July 31, 1815; married, July 17, 1835, Thomas Rice, a leather manufacturer of Shrewsbury, and died June 10, 1861. 10. Liberty Gilman, born November 24, 1817, died in his native town, February 5, 1892, a veteran of the Civil War; he married Sarah Amelia Livingston, who bore him five children. 11. James Appleton, born June 12, 1819, died July 21, 1852; he married Sarah Dunn, who died without issue. 12.

Harry Edwards Whipple, born September 12, 1822, inherited the old Allen homestead farm in Shrewsbury and there spent his life; he married, September 29, 1844, Cynthia B. Whitney, who bore him two children; his son Romeo inherited the old farm that has been in the Allen name since 1725.

(VII) Lucius Shumway Allen, second son of Liberty and Polly (Amadon) Allen, was born at the Allen homestead in Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, August 29, 1802, died in Worcester, Massachusetts, April 21, 1880. He was engaged in the tanning business in Shrewsbury until 1869, when he moved to Worcester, where he was a boot and shoe merchant until his death. He was prominent in public life while residing in Shrewsbury, representing his district in the State Legislature both as Assemblyman and as Senator. He married, in 1828, Persis Harlow, who died September 24, 1886, daughter of Abner Harlow. She bore him a son, George Lucius, of whom further.

(VIII) George Lucius Allen, only child of Lucius Shumway and Persis (Harlow) Allen, was born in Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, March 28, 1830. He attended the public school at Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, and graduated from the Leicester Academy. After leaving school he became senior partner of the retail shoe firm of Allen & Reed, at Worcester, then located in the old Brinley block, which building was replaced by the present State Mutual Life Insurance Company's handsome marble building. After remaining here for a number of years the firm moved to 387 Main street, directly opposite to their former location, when the firm of Allen & Reed changed hands, Mr. Allen becoming sole proprietor, having bought out Mr. Reed's interests and conducting it under the name of George L. Allen. In 1876 Mr. Allen sold out to J. K. Brown, who for many years con-



tinued successfully in the shoe business of Worcester, founded by Allen & Reed. Mr. Allen was a member of Quinsigamond Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and the old Washington Club, located on the corner of Main and Mechanic streets, and one of the most prominent clubs of Worcester in its day. He married, June 1, 1857, at Holden, Massachusetts, Eliza Jane Black, of Worcester, who died June 11, 1883. Children, all born in Worcester: 1. Charles Lucius, of whom further. 2. Mamie Harlow, born June 28, 1860, died July 17, 1877. 3. Henry Lyon, born June 19, 1863. 4. Grace Goodhue, born August 4, 1866. 5. Rufus Oakman, born March 26, 1869.

(IX) Charles Lucius Allen, eldest son of George Lucius and Eliza Jane (Black) Allen, was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, March 6, 1858, and there his life has been passed usefully and honorably. After completing grammar and high school courses and receiving his diploma he entered business life as clerk in a retail shoe store, so continuing during the years 1877 and 1878. He spent the years 1879 and 1880 in the employ of the Boston & Maine Railroad Company, serving as clerk in the freight department. In 1881 he became associated in business with F. B. Norton, manufacturer of grinding wheels and pottery, was secretary of the Norton Emery Wheel Company until 1885, and since that year has been general manager of The Norton Company, active in the company's management. He was elected treasurer on July 2, 1912, to fill out the balance of the year, and was reelected by the stockholders on January 23, 1913, which position he still retains. The Norton Company is one of New England's successful enterprises and now is sharing in the prosperity of the country to such an extent that their plant is running the entire

twenty-four hours of each day. Mr. Allen has other important business interests. He is president of the Bancroft Realty Company, director of the Massachusetts Employees' Liability Insurance Company, director of the Massachusetts National Bank, trustee of the Worcester Five Cents Savings Bank, director of the Worcester Morris Bank, director of the Fireman's Mutual Insurance Company and in all these institutions is forceful and influential in the management.

He is a thirty-second degree Mason, belonging to Athelstan Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; Worcester Lodge of Perfection; Goddard Council, Princes of Jerusalem; Lawrence Chapter of Rose Croix; and Massachusetts Sovereign Consistory, Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite. For four years he served in Company C, Worcester Light Infantry, Second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia and is a member of the Veteran Association of that command.

By nature friendly and social, he is fond of the sports of the open, is associated with his friends in many organizations devoted to sport, social pleasures and uplift, that best illustrate the versatility of his mind and the variety of his interest in all things manly and elevating. His clubs are the Worcester, Commonwealth, Commercial Travelers, County, Economic, County Fish and Game, Tatasit Canoe, all of Worcester; the Engineers of Boston, and the Atlantic Tuna Club.

Mr. Allen married at Bennington, Vermont, December 23, 1886, Helen Louise Norton, born in that city, September 20, 1863. They have a daughter, Mary Norton, born January 10, 1888, of the tenth American generation of the family founded by Walter Allen, of Newburyport, that also in its many collateral branches touches the oldest and best of New England families.

**BALL, James Rowe,****Agriculturist.**

James Rowe Ball, the well-known agriculturist of Holyoke, Massachusetts, was born on the homestead, where he still lives, being in the eighth generation of an old New England family. Seven generations of the Ball family, descendants of Francis Ball, have lived in the Connecticut River Valley and contributed to the upbuilding of the Colony and Commonwealth of Massachusetts. Grover Cleveland, twice President of the United States, was a descendant of Francis and Abigail (Burt) Ball, and the first President of the United States, George Washington, through his mother was also a Ball descendant. Colonel Edwin Heman Ball was one of the men of the sixth American generation who reflected great honor upon the family name and left to posterity a record of usefulness. His home was the old homestead upon which his great-grandfather, Benjamin Ball, settled in 1745, and where stands the "great elm tree," an estate now owned by his son, James Rowe Ball.

(I) Francis Ball, the founder of the family, came to Massachusetts from England, and in 1639 settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, near Boston. In 1640 he moved to the Connecticut River Valley at West Springfield. In 1644 he married Abigail, daughter of Henry Burt, an Englishman, and an early settler of Roxbury, Massachusetts. Francis Ball was drowned near where the North End bridge spans the Connecticut river at what was then West Springfield, now Holyoke, in October, 1648, at forty years of age. He left two sons, Jonathan and Samuel, the latter born in 1647.

(II) Jonathan Ball, eldest son of Francis Ball, was born in 1645. His father and mother both died before he was three

years of age, and he grew up in West Springfield. He was a man of importance, captain of militia and active in town affairs. He was twice married and was the father of twelve children, six, however, dying in early life.

(III) The history of the family in Holyoke begins with the settlement there of Benjamin Ball, son of Jonathan Ball and grandson of Francis Ball. Benjamin Ball was born in West Springfield in 1689, and settled in the north parish, now Holyoke, where now is the corner of Northampton and Westfield streets, in 1745, there securing land which is yet owned by his descendants. At the time of his settlement there were but few families in the parish and they "forted together at night for fear of the Indians." In the spring of 1751 he planted the "great elm tree." He had four sons, Benjamin, Charles, Noah and Moses.

(IV) Lieutenant Charles Ball, the second son of Benjamin Ball, was born in 1725, and in 1757 married Ruth Miller. In 1777 he was one of the selectmen of the town and took an active part in its affairs.

(V) Charles (2) Ball, son of Charles (1) and Ruth (Miller) Ball, was born in 1760 at what is now Holyoke, nine years after the planting of the "great tree" by his grandfather. He was a soldier of the Revolution, ranking as sergeant, but was known as Lieutenant Ball. He enlisted April 26, 1780, was discharged December 27, 1780, after eight months on guard duty at Springfield. He inherited the old homestead and after his return from the war became prominent in town affairs, serving as moderator in 1814, also was a representative to the State Legislature for nine terms. He died July 3, 1838, his wife on May 4, 1838.

(VI) Edwin Heman Ball, known as Colonel Ball, youngest child of Lieuten-

ant Charles Ball, was born at the homestead in Holyoke, August 19, 1809, and died there January 9, 1899. He spent his entire life at the homestead which he inherited on the death of his father in 1838. The upbuilding of Holyoke and his connection therewith brought him wealth and he became prominent in public life. He served as selectman and representative from Holyoke to the State Legislature two terms and was known as "Colonel Ball of Holyoke." He was a farmer, and in politics a Democrat until the birth of the Republican party, thereafter affiliating with that party. He took a great interest in military affairs and was especially interested in the cavalry. He was a member of the Baptist church, very hospitable and generous, widely known and highly respected. Colonel Ball married (first) January 1, 1830, Phoebe Fink, born April 13, 1808, died March 30, 1842, the mother of five children: 1. Helen Sophia, married, January 1, 1852, James F. Allyn. 2. A son, born and died in 1833. 3. Edwin Heman (2), born December 9, 1833; graduated in medicine and was a young man of great promise, but his health failed and he sought to regain it in another climate, but died in Texas, March 30, 1856. 4. James Rowe, of further mention. 5. Alice Evaline, born June 17, 1840; married Dr. Charles Carpenter, son of Rev. Mark Carpenter, born in August, 1838, died March 7, 1902. Dr. Carpenter stood at the head of his profession and was well known. All of these children are now deceased except James Rowe. Colonel Ball, left a widower with young children, married (second) Eurydice Ely, a woman of great worth. They were the parents of five children: 1. Jube Henry, born March 22, 1843, married Missouri Beck and resides at Vinton, Iowa. 2. Francis Wayland, a sketch of whom follows in this work. 3. Lucy M., died aged

ten years. 4. Charles Ely, born February 21, 1852; married Elvira F. Whiting; and is now deceased. 5. Gillman Kimball, born April 29, 1854; married Emma M. Kennedy, and is also deceased.

(VII) James Rowe Ball, son of Colonel Edwin Heman Ball and his first wife Phoebe (Fink) Ball, was born at the old Ball homestead in Holyoke, Massachusetts, January 28, 1836. The old homestead is now his property, as it was of his father, his grandfather, Charles Ball, his great-grandfather, Charles Ball, and his great-great-grandfather, Benjamin Ball, its first owner. Three of these generations were born at the old home and it is alive with memories of those who once made it a centre of gayety. After his school years in Holyoke, Worcester, Suffolk and Vermont institutions were completed, he returned to the farm and has devoted his life to its management. The estate now comprises about one hundred and seventy-five acres, is one of the most attractive city farms that can anywhere be found, and one to which its owner is deeply attached. Mr. Ball, now an octogenarian, has never known another home nor did his father nor his grandfather. There the "Old Elm Tree" has spread its sheltering branches for nearly a century and there his heart has ever been. He is a Republican in politics, but beyond taking part in school affairs he has accepted no public office. He has never married.

#### **BALL, Francis Wayland,**

##### **Successful Business Man.**

(VII) Francis Wayland Ball, son of Colonel Edwin Heman Ball and his second wife, Eurydice (Ely) Ball, was born at the Ball homestead in Holyoke (then West Springfield), April 29, 1847. He attended the schools of the town and remained at the home farm until twenty



years of age, then became a carpenter apprentice. He had a love for mechanical work and became an expert worker in wood. He worked for a time as a journeyman carpenter, later became a contractor and conducted a large business in connection with extensive real estate dealings. His maternal grandfather, Jube Ely, owned a tract of land now included within Holyoke's limits, which later came under the ownership of Mr. Ball. He laid it out in streets and residence lots, erected appropriate residences which were sold as fast as built and now the section is one of homes; two streets, Clark and Gillman, being lined on both sides by houses built by Mr. Ball. In 1907 he met with a serious accident, which so impaired his physical activity that he retired from contracting and building, since devoting himself to the care of his real estate and other property interests. He is a man of sterling character and public spirit, worthily bearing a name long and honored in his city.

Mr. Ball married, February 24, 1867, Georgiana Wilbur, of Hadley, Massachusetts, daughter of James and Susan (White) Wilbur. Mr. and Mrs. Ball have three children: 1. Francis Wayland, Jr., born January 1, 1868, now a real estate dealer in San Francisco, California; married Gertrude Kent. 2. Frederick Taylor, born June 5, 1870, now foreman for J. & W. Jolly Company, at Holyoke; married Effie M. Fowler, and has a daughter, Marian F. 3. Eurydice Ely, born November 27, 1871; married Frederick Leining, chief clerk of the Judd Paper Company, and has a daughter, Eloise Eurydice.

## FOWLER, Edgar Crayton,

**Public Spirited Citizen.**

The known history of this family in America extends backward nearly three

hundred years from the present time. It was founded very early in the new colony of Connecticut, and has many worthy descendants scattered over the United States at the present time. The Fowler coat-of-arms is described: Azure on a chevron between three lions passant guardant or, as many crosses forme sable. Crest: An owl argent ducally gorged or.

(I) Sir Richard Fowler, Knight, of Lancaster, England, had a seal taken from the Rycote arms. His mother was heiress of Rycote, and through her the estate passed to the Fowler family. The arms are: Argent, three wolves' heads erased gules.

(II) William Fowler, son of Sir Richard Fowler, was born about 1445 at Foxley, County Bucks, England, and was joint tenant and owner of the manor of Cloware, formerly the home of his ancestor, Sir John Foxley.

(III) Roger Fowler, eldest son of William Fowler, born before 1500, moved to Bisley, County Gloucester, where he died in 1540. His will mentioned lands in Salop, Derby, Bucks, Berks and Gloucester. He married Johanna Harman.

(IV) Thomas Fowler, eldest son of Roger and Johanna (Harman) Fowler, was born before 1520, at Bisley, and the names of three of his sons are known.

(V) William (2) Fowler, third son of Thomas Fowler, was born about 1550-51, at Bisley, and moved to an estate at Dalbury Lees, Derbyshire, which he probably inherited from his grandfather. He died in 1626.

(VI) John Fowler, eldest son of William (2) Fowler, resided at Dalbury Lees, where he died in 1645. He married Frances, daughter of William Webb, of Burntwood, Staffordshire.

(I) William (3) Fowler, son of John and Frances (Webb) Fowler, came to America with Rev. John Davenport, arriving at Boston, June 26, 1637. With Daven-



port he removed to Quinnipiack, now New Haven. Subsequently he settled in Milford, Connecticut, where he died in 1660.

(II) John (2) Fowler, son of William (3) Fowler, died at Milford, September 14, 1676. He married there, in 1645, Mary, daughter of George Hubbard, who survived him nearly twenty-seven years, dying at Guilford, Connecticut, April 13, 1703.

(III) Hon. Abraham Fowler, son of John (2) and Mary (Hubbard) Fowler, was born August 25, 1652, in Guilford, and died there, September 30, 1719. He married, August 20, 1677, Elizabeth Bartlett, born March, 1653, died October 4, 1742, daughter of George and Mary (Cruttenden) Bartlett. George Bartlett, a native of England, died at Guilford, August 3, 1689. He married, September 14, 1650, Mary, daughter of Abraham and Mary Cruttenden, immigrants. Abraham Cruttenden died at Guilford, 1683. Children of Abraham Fowler: Abigail, born 1679; Mary, 1681; Abraham, 1683, Ebenezer, mentioned below; Daniel, 1686; Josiah, 1688; Caleb, 1690, died January, 1724; Elizabeth, 1694.

(IV) Ebenezer Fowler, second son of Hon. Abraham and Elizabeth (Bartlett) Fowler, was born 1684, in Guilford, where he resided, and died November 28, 1768. He married, May 1, 1717, Elizabeth Starr, born November 25, 1695, died March 26, 1765. Children: Ebenezer, mentioned below; Nathaniel, born March 21, 1721; Huldah, March 6, 1723; Caleb, January 21, 1726, died March 17, 1726; Caleb, January 21, 1727; Elizabeth, May 26, 1732; Lucy, February 19, 1735; William, August 6, 1738, died December, 1739.

(V) Ebenezer (2) Fowler, eldest child of Ebenezer (1) and Elizabeth (Starr) Fowler, was born January 11, 1719, in Guilford, where he died February 9, 1800. He married Desire Bristol.

(VI) Nathan Fowler, son of Ebenezer (2) and Desire (Bristol) Fowler, was born November 13, 1750, in Guilford, and there married Sarah Kimberly, who died January 8, 1830. She was descended from Thomas Kimberly, who was in New Haven in 1638, and in Stratford in 1659. He died there, 1672, having long survived his wife Alice, who died 1659. Their son, Nathaniel Kimberly, of Stratford and New Haven, born 1636, died October 27, 1705. He had a wife Mary, and they were the parents of Nathaniel (2) Kimberly, of West Haven, born January 4, 1667, married, September 12, 1692, Hannah Downs, and died November 26, 1719. Their son, Abraham Kimberly, born March 21, 1709, was a resident of Guilford, where he died February 19, 1797. His first wife, Mary (Sherman) Kimberly, died November 18, 1766. Their daughter Sarah was the wife of Nathan Fowler, as above mentioned. Children: James, born March 18, 1774, married Tempe Post, and died May 26, 1854; Sally, October 24, 1775, married Abel Snow; Eunice, January 17, 1778, married Timothy Stone, and died April 1, 1790; Nathan, June 1, 1780, died December 31, 1834, married Chloe Davis; Polly, August 4, 1782 died January 22, 1867, married William Walkley; Augustus, April 4, 1785, married Jerusha Blatchley; Asa, April 28, 1787, married Polly Wilcox; Robert, mentioned below; Roswell, November, 1794, died February 5, 1795.

(VII) Robert Fowler, fifth son of Nathan and Sarah (Kimberly) Fowler, was born April 7, 1793, in Guilford, and died in 1840. He married Charlotte Weld, born 1793, in Guilford, died 1885, in Clinton, Connecticut, a descendant of Rev. Thomas Weld.

(VIII) Creighton Weld Fowler, son of Robert and Charlotte (Weld) Fowler, was born September 18, 1815, in Guilford,

and was drowned, May 8, 1864, in the Connecticut river. He married Nancy Steele Cook, born March 13, 1825, daughter of John and Nancy (Steele) Cook, died August 11, 1891, in Hartford, Connecticut. John Cook was born 1774, and died 1824, in Hartford. His wife, born 1782, died in Hartford. Creighton Weld Fowler had children: Marie Antoinette, Jeremiah Cook, and Edgar Creighton.

(IX) Jeremiah Cook Fowler, senior son of Creighton Weld and Nancy Steele (Cook) Fowler, was born June 3, 1850. He married, April 20, 1870, Sophie C. Dentlinger, a native of Esslingen, Wurtemberg, Germany. Children: 1. Julia Emily, born February 21, 1871, in Hartford, became the wife of Charles E. Whiting, and has two daughters: Gladys Fowler and Mildred Ruth. 2. Edgar Crayton, of further mention. 3. Richard William, born March 11, 1875, in Hartford, resides in Kinston, North Carolina, where he married Minnie Lee Ashford, and has a son, Richard William, Jr. 4. Arthur Clifford, born March 9, 1877, in Hartford, and resides in Toronto, Canada; he married Garnett Bick, and has three children: Helen, Ford and Alan. 5. Marion Sophie, born March 25, 1881, in Hartford, married Frank A. Montei, and has three children: Crayton Fowler, Eunice and Frank A., Jr.

(X) Edgar Crayton Fowler, eldest son of Jeremiah Cook and Sophie C. (Dentlinger) Fowler, was born April 16, 1873, in Hartford. He received his education in the public and high schools of that city. At the age of sixteen years he entered the office of the Hartford Life Insurance Company in a minor capacity, and after six years of service became special agent of the company in Western New York. In January, 1899, he became associated with the Connecticut General Life Insurance Company as supervising

agent for New York State. In the fall of 1900 he was appointed general agent of the same company at Bridgeport, Connecticut, and in August, 1902, general agent at Buffalo. In 1908 he was elected superintendent of agencies of the State Mutual Life Assurance Company, at Worcester, Massachusetts. On June 1, 1916, he was appointed general agent for the State of Illinois with headquarters at Chicago of the New England Mutual Life Insurance Company of Boston. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, affiliating with Lafayette Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Hartford; Dunkirk Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, of Dunkirk, New York; Hugh de Payens Commandery, Knights Templar, of Buffalo; and Aleppo Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, of Boston.

He married, January 31, 1900, at Dunkirk, New York, Fanna R. Martin, born October 1, 1873, in Truckee, California, daughter of Seth and Ellen M. (Hall) Martin, of that town, the former a native of Vermont, and the latter of Dunkirk. Children: Janet, born March 19, 1901, in Bridgeport, Connecticut; Nancy Steele, August 23, 1903, in Buffalo, New York; Edgar Crayton, 3d, June 13, 1907, in Buffalo, New York, died October 14, 1908; Harriet Stanley, April 30, 1911, in Worcester, Massachusetts, died January 30, 1912.

---

### **GARST, Julius, M. D.,**

**Physician, Legislator.**

The Garst family settled in Virginia in colonial times. Dr. Michael Garst was born in 1815 in Virginia, and received his medical education in the Jefferson Medical School, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He located in Dayton, Ohio, where he practiced for many years. He died in

Coon Rapids, Iowa, at the age of eighty-five years and was buried at Boone, Iowa. He married Maria Louise Morrison, daughter of Thomas Morrison, of Scotch-Irish ancestry. She died at the age of fifty-three years at Boone, Iowa.

Dr. Julius Garst, sixth son of Dr. Michael Garst, was born at Dayton, Ohio, December 12, 1855. He attended the public schools at Boone, Iowa, whither the family removed. For two years he was a student in the University of Illinois, for three years in the University of Michigan, one year in the College of Pharmacy, and two years in the Medical School, from which he was graduated in 1878 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He practiced medicine at Coon Rapids, Iowa, and North Brookfield, Massachusetts, for twelve years. In 1889-90 he was agency physician on the Indian reservation adjoining Tacoma, Washington. In 1888 he began the manufacture of Phenyo-Caffein, and as the business prospered he retired from practice and gave all his attention to the business, which is conducted under the trade name of Phenyo-Caffein Company. He removed to Worcester in 1890, and has long been located at 29 Oread street, where he carries on his proprietary medicine business. Dr. Garst has also had real estate interests at Roswell, New Mexico and in Oklahoma.

In politics Dr. Garst is a Republican of the progressive school. He was elected to the General Court of Massachusetts of 1903-04. He served on the committee on taxation, and wrote a leaflet advocating the inheritance tax law which was subsequently enacted in this State. He began to agitate the limitation of the term for public service franchises, and wrote a leaflet in support of his views, which have since been widely sought by writers on political economy. He was elected to the State Senate of 1913, was defeated on ac-

count of the Progressive party movement in the following year, but elected again to the Senate of 1915. Two of the three measures he was instrumental in formulating while in the Senate were enacted—one, applying a penalty to unlawful charges for using a gas meter; the other, requiring that notice of conditions of deposit and reissue of season railroad tickets shall be printed on the cover of tickets. He proposed and ably advocated a bill relating to extension telephones, forbidding excessive charges. He advocated the Workingman's Compensation Act, an equitable factory inspection law, and laws to protect the health of women and children. He has supported the movement in legislation regulating special privileges to prevent encroachment on public and private rights. Dr. Garst is a member of the American Academy of Political and Social Science; the American Political Science Association; the American Economic Association; the American Sociological Society; the National Municipal League; the Worcester Economic Club and the Chamber of Commerce. He is a member of the Old South Congregational Church.

He married, May 6, 1885, Mary Emma King, who was born at North Brookfield, July 31, 1861, daughter of William Clafflin and Emeline (Batcheller) King (see King and Batcheller). Children: 1. Amy Batcheller, born March 19, 1886; graduate of the South High School and attendant at Simmons College; married Floy Grant Keyes, a fruit grower, Dexter, New Mexico; children: Margery and Barbara Keyes. 2. Tyler Batcheller, died aged eleven days. 3. Emma, born March 3, 1893; graduate of South High School and Bradford Academy. 4. Marguerite, died in infancy. 5. Julius Conrad, born January 9, 1898; died December 10, 1910. 6. Webster, born July 5, 1900. 7. Clafflin, twin, July 5, 1900.



## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

(The Batcheller Line).

Joseph Batcheller, founder of this family, was born in Canterbury, England, and came to America in 1636 with wife Elizabeth, one child, three servants, and his brothers, Henry, Joshua and John. He located in Salem, later in Wenham, Massachusetts. In 1637 he was admitted a freeman and was the first deputy to the General Court from Wenham. He was one of the founders of the church at Wenham in 1644. He died in 1647, intestate, and his estate was administered by his son Mark. Children: Mark, killed at Wenham, December 19, 1675, in King Philip's War; John, mentioned below; Elizabeth; Hannah, baptized June 23, 1644.

(II) John Batcheller, son of Joseph, was baptized at the First Church of Salem, January 20, 1638; married, July 12, 1661, Mary Dennis, who died June 26, 1665; (second) May 4, 1666, Sarah Goodale, daughter of Robert. He died March 22, 1729. He was one of the jury in the witchcraft cases, and in 1692 one of the jurors who signed a statement asking forgiveness for their errors in judgment. His will was dated December 16, 1698. Children, born at Wenham: Joseph, born 1662; John, January 13, 1666; Mark, May 1668, died young; Elizabeth, 1675; Ebenezer, 1670; Hannah; Mary; Sarah; David, 1673, mentioned below.

(III) David Batcheller, son of John, was born at Wenham, in 1673; married, May 7, 1709, Susanna Whipple, of Ipswich. She died June 13, 1764. He was prominent in the town and church of Wenham; town clerk, 1744-48. His will was dated August 25, 1759. He died January 29, 1766. Children, born at Wenham: David, April 5, 1710; Susannah, July, 1712; Joseph, September 17, 1713; Amos, April 6, 1727; Nehemiah, May 20, 1716; Abraham, mentioned below; Mary, 1718; Susanna, September 1, 1731.

(IV) Captain Abraham Batcheller, son of David, was born at Wenham, June 5, 1722; married, May 15, 1751, Sarah Newton, who was born in Westborough. He removed from his native town to Westborough, and after his marriage to Sutton, where he bought one thousand acres of land. He was a cooper; ensign, lieutenant and captain. In 1763 he was selectman and again in 1764-65-66-73-82. He died January 31, 1813. Children, born at Sutton: Abraham, March 26, 1752; Abner, September 1, 1755; Vashti, January 31, 1757; Joseph, November 1, 1759; Benjamin, November 7, 1762; Ezra, mentioned below; Sarah, November 16, 1766; Amos, October 12, 1768.

(V) Ezra Batcheller, son of Abraham, was born at Sutton, July 20, 1764; married, January 15, 1789, in Westborough, Mary Day, daughter of Daniel and Susanna. She was born February 14, 1761, died December 19, 1812. He married (second) February 17, 1814, Mrs. Ann Mayo, who was born March 22, 1768, died September 8, 1859. He was one of the petitioners to the General Court for the incorporation of North Brookfield in 1811. He was elected the first representative, but was unseated. He died August 31, 1827. He resided at Sutton and Brookfield. Children: Willard, July 13, 1789; Daniel, June 19, 1791; Tyler, mentioned below; Alden, June 4, 1796; Orra, September 24, 1799; Ezra, July 21, 1801.

(VI) Deacon Tyler Batcheller, son of Ezra, was born at Sutton, December 20, 1793; married, April 6, 181—, Nancy Jenks, born August, 1796, died October 5, 1828; married (second) October 8, 1829, Abigail Jones Lane, of North Brookfield, born August 1, 1811, died March 10, 1877, daughter of Captain Samuel Lane. Tyler learned the trade of shoemaker, and for eight years worked for Oliver Ward, of Brookfield. The history of North Brookfield says of him:



Of all men who have been citizens of North Brookfield, none has done so much to promote the material growth and prosperity as Deacon Tyler Batcheller, and a history of the town without a sketch of his life would lack an essential element. He may truly be called the founder of North Brookfield. He lived with his father in Sutton until April, 1802, when the family moved to Brookfield, the second parish. His father purchased the property which has since been known as the "Batcheller Place." In his fifteenth year he went to Grafton and learned the trade of shoemaker of Nathan Johnson. At the close of his apprenticeship there he returned to North Brookfield, and was employed in the establishment of Oliver Ward, who in 1810 began the manufacture of "sale shoes," the first of the kind in the State west of Grafton. He resided in Mr. Ward's family for eight years. In 1819 he began business on his own account at the Wetherbee house, so-called, which stood on the spot now occupied by the house of Mr. Erastus Hill. Having married the same year, he resided there with his family, the back part of the house serving as his manufactory. At first his business consisted of only such shoes as he could make with his own hands, soon, however, taking into his service one or two apprentices and his brother Ezra. The first shoes he made were of a low priced quality, especially adapted to the southern trade. These he packed in empty flour barrels and consigned to Mr. Enoch Train, who in those days ran a line of packet vessels between Boston and Havana. In these small consignments he realized a large profit. In 1821 he purchased the Skerry house and farm in the center of the town on the main street, expecting to enter into possession the first of April, but in February, 1822, his dwelling and shop at the Wetherbee place was totally destroyed by fire, and he at once removed to his new purchase, where he resumed and continued business in an outbuilding on the premises until 1824; that year having taken into his employ several additional employes, he erected a small two-story shop, which is now a part of the immense structure known far and wide as the "Big Shop," into which in January 1825, he removed his business, and at the same date taking into partnership his brother Ezra, enlarging the business, which was afterwards conducted under the firm name of T. & E. Batcheller. From this time forward to the end of his life, the two brothers were associated as partners through all the changes in their business. Tyler attended

to the purchase of stock and the business abroad, while Ezra was the efficient and popular superintendent, always at home and at his post, giving all directions pertaining to the factory. Harmonious in all their business relations and interests as well as in all measures devised for the public weal, the act of one was the act of both. They were familiarly referred to as the Deacon and Ezra. They now added to their business the manufacture of Batchellers' retail brogan, an article adapted to the New England trade; their main business was the manufacture of goods for the southern and western trade. Their business increased and the factory was increased to three times its original size. Freeman Walker was admitted to the firm and the name changed to T. & E. Batcheller & Walker. \* \* \* Mr. Walker retired in 1834 and the firm name was again T. & E. Batcheller. The business increased, and in 1852 others were admitted to the firm and the name changed to T. & E. Batcheller & Co. A store having been established in Boston, Tyler Batcheller moved his residence to that city in 1848. The business now amounted to \$1,500,000 per annum. At the breaking out of the Civil War a number of southern houses were indebted to them for large amounts, and for a time it was thought the firm would be obliged to suspend business, but by an amicable arrangement the business was continued, the firm paying every dollar of their indebtedness. The consequent worry, anxiety and disappointment at the sudden reverse of his fortunes caused a serious illness from which Tyler did not recover. He passed away in his sixty-ninth year. Thus ended a life distinguished for industry, energy, perseverance, integrity and usefulness. Had his life been spared a few months longer he would have seen the cloud dispelled. He joined the First Congregational Church in 1817 and in 1820 was elected deacon, which office he held for twenty-eight years, until he moved to Boston. While residing in that city he was a member of the board of trade. He died October 8, 1862.

Children: 1. Mary Day, born September 12, 1821; married Abel Harwood. 2. Martha Ann, December 7, 1823; married Aaron D. Weld. 3. Emeline, December 22, 1826; married William C. King (see King). 4. Harvey Jenks, August 12, 1828, died at sea; married.

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

(The Claflin Line).

(I) Robert Claflin, the progenitor in this country, was of Scotch ancestry. His name was spelled Macklothlan, originally Maclachlan, but soon after coming to this country the prefix "Mac" was dropped and the name modified to its present spelling, Claflin. According to tradition he was a Scotch soldier. He was admitted a freeman at Wenham, November 4, 1661. The house he built in Wenham is still standing. He married, October 14, 1664, Joanna Warner, daughter of John. He died prior to September 19, 1690, when an inventory of the estate was filed. The receipts signed by his children for their portions of his estate show that they then spelled their names without the prefix, Claflin or Claflin. Children: Joanna, born at Wenham, August 12, 1665; Robert; Elizabeth, May 13, 1670; Priscilla, August 22, 1672; Daniel, mentioned below; Abigail, March 19, 1676; Mary, February 22, 1678; Antipas, 1680.

(II) Daniel Claflin, son of Robert, was born at Wenham, January 25, 1674; married, March 11, 1701, Sarah Edwards. He was a tanner in his native town, removing about 1722 to Hopkinton, Massachusetts, where he was selectman in 1727; treasurer in 1729 and later. His wife Sarah died at Hopkinton, January 8, 1743; he died in Framingham in 1775. Children: Daniel, born February 19, 1702; Sarah, April 27, 1703; Mesheck, November 4, 1705; Joshua, June 8, 1707; Caleb, December 11, 1708; Cornelius, February 2, 1711; Robert, August 16, 1714; Ebenezer, mentioned below.

(III) Ebenezer Claflin, son of Daniel, was born at Wenham, July 2, 1716; married, May 22, 1739, Hannah, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Smith, who came to Hopkinton from Ipswich. He was a soldier in the French and Indian War, in Captain John Jones' company. His wife

died at Hopkinton, September 13, 1785, and he died there in 1793. Children: Hannah, born April 26, 1741; Ebenezer, September 14, 1742; Dolly, 1744; Isaac, 1748; John, mentioned below; Aaron, 1753.

(IV) John Claflin, son of Ebenezer, was born at Hopkinton, July 5, 1750. He married, April 5, 1770, Mary Sheffield, of Holliston (Mary (4), Isaac (3), William (2), William Sheffield (1)). John was a soldier in the Revolution, April 19, 1775, in the Hopkinton company. He died January 28, 1838; his wife Mary died in 1821. Children, born at Holliston: William, mentioned below; Amaziah, born July 5, 1773; John, June 24, 1775; Polly, August 13, 1779; Luther, October 30, 1781; Martin, March 24, 1784; Calvin, November 17, 1786; Moses, February 27, 1789; Hannah, 1791.

(V) William Claflin, son of John, was born at Holliston, in 1772. He married, May 18, 1793, Anna Underwood, who died at Holliston, October 18, 1794. He married (second) March 31, 1796, Sabra Wiswell, who died October 30, 1815. He married (third) November 13, 1817, Lois Ripley. He died at Holliston, December 10, 1854. Child by first wife: Anna Underwood, born October 7, 1794. By second wife: William, August 3, 1797; Erepta, September 3, 1799, married, March 28, 1820, at Holliston, John King, of Franklin (see King), she died at Franklin, June 4, 1871, and he died there February 12, 1882; Mary, September 12, 1801; Oliver Wiswell, September 8, 1803; Sabra Wiswell, July 16, 1807; John, April 5, 1810; Horatio Seymour, April 23, 1814.

(The Jenks Line).

Rev. Dr. William Jenks, during the first half of the nineteenth century, established by research in the archives of Welsh and English heraldry the following pedigree

to the date of B. C. 150. It begins with the traditional ancestry of one of the royal houses of Wales. The surname, of course, did not come into use until after 1200, but for purposes of inheritance of lands and titles many ancient pedigrees of important families were preserved in the archives. After Wales was subjugated, the family removed to England, and in 1582 the ancient coat-of-arms was confirmed to one of the family. The armorials are described: Argent, three boars' heads couped sable, a chief sable indented. Crest: A lion rampant, regardant or, holding defiantly a boar's head in his paws, sable. Motto of the shield: *Modo Dominus adsit*. Motto of the crest (1582): *Audax et cautus*.

Ancestry: (I) Edyrn M'd Gwrawl. (II) Cunodda Wledig. (III) Eineon Yrth. (IV) Cawallon (Lawhir). (V) Maelgwn Gwynedd. (VI) Rhun. (VII) Beli. (VIII) Iago. (IX) Cadfan. (X) Cadwalon. (XI) Cadwaladr. (XII) Edwal Lwrch. (XIII) Rodri Molwynog. (XIV) Cyvan Tyn-daethwy. (XV) Essylht. (XVI) Rodri Mawr, died A. D. 877. (XVII) Cadell. (XVIII) —. (XIX) Hael Dha. (XX) Agharad, married Tudor Trevor. (XXI) Groun. (XXII) Cyheln, married Rhien-gar. (XXIII) Elydau Glodrydd, born 927, killed 983, Prince of Fourth Royal Tribe of Wales. (XXIV) Cadwgan. (XXV) Llywelyn. (XXVI) Sitsylit. (XXVII) Philip. (XXVIII) David. (XXIX) Rhys. (XXX) John. (XXXI) Jenkyn Cambray. (XXXII) John Jenkes (about A. D. 1350). (XXXIII) Thomas Jenkes. (XXXIV) John Jenkes. (XXXV) Roland Jenkes. (XXXVI) John Jenkes. (XXXVII) William Jenkes, married Elizabeth, daughter of William Adams. (XXXVIII) Francis Jenkes. (XXXIX) Arthur Jenkes, born in England. (XL) Joseph Jenks, the American immigrant, mentioned below.

(I) Joseph Jenks (fortieth in the ancient English and Welsh pedigree given above), son of Arthur Jenkes, was born in 1602, and immigrated from Colebrook, in Buckinghamshire, England, in 1643, leaving two sons to follow him when they came of age. He settled in Lynn, Massachusetts, where he had charge of the iron foundry. He was the first to whom a patent was issued in the colony. He took out patents for mill improvements in 1646, and in 1647 began to manufacture an improved scythe and snath, giving the latter the double curve still used, and patented his devices. He made the dies for the first coins—the Pine Tree shilling. In 1654 he built a fire engine for Boston, the first built in this country. In 1667 he sought to establish a wire factory, and in his foundry was cast the first hollow ware. Children: Joseph, mentioned below; George, went to Virginia; Sarah; John, born July, 1660; Daniel, April, 1663; Samuel.

(II) Joseph Jenks, son of Joseph Jenks, was born in 1632, and died January 4, 1717. He followed his father to Lynn, thence to Warwick, Rhode Island, and Pawtucket, where he built an iron forge and became wealthy. He was assistant in the General Assembly and counsellor of the governor. He died January 4, 1717, and was probably the first white man buried in Pawtucket. He married Esther Ballard. Children: Joseph, Elizabeth, Sarah, Major Nathaniel, Esther, Joanna, Rev. Ebenezer, Mary; William, mentioned below; Abigail.

(III) Hon. William Jenks, son of Joseph, was born in 1674, died October 2, 1765; married Patience Sprague. He was one of the committee to settle the line between the colony of Rhode Island and Connecticut. He was president of the county court. Children: Mercy, Esther, Susanna, William, Patience; Jonathan,



mentioned below; Dr. John, and Mehit-able.

(IV) Jonathan Jenks, son of William, was born at Pawtucket, July 4, 1707, died April 1, 1782. He moved late in life to North Brookfield, where he died. He married (first) Lydia Jenks; (second) Freelope Windsor, born October 15, 1721, died July 26, 1803, a great-granddaughter of Roger Williams. Children by first wife: Hannah, born September 1, 1731; Nehemiah, November, 1732; Sarah, January, 1734; Susan, January, 1736; infant, March, 1739, died young; Gideon, February, 1740; Esther, August, 1742; infant, May, 1744; Jonathan, August, 1746, chief justice. By second wife: Nicholas, mentioned below; Lydia, December, 1755; Freelope, May, 1759; Mercy, January, 1762; Freelope, October, 1765.

(V) Nicholas Jenks, son of Jonathan Jenks, born June 13, 1752, moved with his parents to North Brookfield during the Revolution, and lived to the end of his life on the same farm. He died in July, 1836. He married, December 16, 1773, Adah Angell, born June 15, 1752, died September 3, 1842. Children: Ruth, born December 13, 1776, died June 15, 1820, married Amos Harrington; William, March 30, 1779, died young; Rhoda, February 8, 1780, died young; Charles, November 2, 1782, married Deborah Adams; Dr. Nicholas, February 4, 1785, married Betsey Potter; Rev. Hervey, June 16, 1787, married Hannah Slaughter; Oliver A., May 1, 1790, married Eliza Brown; Adah, August 18, 1792, died young; Nancy, August 26, 1796, married Tyler Batcheller (see Batcheller), and died October 5, 1828.

(The Angell Line).

(I) Thomas Angell, founder of the family, son of Henry, of Liverpool, England, according to tradition went to Lon-

don to seek his fortune at the age of twelve; in 1631 came with Roger Williams in the ship "Lion" to Boston, went with him to Salem, and finally to Providence. His home lot in Providence is now the site of the First Baptist Church. He was commissioner in 1652-53; constable 1655, and for many years afterward. He died in 1685; his wife Alice in 1694. Children: John, mentioned below; James, Dexter, Amphillis, Mary, Deborah, Alice Margaret.

(II) John Angell, son of Thomas, was born in Providence, and died there July 27, 1700. He was admitted a freeman October 16, 1670. He was a farmer in Providence. He married, 1669, Ruth Field, daughter of John. Children: Thomas, born March 25, 1672; John; Daniel, born May 2, 1680; Hope, mentioned below; James.

(III) Hope Angell, son of John, was born in 1682, died at Providence, February 11, 1759. He held many town offices. He lived on what is now the Asylum farm, North Providence. He married Lydia Olney, who died aged sixty years. Children, recorded in Providence: Abia, born July 1, 1715; Oliver, mentioned below; Lydia, May 8, 1718; Elisha, October 13, 1719; Mary, August 4, 1722; Thomas, June 13, 1724; James, January 31, 1731.

(IV) Oliver Angell, son of Hope, was born at Providence, March 3, 1717, died April 13, 1799. He had the asylum farm. He was a blacksmith. He married Naomi Smith, born October 2, 1721, died December 3, 1799. Children, born at Providence: Israel, April 13, 1740; Hope, mentioned below; Ruth, 1746; Jason, October 7, 1748; Naomi, December 27, 1755; Elisha, February 22, 1757.

(V) Hope Angell, son of Oliver, was born at Providence, March 28, 1742. He also inherited the homestead at North



## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

Providence. He married Avis Olney, born June 10, 1748, daughter of Charles. Children, born at North Providence: Cynthia, October 5, 1772; Charles and Charlotte, July 28, 1774; Deborah, May 15, 1776; John, June 25, 1778; Charles, March 22, 1780; Adah, January 25, 1782; Charlotte, May 31, 1784; Oliver, November 4, 1787; Samuel, August 25, 1789; Smith, March 1, 1791; Samuel, mentioned below.

(VI) Samuel Angell, son of Hope, was born at North Providence, March 28, 1793. He lived in his youth in the family of President Messer, of Brown, who married his aunt Deborah; he graduated from Brown University in 1814. He taught school at Pawtucket five years and in the Warren Female Seminary for ten years. Children: Francis H., born March 2, 1818, died June 18, 1818; Manning, August 12, 1820; child, died in infancy; Maria, September 2, 1822; James M., May 18, 1824; Sophia B., November 16, 1833; Ruth; Jason; Adah, married Nicholas Jenks (see Jenks Line); Elisha; Naomi.

(The King Line).

(I) William King, immigrant, sailed from Weymouth, Dorsetshire, England, March 20, 1635, and settled at Salem. He was admitted a freeman May 25, 1636. He had grants of land at what is now Beverly and Manchester. He was a member of the First Church of Salem, but in 1637 joined the Antinomians and came under the ban of the Puritan authorities. His gun was taken away from him, and later he was fined for sheltering Quakers. He died in 1650. He married Dorothy Hayne, born in England, about 1601, died at Southold, New York, where her daughters were living. She sold her house and went to Long Island in 1653. The records at Sherburne, Dorsetshire, England, show that William King and Dorothy

Hayne were married February 17, 1616-17. Children: William, born about 1627, a Quaker; Samuel, of Southold, Long Island; John, of Salem, mentioned below; Mary, about 1623; Katherine, 1625; Hannah, 1629; Mehitable, 1635; Deliverance, baptized at Salem, October 31, 1636.

(II) John King, son of William, was baptized November 11, 1638, at Salem. He died before 1719. He married, September, 1660, Elizabeth Goldthwait, daughter of Thomas and Rachel Goldthwait; she was baptized November 20, 1647. Children: John, October, 1662; Samuel, May, 1664; Captain William, mentioned below; Elizabeth, February 16, 1671; Jonathan, February 16, 1674; Thomas, February, 1677; Hannah, April, 1681; Mary, May, 1687.

(III) Captain William King, son of John, was born at Salem in 1669. He shared in the division of land of his grandfather Goldthwait. He and his brother Jonathan were among the first settlers of Sutton, Massachusetts, and he was one of the most wealthy and influential men of his day in that town. He also owned land at Charlton. He died in November, 1748. He married Hannah Cooke, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth (Buxton) Cooke, June 4, 1695. He married (second) Rebecca Littlefield, of Wells, Maine, daughter of Edmund and Agnes Littlefield, who came from England. Children: William; Isaac and Henry, mentioned below.

(IV) Captain Henry King, son of William, was born about 1710. He married Abigail Green, sister of Dr. Thomas Green, of Leicester. He was much in public life; representative to the General Court and delegate to the Provincial Congress. Children: William, born October 27, 1734; Samuel, February 28, 1736; John, mentioned below; Lydia, June 17, 1739; Abigail, February 7, 1741;

Hannah, February 22, 1743; Tamar, September 16, 1744; Mehitable, October 19, 1746; Henry, May 9, 1748; Elizabeth, April 26, 1750.

(V) Dr. John King, son of Henry, was born at Sutton, November 1, 1737, and died March 20, 1807. He was a self-taught physician. He succeeded to the practice of Dr. John Cotton (son of Rev. John), and bought his house at Newton, Massachusetts. He was a very useful man, moderator many years; selectman; member of the committee on correspondence in 1774, and on the committee to prepare instructions to the representative to the General Court; delegate to the State Convention in 1779. He was a soldier in the Revolution at the battle of Lexington, in Captain Jeremiah Wiswell's company, and one of the Newton soldiers guarding Burgoyne's troops in 1778. He was deputy to the General Court in 1792 and later. He married, April 30, 1761, Sarah Wiswell, daughter of Captain Noah Wiswell, of Newton. She died in 1798, aged sixty-four years. He married (second) April, 1799, Elizabeth Cookson. He lived on the east side of the Dedham road. Children, born at Newton: John, mentioned below; Captain Henry, born October 28, 1763; Noah, February 11, 1766; Elijah, December 3, 1768; Ebenezer, November 10, 1772.

(VI) John King, son of Dr. John, was born at Newton, April 8, 1762, and died August 17, 1824. He married, in 1784, Lois Jackson, daughter of Samuel Jackson. Children: Elijah, born July 17, 1784; Sophia, October 10, 1788; Mehitable, May 31, 1790; Lois, April 29, 1792; John, December 12, 1794, mentioned below; Samuel, October 22, 1796; Jackson, November 1, 1798; Frederick, July 8, 1800; Lois, March 31, 1803.

(VII) John King, son of John King, was born at Newton, December 12, 1794.

He was a wheelwright, and lived at Franklin, Massachusetts. He married, March 20, 1820, at Holliston, Erepta Claflin, born September 3, 1799, died at Franklin, June 4, 1871. He died at Franklin, February 12, 1882. Children: William Claflin, mentioned below; John Adams and George Washington, twins, August 8, 1823; Albert Newell, April 6, 1826; Charles Jackson, May 25, 1829; Edwin Henry, November 24, 1832; Harriet Elizabeth, December 21, 1834; Mary Ann, June 17, 1839.

(VIII) William Claflin King, son of John, was born at Franklin, December 31, 1820, and died ———. He married Emeline Jenks (see Jenks). Children: Tyler Batcheller, born September 20, 1859; married, February 27, 1873, Anne Eichberg, born at Geneva, Switzerland, a lawyer, of Boston. 2. Mary E., born July 31, 1861, married Dr. Julius Garst (see Garst).

---

### OWEN, Harvey M.,

**Agriculturist, Stock Breeder.**

The Owen family has been identified with New England agriculture from an early period in the settlement of that region. John Owen, born December 25, 1624, in Wales, came to Connecticut when a young man and settled in Windsor. For some time his home was at what was known as "Hosford's Lane," after which he moved up the Farmington river, to a locality then and still known as "Polly's Orchard," opposite the village of Poquonock, where he died February 1, 1699. He married, October 3, 1650, Rebecca Wade, who survived him nearly thirteen years, dying December 3, 1711.

Their youngest child, Isaac Owen, was born May 27, 1670, in Windsor, and was one of the first settlers at "Turkey Hills," in that part of Simsbury now Granby.

Connecticut. He married, December 20, 1694, Sarah Holcomb, who was born February 1, 1673, in Windsor, and died January 22, 1763, almost ninety years old. The youngest child of this marriage, Elijah Owen, was born October 7, 1706, in Simsbury, where he lived, and died September 22, 1741. His grave is in East Granby burying ground, which he donated to the church there. He married Hannah, daughter of Brewster and Hester (Holcomb) Higley, born December 17, 1717, died 1812. She married (second) Peletiah Mills. Her eldest son, Elijah Owen, born about 1738-39, lived at Turkey Hills and East Otis, Massachusetts. He married, March 8, 1762, Lydia, daughter of Joel and Lydia (Forbes) Clarke, and their eldest child was Elijah Owen, born April 17, 1763, in Simsbury. He was a soldier of the Revolution, serving under Captain John Barnard, of Hartford, in Colonel Samuel Wyllys's regiment, from May 6, 1778, to January 1, 1779. He was residing in Hartford county in 1832, when he drew a pension for Revolutionary service. He married Hannah, daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Filley) Mather, born November 12, 1765, and they were the parents of Elijah Owen, born at East Otis, Massachusetts. He was a soldier of the war of 1812, and engaged in farming at East Otis and Hartland, Connecticut. He died in Lee, Massachusetts, at the home of his son Harvey. At one time he represented the town of Otis in the Legislature. His son, Harvey Owen, was born in 1791 in Hartland, and was reared on his father's farm in Otis, Massachusetts, whither his parents removed when he was a small child. He was a farmer successively in Otis, Lee and Lanesboro, all in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, and died in the latter town October 20, 1873. He married Mary Melinda McCullough,

daughter of David McCullough, of Becket, Berkshire county. She died January 16, 1882, leaving three children, namely: Mary Jane, wife of Fordyce W. Briggs, of Pittsfield; Harvey M., of further mention; and William Henry, a resident of Pittsfield. This family was represented in the Civil War by Captain Leander C. Owen, and a nephew of Harvey M. Owen, named Frank B. Owen, served in the Spanish-American War.

Harvey M. Owen was born September 12, 1833, in Otis, and died January, 1907, in Lanesboro. He was educated in the public schools of Lee and Lanesboro, meantime sharing in labors and pastimes of rural youth. He was early accustomed to farm labor, and was called upon as the eldest son to take charge of the paternal homestead farm when the failing health of the father made it necessary. After the death of the latter the sons continued to manage the property in partnership until it was disposed of in 1884. Mr. Harvey M. Owen was one of the most thorough agriculturists in the country, and was the first to introduce blooded stock in Lanesboro. He gave considerable attention to dairying and the manufacture of butter, and was recognized as thorough and up-to-date in his methods. In 1886 he became manager of "Maplehurst Farm," in Pittsfield, the property of Mrs. Thomas Allen, widow of Thomas Allen, the Congressman of this district many years, and conducted that up to 1901, then Mr. Owen purchased a home in Lanesboro and resided there up to his death, 1907, and in 1911 Mrs. Owen came to her present home, where her father formerly lived and where she was born.

Mr. Owen was a staunch Republican, and served as delegate to important county and State conventions of his party. For thirteen years he was selectman of Lanesboro, and in 1876 represented the



Assembly district composed of the towns of Hancock, Lanesboro, Williamstown and New Ashford in the General Court at Boston. At the election he received the largest majority ever given a candidate in the district. Mr. Owen was an active member of the Berkshire County Agricultural Society, and represented it on the State Board of Agriculture. He married (first) Sarah C. Harrison, who died soon after, leaving a daughter, Julia A., who died at the age of fourteen years. He married (second) in 1884, Grace, daughter of Augustus Somers, of Lanesboro. He was a carpenter and builder, son of Rev. Daniel Somers, born in South Norwalk, Connecticut, whence he came to Lanesboro when a young man. Mr. Augustus Somers married Harriet E. Brodie, daughter of Franklin Brodie, a descendant of an early Scotch family of Berkshire county. There are two children of Mr. Owen's second marriage, namely: Harvey A., an electrician, and Anna S. The latter is now the wife of Fred Frederick, of Montreal, Canada.

#### UNDERWOOD, William A.,

##### **Representative Citizen.**

The surname Underwood is of ancient English origin, derived from a descriptive name of a locality and therefore probably not confined to one family. The coats-of-arms of the Underwoods are similar and the armigerous Underwoods are probably related. The armorials of the Underwood family of Bixley is described: Sable on a fess ermine between three annulets or, a lion passant gardant sable. Crest: A hind's head or, encircled by wreath vert. The Underwoods of Bixley are traced as far as 1177 in the Harleian Manuscript. Bixley is in County Norfolk and 1177 was about the period when surnames were coming into use in Eng-

land. A branch of the family located in Weston, Hertfordshire, about 1350 and bore a similar coat-of-arms. Branches of the family located early in London, in Ireland and elsewhere in England. There were no less than six pioneer families of Underwood in New England, namely: 1. The Watertown family, descended from Joseph Underwood, the immigrant, settled in Hingham, 1637, admitted freeman at Watertown in 1645. 2. The Lincoln family, mentioned below. 3. The Chelmsford family, descendants of William of Concord, 1652. 4. The Boston family, descendants of John Underwood, who first appears on the records of Boston in 1680; had descendants in Rhode Island and Connecticut. 5. The Newcastle, New Hampshire, family, descended from John Underwood and wife Temperance. They probably came from England. He was in Newcastle in 1714. 6. The Rhode Island family, descended from Henry Underwood, of Newport, in 1665.

Thomas Underwood, of Watertown, brother of Joseph Underwood, born in England, came to this country in 1635, settled first at Hingham, later at Dorchester and finally at Watertown in 1651. He married Magdaline — but had no children. He was admitted a freeman in 1637 and was deputy to the General Court in 1636 and 1638 from Hingham and in 1656 was selectman from Watertown. His will was dated February 15, 1668, and proved April 7, 1668. He bequeathed to his wife, to brother, Joseph Underwood, and children of Joseph.

(1) Thomas Underwood, progenitor of the Lincoln family, was doubtless related in some degree to Thomas Underwood, mentioned above. At any rate he came to the same town about 1660 and in 1669 married Magdalen Underwood, widow of Thomas Underwood, mentioned above. Various accounts of the Underwood family



have confused the Thomas Underwoods one with another and the genealogical puzzle that they left to the family historian is almost unique. Magdalen had two husbands of the same name, but had children by neither. Thomas (I) Underwood by a former marriage had a son Thomas, who was in England when his will was made, July 19, 1679 (proved October 5, 1680). (The maiden name of his first wife was Tilson.) In this will Thomas Underwood returned to Magdalen property he received from her at the time of their marriage. She died April 10, 1687, aged about eighty years, and her will is on record in Suffolk. In his will Thomas (I) Underwood is designated as gentleman, a word that at that time indicated high social position of some sort.

(II) Thomas Underwood, only son of Thomas Underwood by his first wife, was born in England; married Mary ———. Almost the entire information that we have of this man is contained in his father's will and in a deed of his farm in Lexington, March 10, 1718, to his son Joseph, mentioned below. Thomas Underwood died at Lexington, February 16, 1742-43, and his wife Mary, January 15, 1742.

(III) Joseph Underwood, son of Thomas Underwood, was born about 1695-98, and died intestate, April 27, 1760. The probate papers relating to his estate mentioned Peter, Joseph, Joshua, Elijah, Israel, Moses and Ruth, children of Joseph. His widow Ruth died June 23, 1775, at Lincoln, Massachusetts. Children, born at Lexington: Joseph, mentioned below; Joshua, baptized June 6, 1725; Elijah, baptized May 5, 1728; Peter, baptized May 25, 1729; Ruth, baptized April 4, 1731; Israel, baptized June 23, 1734; Moses, baptized August 17, 1735; Susanna, baptized September 2, 1739, died in Lincoln, February 23, 1762.

(IV) Joseph (2) Underwood, son of Joseph (I) Underwood, was baptized at Lexington, March 3, 1723, and died April 25, 1760, in Lexington. He married (first) February 26, 1747, Anna Baker, of Waltham, Massachusetts, who died May 30, 1749. He married (second) June 4, 1750, Eunice Smith, born June 4, 1730, who was admitted to the church at Lexington, July 6, 1760, daughter of Daniel and Mary Smith; she married (second) January 6, 1784, Major Samuel Stone, of Ashby, Massachusetts, and died June 18, 1805, aged seventy-five years. Children of first wife, born at Waltham: Samuel, mentioned below; Joseph, born April 30, 1749. Children by second wife: Eunice, born December 10, 1751; Nathan, August 3, 1753; Elizabeth, August 16, 1755; Anna, May 22, 1757; Sarah, March 25, 1759.

(V) Samuel Underwood, son of Joseph (2) Underwood, was born at Waltham, Massachusetts, November 21, 1747, baptized at Lexington, November 29, 1747. He removed to Halifax, Vermont, and followed farming there until he died, May 23, 1819. He married Maria ———, who died April 12, 1832, aged eighty-two. His home was near Coleraine, Massachusetts. Children: Submitti, born October 13, 1770; Joseph, March 9, 1772, died May 11, 1790; Hannah, November 16, 1773; Eunice, January 8, 1775; Betsey, September 8, 1777, died September 23, 1785; Sally, September 23, 1779; Polly; Nathan; Moses, mentioned below; Abi; Amos, October 4, 1791.

(VI) Moses Underwood, son of Samuel Underwood, was born 1785-95, and settled in North Heath, Massachusetts, about the time of his first marriage. He was a farmer. He died there February 10, 1871. He married (first) December 31, 1816, Sarah Winn, who died April 6, 1837. He married (second) Diana Harris. Children by first wife: Rhoda, born

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

June 8, 1818, died July 10, 1855; Samuel, March 2, 1819, died May 22, 1844; Eunice, May 5, 1821, died January 5, 1865, married ——— Bates and lived in Davenport, Iowa; William Winn, October 2, 1823; Annie M., November 10, 1825, married John Shimmons and had five children; she died at Lawrence, Kansas, September 21, 1874; Levi, mentioned below. Children by second wife: John H., born March 2, 1844; Henry Martin, February 10, 1850; Mary Maria, January 1, 1857; Jennie Elizabeth, 1860; Charles Edwin, May 15, 1862; Rose Minerva, 1864.

(VII) Levi Underwood, son of Moses Underwood, was born March 10, 1829, at North Heath, Massachusetts, and died at Readsboro, Vermont, October 13, 1871. He was a farmer at Readsboro. He married Mary E. Davis, who was born at Whitingham, Vermont, daughter of Moses and Betsey (Doane) Davis, who came from Cape Cod. Children: William Lewis, born in 1853; Martha Louisa, born 1856, died in 1914; Flora; John Amos, mentioned below; Anna, died aged five years.

(VIII) John Amos Underwood, son of Levi Underwood, was born at Whitingham, Vermont, January 30, 1864. Part of his boyhood was spent in the town of Readsboro, Vermont. He attended the public schools of Coleraine. At the age of eighteen years he came to Worcester, Massachusetts, where he has since resided. He has charge of the saw mill of the W. H. Sawyer Lumber Company and has been in the employ of Mr. Sawyer for thirty years. In politics he is a Republican. He married, August 25, 1887, Ellen Josephine Ryan. Children, born in Worcester: 1. William A., mentioned below. 2. Andrew Ambrose, born November 8, 1889, salesman with Frank Mossburg Company, pressed steel manufacturers, Attleborough. 3. Mary Flora, born March

18, 1891, graduate nurse in the Massachusetts General Hospital. 4. Ruth Anna, born October 25, 1893, school teacher, Coleraine, supervisor of drawing in fifteen district schools in the vicinity. 5. Florence Catherine, born February, 1902. 6. Grace Ellen, May 13, 1908.

(IX) William A. Underwood, son of John Amos Underwood, was born in Worcester, August 29, 1888. He attended the public schools and was graduated from the English High School in the class of 1906. He then took a course in the Worcester Business Institute. He began his business career in the cost department of the F. E. Reed Company, where he continued for six months. During the next half-year he was a stenographer, employed in the office of the Coes Wrench Works in Worcester. In March, 1908, he entered the employ of B. S. Roy & Son, manufacturers of card grinding machinery at 775 Southbridge street, Worcester. Since 1912 Mr. Underwood has been general manager of the business and of the Riverside Mills which are owned by the same firm. The partners in this firm are Bozil S. Roy and his son, Sylvanus B. Roy. In politics Mr. Underwood is a Republican.

### BROWN, Captain John C.,

#### **Soldier of Civil War.**

In the United States there are several ancient families bearing this name, and from among them many men of prominence have arisen. The surname is of the class called complexion names, and was assumed by its first bearer from his complexion or the color of his hair. The large number among the pioneer settlers of New England have left a very numerous progeny. The frequent recurrence of the same Christian names has rendered it extremely difficult to trace the descent of



*Capt. John C. Brown*





many. Happily, the line herein covered is fairly complete and includes some prominent citizens of New England, who have earned distinction by their own merit and ability.

(I) Nicholas Brown appears early at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, was one of those admitted an inhabitant of the Island of Aquidneck in 1638, and was one of the twenty-nine who signed the compact binding them into a civil body "politicke," April 30, 1639. On February 4, 1646, he had twenty acres added to his other twenty and adjoining it, and was made a freeman in 1655. By his will, which was proved December 27, 1694, and of which his grandson Tobias was executor, he gave to his eldest son Nicholas, to son Abraham, to daughter Jane Babcock, to granddaughters, daughters of son William (deceased) and to grandson Tobias, son of William.

(II) William Brown, of Portsmouth, was taxed in 1680. He had children: Martha, Jane (born 1677) and Tobias.

(III) Tobias Brown, of Portsmouth and Little Compton, died 1734, in the latter town. He married, about 1704, Alice Burrington, their marriage being of Little Compton record, as are their children, who were: John, born 1705; Abraham, mentioned below; William, 1709; Nicholas, 1710; Alice, 1711; Sarah, 1713; Robert, 1717.

(IV) Abraham, second son of Tobias and Alice (Burrington) Brown, was born 1707, in Little Compton, Rhode Island, and lived in Tiverton, where he married, December 17, 1731, Sarah Corey, daughter of Thomas Corey, of that town. She received six hundred pounds by her father's will. Children: Abigail, born February 21, 1732; Abraham, mentioned below; Sarah, July 17, 1736; Rebecca, March 23, 1740.

(V) Abraham (2), only son of Abra-

ham (1) and Sarah (Corey) Brown, was born January 1, 1735, in Tiverton, and married in Little Compton, March 10, 1756, Abigail Wilbur, born September 7, 1734, daughter of William and Jane (Crandall) Wilbur. Children: Isaac, mentioned below; Benjamin, twin of Isaac, born October 17, 1756; Abraham, December 8, 1757; Abigail, December 15, 1759, was mother of Adoniram Judson, the noted Baptist missionary; Mary, July 13, 1761; Sarah, December 25, 1765; William, April 30, 1770; Pardon, January 25, 1772.

(VI) Isaac, eldest child of Abraham (2) and Abigail (Wilbur) Brown, was born October 17, 1756, twin of Benjamin, and was a Revolutionary soldier, a member of the company commanded by Brigadier-General William Barton, which captured General Prescott. He married, December 27, 1787, in Tiverton, Hannah Cook, born March 13, 1764, in that town, daughter of Jeremiah and Constant (Russell) Cook, of Tiverton (see Cook V). Children: Abigail, born April 2, 1789; Polly, April 1, 1790; Adoniram, September 13, 1791; Betsey, December 7, 1796; Abraham, mentioned below.

(VII) Abraham (3), youngest child of Isaac and Hannah (Cook) Brown, was born December 3, 1798, in Tiverton, and died at Malden, Massachusetts, November 14, 1888, was buried in Rural Cemetery of New Bedford, Massachusetts. He married, December 29, 1822, in Tiverton, Almira Manchester, born January 13, 1804, died in New Bedford, Massachusetts, November 3, 1851, and was buried in Rural Cemetery of that city. She was a daughter of Captain James and Hannah (Almy) Manchester, of Tiverton (see Manchester VI). Children: 1. Hannah Maria, born July 27, 1823. 2. William Frederick, December 26, 1824. 3. Almira Lavinia, November 11, 1826. 4. John

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

Cheney, mentioned below. 5. James Horace, July 13 or 18, 1830. 6. Abraham Augustus, August 21, 1832. 7. Isaac Edwin, June 26, 1834. 8. Thomas Wren, April 30, 1836. 9. Clarence Ferdinand, who died aged sixteen years. 10. Joseph Warren Mansur, July 23, 1840. 11. Mary Elizabeth, who died young. 12. Alexander Wall, November 13, 1847.

(VIII) John Cheney Brown, son of Abraham (3) and Almira (Manchester) Brown, was born July 22, 1828, in Tiverton, removed in boyhood with his parents to New Bedford, and was educated in the public schools there. When civil strife arose in the country, he went to the defence of his native land, enlisting as a member of Company K, Seventy-third United States Infantry, Corps d'Afrique, afterwards United States Colored Troops, and became captain of this company, and later of Company G, of the same regiment. He received a mortal wound in the assault on Fort Blakely, near Mobile Alabama, April 10, 1865, and passed away on the following day. He was brevetted a major of United States volunteers on the day of his death. The following letter was addressed to his widow by his lieutenant-colonel, Henry C. Merriam:

Headquarters 73rd. U. S. C. Infantry.  
Blakely, Ala. April 10, 1865.

My Dear Madam:—It has become my painful duty to announce to you and your children the death of your husband and their father. Yesterday, after a siege of seven days, we were ordered to make an assault. Foremost and bravest among us, Capt. John C. Brown, fell mortally wounded, when he had passed over about half the ground. He died this evening, after considerable suffering. He was shot through the bowels, the shot coming out two inches to the right of the spine. He also received a slight wound on the scalp. He was rational to the last, and talked much of you and of his children. He did not murmur, but seemed to feel great joy when I took his hand on my return from the bloody field and assured him of our victory and thanked him for the

cool and heroic manner in which he led his noble company on to the fray.

Capt. Brown has always been a reliable and faithful officer, but never has his character been so conspicuous as in the presence of danger. Then his whole soul seemed to beam with patriotism, and every energy of his being was given to the full discharge of his duties. Upon the tedious march, the siege, the bivouac and in the stern hour of battle, his manly courage and uniform courtesy have won for him an affection among us, the officers of his regiment, which will remain while memory lives.

Thus is added one more to that historic band, whose deeds will live in the hearts of a grateful people, and whose generous and free disposition, whose Christian charity and virtue as well as cool bravery and unwavering patriotism will live in their influence forever. We have buried the remains of Captain Brown with military honors, by a large oak tree, on the banks of the Alabama, upon which is carved his name and regiment. The oak stands close by the right flank of our extreme right battery—a battery constructed in part under the supervision of the deceased.

Very truly yours,

HENRY C. MERRIAM,  
Lt. Col. 83d. Reg. U. S. C. Infantry.

From the New Bedford "Standard:—"

Recognition of Patriotic Service.—We understand that the family of the late Captain John C. Brown have received from the War Department a commission as Brevet-Major of U. S. volunteers, for meritorious services at the assault upon and capture of Fort Blakely, Alabama, dating from the 9th of April, 1865, on which day he fell, mortally wounded, while gallantly leading his command.

He married, in New Bedford, Massachusetts, December 16, 1851, Jane Elizabeth Taylor, born April 5, 1833, daughter of William Howland and Elizabeth Ann (Pitman) Taylor, of New Bedford (see Taylor, VI). She died October 19, 1865, in New Bedford, and was buried in Rural Cemetery of that city. Children: Caroline Elizabeth, mentioned below; Edward Sisson, a well known banker of New Bedford, where he is president of the Mechan-

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

ics' National Bank, married Mary Elizabeth Gardner; Horace Manchester, a prominent physician and surgeon in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, married Fanny Louise Eldred; Etta, died young.

(IX) Caroline Elizabeth, eldest child of John C. and Jane Elizabeth (Taylor) Brown, was born in New Bedford, and was married, in 1881, to Judson Cary Mackenzie, of Fall River, president of the Mackenzie & Winslow Corporation, of that city. Children: Joseph William, born November 30, 1882, in Fall River, Massachusetts, graduated from Brown University, Providence, in 1904, with the degree of Master of Arts, is in business with his father, and resides in Fall River; on August 23, 1916, he married Ethel Nason Brewster, of Auburndale, Massachusetts, daughter of Charles Edward and Marion (Wiggin) Brewster. John Brown, born January 19, 1886, in Fall River, graduated from Brown University in 1908, resides in Buffalo, New York, being a member of the firm of Root, Neal & Company, machinery dealers; he married, in Buffalo, June 22, 1916, Florence S. Ralph, daughter of Ben Cutler and Jean (McMillan) Ralph, of that city. Mrs. Mackenzie is a member of Quequechan Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of Fall River, in which she served as treasurer from 1896 to 1899, was recording secretary from 1901 to 1903, vice-president 1908 to 1909, and regent October, 1899, to April, 1901. She is a member of the Fall River Woman's Club and of the Woman's Auxiliary of the Young Men's Christian Association; a member of the Woman's Board of the Union Hospital, of the Woman's Union, and a lady active in civic and charitable works.

(The Cook Line).

(I) Thomas Cook, a butcher of Portsmouth, was received inhabitant there in

1643, was made freeman in 1655 and died February 6, 1674. He purchased land October 25, 1649, and built a house, subsequently received a grant of eight acres, was deputy to the General Court in 1664. He had a second wife, Mary. There is no record of his first wife, and only one child is recorded.

(II) John, son of Thomas Cook, born 1631, probably in England, died in 1691, in Portsmouth, where he resided, and was a butcher. He received a deed from his father of eighty acres, April 14, 1660, was a freeman in 1655, and with Daniel Wilcox, was given leave to operate a ferry at Pocasset, June 3, 1668. In 1670 he represented the town in the General Court. His will gave one hundred and fifty acres at Punkettest to his son John, with other land in Little Compton and other property. To his son Joseph he gave the homestead in Portsmouth, with other land, a negro man Jack, and Indian woman and boy, the latter to be set free and given a start in life. He also gave land to his son Samuel. He married Mary Borden, who died before 1691, daughter of Richard and Joan Borden. Children: Mary, married William Manchester; Elizabeth, married William Briggs; Sarah, married Thomas Wait; John, married Ruth Shaw; Hannah, married (first) Daniel Wilcox, (second) Enoch Briggs; Joseph, married Susanna Briggs; Martha, married William Cory; Deborah, married William Almy; Thomas, mentioned below.

(III) Thomas (2), youngest child of John and Mary (Borden) Cook, was born about 1666, in Portsmouth, and lived in Tiverton, where he died 1736. His will was proved June 11 of that year, disposing of a large amount of land and other property, including money. The inventory amounted to three hundred and one pounds, fifteen shillings, five pence, in-



## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

cluding much live stock, woolen and linen wheels, and other personal property. He married Mary, daughter of William and Mary (Earle) Cory, and had children: Stephen, Joseph, Chaplin, Deborah, Mary and Amey.

(IV) Joseph, second son of Thomas (2) and Mary (Cory) Cook, resided at Punkettest, and received lands by his father's will. His first wife bore the name of Lydia. He married (second) October 16, 1733, Mary Bennett, and they had one child, Lydia, born February 19, 1735. Children of first marriage: Joseph, born September 12, 1712; Sarah, June 18, 1714; Job, December 11, 1716; Elizabeth, July 22, 1719; Anne, April 4, 1721; Mary, March 20, 1724; Abigail, March 21, 1726; Jeremiah, mentioned below; Phebe, February 14, 1729; Hannah, December 14, 1732.

(V) Jeremiah, third son of Joseph and Lydia Cook, was born May 9, 1727, in Tiverton, and resided in that town, where he married, December 13, 1750, Constant Russell. Children: Russell, born June 28, 1752; Ruth, July 21, 1753; Peace, June 21, 1755; Lydia, April 17, 1761; Hannah, mentioned below.

(VI) Hannah, fourth daughter of Jeremiah and Constant (Russell) Cook, was born March 13, 1764, and was married, December 27, 1787, in Tiverton, to Isaac Brown, of that town (see Brown VI).

(The Manchester Line).

(I) Thomas Manchester was in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, as early as 1655, and owned land in the town of Tiverton, where one or more of his sons settled. He married Margaret Wood, and they had children: Thomas, who settled in Portsmouth; William; John; Stephen; Job, settled in Dartmouth, Massachusetts; Mary; Elizabeth.

(II) William, son of Thomas and Mar-

garet (Wood) Manchester, was born in 1654, in Portsmouth, was made freeman in 1675, and was one of the first settlers in Tiverton, in 1692, when the town was organized. There he died in 1718. He married Mary, daughter of John and Mary (Borden) Cook, and they had children: John, William, Mary, Sarah, Deborah, Elizabeth, Margaret, Amey, Susannah, Rebecca and Thomas.

(III) John, eldest child of William and Mary (Cook) Manchester, lived in Tiverton, where he married, July 22, 1719, Phebe Gray, born September 6, 1699, in Tiverton, daughter of Edward (2) and Mary (Smith) Gray, granddaughter of Edward (1) and Dorothy (Lettice) Gray, pioneers of Rhode Island. Children: William, mentioned below; Philip, born February 11, 1722; John, February 12, 1724; Mary, January 23, 1726; John, April 17, 1728; Isaac, June 27, 1731, and probably several others, including Peleg.

(IV) William, eldest child of John and Phebe (Gray) Manchester, was born September 9, 1720, in Tiverton, and married there, October 7, 1742, Rebecca Cook, born March 21, 1722, in Newport, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Peabody) Cook. Children: Phebe, born July 21, 1743; Gilbert, mentioned below; Godfrey, September 19, 1746; Rhody, May 11, 1748; John, November 7, 1749; Alice, May 21, 1753; Thaddeus, January 1, 1756; Priscilla, November 28, 1761.

(V) Gilbert, eldest son of William and Rebecca (Cook) Manchester, was born April 9, 1745, in Tiverton, and made his home in that town. He was a lieutenant in a regiment from Newport and Bristol counties in 1775. He married in Tiverton, about 1767, Mercy Durfee, born March 11, 1745, in Tiverton, daughter of Samuel and Mercy (Durfee) Durfee, of that town (see Durfee III). Children:



Eliphal, born December 13, 1768; James, mentioned below.

(VI) Captain James Manchester, second son of Gilbert and Mercy (Durfee) Manchester, was born June 6, 1781, in Tiverton, and married there, July 20, 1803, Hannah Almy, of Little Compton, born March 20, 1785, in that town, daughter of Lieutenant Sanford Almy and his wife, Lydia Gray, the latter the daughter of Colonel Pardon Gray and Mary Brown, who was the daughter of John and Sarah (White) Brown (see Almy V). Children: 1. Almira, mentioned below. 2. Diana, born June 19, 1806. 3. Lavinia, January 29, 1808. 4. Emeline, June 26, 1809. 5. Horace, who was a lawyer in Providence. 6. Harriet.

(VII) Almira, eldest child of Captain James and Hannah (Almy) Manchester, was born January 13, 1804, and was married, December 29, 1822, to Abraham (3) Brown, of Tiverton, Rhode Island (see Brown VII).

(The Almy Line).

(I) William Almy, born in 1601, came from England and was an inhabitant of Lynn, Massachusetts, as early as 1631. He went home to England, but came back in the year 1635, in the ship "Abigail," with his wife Audry and children, Annis and Christopher. In 1637 he was at Sandwich, Massachusetts, where he sold land in 1642. He had land granted him in 1644, at Wading River, Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and was a freeman in 1655. His other children were John and Job.

(II) Job, son of William and Audry Almy, lived in the towns of Portsmouth, Warwick and Providence, Rhode Island, and died in 1684. He was deputy from Warwick in 1670 and 1672, and assistant in 1673, 1674 and 1675. He married Mary Unthank, and had children: William

(died young), Christopher, William, Susanna, Audry, Deborah, Catherine, John, Mary and Job.

(III) Job (2), son of Job and Mary (Unthank) Almy, born March 3, 1681, in Portsmouth, resided in Tiverton, and died January 25, 1767. He married, December 6, 1705, Bridget, daughter of Peleg and Mary (Coddington) Sanford. Children: Job, born March 4, 1707; Peleg, October 25, 1709; Mary, June 20, 1711; Eliphal, August 3, 1713; Bridget, May 16, 1716; Ann, January 28, 1718; John, mentioned below; Job, May 15, 1722; Deborah, March 21, 1724.

(IV) John, fourth son of Job (2) and Bridget (Sanford) Almy, born April 18, 1720, married Hannah, who died 1765, and their children of Tiverton town record were: Sanford, mentioned below; Peleg, born January 8, 1761; Bridget, September 21, 1762; John, April 16, 1764; Cook, September 24, 1765.

(V) Sanford, eldest child of John and Hannah Almy, was born August 28, 1759, in Tiverton, was a sergeant from Newport county, and received two hundred and forty-four dollars and ninety-eight cents for service in Rhode Island militia. He appears on the pension roll of 1840, at the age of eighty years, living then in Little Compton with his son, Sanford Almy, Jr. He married, September 27, 1781, Lydia, daughter of Pardon and Mary (Brown) Gray (see Gray IV). Children: George, born July 7, 1782; John, July 17, 1783; Hannah, mentioned below; Frederick, November 20, 1786; Sanford, September 20, 1788; Humphrey, August 27, 1790; Pardon, June 18, 1792; Mary, June 16, 1794; Angelina, October 26, 1796; Clarissa, August 24, 1799; Louisa, September 12, 1801; Lydia, March 7, 1804; John C., November 19, 1807; Fanny F., March 14, 1810.

(VI) Hannah, eldest daughter of San-

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

ford and Lydia (Gray) Almy, was born March 20, 1785, and married, July 28, 1803, Captain James Manchester, of Tiverton (see Manchester VI).

(The Gray Line).

The Gray family of Rhode Island was founded in America by Edward Gray, a native of England, who came to America among the early settlers, locating at Plymouth. He married Mary Winslow, daughter of John Winslow and niece of Governor Winslow. His second wife was Dorothy Lettice.

(II) Edward (2), son of Edward (1) Gray, was born January 31, 1667, and resided in the town of Tiverton. He married (first) Mary Smith, and had children: Mary, born May 16, 1691; Edward, January 10, 1693; Elizabeth, January 3, 1695; Sarah, April 25, 1697; Phebe, September 6, 1699; Philip, mentioned below; Thomas, February 4, 1704; Harriet, November 3, 1707. He had a second wife, Mary, and children: John, born August 3, 1712; Lydia, May 13, 1714; William, July 17, 1716; Samuel, August 31, 1718.

(III) Philip, second son of Edward (2) and Mary (Smith) Gray, born February 11, 1702, in Tiverton, made his home in that town south of the Nanaquacket Cove, and there died. He married Sarah Corey, and had children: Philip, born April 6, 1728, died young; Pardon, mentioned below; Philip, April 6, 1738, died June 2, 1750.

(IV) Colonel Pardon Gray, second son of Philip and Sarah (Corey) Gray, was born April 20, 1737, resided in Tiverton during the great struggle for independence, in which he took an active part. He was major in the Second Regiment of the State Brigade in 1775-1779; commissary for the troops stationed at Tiverton and Little Compton; was Governor's assistant in 1777; major in Second Regiment

in the county of Newport; lieutenant-colonel in the Second Regiment of Newport troops, and served as judge of the Superior Court. In May, 1776, the General Assembly voted to divide the Newport county regiment into two regiments, and put the Tiverton and Little Compton companies into the Second Regiment, appointing Pardon Gray major. Major Gray, afterward known as Colonel Gray, had charge of the commissary headquarters. Six companies of troops were raised to recruit the regiments before Boston and Major Gray was one of a committee to equip the said soldiers according to law, and to draw the money out of the town treasury. This was on June 28, 1776, at an extra session of the assembly. Pardon Gray was an intense and devoted patriot, and spent a large part of his wealth in the service of his country. He converted his own private residence at Tiverton into commissary headquarters, and the great brick ovens in the cellar, where the bread was baked for the troops, were still intact when the house was destroyed a few years ago. He was a warm personal friend of Lafayette, who visited him while in this country, and was a correspondent on his return to France. Pardon Gray's name appears in the list of those who voted "Yes" on the question of adopting the federal constitution. He was a large landowner in Tiverton, where he had his home, and in 1760 also purchased land in Little Compton, upon which his son settled, and which is still in the possession of the family. The house still located on this land, and occupied by Mrs. George A. Gray, and her daughter, is known as the "Betty Alden Homestead," being the house in which Betty Alden lived after her marriage. She was the daughter of John Alden and Priscilla Mullins, and was the first white child born in the New England States. She

married William Pabodie, who was the first town clerk of Little Compton. Pardon Gray spent his life in Tiverton, where he died. He was married there by Samuel Hicks, justice of the peace, January 16, 1755, to Mary Brown, daughter of John and Sarah (White) Brown, and had children: Job, born May 14, 1756; Sarah, May 3, 1758; Edward, July 8, 1759; Mary, August 30, 1761; Lydia, mentioned below; Abigail, August 2, 1764; Philip, February 2, 1766; Pardon, October 11, 1767; Hannah, May 2, 1769; John, May 20, 1772; Thomas, November 28, 1774; Mary, November 18, 1776.

(V) Lydia, third daughter of Pardon and Mary (Brown) Gray, was born March 15, 1763, and married, September 27, 1781, Sanford Almy (see Almy V).

(The Taylor Line).

(I) Robert Taylor, the emigrant from England, appeared in Newport in 1655, giving his occupation as ropemaker, in which year he was made freeman. In 1673 he was appointed prisonkeeper. He married, November, 1646, Mary Hodges, of Scituate, Massachusetts. Children: Mary, born August 12, 1647; Ann, February 10, 1650; Margaret, June 30, 1651; Robert, mentioned below; John, June, 1657; Peter, July, 1661; and James, who died October 7, 1690.

(II) Robert (2), eldest son of Robert (1) and Mary (Hodges) Taylor, was born October 16, 1653, in Newport, died June 12, 1707, and was buried in his orchard in Middletown. He married Deborah Peckham, of Middletown, who like himself was a Quaker, and died September 8, 1742. Children: John, born September 26, 1687; Margaret, July 7, 1689; Elizabeth, July 26, 1691; Robert, November 22, 1694; Robert October 13, 1695; Deborah, January 12, 1697; Thomas, November 2, 1699; Peter, mentioned below; Mary, November 23, 1703.

(III) Peter, fifth son of Robert (2) and Deborah (Peckham) Taylor, was born March 8, 1701, in Newport, and died there October 1, 1766. He was a Quaker and a prominent member of the Society of Friends, doing preaching at various times. He married, October 16, 1728, Thankful Tripp, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, died October 5, 1775. Children: Deborah, born July 28, 1729; Elizabeth, August 3, 1731; Ann, March 30, 1733; Robert, mentioned below; James, April 21, 1738; Mary, March 27, 1740; Catherine and Sarah (twins), February 14, 1742; Abigail, August 12, 1744, died young; Abigail, September 3, 1746; Martha, September 2, 1749.

(IV) Robert (3), eldest son of Peter and Thankful (Tripp) Taylor, was born December 9, 1735, in Newport, and died there October 9, 1810. He was a tanner by occupation and owned a large tannery on Walnut street, west of the railroad bridge. He was at first a Quaker in religion, but was disowned on account of his activity in support of the Revolutionary War, and affiliated with the Second Congregational Church of Newport. He was a "Son of Liberty." He was prominent in the affairs of his town, and served as justice of the peace and in other offices, including that of tax collector. He married (first) December 6, 1759, Mary Pitman, of Newport, who died May 3, 1789, and he married (second) her sister, Abigail Pitman, born 1732, died January 1, 1808. Children, all by first wife: Robert, born February 14, 1763; Rebecca, August 20, 1765; John, April 15, 1770; James, mentioned below; Mary, April 15, 1773; Peter, January 20, 1775; Horatio Gates, September 21, 1778; Deborah, August 7, 1783.

(V) James, third son of Robert (3) and Mary (Pitman) Taylor, was born November 14, 1771, in Newport, and died there May 3, 1835. When about eighteen years



of age he taught school in Portsmouth, and "boarded round" as was the custom. After a winter or two there, he entered the academy of Robert Rogers, of Newport, as usher or assistant. Here he aided in the instruction of William Ellery Channing, William Hunter, Philip Allen, Washington Allston, General Wainwright, and others, who became distinguished in after life. He also acquired a good classical education, and on leaving the academy studied medicine with Dr. Isaac Senter, of Newport. After about two years he went into the business of druggist and apothecary, in partnership with Hon. William Hunter, in the shop established by the latter's father, Dr. William Hunter, in 1745. He continued in business in the same shop until his death, when he was succeeded by his son and, after the latter's death, a grandson. James Taylor was for several successive years president of the town council. He furnished the "Meteorological Diary," which was published weekly in the "Newport Mercury" for many years, and his son, Robert James, continued it until his death. In politics he was first a Whig, later joined the ranks of the Republican party, and was called upon to fill many offices of trust and honor. Mr. Taylor married, April 7, 1799, Ann Howland, daughter of Captain William and Ann (Sayer) Howland, of Conanicut, born February 18, 1772, died September 8, 1858. Children: 1. William H., mentioned below. 2. Mary Ann, born February 18, 1801, died March 5, 1835, in Newport, unmarried. 3. George Washington, June 7, 1803, was judge of probate in Newport, and died there July 28, 1880. 4. Harriet, August 7, 1805, died in infancy. 5. John Howland, September 17, 1808, died May 20, 1874, in Providence, where he had been a druggist for many years. 6. Robert James, May 29, 1811, in

Newport. 7. Harriet Frances, May 25, 1818, died November 10, 1859, unmarried.

(VI) William Howland, eldest child of James and Ann (Howland) Taylor, was born January 6, 1800, in Newport, and died in New Bedford, Massachusetts, September 13, 1880. He was associated with his father as druggist until sixteen years of age, in the meantime preparing himself to be a surgeon in the navy. When sixteen years old he went to Providence, and was employed in a drug store there, but shortly returned to Newport, and was appointed clerk in the custom house under William Ellery, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, then collector of the port. In 1821 he was appointed deputy collector of customs at Bristol, Rhode Island, and held this position three years. He was in the drug business in Providence following this until 1829, when he was appointed deputy collector at New Bedford, Massachusetts, which office he filled until 1843. At this time he accepted the secretaryship of the Mutual Marine Insurance Company, and filled that office twenty years, until the expiration of the company's charter. Following this he became president of the Ocean Insurance Company, which office he held till it closed business in 1878. In the early days of city government of New Bedford, he served on the board of aldermen, was for some years chairman of the school committee, and engineer of the fire department. From 1832 to 1856 he was on the school committee, and the William H. Taylor School in New Bedford is named in his honor. He was a charter member of the New Bedford Port Society, and on its board of management from its inception to his death. He was president of the Bristol County Insurance Company, and a charter member of Acushnet Lodge, Independent Order of



Odd Fellows, and of Annawan Encampment of the same order. Mr. Taylor was an authority on revenue law. No one ever questioned his probity, and he bequeathed to his family and the community the example of a good life. He married, June 18, 1821, Elizabeth Ann Pitman, born January 6, 1798, died in New Bedford, Massachusetts, April 11, 1878. Children: Mary Ann, born in Bristol, March 16, 1822, married John Hobart; Emily Antoinette, born in Bristol, February 4, 1824, married Job A. T. Eddy; James, born in Providence, October 20, 1825, married Elizabeth J. Stoddard; William Henry, July 19, 1827, married Meribah Randall; John Pitman, born in New Bedford, January 4, 1830, married Mary Howland Gifford; Jane Elizabeth, mentioned below; George Alfred, born in New Bedford, April 10, 1834, married Mary M. Eldridge; Harriet Cushing, August 25, 1836, married Charles H. Sanford; Amelia Frances, February 10, 1841, married Samuel S. White.

(VII) Jane Elizabeth, third daughter of William H. and Elizabeth A. (Pitman) Taylor, was born April 5, 1833, and became the wife of John Cheney Brown, of New Bedford (see Brown VIII).

#### **CLAFLEN, Daniel B.,**

##### **Esteemed Citizen.**

The name of Claflen is found in New England records with a multitude of spellings, arising no doubt from the inability of English-speaking people to comprehend the broad Scotch pronunciation of those bearing it. Its original was MacLachlan, and sometimes appears in Massachusetts records as Mackclothlan, but it was rapidly toned down to the present form, in which it appears now in many states and communities.

(I) The first representative of the family in America was Robert MacLachlin, who was probably among the prisoners captured by Cromwell's army at the battle of Dunbar, many of whom were sent to this country. He appears in Wenham, Massachusetts, November 4, 1661, at which date he was accepted as an inhabitant of the town. He was a soldier in defense of the colonies against the French and Indians, under Sir Edmund Andros, received a grant of land in 1669, and was a town officer. His house was desired by the town for a parsonage, and he exchanged it for fifteen acres of land in 1673. Part of a house which he built is still standing, and the well he dug is still in use. The inventory of his estate, made September 19, 1690, amounted to £101 9s 6d, and the estate was increased later by three pounds due him for military service. He married, October 14, 1664, Joanna Warner, supposed to have been a daughter of John Warner, an early resident of Ipswich and one of the founders of Brookfield, Massachusetts. Children: Joanna, born August 12, 1665; Robert (probably born in Brookfield, no record found); Elizabeth, May 18, 1670; Priscilla, August 22, 1672; Daniel, January 25, 1674; Abigail, March 19, 1676; Mary, February 22, 1678; Antipas, mentioned below.

(II) Antipas, youngest child of Robert and Joanna (Warner) Claflin (MacLachlin), was born 1680, in Wenham, and lived a few years in Lexington, Massachusetts, where four of his children are recorded. He received a deed of land in Attleboro, same colony, March 1, 1715, and settled there about that time. This tract embraced thirty-two acres, and his holdings were increased January 16, 1733, by purchase of all the lands of John Sweet, of Attleboro. This he sold back to Sweet inside of six

months. He died in Attleboro, January 21, 1756. His wife Sarah died in September, 1777, supposed to have been one hundred years old in the preceding March. Children: Sarah, born November 1, 1706; Robert, mentioned below; Noah, April 12, 1710; Nehemiah, September 28, 1713; Hepzibeth, November 17, 1717; Antipas and Ebenezer (twins), December 8, 1721.

(III) Robert (2) Claflen, eldest son of Antipas and Sarah Claflin, was born March 13, 1708, in Lexington, and died in 1797, in Attleboro. He was a member of the second company of militia of the town, but was too old for service in the Revolution. He married (first) January 28, 1737, Ann Tolman, who died about 1742. He married (second) published October 25, 1745, Abiah (Hodges) Follett, born 1714-15, daughter of Nathaniel Hodges, died June 23, 1774. Children of first marriage: Nehemiah, born March 2, 1739; Robert, July 3, 1741, died September 8, 1746. Children of second marriage: Robert, July 2, 1746; Anne, July 22, 1750; Nathaniel, October 26, 1751; Daniel, mentioned below.

(IV) Daniel, youngest child of Robert (2) and Abiah (Hodges) Claflen, was born October 15, 1755, in Attleboro, and died there, December 10, 1822. He was a soldier of the Revolution, serving first in Captain Moses Wilmarth's company, Colonel John Daggett's regiment, nine days on the Lexington Alarm. He was a private in Captain Stephen Richardson's company, Colonel George Williams' regiment, on a secret expedition from September 25 to October 29, 1777. He was corporal in Captain Samuel Robinson's company, Colonel Ward's regiment, on a Rhode Island alarm, from June 21 to July 13, 1778. He was a private in Captain Wilmarth's company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's regiment, in Rhode Island, from August 17 to September 9, 1778.

He married in Attleboro, Phebe Brown, daughter of Noah and Deborah (Wilmarth) Brown, born September 5, 1760, died July 25, 1826. Children: Sally, born February 13, 1783; Deborah, February 20, 1785; Phebe, December 22, 1786; Daniel, September 27, 1788, died July 21, 1792; Daniel, mentioned below; Leicester, December 24, 1793; Robert, May 17, 1796; Oren, July 21, 1799; Paschal Chandler, April 24, 1803.

(V) Daniel (2), second son of Daniel (1) and Phebe (Brown) Claflen, was born June 23, 1792, in Attleboro, and there spent his life, engaged in agriculture. His home was on what is now South Main street, where he died, July 10, 1850. He married, September 16, 1822, Lita Bliss, born March 8, 1797, in Rehoboth, daughter of Abial and Rebecca Bliss of that town, died April 6, 1883, in Attleboro. Children: Mary Bliss, born June 26, 1823; Daniel Brown, July 22, 1825; Caroline Elizabeth, October 1, 1828, died June 21, 1829; Caroline Elizabeth, October 23, 1830; Rebecca Kent, April 25, 1833; Augustus, August 2, 1835; Phebe Harriet, December 21, 1837, married November 29, 1860, Roswell Blackinton; Ellen Amanda, August 29, 1843.

(VI) Daniel Brown, eldest son of Daniel (2) and Lita (Bliss) Claflen, was born July 22, 1825, in Attleboro, on the paternal farm, which he inherited and occupied through life. He attended the local schools, and settled down to agriculture upon the death of his father, which occurred when he was twenty years of age. Stock raising received considerable attention, and he made valuable improvements in the homestead farm, being recognized as a progressive and successful farmer and a trustworthy and useful citizen. His death occurred July 4, 1903, at the age of seventy-eight years, and his body was laid to rest in Woodlawn ceme-

tery. A Christian in principle and practice, he was esteemed and respected, acted politically with the Republican party, and was much devoted to his home and family. He married, June 2, 1857, Julia M. Clark, born August 28, 1833, in Pawtucket, Rhode Island, daughter of Daniel Russell and Maria (Eddy) Clark. She survives him, and now resides in the family homestead on South Main street, is a member of the Congregational church, and esteemed as a lady of fine mind and devotion to all that is uplifting. Her children: Mary, died unmarried, in her forty-second year; and Chester, died at the age of twenty-four years.

(The Clark Line).

(I) Edmund Clark came from England and located in Lynn, Massachusetts, about 1636. He soon removed to Sandwich, in the Plymouth Colony, and, later, about 1651, to Gloucester, Massachusetts. From 1656 to 1665 he was town clerk, and died February 26, 1667. His widow, Agnes, married (second) Thomas Tenny, and died February 23, 1682. Children of known record: Abigail, born about 1633; John, died 1680; Joseph, mentioned below.

(II) Joseph, son of Edmund and Agnes Clark, was born November 16, 1650, in Gloucester, and died there, November 29, 1696, at the age of forty-six years. He married, March 27, 1682, Hannah Davis, of Haverhill, born June 19, 1650, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Eaton) Davis. Children: Joseph, born September 10, 1684; Edmund, died young; Abigail, December 24, 1688; Mary, March 9, 1690; John, mentioned below; Edmund, December 3, 1695.

(III) Deacon John, third son of Joseph and Hannah (Davis) Clark, was born March 6, 1692, in Gloucester, and settled in that part of Windham, Connecticut,

now Hampton in the spring of 1719, his being the fourth family in what is now Hampton. His deed of land there was dated August 29, 1718, and he occupied the same site, engaged in agriculture, until his death, which took place November 9, 1782. He first attended church at Windham Center, traveling nine miles on foot through the unbroken forest. One of the incorporators of the second society in Windham, at Windham village, June 5, 1723, he was made a deacon of that society, August 17, 1737, and continued in that office until his death. He was an industrious and thrifty farmer, and tenderly cared for his parents in their old age. He married, in Gloucester, November 17, 1718, Ruth Haskell, born December 29, 1693, in that town, daughter of John Haskell, and granddaughter of William Haskell, immigrant ancestor of a numerous family. She died in July, 1776, in Hampton. Children: John, mentioned below; Stephen, born May 16, 1721; Daniel, November 27, 1722; David, July 14, 1724; Jeremiah, March 26, 1726; Hannah, December 14, 1727; Amos, September 19, 1729; Mary, August 18, 1731; Jonathan, September 12, 1734; Isaac, June 18, 1736.

(IV) John (2), eldest child of John (1) and Ruth (Haskell) Clark, was born August 14, 1719, in Windham, where he made his home, and died June 19, 1771. He married, November 12, 1747, Elizabeth Parker, probably a daughter of John Parker, of Windham. She died July 14, 1801, at the home of her eldest son, in what is now Chaplin. Children: Daniel, born October 17, 1750; Sarah, April 1, 1752; Ebenezer, June 7, 1754; John, mentioned below; Titus, January 25, 1758.

(V) John (3), eldest child of John (2) and Elizabeth (Parker) Clark, was born March 16, 1756, in Hampton, and was killed by lightning July 9, 1818. He mar-



## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

ried, March 7, 1793, Phebe, widow of Jared Curtis, of Dudley, Massachusetts, born August 12, 1766, daughter of Eleazer and Abigail (Mixer) Putney. About this time they were admitted to the church in Ashford, Connecticut. Children: Phebe, born May 2, 1794; Daniel Russell; Betsey and Polly (twins), December 16, 1796; Anna, February 26, 1798; Eleanor, July 8, 1803.

(VI) Daniel Russell, son of John (3) and Phebe (Putney) Clark, was born about 1795, in Ashford, and when a young man went to Providence, Rhode Island, where he learned the trade of cabinet making, and followed it several years in that town. Removing to Pawtucket, he engaged in the furniture trade, with which he associated the business of undertaking, and was successful. He was a member and deacon of the Congregational church in Pawtucket, was highly respected, a useful citizen, and died at the age of sixty-four years. He was married in Providence, by Rev. Mr. Wilson, February 11, 1821, to Maria Eddy, born September 10, 1797, in Providence, daughter of Barnard (2) and Betsey (Walker) Eddy, of that town (see Eddy VII). She died in Pawtucket. Children: Edwin R., married Deborah Brown, and died in Pawtucket; Daniel A., married (first) Mary Bliss, (second) Sarah Bellows, and died in 1913, in California; Julia M., mentioned below; two died in infancy.

(VII) Julia Maria, daughter of Daniel R. and Maria (Eddy) Clark, was born August 28, 1833, in Pawtucket, and became the wife of Daniel Brown Claffen, of Attleboro (see Claffen VI).

(The Eddy Line).

(I) William Eddye, A. M., vicar of the Church of St. Dunstan, of the town of Cranbrook, County Kent, England, from 1589 to 1616, was a native of Bristol, and

received his education at Trinity College, Cambridge, England. He died November 23, 1616, and was buried in the Cranbrook churchyard. He left the financial affairs of his parish in better order than before, and collected and arranged the loose registers dating back from 1588 in a new parchment book, beautifully engrossed about eighty of the pages and illuminated three title pages, one for births, one for marriages, and the third for deaths. The book is still in existence at the vicarage. He married (first) November 20, 1587, Mary Foston, daughter of John Foston, who died September, 1573. She died July, 1611, leaving an infant, Nathaniel, who died nine days after she did. He married (second) in 1614, Elizabeth Taylor, widow. Children by first wife: Mary, born September, 1591; Phineas, September, 1593; John, March, 1597; Ellen, August, 1599; Abigail, October, 1601; Anna, May, 1603; Elizabeth, December, 1606; Samuel, mentioned below; Zachariah, March, 1610; Nathaniel, July, 1611. Child by second wife: Priscilla, born 1614.

(II) Samuel, son of William and Mary (Foston) Eddye, was born in May, 1608, died 1685. He was the immigrant ancestor. On August 10, 1630, with his brother John, he left London, England, in the ship "Handmaid," Captain John Grant, arriving at Plymouth, Massachusetts, October 29, 1630, settled in Plymouth, and on January 1, 1632, was made freeman. On November 7, 1637, three acres of land in Plymouth were set off for him, and in 1641 six acres of land and thirty acres of meadow were set off to him. On April 3, 1645, he sent his son John to live with Francis Gould until he should come of age. His wife was fined, October 7, 1651, for wringing out clothes on Sunday, but later the fine was remitted. She was summoned before court May 1, 1660, to



answer for traveling on Sunday from Plymouth to Boston, and she declared that she went there on that day because of the illness of Mistress Saffin. She was excused, but admonished. On May 9, 1631, Samuel Eddy purchased a house at Spring Hill, at the end of Main street, in Plymouth, of Experience Mitchell, and sold it in 1645. He was one of the original purchasers of Middleborough, Massachusetts, and owned much land in other places. In 1631 his assessment was half that of Captain Standish, and in 1633 it was the same. His wife, Elizabeth, died in 1689. Children: John, mentioned below; Zachariah, born 1639; Caleb, 1643; Obadiah, 1645; Hanna, June 23, 1647, died young.

(III) John, eldest child of Samuel and Elizabeth Eddy, born December 25, 1637, in Taunton, was a blacksmith in Plymouth in 1660, resided in Taunton in 1669, and was one of the one hundred and five proprietors of that town in 1689. He was a resident of Tisbury, on Martha's Vineyard, in 1687, when he was elected to office there, and died there, May 27, 1715. After the outbreak of King Philip's War in 1676, he had a narrow escape from death at the hands of the Indians. A party of redskins observed him at work in the field, but all had such respect for him that none desired to fire upon him. They finally drew lots to determine who should kill him. While the one thus designated was crawling along a bank to get within firing distance, he was observed by Eddy, who prepared to shoot as soon as the Indian rose to a shooting position. Both fired simultaneously, and the redskin fell, mortally wounded, while the hammer was broken from Eddy's gun by the bullet of the former. John Eddy married (first) November, 1665, Susannah Paddock, of Dartmouth, who died March 14, 1670. He married (second)

May 1, 1672, Deliverance Owen. His third wife, Hephzibah, died May 3, 1726, in Tisbury. Children: Mary, born March 14, 1667, in Taunton; John, January 19, 1670; Mercy, July 1, 1673; Hannah, December 6, 1676; Ebenezer, mentioned below; Eleazer, October 16, 1681; Joseph, January 4, 1683; Benjamin, 1685; Abigail, 1687; Jonathan, December 15, 1689; Susannah, September 18, 1692; Patience, June 27, 1696.

(IV) Ebenezer, second son of John Eddy, and child of his second wife, Deliverance Owen, was born May 16, 1679, in Taunton, and died in that part of the town now Norton, in 1756. He married, in 1702, Mary Fisher, and they had children: Eleazer, born February 2, 1703; Mary, November 22, 1704; Sarah, May 9, 1706; Ebenezer, April 16, 1707; Jeremiah, mentioned below; Obadiah, March 16, 1711; Samuel, August 24, 1712; Waitstill, April 4, 1715.

(V) Jeremiah, third son of Ebenezer and Mary (Fisher) Eddy, born February 28, 1709, lived in Norton. He married, July 30, 1724, Elizabeth Pierce, and they had children: Mercy, born April 1, 1725; Peleg, December 7, 1726; Barnard, mentioned below; Esek, December 14, 1731; Rhoda, June 3, 1734; Ruth, April 3, 1737; Elizabeth; Phebe.

(VI) Barnard, second son of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Pierce) Eddy, was born October 11, 1729, in Norton, and married, February 23, 1752, Lydia Eddy. Children: Jeremiah, born 1759; Barnard, mentioned below; Betsey; Rhoda; Ruth; Patience; Nabby; Eunice.

(VII) Barnard (2), second son of Barnard (1) and Lydia (Eddy) Eddy, born 1762, lived in Providence, Rhode Island, where he was a carpenter, and died July 3, 1847. He married (first) October 7, 1785, Betsey Walker, born April 28, 1768, daughter of Ephraim and Priscilla Walker.

He married (second) October 14, 1817, Julia G., daughter of John Westcott. She married (second) in 1852, John S. Eddy, and died in 1865. Children of first marriage: Ruth, born October 1, 1786; Stephen Walker, July 8, 1789; Patience, December 19, 1792; Betsey, February 13, 1795; Maria, mentioned below; child of second marriage: James A., born December 15, 1819.

(VIII) Maria, fourth daughter of Barnard (2) and Betsey (Walker) Eddy, born September 10, 1797, was married, February 11, 1821, to Daniel R. Clark, of Providence (see Clark VI).

## FULLER, Cyrus,

### Exemplary Citizen.

This is one of the class known as occupational surnames, dates from the twelfth century, or later, and has the same significance as Tucker and Walker, "one who thickens and whitens cloth." Various persons named Fuller have won distinction in both England and America. Nicholas Fuller, born 1557, was a distinguished Oriental scholar; another Nicholas Fuller, died 1620, was a prominent lawyer and member of parliament; Isaac Fuller, died 1672, was a noted painter; Andrew Fuller, born 1754, was an eminent Baptist minister and writer; Thomas Fuller, English divine and author, born 1608, was chaplain extraordinary to Charles II., and a prolific writer. A high authority said of him: "Fuller was incomparably the most sensible, the least prejudiced great man of an age that boasted of a galaxy of great men." Sarah Margaret Fuller, Marchioness of Ossoli, born 1810, was a prominent teacher, editor and author. Melville W. Fuller, born 1833, distinguished as a jurist, served as chief justice of the United States.

(I) Dr. Samuel Fuller came in the

"Mayflower" in 1620. He married (first) in England, Elsie Gleslock; (second) Agnes Carpenter; (third) Bridget Lee.

(II) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) Fuller, resided in Middleboro, and married Elizabeth Brewster. Children: Mercy, married Daniel Cole; Samuel; Experience, married James Wood; John, mentioned below; Elizabeth, married Samuel Eaton; Hannah, married Isaac Lewis; Lewis.

(III) John, second son of Samuel (2) and Elizabeth (Brewster) Fuller, was born in 1663, in Plymouth, and died about 1710, in Middleboro, Massachusetts. He married, about 1686, Mercy Nelson. Children: John, mentioned below; Mercy, born 1693; Elizabeth; Ebenezer, November 1, 1697; Jabez, 1699; Lydia, 1701; Samuel, 1704; Joanna.

(IV) John (2), eldest child of John (1) and Mercy (Nelson) Fuller, was born March 20, 1692, in Middleboro, and died there, April 24, 1766. He married (first) March 26, 1719, Hannah Thompson, who died September 20, 1760. He married (second) Lydia (Alden) Eddy, born 1711, died March 1, 1803. Children: Hannah, born February 7, 1720; Abigail, July 1, 1721; John, mentioned below; Bathsheba, January 19, 1726.

(V) John (3), only son of John (2) and Hannah (Thompson) Fuller, was born September 5, 1723, in Middleboro, lived in Halifax, Massachusetts, and married there, December 27, 1743, Joanna Tilson. Children: Ephraim, born November 1, 1744; Thomas, mentioned below; Abigail, November 26, 1747.

(VI) Thomas, second son of John (3) and Joanna (Tilson) Fuller, was born March 3, 1746, in Halifax, where he passed his life, and died November 4, 1810. He married, May 25, 1769, Hannah Ripley, born April 16, 1746, in Halifax, daughter of Jonathan and Hannah Rip-

ley. Children: Thomas, born August 6, 1778; Cyrus, mentioned below; Hannah; Sylvester, February 20, 1783; Wheelock, 1787; Joanna.

(VII) Cyrus, second son of Thomas and Hannah (Ripley) Fuller, was born August 22, 1780, in Halifax, where he spent his life in general farming, and died February 23, 1816, at the age of thirty-five years. He married, May 24, 1807, in Middleboro, Massachusetts, Hannah Leonard, who died March 26, 1862. Children: 1. Abigail, died young. 2. Rectina, married Micah Faxon, of Brockton. 3. Cyrus, mentioned below. 4. Lois, died unmarried February 16, 1880. 5. Josiah Kingman, born October 7, 1815, died in Rockland, Massachusetts; he married Sarah Kingman Blanchard and had a son, Henry, who resides in Rockland.

(VIII) Cyrus (2), eldest son of Cyrus (1) and Hannah (Leonard) Fuller, was born August 2, 1812, in Halifax, where he grew to manhood and was educated in the public schools. For some years he continued farming on the paternal homestead, after which he retired from active business and made his home in Middleboro, where he died February 22, 1892, and was buried in the Thompson family lot. A man of quiet tastes, much devoted to his home and family, he was esteemed and respected as a model citizen. He married, November 28, 1841, in Middleboro, Mary Frances Thompson, born April 26, 1817, in that town, daughter of Reuel and Thankful (Wood) Thompson, elsewhere mentioned (see Thompson V). She was a devoted wife and mother, a good, Christian woman, a descendant of one of the pioneer families of Middleboro. She was the mother of two daughters. Mary Ann, the eldest, born September 1, 1842, became the wife of Obed Ripley of Kingston, Massachusetts, where both died.

(IX) Laura Fuller, junior daughter of Cyrus (2) and Mary F. (Thompson) Fuller, was born February 24, 1845, in Halifax, and removed with her parents to Middleboro in the fall of 1874. In the schools of her native town she received instruction and also in attendance at the North Bridgewater Academy, making proper use of her opportunities. For several years she was active in church and Sunday school work, and is much esteemed in the community. The memory of her worthy parents and earlier forbears is highly cherished by her as among her dearest possessions.

(The Thompson Line).

(I) John Thomson was born in the northern part of Wales, in the year 1616, and died June 16, 1696, aged nearly eighty years. He came to this country in the third embarkation from England, at the age of six years, and settled in Plymouth, where he became prominent in the affairs of that colony. He married, December 26, 1645, Mary Cooke, born 1626, daughter of Francis Cooke, of the "Mayflower." Children: Adam, John, Mary, Esther, Elizabeth, Sarah, Lydia, Jacob, Thomas, Peter, Mercy.

(II) John (2) Thompson, second son of John (1) and Mary (Cooke) Thomson, born 1648, was a carpenter, and died November 25, 1725, in his seventy-seventh year. He married Mary, daughter of Ephraim Tinkham (see Tinkham I). Children: John, Ephraim, Thomas, Shubael, Mary, Martha, Francis, Sarah, Peter, Jacob, Ebenezer.

(III) Thomas, third son of John (2) and Mary (Tinkham) Thompson, was born July 29, 1688 (Middleboro records) in Middleboro, and died in November, 1781. He was married in Middleboro, April 25, 1732, by Rev. Peter Thacher, to Martha Soule, born April 11, 1702, in



Middleboro, died there, March 18, 1772, daughter of John and Martha Soule, of that town, descendant of George Soule, who came in the "Mayflower" to Plymouth. He was the thirty-fifth signer of the famous compact, and was entered on the passenger list as an apprentice of Governor Edward Winslow. As early as 1623 he was granted in his own right land at Plymouth, and in 1633 was admitted a freeman and was a taxpayer. He was a volunteer for the Pequot War in 1637, and had various grants of land at Powder Point. In 1638 he sold his Plymouth property and moved to Duxbury in Myles Standish's company, being a founder there, was one of the earliest selectmen, and often served in that and other offices. He was a commissioner of court in 1640, and was one of the important committee for the revision of the colony laws, with Governors Prince, Winslow and Constant Southworth, showing that he must have been a man of superior intelligence and education. Winslow mentions him among the ablest men of the colony. John, son of George Soule, settled in Duxbury. He served as surveyor of highways, grand jurymen, and arbitrator between Marshfield and Duxbury, and Plymouth and Duxbury, involving land disputes. He was also a witness to the Indian deed of Bridgewater, December 23, 1686. His second wife, Esther, administered his estate. John (2), son of John (1) Soule, was born in 1674, in Duxbury, and died in Middleboro, May 19, 1743, in his sixty-ninth year. He received one hundred acres in Middleboro from his father, deed dated July 24, 1697, the land described as lot twenty-two in the last division of the "Twenty-six Men Purchase." His wife, Martha, born 1678, died February 16, 1758, in Middleboro, in her eightieth year. Their daughter, Martha, became the wife of Thomas Thompson,

as above noted. Children: Peter, Francis, Nathaniel, James and Thomas.

(IV) Francis, son of Thomas and Martha (Soule) Thompson, was born March 15, 1735, in Middleboro, where he was a landowner and farmer in the section known as Thompsonstown, and died December 17, 1798. He married (first) Rebecca Snow, who died August 27, 1766, at the age of thirty-two years. He married (second) December 17, 1769, Mary Bumpas, who died December 17, 1829, aged eighty-five years. Children of first marriage: Martha, born November 5, 1761, died February 26, 1771; Zilpah, March 3, 1763; Elias, June 18, 1766; of second marriage: Thomas, Cynthia, Reuel, Mary and Francis.

(V) Reuel, son of Francis and Mary (Bumpas) Thompson, was born January 4, 1777, in Middleboro, where he was engaged in agriculture through life, and died October 3, 1851. He married, November 25, 1802, in Middleboro, Thankful Wood, born August 23, 1777, died March 27, 1843, daughter of Israel and Priscilla (Vaughan) Wood, granddaughter of Ichabod and Thankful (Cobb) Wood. Children: Israel Wood, born October 8, 1803; Anna T., born August 14, 1804, married Isaac Thompson; Reuel, September 21, 1806; Ivory Hovey, April 1, 1808; Priscilla Wood, married Henry C. Lyon, and Benjamin Franklin (twins), July 24, 1809; Marston, born September 23, 1812; Mary Frances, mentioned below.

(VI) Mary Frances, youngest child of Reuel and Thankful (Wood) Thompson, was born April 26, 1817, in Middleboro, and became the wife of Cyrus (2) Fuller, of Halifax and Middleboro (see Fuller VIII).

(The Wood Line).

(I) Henry Wood, the founder of the Wood family in New England, was a



native of England. He settled in Plymouth in 1641, in which year he bought a house and lot there, later removed to Barnstable county, locating at Yarmouth, where he remained but two years, returning at the end of that time to Plymouth, where he remained until 1665. About this time he became a resident of what is now the town of Middleboro. He was quite prominent in the affairs of the colony, and died in 1670 in Middleboro, a year after its incorporation as a town. He married in the latter town, April 28, 1644, Abigail, daughter of John Jenney, of Plymouth. Children: Samuel, mentioned below; Jonathan, born January 1, 1649; David, October 17, 1651; Sarah; John; Isaac; Abiel, married Abiah Bowen.

(II) Samuel, eldest child of Henry and Abigail (Jenney) Wood, was born May 25, 1647, in Yarmouth, and lived in Middleboro, Massachusetts, where he was one of the founders of the church, in 1694, died February 3, 1718, and was buried in Nemasket cemetery in that town. His wife bore the baptismal name of Rebeckah, and they had children: Henry, Ephraim, Samuel, Mercy, Joanna, Rebeckah, Ann and Susanna.

(III) Samuel (2), third son of Samuel (1) and Rebeckah Wood, was born about 1684, in Middleboro, and lived in that town, with his wife, Elizabeth, who was the mother of his children. He appears to have married (second) August 7, 1730, widow Sarah Howland, of Middleboro. Children found on record: Samuel, born 1712; Ichabod, mentioned below; Joshua, March 12, 1721; Nathaniel, April 18, 1725.

(IV) Ichabod, son of Samuel (2) and Elizabeth Wood, was born July 13, 1719, in Middleboro, died there, August 8, 1787, and was buried in Nemasket cemetery. He married in Middleboro, February 16,

1743, Thankful Cobb, born June 4, 1722, in that town, daughter of James and Thankful (Thomas) Cobb, died January 4, 1776, in Middleboro. James Cobb and Thankful Thomas were married March 6, 1718, in Middleboro, and Thankful was probably their second child, presumably the eldest daughter. Ichabod Wood and wife were buried in Nemasket cemetery.

(V) Israel, son of Ichabod and Thankful (Cobb) Wood, was born in 1744, in Middleboro, and died there, May 12, 1829. His wife, Priscilla Vaughan, was born 1749, and died April 12, 1808, in Middleboro. Both are buried in Nemasket cemetery.

(VI) Thankful, daughter of Israel and Priscilla (Vaughan) Wood, was born August 23, 1777, in Middleboro, and was married, November 25, 1802, to Reuel Thompson, of that town (see Thompson V).

---

## **BORDEN, Philip H.,**

### **Public-spirited Citizen.**

The name of Borden came into England from Normandy with William the Conqueror, and appears on the roll of Battle Abbey as Bordoun. In the early records it appears variously as Bourdon, Burdon, Burden, Bourden, Berden, Birdin and Barden. There is now a village called Bourdonnay in Normandy, in the Department of Muerthe, twelve miles northeast of Luneville. Among the distinguished representatives of this name were Amomet Bourdon, a physician of Paris, who published a work on anatomy in 1678. Sebastian Bourdon, born in 1616, at Montpelier, France, was a noted painter, who was driven out of France by religious persecution, and found refuge in Sweden. There was one of the name who was a commander at the Battle of Hastings in 1066, and the name has

been widely spread through England and Scotland. "The Great Roll of Battle Abbey," which contains the names of the principal commanders and companions in arms of William the Conqueror, who fought with him at Hastings 1066, bears the name of Blundel et Burdoun, and from him came the name Burdon, which early was disseminated in England and Scotland. It is found under various forms of spelling, this branch of the American Borden family using the form Borden. The founder in America, Richard Borden, was of the Kent family, which is definitely traced to Henry Borden of the Parish of Hedcorn, in the County of Kent, England, born about the years 1370-80, and was doubtless a descendant of the Bordens of Borden. In the eighth generation in direct line from Henry Borden and his descendants came Matthew Borden, born in Hedcorn, Kent, who was a church warden in 1598, died in the month of October, 1620. His wife, Joan, bore him sons and daughters, two of the former coming to America, Richard and John. John Borden, baptized February 22, 1606-07, came to New England in the "Elizabeth and Ann," 1635, with wife Joan, son Matthew, and daughter Elizabeth.

(I) Richard Borden, of the ninth recorded English generation, and the founder of this American line, was born in the Parish of Hedcorn, Kent, England, and there baptized February 22, 1595-96, died at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, May 25, 1671, son of Matthew and Joan Borden. He married in Hedcorn church, September 28, 1625, Joan Fowle, and moved to the neighboring parish of Cranbrook, in 1628. In 1637-38 they came to America, settling at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, where he died in 1671, his wife on July 15, 1688. Richard Borden was a surveyor and acquired large tracts of land in Rhode Island and New Jersey.

He was freeman of Portsmouth, March 16, 1641; member of a committee to treat with the Dutch, May 18, 1653; assistant, town of Portsmouth, 1653, 1654; commissioner, 1654-56-57; treasurer, 1654-55; freeman, 1655; and deputy from Portsmouth to the General Assembly, 1667, 1670. His nuncupative will was admitted to probate May 31, 1671, by the town council of Portsmouth. Children: 1. Richard, baptized July 9, 1626. 2. Thomas, born October 3, 1627; married Mary Harris. 3. Francis, baptized December 23, 1628, died in Monmouth county, New Jersey, January 19, 1705-06; he inherited from his father considerable tracts of land near Shrewsbury, where he settled about 1677; he married, 4th mo., 12th day, 1677, Jane Vickers; children: Richard, Francis, Joyce and Thomas. 4. Mary, married John Cooke. 5. Elizabeth. 6. Matthew, born May, 1638, died July 5, 1708; married Sarah Clayton. 7. John, mentioned below. 8. Joseph, July 3, 1643. 9. Sarah, married Jonathan Holmes. 10. Samuel, May, 1649, died in Monmouth county, New Jersey, in 1716; married Elizabeth Crosse; children: Dinah, Francis, James, John, Joseph, Benjamin. 11. Benjamin, May, 1649, died 1718, in Burlington county, New Jersey. He settled in Middletown, New Jersey, in 1672, and there married Abigail, daughter of James Grover, surveyor and secretary of the Gravesend Land Company; children: Richard, James, Rebecca, Safety, Amey, Joseph (a citizen of Bordentown, New Jersey), Jonathan, David, Samuel. 12. Amey, married William Richardson.

(II) John, fourth son of Richard and Joan (Fowle) Borden, was born in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, September, 1640, died there, June 4, 1716. He married, December 25, 1670, Mary Earl, born in Portsmouth, 1655, died there, in 1734. Children: Richard, mentioned below;

John, born 1675, married Sarah Earl, of Portsmouth; Annie, May 30, 1678, married Benjamin Chase, of Tiverton, Rhode Island; Joseph, December 3, 1680, married Sarah Brownell, of Portsmouth; Thomas, December 13, 1682; Hope, March 3, 1684, married William Olney, Jr., of Tiverton; William, August 15, 1689, married Alice Hall, of Jamestown, Rhode Island; Benjamin, settled in Virginia; Mary.

(III) Richard (2), eldest child of John and Mary (Earl) Borden, born October 25, 1671, lived on the main road, about a mile from the east shore of Mount Hope Bay, and two and one-half miles south of the city hall in Fall River, his homestead comprising about two hundred acres of land. At the time of his death, at the age of sixty years, he was the largest landholder in the town, and one of the wealthiest. He married, about 1692, Innocent Wardell, and they had children: Sarah, John, Thomas, Mary, Joseph, Samuel and Rebecca.

(IV) Thomas, second son of Richard (2) and Innocent (Wardell) Borden, born December 8, 1697, lived in Tiverton, Rhode Island, where he died in April, 1740. He owned that part of the south side of the Fall River stream which lay below the Great Falls, and adjoining land, down to the salt water, besides other landed estates and outside lands. He married, August 14, 1721, Mary, daughter of Christopher and Meribah Gifford, born October 6, 1695. Children: Richard, mentioned below; Christopher, born October 10, 1726; Deborah; Mary and Rebecca.

(V) Richard (3), eldest child of Thomas and Meribah (Gifford) Borden, was born in 1722, received an estate from his father, which had been the property of his grandfather. Though not a man of high abilities, he foresaw the develop-

ment in prospect along the water powers of Fall River. During the Revolution a British force burned his sawmill and a large quantity of lumber owned by his sons who were operating the mill. Mr. Borden was carried away a prisoner, with others, and his dwelling house was burned. He died July 4, 1795. He married, March 12, 1747, Hope Cook. Children: Patience, born August 9, 1747; Thomas, 1750; Richard, mentioned below; Hope; Betsey and Mary.

(VI) Richard (4), second son of Richard (3) and Hope (Cook) Borden, was born in 1752, and operated, in association with his elder brother, Thomas, the saw mill owned by his father. He married Patty Bowen, and they had children: Abraham B., born July 8, 1798; Amy, February 11, 1802, who married (first) William Grinnell and (second) Jeremiah Wilcox; Hannah, December 5, 1803, married, November 24, 1824, William Cook, died September 28, 1891; Richard, December 22, 1805; Rowena, February 8, 1808, died March 14, 1835; Cook, mentioned below; Lodowick, March 14, 1812; Zephaniah, July 18, 1814; Andrew, December 28, 1816, died young.

(VII) Cook, third son of Richard (4) and Patty (Bowen) Borden, was born January 18, 1810, in that part of Tiverton, which became Fall River, Massachusetts. He was but eighteen years of age when his father died, and early began to sustain himself. For some years he was employed by a lumber firm of Fall River, and upon deciding to engage in business on his own account, sold out his portion of the paternal estate. He engaged in the lumber trade and did a very extensive and profitable business. About 1832 he built a residence in Tiverton, which is now in the city of Fall River. Here he died September 20, 1880. He served as assessor of Tiverton, and represented the town in



the Legislature. He married, January 1, 1832, Mary A. Bessey, born August 19, 1810, in Fall River, daughter of Silas and Avis (Borden) Bessey, died October 6, 1894. Children: Mary J., born May 10, 1833, died October 10, 1833; Mary J., September 1, 1834, married, May 1, 1853, Dr. James W. Hartley, and lives in Fall River; Theodore W., August 25, 1836, married, June 10, 1859, Mary L. Davol; Avis A., September 14, 1838, died September 19, 1839; Philip H., mentioned below; Jerome C., October 5, 1843, died May 1, 1844; Jerome C., September 30, 1845, married, June 28, 1870, Emma E. Tetlow, daughter of John and Mary Tetlow.

(VIII) Philip H., second son of Cook and Mary A. (Bessey) Borden, was born June 8, 1841, upon his father's Tiverton estate, and was educated in Fall River and Andover, Massachusetts, attending Philips' Academy in the latter place. His vacation time was employed in assisting his father in business, and in time he became a partner with his father and brothers, and after the death of the father succeeded to the control of the business, which was conducted by himself and brothers under the name of Cook Borden & Company, from which the other brothers withdrew, leaving Philip H. Borden to conduct the business alone. Ultimately he sold out the business to his junior brother, and spent some time in travel in his own and European countries. He subsequently engaged independently in the lumber trade, with yards on Rodman street, in Fall River, and thus continued until his retirement a short time before his death, which occurred February 2, 1902, in his sixty-first year. Mr. Borden was among the most public-spirited citizens of his city, and filled a large place in business affairs, as well as those of a social and political nature.

For some time he was a director of the Fall River National Bank. He was a member of the First Congregational Church, and a supporter of every undertaking calculated to promote the moral interests of the community and the general welfare of the race. In 1875, 1878 and 1879 he was a member of the board of aldermen of Fall River, and in 1892 was the Republican nominee for mayor. In the election of that year his party was defeated, and he thus failed of election. He was a very active member of the great brotherhood of Free Masons, affiliating with King Philip Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Fall River Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Godfrey de Bouillon Commandery, Knights Templar; and Aleppo Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, of Boston. He inherited from his father the generous nature and broad sympathies which brought to him the esteem and high regard of his fellows. Many of his kind acts were wholly unknown to the general public. With an artistic temperament and a keen appreciation of the beauties of nature and art, a keen interest in historic topics, he was an honor and ornament to his city. He derived great pleasure from travel and intercourse with the world at large, and was a most delightful companion and conversationalist. He married (first) October 8, 1861, Ruth A. Dennis, of Fall River, who died within a few years. He married (second) June 12, 1883, Mrs. Bethena B. Brown, daughter of Nathaniel and Bethena (Brightman) Pearce, of Fall River (see Pearce VII).

(The Pearce Line).

The Pearce family is both ancient and historic in the annals of England, the lineage of Richard Pearce, the immigrant to New England and founder of the family in America, being traced to the time



of Galfred. In more recent English generations were Peter Percy, standard bearer of Richard III. at the battle of Bosworth Field (1485), and Richard Percy, the founder of Pearce Hall. For nearly two and a half centuries the Pearce family has been identified with the political, judicial and legislative history of Southeastern Massachusetts. During both the Colonial and Revolutionary periods the name constantly recurs either in legislative or military affairs.

(I) Richard Pearce (name changed from Percy in this generation), born in England, in 1590, married in England, his wife's name being Martha, and was a resident of Bristol, England. He was a son of Richard, who resided on the homestead of his father, grandson of Richard Percy, the founder of Pearce Hall, in York, England, where he lived and died, and great-grandson of Peter Percy, who was standard bearer to Richard III. at the battle of Bosworth Field in 1485. Richard Pearce came to America in the ship "Lyon," from Bristol, England, his brother, Captain William Pearce, being master of the ship. His children were: Richard, John, Samuel, Hannah, Martha, Sarah, William and Mary. (Captain William Pearce, of the ship "Lyon," was a distinguished shipmaster. He was killed by the Spaniards at Providence, in the Bahamas, 1641. He is credited with being the author of the first almanac, for 1639, published in North America).

(II) Richard Pearce (2), son of Richard the settler, born in 1615, in England, married in 1642, in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, Susannah Wright, born in 1620. Mr. Pearce died in 1678, in Portsmouth, and Mrs. Pearce was dead at that time. He was at Portsmouth as early as 1654, and was admitted a freeman of the colony from Portsmouth. His children were: Richard, born October 3, 1643; Martha,

September 13, 1645; John, September 8, 1647; Giles, July 22, 1651; Susannah, November 22, 1652; Mary, May 6, 1654; Jeremiah, November 17, 1656; Isaac, December, 1658; George, mentioned below; Samuel, December 22, 1664.

(III) George Pearce, born 1662, in Little Compton, died September, 1752. He married, April 7, 1687, Alice Hart, born 1669, died March 11, 1718, daughter of Richard and Hannah Hart. Children: Susannah, born August 21, 1688; James, September 4, 1691; Samuel, February 3, 1695; George, mentioned below; Mary, May 16, 1700.

(IV) George (2), third son of George (1) and Alice (Hart) Pearce, was born March 2, 1697, in Little Compton, and died there February 22, 1674. He married, February 20, 1717, Deborah Searl, born November 17, 1695, died May 17, 1776, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah Searl. Children: Alice, born November 4, 1718, died March 28, 1796; Sarah, November 11, 1720, died July 20, 1721; Jephthiah, February 20, 1722, died October 22, 1770; Temperance, January 20, 1724; Jeremiah, December 22, 1725, died October 17, 1750; Nathaniel, mentioned below; Sarah, January 14, 1729, died August 28, 1780; Ruth, October 20, 1731; Antrace, November 12, 1733; Deborah, February 23, 1735, died April 25, 1795; Rachel, April 19, 1736, died March 15, 1817.

(V) Nathaniel, third son of George (2) and Deborah (Searl) Pearce, was born October 13, 1727, and died February 19, 1801. He married, December 1, 1751, Sarah Rouse, born January 14, 1728, in Little Compton, died November 23, 1812, daughter of George and Hannah (Horswell) Rouse. Children: Mary, born April 20, 1754; Betsey, November 14, 1756, died April 25, 1839; John, April 26, 1758, died November 13, 1827; George, April 26,

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

1758 (twin of John); Nathaniel, December 17, 1761; Joseph, mentioned below.

(VI) Colonel Joseph, youngest child of Nathaniel and Sarah (Rouse) Pearce, was born January 26, 1764, in Little Compton, and died August 6, 1836. He was an officer in the Rhode Island militia, serving as lieutenant, 1792-93; captain, 1794-95-96-97-98, in the Newport company; was major from 1799 to 1801; lieutenant-colonel of the Tenth Regiment Militia, 1801 to 1802, and colonel in 1803-04-05-06 and 1807. He married (first) 1789, Ann Hilliard, born August 18, 1769, daughter of David and Ann Mercy (Irish) Hilliard. He married (second) November 16, 1817, Priscilla Palmer, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Briggs) Palmer, born November 6, 1781. David Hilliard was a son of David and Susannah (Luther) Hilliard, and grandson of William and Deborah Hilliard, early settlers of Little Compton. Children of Joseph Pearce: Phebe, born June 14, 1792; Benjamin, December 3, 1796; Valentine, October 14, 1799; Nancy, May 19, 1802; Joseph, November 4, 1804; Ann Mercy, April 23, 1707; Nathaniel, mentioned below.

(VII) Nathaniel, youngest child of Colonel Joseph and Ann (Hilliard) Pearce, was born December, 1810, in Little Compton, and there grew to manhood, following the trade of blacksmith. For some time he was employed in New Bedford, Massachusetts, and afterward located in Fall River, where he engaged in business on his own account, having a shop at Globe Village, later on Bedford street, near the post office, where he did all kinds of iron work, and where he continued up to the time of his death, in 1887, at his home on Third street. His body was interred in Oak Grove Cemetery, Fall River. In politics he was a Republican, and he was an active and influential citizen of the community, taking a

keen interest in its progress, its people and institutions. He married, in Little Compton, Bethena Brightman, born there, daughter of Cornelius and Rachel (Allen) Brightman, and granddaughter of Israel and Bethena (Palmer) Brightman, of Westport, Massachusetts. Israel Brightman was a son of Henry and Hannah Brightman, was a soldier of the Revolution, serving as a private in Captain William Hicks' company, Colonel John Hathaway's (Second Bristol) regiment, enlisted August 1, 1780, discharged August 9, same year, on an alarm in Rhode Island. Rachel Allen, mother of Bethena Brightman, was a daughter of Humphrey Allen, who was also a Revolutionary soldier, a private in Captain Benjamin Wilcox's company, Colonel Nathaniel Freeman's regiment. He enlisted September 29, and was discharged October 29, 1777, having served thirty days on a secret expedition through Rhode Island. Mrs. Bethena (Brightman) Pearce died August 19, 1909, in Fall River, at the ripe age of ninety-seven years, and was buried in Oak Grove Cemetery. She was a member of the Congregational church. Children: 1. Anna H., who resides with her sister, Mrs. Borden. 2. Rachel Allen, widow of Gardner T. Dean, resides with Mrs. Borden, and has one son, Robert A., a lawyer in Fall River. He married Marion Eddy, of West Newton, Massachusetts, and has one daughter, Georgianna Winslow Dean. 3. Nathaniel A., mentioned below. 4. Bethena Brightman, mentioned below. 5. Catharine, died at the age of five years. 6. Orin Fowler, of Providence, Rhode Island, married Mary Elizabeth Blair. 7. Charles H., resides in Fall River, married Elizabeth Tyler.

(VIII) Nathaniel A. Pearce, eldest son of Nathaniel and Bethena (Brightman) Pearce, resides in Swansea, Massachusetts. He married Mary Davis, of Fall

River. Children: 1. Catharine B., married A. Homer Skinner, resides in Swansea; has one child: Bertha Louise. 2. Orin A., resides in New Bedford; married Elizabeth Buffington; has one child: Lillian. 3. Elizabeth, married William H. B. Kendall, of Fall River; has two children: Nathaniel P. and Anna B. 4. Lillian, married Jonathan Davis, of South Swansea. 5. Nathaniel, died in young manhood. 6. Harry, resides in northwest Canada; married Annie White; has one child: Mildred. 7. Frank, resides in Pomona, Los Angeles county, California.

(VIII) Bethena Brightman, third daughter of Nathaniel and Bethena (Brightman) Pearce, became the wife of Philip H. Borden, whom she survives, and now resides on June street, Fall River (see Borden VIII).

#### **CRAPO, Phineas W.,**

##### **Respected Citizen.**

The surname of Crapo is of peculiar origin in this country. The founder of the family was a French lad, cast ashore from a wreck upon the coast of Cape Cod about 1680. Either he was too young to preserve his family name, or the inhabitants among whom he found himself were unable to pronounce it, and they nicknamed him Crapaud (Crapo), which is a nickname applied often to French people. The lad seems to have preserved his baptismal name, Pierre, which was rendered in various ways by the people among whom he lived. It appears often in the records of Rochester, Massachusetts, as Perro, and had various other forms, but the English translation Peter very soon came into use, so he appeared as Peter Crapo, founder of a very worthy and useful family in New England. He was brought up in the family of Francis Combes, an innholder, of North Rochester, Massachusetts, and there married,

May 31, 1704, Penelope White, born March 12, 1687, in Rochester, daughter of Samuel, Sr., and his wife Rebecca. The White family is descended from William White, a son of Bishop John White, who came to Massachusetts on the "Mayflower," and died March 14, 1621, at Plymouth. His son Peregrine White, born in Provincetown Harbor, was the first white child born in Massachusetts. His wife, Susanna Fuller, was a sister of Edward and Samuel Fuller, of the "Mayflower." Resolved White, eldest son of William and Susanna (Fuller) White, was born 1614, in Leyden, and came in the "Mayflower" with his parents, settling in Plymouth, where he died after 1680. He married, April 8, 1640, Judith, daughter of William Vassal, of Scituate, who died in 1670. Their third son, Samuel White, was born March 13, 1646, in Plymouth, settled in Rochester, Massachusetts, where he died in 1694. His wife's name was Rebecca, and their seventh child, Penelope, was born March 12, 1687, in Rochester, became the wife of Peter Crapo, as above noted. Children: Francis, born October 14, 1705, married Pashent Spooner; Susanna, November 5, 1707, married Louis Demoranville; Perez (Peter), November 20, 1709, married Ann Luce; John, mentioned below; Mary, September 27, 1713, married Jonathan Spooner; Rebecca, March 22, 1718, married John Mathews; Hezekiah, March 12, 1720, died unmarried; Nicholas, December 15, 1721, married Alice Blackwell; Seth, May 4, 1724.

(II) John, third son of Peter and Penelope (White) Crapo, was born February 22, 1712, in Rochester, where he lived, and was an extensive landholder, interested with his sons in land in Freetown, where they conducted a large lumbering business for the time. He married, November 7, 1734, in Rochester, Sarah Clark,



born 1714, daughter of John and Mary (Tobey) Clark, who were married November 2, 1709, in Sandwich. Mary Tobey was a daughter of John and Jane Tobey, the last named a daughter of Thomas and Martha (Knott) Tobey, of Sandwich. Thomas Tobey was a son of John and Sarah Tobey, and grandson of Thomas Tobey, born 1605, died at Plymouth, March 24, 1697. He was probably from Saltash, in the Plymouth district of England, and came in the "Ann" in 1623 with his wife Susanna. He was deacon of the first church at Plymouth from 1654 until his death. Children of John and Sarah Crapo: Consider, born August 26, 1735; Elnathan, October 10, 1737; John, February 26, 1739; Sarah, February 1, 1740; Peter, mentioned below; Joshua, June 28, 1746; Ariste (given in Rochester records as Rest), December 7, 1748, died same year; Jean, May 14, 1750; Ariste, January 11, 1753; Mary, May 17, 1755.

(III) Peter (2), fourth son of John and Sarah (Clark) Crapo, was born December 4, 1743, in Rochester, and died in 1822. At the early age of fifteen years he served in the French and Indian war, and was a soldier of the Revolution, beginning as a private in Captain Levi Rounseville's company of Freetown, which marched at the Lexington Alarm. He was also a private in Lieutenant Nathaniel Martin's militia company, Colonel Edward Pope, which marched December 8, 1776, and received pay for twenty days' service of two pounds, ten shillings and eight pence. In partnership with his brother Elnathan, he engaged extensively in lumbering, and they had a saw mill at the head of Qwampanoug river, lying partly in the town of Dartmouth and partly in Freetown. They owned lands in Dartmouth and in Troy, now Fall River. The estate of Peter (2) Crapo

was valued at \$10,000, which was a large sum in those days. He gave \$350 in cash to each of his seven daughters, and to his sons gave land. He married (first) November 13, 1766, Sarah West, born 1747-48, died May 6, 1789, in Rochester. He married (second) October 13, 1789, Content Hathaway, born 1758-59, in Freetown, died October 27, 1826, in Rochester. Children of first marriage: Azubah, born June 8, 1768; Richard, mentioned below; Peter, 1777; Charles, between 1770 and 1780; Reuben, mentioned below; Jesse, May 22, 1781; Deborah, April 4, 1786. Of second marriage: Content, Susanna, Orinda, Betsey, Sarah, Joseph and Abiel.

(IV) Richard, eldest son of Peter (2) and Sarah (West) Crapo, was born in 1770, in Rochester, and lived in Freetown, Massachusetts. He married Mercy Sherman, born February 19, 1765, in Rochester, daughter of John and Marcy (Bumpas) Sherman, a descendant of William Sherman, born April 5, 1710, in Rochester. He married, February 4, 1734, Mary Dexter, born April 3, 1719, daughter of John and Sarah Dexter, of Rochester. Their son, John Sherman, was born January 21, 1736, in that town, and married there, October 31, 1755, Marcy Bumpas, of Sandwich, Massachusetts. They were the parents of Mercy Sherman, wife of Richard Crapo.

(V) John (2), son of Richard and Mercy (Sherman) Crapo, was born October 5, 1789, in Freetown, lived for a time in Tiverton, and died in Fall River, Massachusetts, May 3, 1859. He married (first) Mary Wardell, (second) February 28, 1817, Ruth Wardell, and (third) Lydia C. Howard. Children: Squire, born February 27, 1815, died in New Bedford; Phineas W., mentioned below; Mary, September 7, 1825, married William Collins; Mercy Ann, October 15, 1828.



(VI) Phineas Wardell, second son of John (2) and Ruth (Wardell) Crapo, was born October 11, 1822, in Tiverton, Rhode Island, died in Westport, Massachusetts, on January 1, 1904, and was buried in Westport cemetery. He grew to manhood on the paternal farm in Tiverton, where he attended the public schools. On leaving home he went to Fall River and engaged in the meat business, which he continued several years, at both wholesale and retail. He purchased cattle in the Brighton Market at Boston, which he slaughtered for his trade. His home was for many years in Fall River, where he died and is buried at Westport, Massachusetts. He was a reputable citizen, popular in the community, and his success in business was the result of his upright methods, industrious attention to business, and his kindly nature, which brought to him many friends. He married Sarah Poole, daughter of Sirbinas and Mary (Weaver) Poole, of Dartmouth (see Poole). Children: Susan A., mentioned below; Ruth W., married Jesse I. Davis, and died in 1893, in Fall River; Phineas E., a farmer in Bristol, Rhode Island; married Sylvia M. Cottle, and has three children: John Archer Weaver, Florence L. and Lloyd C.

(VII) Susan A., eldest child of Phineas W. and Sarah (Poole) Crapo, was born in Fall River, and educated in the public schools of that city, Lapham Institute, Scituate, Rhode Island, and State Normal School at Bridgewater, Massachusetts. At the age of seventeen years she took up the profession of teaching, beginning in the Davis School at Fall River, and continued teaching in the schools of that city until June, 1914, when she retired. She is among the oldest teachers in point of service in the city, and probably the State. Miss Crapo has always been a student and deeply devoted to her profession, in

which she achieved a well-deserved success, and is much interested in historical topics.

(IV) Reuben Crapo, fourth son of Peter (2) and Sarah (West) Crapo, was born April 18, 1780, and married, November 1, 1812, Cynthia M. Davol, daughter of Abner Davol, of Westport, a well-known Friends' preacher, who died at a ripe old age.

(V) George Davol, son of Reuben and Cynthia M. (Daval) Crapo, married Lorena Dennis.

(VI) Mary E. Crapo, daughter of George D. and Lorena (Dennis) Crapo, became the wife of George A. Hicks, of Westport (see Hicks IX).

(The Poole Line).

(I) Captain Edward Poole, born about 1609, came from Weymouth, England, in 1635, and settled in Weymouth, Massachusetts, where he became a large landholder, and resided until his death in 1664. His wife Sarah was probably a sister of Edmund Pinney, of Broadway, Somerset, England, as Edward Poole gave letters of attorney to William Pardon to collect legacies due his wife Sarah from Edmund Pinney and Elizabeth Standerwick of that address, May 10, 1645. His will, probated September 26, 1664, bequeathed to wife, sons Samuel, Isaac, Joseph, Benjamin, John, Jacob and daughter Sarah.

(II) Captain Joseph Poole, son of Edward and Sarah, resided in Weymouth, and, like his father, was a large landed proprietor. He was the original owner of the second saw mill in the town, built in 1700, died in Weymouth in 1706, and his will, which was made April 11 of that year, was proved May 16 following. The Christian name of his first wife was Elizabeth, and that of his second, Mary. Children: Elizabeth, born December 6, 1674; Sus-

anna, December 17, 1679; Mary, January 26, 1681; Benjamin, February 9, 1682; Margaret, April 22, 1688; Samuel, mentioned below; Joseph; Abigail and Isaac.

(III) Samuel, son of Joseph Poole, was born in 1690, in Weymouth, and died in 1785, in South Abington. He was one of the original settlers of Abington; was selectman of the town for six years, 1718-24, and the first representative sent by Abington to the General Court in 1735, and for several years thereafter. He was highly esteemed; was moderator of the church meeting, August 22, 1749. His recorded children were: Elizabeth, born August 31, 1711; Samuel, September 18, 1713; Joseph, February 11, 1716 or 1717; Sarah, February 11, 1718. He doubtless had other children, including the next mentioned.

(IV) Jacob Poole probably resided in Dartmouth. Little is known concerning him except that he was the father of the next mentioned.

(V) Sirbinas Poole, son of Jacob Poole, was born February 5, 1755, and appears as a resident of Dartmouth. He married Lurana Lee, of Dighton, born June 17, 1755, and their children were: Benjamin, born June 29, 1783; Sarah, July 28, 1785; Marcy, February 8, 1788; Jacob, March 19, 1790; Major, July 5, 1793; Abiatha, November 20, 1795; Lurana, January 3, 1799; George, November 12, 1800; Olive, April 24, 1806; Sirbinas, mentioned below; Hannah, May 10, 1818.

(VI) Sirbinas (2), youngest son of Sirbinas (1) and Lurana (Lee) Poole, was born December 8, 1808, in Dartmouth, where he made his home. He married Mary Weaver, daughter of Captain John and Ruth (Wilbur) Weaver, of North Scituate, Rhode Island, and both died in Scituate and were buried there. Children: Sarah, mentioned below; John W., deceased; Elizabeth, married Ste-

phen P. Bowen, of North Scituate, Rhode Island; William H., died in North Scituate; Deborah, married (first) Albert Colvin, (second) Benjamin Gardner, (third) Frank Parker; Mercy, married Joseph Davis, and is now a widow, residing at North Scituate; Hannah, married George Jordan, of Providence; Stephen W., married Amelia Frances Tucker, of North Scituate, and resides in Swansea, Massachusetts; Charles H., died in Providence; Ruth, married George Slade, of North Attleboro, Massachusetts.

(VII) Sarah, eldest child of Sirbinas (2) and Mary (Weaver) Poole, became the wife of Phineas W. Crapo, of Fall River (see Crapo VI).

#### CROSSMAN FAMILY.

The Crossman family of New England, represented in the present generation by Mrs. Alice Bertha (Crossman) Bickford (the sketch of the Bickford family on pages 85 to 90), is descended from John Crossman, who came from Somersetshire, England, before 1639. The family coat-of-arms is described: Argent a cross ermine between four escallops sable. Crest: A demi-lion ermine holding an escallop sable. Robert Crossman, son of John Crossman, also lived in Taunton, where the pioneer located; married Sarah Kingsbury, of Dedham, and had eleven children.

(I) Rev. Abishai Crossman, a descendant of John Crossman, was a soldier in the Revolution. He was a resident of Northbridge, Massachusetts, in 1776, when he served as surgeon's mate in Colonel Nicholas Dike's regiment in the defence of Boston. He also served as surgeon's mate in Colonel Nathan Tyler's regiment from July 28 to August 8, 1780, in the Rhode Island campaign. He became a Baptist minister and was the sec-

ond pastor of the church at Chelmsford. He was afterward, from 1789 to 1793, pastor of the Baptist church in Rowley, now Georgetown. He married, March 31, 1772, Experience Richardson, of Sudbury. Among their children were: Abishai, mentioned below; Betsey, born at Chelmsford, May 9, 1783; Silas Cutler, November 13, 1785.

(II) Abishai (2) Crossman, son of Rev. Abishai (1) Crossman, settled in Boylston. He was a shoemaker by trade. A deed of land that he bought in 1819 shows that his father was then living. He married (first) at Shrewsbury, January 28, 1794, Ruth Wheeler, and (second) at Sherborn, August 3, 1823, Keziah Johnson. Children, born in Boylston: Polly, born June 27, 1795; Abishai, August 2, 1796; Henry Wheeler, October 6, 1798; Sally, February 25, 1801; Ruth, September 17, 1803; John Wheeler, mentioned below; William H., August 16, 1808; Nancy Parkman, May 6, 1811; Caleb Strong, April 14, 1814; Lucy Pierce, June 1, 1817.

(III) John Wheeler Crossman, son of Abishai (2) Crossman, was born at Boylston, January 9, 1806. He married Evelina Phelps, of Lancaster, a daughter of Gardner and Molly (Baldwin) Phelps, and a descendant of Edward Phelps, the pioneer, who settled in Andover. Children of Gardner and Molly Phelps: Gardner, born November 8, 1784; Thomas, April 22, 1786; Mary, June 29, 1788; Asahel, March 7, 1790; Lucy, December 8, 1794; David; Darius; Evelina, who married John W. Crossman.

(IV) Frank Harrison Crossman, son of John Wheeler Crossman, was born at Bolton, January 12, 1846. He is a farmer and machinist, and for many years has been town clerk of Berlin. He married, at Fitchburg, January 12, 1870, Lelia Ward Farwell, daughter of Abel and

Myra (Ward) Farwell (see Farwell XII). Children: 1. Alice Bertha, born July 29, 1872; married Ernest A. Bickford, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this work. 2. Walter Ivers, born November 5, 1874; engaged in mining in Alaska. 3. Harrison Austin, born September 21, 1876; farmer in Berlin; married Mabel Ware; children: Walter Stanley, Evelyn, Lyman Ware, Lelia, John, Almon and Alberta. 4. Agnes Blanche, born July 11, 1882; married Carlton Willard Howe, of Northampton, manager of a Woolworth store; child, Brenda Alice, born August 20, 1915. 5. Kenneth Ward, born July 14, 1896; student in the Worcester Polytechnic Institute, class of 1919.

(The Farwell Family).

The ancestry of the Farwell family has been traced to Richard Farwell, who married, about A. D. 1280, the daughter and heiress of Elias de Rillestone, whose estates remained in the Farwell family until about 1500 when they passed through an heiress to the family of Radcliff. About the same time, Simon Farwell migrated from Yorkshire to Somersetshire and built Bishop Hall near Taunton, the manor house on which is carved the Farwell arms quartered with de Rillestone and others.

(I) Simon Farwell, descendant of Richard Farwell, died in 1545; married Julia Clark.

(II) Simon (2) Farwell, son of Simon (1) Farwell, of Hill-Bishop, married Dorothy Dyer, heiress of Sir James Dyer, judge and speaker of the House of Commons. She died in 1580.

(III) George Farwell, son of Simon (2) Farwell, was born in 1533, and died in 1609; married Philippa Parker, daughter of John Parker. She died in 1620. They lived at Hill-Bishop.

(IV) Sir George (2) Farwell, son of



George (1) Farwell, died in 1647. He married Lady Mary Seymour, daughter of Sir Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset, and brought into the family royal Plantagenet blood. They lived at Hill-Bishop.

(V) John Farwell, son of Sir George (2) Farwell, married Dorothy Routh, daughter of Sir John Routh.

(VI) Henry Farwell, son of John Farwell, according to the Farwell Genealogy, was one of the first settlers of Concord, Massachusetts, and was admitted a freeman, May 14, 1638-39. He served on important committees of the proprietors and town. He removed to Chelmsford. His will was dated July 12, 1670, and his death followed soon. By his wife, Olive, he had children: John, born 1639; Mary, December 26, 1640; Joseph, mentioned below; Olive; Elizabeth.

(VII) Joseph Farwell, son of Henry Farwell, was born at Concord, February 20, 1642. He removed with his father to Chelmsford and about 1699 to Dunstable, where he was a selectman in 1701-02-05-10, deacon of the church and highway surveyor in 1706. He died December 31, 1722. He married, December 25, 1666, Hannah Learned, who was born at Woburn, August 24, 1649, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Stearns) Learned. Her father was born in England, son of William and Judith Learned, who came to Charlestown in 1632; her mother was a daughter of Isaac and Mary Stearns, who settled in Watertown in 1630. Children of Joseph and Hannah Farwell: Hannah, born January 20, 1668; Joseph, mentioned below; Elizabeth, June 9, 1672; Henry, December 18, 1674; Isaac; Sarah, September 2, 1683; John, June 15, 1686; William, January 21, 1688; Oliver, 1689; Olive, November, 1692.

(VIII) Joseph (2) Farwell, son of Joseph (1) Farwell, was born at Chelms-

ford, July 24, 1670. He removed to Groton, where he died August 21, 1740. He married, at Chelmsford, Hannah Coburn. Children: Joseph, born August 5, 1696; Thomas, October 11, 1698. Born at Groton: Hannah, May 6, 1701; Elizabeth, December 31, 1703; Edward, July 12, 1706; Mary, February 5, 1709; John, June 23, 1711; Samuel, mentioned below; Daniel, May 20, 1717; Sarah, February 26, 1721.

(IX) Samuel Farwell, son of Joseph (2) Farwell, was born at Groton, January 14, 1714; married, June 23, 1735, Elizabeth Moors, born February 5, 1719, daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth (Gilson) Moors, of Groton. Children, born at Groton: Samuel, born April 10, 1736; Elizabeth, January 19, 1739; Eunice, October 12, 1741; Abraham, mentioned below; John, January 27, 1745; Sarah, December 26, 1747; Lydia, August 4, 1749; Susanna, July 20, 1751; Joseph, March 27, 1754; Isaac Moors, April 12, 1757.

(X) Abraham Farwell, son of Samuel Farwell, was born at Groton, August 18, 1743, and died August 29, 1829. He was on the school committee in 1790-91-92 and held other town offices. He married (intention dated July 14, 1770) Priscilla Thurston, daughter of Deacon John and Lydia Thurston. Her father, Deacon John Thurston, was born August 19, 1723; married (first) Hepsibah Burpee, born October 3, 1722, daughter of Ebenezer and Miriam (Parsons) Burpee; married (second) April 28, 1768, Lydia Kimball; served in the French and Indian War; resided in Lunenburg, now Fitchburg. Jonathan Thurston, father of Deacon John Thurston, was born March 16, 1701, at Newbury; married, December 10, 1722, Lydia Spofford, born 1700; he died September 28, 1738; lived at Rowley. Daniel Thurston, father of Jonathan



Thurston, was born December 18, 1661; married Mary Dresser, who was born December 24, 1667, daughter of Lieutenant John Dresser, of Rowley; she died December 7, 1735; he died February 18, 1738. Daniel Thurston, father of Daniel Thurston, was the immigrant ancestor; married Ann Pell, daughter of Joseph Pell; served in King Philip's War; died February 19, 1693. Children of Abraham Farwell, born at Fitchburg: Samuel, born November 10, 1772; Abraham, August 16, 1774; Josiah, February 9, 1777; Abel, mentioned below; Miriam, May 9, 1782; Levi, October 19, 1784; Joseph, January 22, 1787. Abraham Farwell was a soldier in the Revolution, a corporal in Captain Ebenezer Bridge's company, Colonel John Whitcomb's regiment of minute-men on the Lexington Alarm.

(XI) Deacon Abel Farwell, son of Abraham Farwell, was born at Fitchburg, February 11, 1780. He married (first) January 8, 1807, Sally Babcock; (second) January 8, 1839, Mrs. Nancy Brown. Children by first wife, born at Fitchburg: Samuel, born October 24, 1807; Levi, April 11, 1811; Abel, mentioned below; Warren Fay, October 8, 1815; Levi, May 19, 1822; Austin Putnam, September 18, 1825.

(XII) Abel (2) Farwell, son of Deacon Abel (1) Farwell, was born at Fitchburg, July 12, 1812. He resided in Ashburnham for twenty years, removing later to Fitchburg. He married Myra Ward, daughter of Caleb and Mary (Rice) Ward, granddaughter of Caleb and Rebecca (Foster) Ward, and great-granddaughter of Thaddeus and Lydia Ward. Myra Ward was born September 5, 1811. Caleb Ward was a soldier in the Revolution in Captain Deliverance Davis's company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's regiment. Children of Abel Farwell: Abel Stephen, born January 8, 1836, married Elsie A.

Howe; Elizabeth Davis, May 26, 1837; Ivers Warren, January 26, 1839; George Goodyear, November 7, 1840, died in the service in the Civil War; Levi Caleb, April 11, 1843; Samuel Ward, May 31, 1845; Austin; Lelia Ward, married Frank Harrison Crossman (see Crossman IV).

## WARNER, Milton Burrage,

**Attorney, Public Official.**

The family represented in the present generation by Milton Burrage Warner, of Pittsfield, has had many honored and honorable representatives in England for many centuries, and more than twenty families of this name have coats-of-arms of different design. It is also well represented in the United States, its members being equally prominent and honorable.

William Warner, the immigrant ancestor of this branch of the Warner family, is believed to be a son of Samuel Warner, of Boxted, Essex county, England, and he was doubtless born in England about 1590. He was one of the pioneers at Ipswich, Massachusetts, one of the proprietors as early as 1635, and his name appears on a list of the proprietors in 1637. He was admitted freeman, May 2, 1638. The date of his death is unknown, but he was living October 29, 1654.

Joseph Warner, a lineal descendant of William Warner, the ancestor, was a resident of Acton, Massachusetts, from whence he removed to Fair Haven, Vermont, in March, 1827. He was possessed of some capital, and bought and sold several farms during his six years' residence in that town, and in 1828 he purchased a farm on which he resided until the year 1833, when he removed to New Bedford, Massachusetts. He married Nabby (Abigail) Buttrick, and their only children were two sons: Joseph B. and Burrage Y. Warner. Joseph B. Warner

was one of the founders of the flouring and feed mills of the Dennison-Plummer Company, of New Bedford, and his brother, Burrage Y. Warner, became associated with him in this business, which was quite prosperous. In its earlier days the firm was known as Warner, Dennison & Company. Joseph B. Warner married, and was the father of Richard Warner, whose son, Joseph E. Warner, is a member of the Massachusetts Legislature, and chairman of the ways and means committee.

Burrage Y. Warner, youngest son of Joseph and Nabby (Buttrick) Warner, was born in Fair Haven, Vermont, July 24, 1828, and died at Acushnet, Massachusetts, February 9, 1888. He was very active in promoting the interests of his town and county, and served for many years on the board of school commissioners of Acushnet. He was associated in business with his brother, as aforementioned. Politically he was affiliated with the Democratic party. He married Sarah A. Peirce, born in Assonet, Massachusetts, in 1833, died in 1901, daughter of Simeon and Marcia (Ashley) Peirce.

Milton Burrage Warner, son of Burrage Y. and Sarah A. (Peirce) Warner, was born in New Bedford, Massachusetts, August 27, 1861. He was six years of age when his parents removed to Acushnet, and there he received his early education in the public schools. Later he was a student at the Bridgewater Normal School, from which he graduated in 1884, and then entered Harvard Law School, from which he was graduated in 1891 with the degree of LL. B. In that year he was admitted to the bar of Massachusetts, and commenced the active practice of his profession in New Bedford. He subsequently located in Dalton, Massachusetts, and in 1895 removed to

Pittsfield, Massachusetts, where he has since been continuously and successfully engaged in the practice of law. He was associated for a short time with Robert F. Raymond, later Justice of the Superior Court of Massachusetts, then with Byron Weston, and in 1910 he became associated with John Barker, under the firm name of Warner & Barker, which partnership has extended to the present time (1916). In 1899 and 1900, Mr. Warner was a member of the common council of Pittsfield; a member of the board of aldermen in 1901, and from 1904 to 1912, inclusive, was city solicitor of Pittsfield. He is treasurer of the Berkshire Law Library, and trustee of Balance Rock Park. He is a regular attendant of divine worship at the Congregational church in Pittsfield; is a Republican in politics; a member of the Masonic fraternity, attaining the sixteenth degree in the Scottish Rite; a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the American Bar Association, the Massachusetts Bar Association, Thayer Law Club Association, Harvard Law School Alumni Association, the Park and Country clubs of Pittsfield, the Harvard clubs of New York City and Boston, and the Pi Eta college fraternity of Harvard College. His chief recreations are cross country riding, golf and tennis. Mr. Warner is unmarried.

#### **DAMON, Alonzo Willard,**

**Insurance President, Financier.**

From a worthy line of New England ancestry, Alonzo Willard Damon inherits the temperament, intellectual force and fidelity which have made him a leader among the business men of the Old Bay State. The name is of French origin, and is found at Blois and Cherbourg, France, in very early records. It appears as d'Amon and Damen, and in the early

records of Scituate, Massachusetts, it is spelled Daman and in several other forms.

John Damon, the immigrant, came from County Kent, England, whence many of the settlers of Scituate came, while a youth, with his uncle and guardian, William Gilson, accompanied by his sister Hannah. Their mother was a sister of William Gilson. By will of William Gilson, John Damon inherited Gilson's residence on Kent street, Scituate, and his lot on the "third cliff." Later he and his sister were declared sole heirs of William Gilson, who died childless. William Gilson was an educated man, and filled important stations in the Plymouth Colony, serving in the governor's council, 1631 to 1636, with the exception of 1635. In the Indian wars John Damon commanded the Scituate troops under Miles Standish, who commanded all Plymouth Colony soldiery. He married (first) Katharine, daughter of Henry Merritt; (second) Martha Howland, of Plymouth, who survived him, and married (second) Peter Bacon, of Taunton. Children of first marriage: Deborah; John, baptized in Scituate, where he made his home, and married Lucy Bowker, a daughter of John and Ann (Wright) Bowker, and their children were: Simeon, born August 25, 1781; Elijah, mentioned below; Lucy, November 19, 1784; Delight Bowker, October 25, 1786; Daniel, November 25, 1788; Ruth, October 4, 1790; Lydia, baptized May 22, 1791; Jude Litchfield, born August 19, 1792; Samuel Litchfield, August 9, 1794; Anna, August 12, 1796.

Elijah Damon, second son of John and Lucy (Bowker) Damon, was born January 1, 1783, in Scituate, where he married, November 24, 1810, Sally Sears, born August 21, 1784, in Scituate, daughter of Peter and Susan (Collamore) Sears, of that town. Five children are recorded in Scituate: Davis, mentioned below;

Sarah, born October 15, 1814; Lucy, May 23, 1817; Hosea, April 29, 1819; Susannah Collamore, May 30, 1824. Davis Damon, eldest child of Elijah and Sarah (Sears) Damon, was born July 5, 1812, in Scituate, and lived in that part of the town now set off as the town of Norwell. He married, in his native town, Lucy Damon, born June 9, 1816, daughter of Luther and Alice (Nash) Damon, of Scituate. Three children are recorded in Scituate: Albert Davis, born January 29, 1840; Lucy Ann, born July 22, 1845, and Alonzo Willard, of further mention.

Alonzo Willard Damon was born February 11, 1847, in South Scituate, now Norwell, Massachusetts. He received his educational training in the public schools of Boston, where he made the best use of his opportunities in preparing for an active life, toward which his ambition beckoned. At the age of fifteen years he began his insurance career by entering the office of the Washington Fire and Marine Insurance Company, as a clerk. Here his industrious application and ready grasp of details gained the favorable notice of his superiors and he was rapidly promoted until, in 1880, he was made secretary of the company. This position he filled with notable efficiency for a period of seven years, when he resigned to become special agent of the Franklin Insurance Company of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. After one year of this service he transferred his activities to the service of the Springfield Fire and Marine Insurance Company, of Springfield, Massachusetts, with which he has been identified up to the present time. As a practical insurance man he has few equals in the field, and he readily advanced in position with the company from his first connection with it. From 1891 to 1895 he filled the office of assistant secretary, and was elevated to the presidency in 1895. Dur-



ing his connection with it, the Springfield Fire and Marine Insurance Company has made rapid growth, and has come to be the largest fire insurance organization in the Commonwealth. To Mr. Damon is due the credit for much of this prosperity, and he is recognized among insurance men of the United States as a leader in his especial line. That this estimation of the ability of Mr. Damon is a widespread one, the following extract from an article on the Springfield Fire and Marine Insurance Company, which appeared in "The Insurance Journal and New England Underwriter," the oldest insurance journal established and continuously published in New England, in the issue of March 19, 1915, will amply testify:

The results above outlined could have been obtained only by both underwriting and executive management of the highest order. The banner period of the company—the past twenty years—has had the directing hand of President A. W. Damon. In fact, it is not too much to say that the remarkable success achieved has been due directly to his masterful management, aided, as he has always been, by a corps of able efficient, and devoted assistants—a condition precedent to notable accomplishment. Mr. Damon is recognized everywhere as the peer of the ablest underwriters and company managers that this country has ever produced. He has had more than fifty years' continuous experience in insurance work, having begun as a clerk in the office of a Boston company in 1862. After twenty-five years' service there, during which time he rose to the official position of secretary of the company, he had several years' experience in the New England field as special agent, from which he was called to the home office of the Springfield Fire and Marine Insurance Company to fill the position of assistant secretary, and from which he was advanced to the presidency, as already stated, in 1895. Mr. Damon's qualifications for the position he has filled for twenty years with so much credit to himself and his company are not confined, however, to his underwriting and executive ability. He had admittedly but few if any superiors as a financier, his notable success in handling the company's large assets in a manner to produce

the best possible results, having won unstinted praise from representative financiers and insurance company officials in all parts of the country. The company's annual statements of income bear further incontrovertible witness to his exceptional acumen in handling investments. By the work one knows the workman.

In 1910-11 Mr. Damon served as president of the National Board of Fire Underwriters. His company occupies a splendid building in Springfield, one of the finest in the world, devoted exclusively to the care and prosecution of its own business. Mr. Damon is interested in several business enterprises of Springfield, to whose prosperity his fine executive ability has contributed in no small degree. He is a director of the Third National Bank of Springfield, and a trustee of the Springfield Institution for Saving, and the New England Investment and Security Company. He is also a director of the Springfield Street Railway Company, the Holyoke Water Power Company and the Cheney-Bigelow Wire Works. Mr. Damon appreciates the duty of every American citizen to participate in the control of public affairs through the ballot, but does not desire political station. He acts with the Republican party, and has consented to serve his city as a member of its Sinking Fund Commission.

Mr. Damon married, in Boston, in 1869, Marie Snow Higgins, who died in 1871 after the birth of a son, William Sweetser, who died in Springfield, May 24, 1892.

### CASWELL, Franklin A.,

**Business Man.**

The Caswell family is of considerable antiquity in Wales and the neighboring county of Hereford, England. Sir Thomas Caswell, a knight of the holy wars, was buried at Leominster. Long afterward, Sir George Caswell or Caswall had ex-



tensive estates in that section and represented Leominster in several parliaments. He left two sons, John and Timothy. The latter was father of George Caswell, of Secombe Park, Hertfordshire. From this family were descended the Caswells in Herefordshire, Hertfordshire, Middlesex, and elsewhere in England. The ancient coat-of-arms of the family is described: Argent three bars gemelles and a mullet for difference, sable. Crest: A dexter arm embowed in mail proper, holding a cross crosslet fitchce or.

Richard Caswell, Esq., of London, married Mary, daughter of Richard Slany. Esq., of County Salop, and among their children were Thomas and George.

(I) Thomas Caswell, immigrant ancestor in this country, believed to be a son of Richard mentioned above, was one of the first settlers of Taunton, about 1639. According to family tradition he came from Somersetshire, England. All the early Caswells of New England were descended from him. His name is on the list of those able to bear arms in Taunton in 1643. His will was dated September 28, 1691, proved September 14, 1697. Children, born at Taunton: Stephen, born February 15, 1648; Thomas, February 22, 1650; Peter, October, 1652; Mara, August, 1654; John, July, 1656; Sarah, November, 1658; William, July 15, 1660; Hannah, July 14, 1661; Samuel, mentioned below; Elizabeth, January 10, 1664; Abigail, October 27, 1666; Esther, June 1, 1669.

(II) Samuel Caswell, son of Thomas Caswell, was born at Taunton, January 26, 1663. Children, born at Taunton: Samuel; Henry; Ebenezer; Nathan, mentioned below; Damaris; Mehitable; Ruth; Anne; Joanna; Rebecca.

(III) Nathan Caswell, son of Samuel Caswell, settled in Norwich, Connecticut. He married, May 4, 1737, at Middleborough, Massachusetts, Hannah Shaw. He

was a soldier from Connecticut in Captain Joshua Abel's company of Norwich, September 14 to December 13, 1755, and in Captain John Perkins' company that went to the relief of Fort Henry.

(IV) Nathan (2) Caswell, son of Nathan (1) Caswell, was born about 1740; settled in Norwich, where he was apprenticed as a tailor and served seven years. He married, at Norwich, April 30, 1761, Hannah Bingham. He lived for a time at Hebron, Connecticut, and in 1765 with Israel Morey came to Orford, New Hampshire. In 1770 they located at Littleton, New Hampshire, formerly called Apthorp, whence the name of Caswell's son, born the night that the family arrived in the town. During the Revolution he served in Captain Jeremiah Eames's Rangers in 1776. He was elected captain July 10, 1779. He was a farmer in Littleton, after the war, and was elected to various town offices. In 1803 he went to Canada, where many of his children had settled, and he died there at Compton, in 1824, aged eighty-four years. His wife died at the home of her youngest child, Alice (Caswell) Pierce, at Brompton, P. Q. Children: Nathan, born at Hebron, Connecticut, May 1, 1762; Ozias, January 17, 1764; Ezra, mentioned below; Andrew, July 20, 1768; Apthorp, April 12, 1770; John, June 20, 1772; Hannah, June 10, 1774; Jedediah, July 24, 1776; Charlotte, April 20, 1778; Anna, June 8, 1779; Daniel, January 30, 1781; Lydia, August 31, 1783; Elizabeth, April 27, 1786; Alice, January 2, 1790.

(V) Ezra Caswell, son of Nathan (2) Caswell, was born at Orford, September 23, 1766. He removed to Stanstead county, Province of Quebec.

(VI) Hiram Caswell, son (possibly a nephew) of Ezra Caswell, was born about 1785. He resided during most of his life in Farnham, P. Q. He married Lucinda

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

Williams, of Essex, Vermont. The Williams family came from the vicinity of Taunton also. Children: Merritt, died at West Shelford, Canada, June, 1893; Loring; Ira, mentioned below; Julius; Ovette and Adelaide.

(VII) Ira Caswell, son of Hiram Caswell, was born in the Province of Quebec, Canada. He was a woodworker when a young man, a wheelwright and millwright in Riceburg, Canada. For a number of years he was a carriage builder. In 1872 he left Riceburg and came to Fitchburg, Massachusetts, where he engaged in business as a carpenter and builder. He erected the Stiles block, the C. H. Brown machine shop, the residence of R. L. Goddard at Palmer, Massachusetts, and a large number of buildings in Fitchburg and vicinity. He married, January 17, 1854, Jane Lambkin, who was born July 22, 1833, died February 26, 1867, daughter of Howard and Betsey (Orcutt) Lambkin. Howard Lambkin was born at Swanton, Vermont, August 18, 1806, died February 5, 1892; Betsey Orcutt was born April 27, 1809, and died before 1844. Howard Lambkin married (second) April 4, 1844, Catharine M. Sornberger, born in Canada, May 17, 1813, died August 17, 1867. Children of Howard Lambkin by first wife: Philo Lambkin, born December 14, 1828; Lyman Lambkin, June 16, 1831; Jane Lambkin, July 22, 1833, died February 26, 1867; Susan Lambkin, March 28, 1836; Caroline Lambkin, September 4, 1838, died January 7, 1913, at Fairbury, Illinois. Children of Howard Lambkin by second wife: Betsey Maria Lambkin, born April 17, 1846; Charles Howard Lambkin, November 21, 1848; Julia Zilpha Lambkin, November 25, 1851; Willis C. Lambkin, February 22, 1857, died September, 1878.

Children of Ira and Jane (Lambkin) Caswell: 1. Nettie Frances, born Decem-

ber 24, 1855; married Henry Clark, of Worcester. 2. Franklin Allen, mentioned below. 3. Mary L., died in infancy. 4. Linfield A., married, March 9, 1881, Ida Rosella Howe, born in Westminster, December 2, 1861; children: Burton Lyman, born September 1, 1881, married, May 25, 1909, Lena Evangeline Rosen, born in Boston, July 4, 1888, and has a daughter, Caroline Ida, born February 9, 1913; Archie Ira, born January 22, 1884, married Elina Perkins Gay, born in Boston, July 25, 1882, and has sons: Robert Francis, born December 20, 1911, and Russell Gay, February 13, 1914; Edith Mary, born August 15, 1886; Harry Linfield, January 26, 1890, married Edith E. Newell, born at Ashby, Massachusetts, February 5, 1889, and has one daughter, Florence Esther, born November 23, 1915; William Avon, born August 5, 1892; Howard Earl, born July 13, 1894, married Annie Ethel Deary, born at Fitchburg, July 29, 1893; Grace Ellen, born July 7, died July 8, 1896; Ruth Jane, born July 8, 1897; Esther, born April 22, 1900; Ida, born November 9, 1904, died May 1, 1905. 5. Ella, married A. S. B. Lothrop, of Montello, Massachusetts; daughter, Maud S. Lothrop married Leslie Powers and resides at Belmont, Massachusetts.

(VIII) Franklin Allen Caswell, son of Ira Caswell, was born at Riceburg, P. Q., May 6, 1857. He attended the public schools in his native town and the Eastwood private school at Stanbridge, Canada. With his father's family he came to Fitchburg in 1872 and attended the public school there. For a few years he worked at the trade of carpenter in the employ of his father, and afterward learned the trade of pattern maker in the Putnam shop. Subsequently he entered the employ of M. W. Cummings and acquired a thorough knowledge of the undertaking business. In 1890 he

started in business on his own account as an undertaker and embalmer, at 34 Pearl street. During the first ten months he was in partnership with John Masterson, of Anthony, Rhode Island. At the end of that time he became the sole proprietor of the business, which he has continued very successfully to the present time. In 1898 he moved his place of business to the old post office building opposite his original location on Pearl street.

Mr. Caswell is well-known in social and fraternal circles. He is a member of Morning Star Lodge, Free Masons; Eureka Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Hiram Council, Royal and Select Masters; Worcester County Commandery, Knights Templar; Worcester Lodge of Perfection; Goddard Council, Princes of Jerusalem; Lawrence Chapter, Rose Croix; the Massachusetts Consistory and Alethia Grotto. He is past noble grand of Quinsigamond Lodge of Odd Fellows, member of Wachusett Encampment and trustee of the Odd Fellows Charitable Association, which owns the new Odd Fellows' Building, Main street, Worcester. He is president of the Shaffner Society, and a member of Worcester Conclave, No. 332, Hep-tasophs. Mr. Caswell is also active in the church and is a member of the prudential committee of the Pleasant Street Baptist Church. He is a member of the Massachusetts Undertakers' Association and of the Massachusetts Social Club.

He married, December 15, 1881, Louise Freeland Brewster (see Brewster line). Children: 1. Frank Robert, born November 7, 1882. 2. Gertrude Brewster, March 20, 1893. 3. Marion Howard, November 7, 1894. 4. Chester Freeland, August 20, 1897, student in Dartmouth College. 5. Harold Allen, May 20, 1900.

(The Brewster Line).

(I) William Brewster, Sr., lived at Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England, as

early as 1570-71, when he was on the assessment list. In 1576 he was appointed by Archbishop Sandys receiver of Scrooby and bailiff of the manor house. In 1588 he was appointed postmaster under the crown. He died in the summer of 1590. By his wife, Prudence, he had a son, William, mentioned below.

(II) Elder William (2) Brewster, son of William (1) Brewster, was born in the last half of the year 1566 or early in 1567, according to a deposition that he made at Leyden, June 25, 1699, declaring his age to be forty-two. He matriculated at Peterhouse, the oldest of the fourteen colleges of the University of Cambridge, December 3, 1580, but does not appear to have taken a degree. He became the "discreete and faithfull" assistant of William Davison, Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth, and accompanied his employer to the Netherlands in August, 1585, and served him at the court until his downfall in 1587. Returning to Scrooby, he is reported to have done much good "in promoting and furthering religion." In 1590 he was appointed administrator of his father's estate, and succeeded him as postmaster, an office he held until September 30, 1607. While in Scrooby he lived in the house where the members of the Pilgrim church were accustomed to meet. When they attempted to move to Holland in 1607 they were imprisoned at Boston, and Brewster suffered heavily, and afterward when the Pilgrims went to Holland he endured many unaccustomed hardships, not being so well fitted for the hard labor that was their common lot as most of his associates. During the latter part of the twelve years he spent in Holland he taught school and operated a printing plant that he set up in Leyden. He came with the Pilgrims to Plymouth in the "Mayflower" with his wife and two sons. He had been elected elder of the



church, and during its trying years in the wilderness was chief civil adviser and guide of the colony. His wife, Mary, died April 17, 1627, and he died April 10, 1644. children: Jonathan, mentioned below; Patience; Fear; child died at Leyden, buried June 20, 1609; Love; Wrestling, came with his parents.

(III) Jonathan Brewster, son of Elder William (2) Brewster, was born August 12, 1593, in Scrooby, and came to Plymouth in the ship "Fortune" in 1621; removed to Duxbury about 1630, and was deputy to the General Court in 1639-41-43-44. About 1649 he moved to New London, Connecticut, and settled in what was afterward Norwich, where he was admitted an inhabitant February 25, 1649-50. He was deputy to the General Court in 1650-55-56-57-58. He engaged in the coasting trade and was master of a small vessel plying between Plymouth and Virginia and to the northward. He was clerk of the town of Pequot, September, 1649, and received his first grant of land there from Uncas, sachem of the Mohegans, with whom he traded. At what is still called Brewster's Neck he built a house, and the Indian deed to his farm was confirmed by the town November 30, 1652. In 1637 he was military commissioner in the Pequot War, in 1642 a member of the Duxbury committee to raise forces in the Narragansett alarm, a member of Captain Myles Standish's company in 1643. He acted from time to time as an attorney. He died August 7, 1659, and was buried at Brewster's Neck, Preston, Connecticut. He married, April 10, 1624, Lucretia Oldham, of Darby. She died March 4, 1678-79. Children, of whom the first three were born at Plymouth, the fourth in Jones River and the others in Duxbury: William, born March 9, 1625; Mary, April 16, 1627; Jonathan, July 17, 1629; Ruth, October 3, 1631;

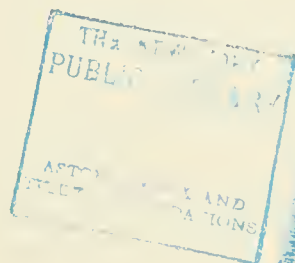
Benjamin, mentioned below; Elizabeth, May 1, 1637; Grace, November 1, 1639; Hannah, November 3, 1641.

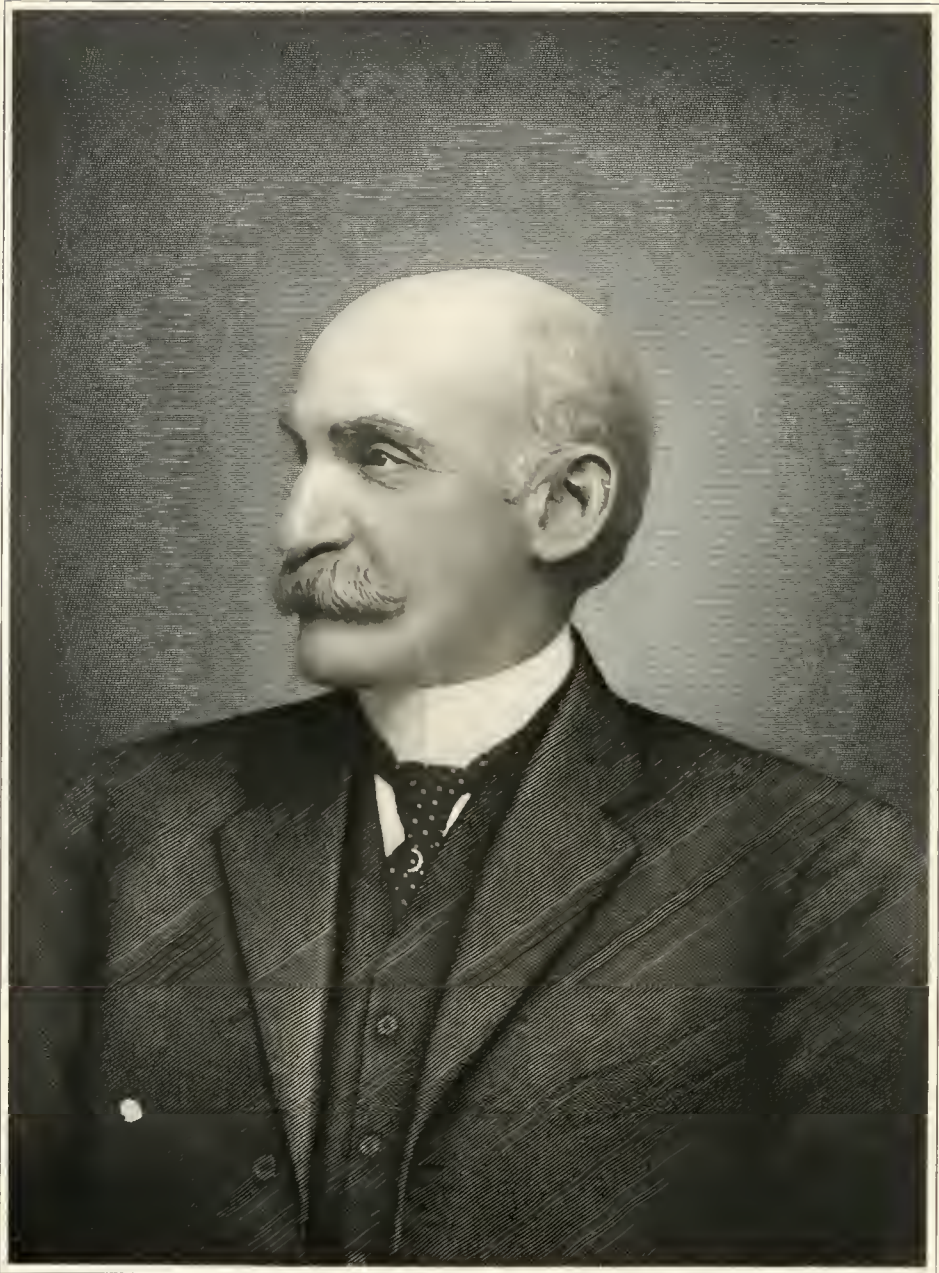
(IV) Captain Benjamin Brewster, son of Jonathan Brewster, was born November 17, 1633, in Jones River, Massachusetts, and died, at Norwich, Connecticut, September 14, 1710. His father's homestead, which he inherited, was successively in New London, Norwich, Preston, Groton and Ledyard. He was deputy to the General Court in 1668-89-90-92-93-94-95-96-97; lieutenant in 1673, and captain in 1693. He married, February 29, 1659-60, Anna (Addis) Darte, widow of Ambrose. She died May 9, 1709. Children: Mary, born December 10, 1660; Anna, September 2, 1662; Jonathan, March 1, 1666-67; Daniel, mentioned below; William, March 22, 1669; Ruth, September 16, 1671; Benjamin, December 25, 1673; Elizabeth, June 23, 1676.

(V) Captain Daniel Brewster, son of Captain Benjamin Brewster, was born at Preston, March 1, 1666-67, and died there, May 7, 1735. He was justice of the peace in 1717, 1720-23, 1725-28; deputy to the General Court, 1704-19, 1721-23, 1725 and 1731; lieutenant in 1704 and captain in 1716; deacon from 1702 to 1710. He married (first) December 23, 1686, Hannah, daughter of John and Elizabeth Gager, of Norwich, born February, 1666, died September 25, 1727. He married (second) December 19, 1727, Dorothy Witter, widow of Ebenezer, daughter of Lieutenant Joseph and Dorothy (Parke) Morgan. She was born at Norwich, February 29, 1675. Children by first wife: Daniel, born October 11, 1686; Hannah, December 2, 1690; Mary, January 2, 1692; John, July 18, 1695; Jerusha, November 18, 1697; Ruth, June 20, 1700; Jonathan, mentioned below; Jerusha, October 15, 1710; Ebenezer, September 19, 1713.

(VI) Jonathan (2) Brewster, son of Cap-







San Francisco, Cal.

1882

*Joseph Smith*

tain Daniel Brewster, was born at Preston June 6, 1705; married, November 17, 1725-26, Mary Parish. Children, born at Preston: Lucretia, born August 14, 1727; Ruth, April 6, 1730; Ephraim, August 30, 1731; Jonathan, mentioned below; Mary, December 2, 1735; Lydia, March 13, 1738; Hannah, March 5, 1739-40; Jonah, baptized March 30, 1746.

(VII) Deacon Jonathan (3) Brewster, son of Jonathan (2) Brewster, was born at Preston, June 8, 1734, and died, at Worthington, April 13, 1800. He removed to Worthington in 1777, and was selectman, 1778-81, 1784-92, 1794-97; representative in the General Court, 1788-89, 1784-87, 1793-95; deacon of the Congregational church. He married, at Preston, August 26, 1754, Zipporah Smith, born at Preston, July 10, 1735, died at Worthington, January 19, 1794, daughter of Ephraim and Hannah (Witter) Smith, of Stonington. Children: Elisha, born February 25, 1755; Esther, June 8, 1757; Jonathan, mentioned below; Zipporah, November 15, 1761; Sarah, March 20, 1764; Jonah, March 9, 1766; Moses, September 8, 1769; Lydia, August 24, 1772; Hannah, September 14, 1777.

(VIII) Jonathan (4) Brewster, son of Deacon Jonathan (3) Brewster, was born at Preston, November 14, 1759, and died, at Worthington, February 16, 1841. He was selectman of Worthington several years; often moderator; served seven years in the General Court; was prominent as a public speaker. Children born at Worthington: Chester, born June 17, 1785; Esther, December 19, 1786; Lucinda, October 27, 1790; Jonathan, June 14, 1793; Colonel Milton, July 8, 1795; Rev. Joseph Marsh, November 15, 1797; Lydia, June 7, 1801; Sidney, mentioned below.

(IX) Sidney Brewster, son of Jonathan (4) Brewster, was born at Worthington,

May 13, 1803; died, at Worcester, Massachusetts, February 2, 1892. He married Mary Dixon. Their only child was Sidney Dixon, mentioned below.

(X) Sidney Dixon Brewster, son of Sidney Brewster, married Marie Freeland, daughter of Dr. Chester and Maria (Austin) Freeland. Children: 1. Carrie Gertrude, married Thomas D. Jenkins, and had two children: Helen Whittemore Jenkins, teacher of kindergarten in the public schools of New Haven, graduate of Miss Wheelock's School, Boston, and Louise Freeland Jenkins, teacher of astronomy in Mt. Holyoke College. 2. Mary Maria, died young. 3. Emma Belle, died young. 4. Louise Freeland, married Franklin Allen Caswell (see Caswell). 5. Kate Howard, married Stephen B. Knowlton, of Worcester, and had two children: Sidney Knowlton and Margaret Knowlton.

# SMITH, C. Fayette,

## Banker.

Dean of the banking fraternity of Holyoke, C. Fayette Smith reviews a life of fifty years spent in the banking business. The institution of which is the honored head and in which he began as cashier holds a commanding position among Western Massachusetts financial concerns and is regarded as Holyoke's leading bank. Its phenomenal growth since his connection began may be justly attributed in a large degree to his clear vision, modern progressive management and to his personal reputation as one of the foremost financiers of his State. With the exception of three years passed in the employ of the George W. Prentiss Company, wire manufacturers, he has been engaged in the banking business from the time he was sixteen until the present, beginning as clerk in the Hadley Falls

Bank. In 1897 he had reached his present position, chief executive of the City National Bank of Holyoke, and for twenty years has ably guided the destinies of that institution. He is a descendant of William Smith, born in England, who with four brothers and a sister settled in Connecticut, William settling later in Wethersfield in that State, where he died in January, 1670, leaving nine children by his wife, Elizabeth (Starling) Smith, whom he married in 1644.

The line of descent from William Smith, the founder, is through his son, Benjamin Smith, born in Farmington, Connecticut, in 1658, a farmer and saw mill owner of West Springfield, Massachusetts. He died in 1738, at the good old age of eighty, leaving sons and daughters by his wife, Ruth (Loomis) Smith. The line continued through Jonathan Smith, son of Benjamin and Ruth (Loomis) Smith, who was born at West Springfield, and there lived a strict and pious life until his death, February 9, 1772. He married Margaret, a daughter of Samuel Ball, who bore him sons and daughters, including a son, Jonathan (2) Smith, born about 1725. He inherited the Ball homestead at West Springfield, through his mother, and there resided until death, leaving among his seven children a son, Jonathan (3) Smith, who also resided at West Springfield, married and left a son, Jonathan (4) Smith, grandfather of C. Fayette Smith, of Holyoke.

This Jonathan (4) Smith was born at West Springfield, August 27, 1790, and resided in that part of the town now Holyoke. There he followed his trade of cooper until his death, February 27, 1845. He married, February 27, 1816, Martha, daughter of Joseph Ely, of West Springfield, a descendant of Nathaniel Ely, through his son, Samuel Ely; his son, Deacon Joseph Ely; his son, Joseph (2)

Ely; his son, Captain Joseph (3) Ely, an officer of the French and Indian War; his son, Joseph (4) Ely, a soldier of the Revolution, who married Martha Smith, and they were the parents of Martha, born May 29, 1793, died March 24, 1867, married, February 27, 1815, Jonathan (4) Smith.

Jonathan Moseley Smith, eldest son of Jonathan (4) and Martha (Ely) Smith, was born at South Hadley, Massachusetts, March 20, 1817, died March 13, 1867. In early life he was a farmer, but later and for many years he operated the swing ferry. He married, March 30, 1843, in West Springfield, Lucinda Warren, born November 3, 1823, died in Holyoke, November 13, 1908, daughter of Oliver and Esther (Dickinson) Warren, of Amherst, Massachusetts. They were the parents of four children: Emily M., deceased, was the wife of F. L. Seaver; Ellen S.; Charles Fayette, of further mention; Herbert M.

Charles Fayette Smith, eldest son of Jonathan Moseley and Lucinda (Warren) Smith, was born at Holyoke, Massachusetts, August 24, 1851. Until sixteen years of age he attended the public schools, and at that age he became a clerk in the Hadley Falls Bank, a connection which existed for fourteen years, the boy becoming a man of banking experience and teller of the bank for a number of years. At the age of thirty he resigned his banking position to enter the employ of the George W. Prentiss Company, but three years later returned to his first love, the banking business, as cashier of the City National Bank of Holyoke, serving in that position from his election in 1884 until 1897, when he was elected president of the bank, a position he now holds. In 1900 he was appointed receiver for the Glasgow Manufacturing Company, and after closing up all the affairs of the old company he organized a



new corporation, the Hadley Mills, of which he was chosen treasurer, serving ten years. The mills of the old company after being closed four years were re-opened by the new company and have since been in successful operation. He was also president of the Holyoke Ice Company, and deeply interested in all that tends to promote the welfare of his city. In political faith he is a Republican, his clubs the Bay State, Holyoke Canoe, Holyoke and Mt. Tom Golf.

**TOWNE, Frank Beckwith,**

**Manufacturer.**

Of the ninth American generation of his family, Mr. Towne, although born in California, has spent the years of his life since 1881 in Massachusetts, the State in which his American ancestor lived from the date of his coming from England, about 1635, until his death. The surname Towne is an ancient English surname, but not of frequent occurrence. It is found as early as 1227, and again in the reign of Henry IV.; the coat-of-arms of the Towne family and the family name are found on a memorial window in a church at Kensington, County Kent. The arms are thus described: "Argent on a chevron sable, three crosses crosslet, ermine."

(I) William Towne, the founder of the family in America, was born in England in 1600, and baptized May 21, 1603. He married, at Yarmouth, Norfolkshire, England, March 25, 1620, in the Church of St. Nicholas, Joanna Blessing, and there six of his children were baptized. He came to New England about 1630, settled first at Salem, Massachusetts, where he had a grant of land in 1640, residing in that part of the town called Northfields until 1651. In 1652 he sold his Salem property and bought land in Topsfield

where he died about 1672. His widow died in 1682. They were the parents of ten children, two of whom were put to death during the infernal "witchcraft delusion," which left so black a spot on the history of Massachusetts. Children: Rebecca, baptized February 21, 1621, executed for witchcraft in Salem, July 19, 1692, wife of Francis Nourse; John, baptized February 16, 1624; Susannah, baptized October 20, 1625; Edmund, baptized June 28, 1628; Jacob, baptized March 11, 1632; Mary, baptized August 24, 1634, executed for witchcraft at Salem, September 22, 1692, wife of Isaac Estey; Sarah, baptized September 3, 1648; Joseph, of further mention.

(II) Joseph Towne, son of William and Joanna (Blessing) Towne, was born about 1639, baptized September 3, 1649, resided in Salem until March 22, 1690, then moved to Topsfield, where he was a member of the church, and died in 1713. He married Phebe Perkins, daughter of Thomas Perkins, of Topsfield. Children: Phebe, born May 4, 1666, died young; Joanna, born January 22, 1668, married Thomas Nichols, December 15, 1694, lived in Sutton; Mary, born March 27, 1670; Susannah, born December 24, 1671, married John Cummings, January 23, 1688, died September 13, 1776; Joseph, of further mention; Sarah, born December 30, 1675, died November 1, 1760; John, born February 20, 1678; Martha, born May 19, 1680, married Isaac Leach; Phebe, born July 23, 1685, married Mr. Newhall; he died June 10, 1736.

(III) Joseph (2) Towne, son of Joseph (1) and Phebe (Perkins) Towne, was born at Topsfield, Massachusetts, March 22, 1673, died May 28, 1757. He married (first) Margaret Case, of Salem, November 9, 1699; married (second) Abigail Curtis, November 5, 1707; married (third) Mary Mower, February 21, 1730. Chil-

dren of first wife: Margaret, born August 6, 1700, died January 5, 1757, married Samuel Perkins, August 22, 1723; Joseph, born December 26, 1701; Archelaus, August 31, 1703; Israel, of further mention. By his second wife Joseph Towne had ten children and by his third wife one child.

(IV) Israel Towne, son of Joseph (2) Towne and his first wife, Margaret (Case) Towne, was born at Topsfield, Massachusetts, March 24, 1705, died at Amherst, New Hampshire, in 1791. He was one of the early settlers of Narragansett, afterward named Souhegan, and incorporated as Amherst in 1760. The first settlement was made there in 1734, and September 22, 1741, when the church was organized, the name of Captain Israel Towne appeared. He married, May 23, 1729, Grace Gardner, of Middletown, who died in 1803. Children: Thomas, born 1732; Archelaus, 1734; Israel, of further mention; Moses, born May 6, 1739; Gardner, born June 6, 1741, married Abigail Hopkins, no issue; Elizabeth, born May 28, 1745, died July 16, 1794; Susannah, born May 28, 1748, married Timothy Nichols October 2, 1779; Mary, born April 20, 1751, died August 29, 1781.

(V) Israel (2) Towne, son of Israel (1) and Grace (Gardner) Towne, was born at Topsfield, Massachusetts, November 16, 1736, died at Stoddard, New Hampshire, April 28, 1813. He went with his parents to Amherst, New Hampshire, and there married, July 31, 1760, Lydia, daughter of Benjamin Hopkins. Children: Israel, of further mention; William, born July 21, 1763; Gardner, May 1, 1765; Benjamin, March 23, 1767; Andrew, July 11, 1769; Lydia, April 11, 1772, died August 28, 1777; Daniel, born August 20, 1774; Hannah, August 28, 1776, died October, 1872, aged ninety-six; married Ebenezer Bancroft, of Dunstable.

(VI) Israel (3) Towne, son of Israel (2) and Lydia (Hopkins) Towne, was born at Stoddard, New Hampshire, June 14, 1761, and died May 2, 1848. He married Hannah Abbott, of Stoddard, who died March 9, 1847. Children: Lydia, born September 11, 1781, died June 28, 1878, married Oliver Hodgman; Archelaus, born November 29, 1782; Israel, of further mention; Hannah, born October 9, 1786, died July 28, 1864, married Asa Copeland, April 2, 1809; Esther, born June 24, 1788, died August 23, 1871, married Isaac Howe, of Milford, New Hampshire, October 15, 1809; Grace, born March 24, 1790, killed by a falling tree; Gardner, born February 16, 1792; Ebenezer, August 3, 1795; Lucy, born August 16, 1797, died February 11, 1888.

(VII) Israel (4) Towne, son of Israel (3) and Hannah (Abbott) Towne, was born at Stoddard, New Hampshire, November 22, 1784 or 85, died at Amherst, New Hampshire, October 25, 1858. He married (first) June 14, 1812, Clarissa Weld, of Boston, born December 3, 1795, died January 13, 1815; married (second) July 23, 1815, Sarah L. Brazier, born June 11, 1796, died May 22, 1874. Children by first wife: Sarah, born February 8, 1813, died April 15, 1813; Clarissa Weld, born October 9, 1814, married Elijah Bagnall, of Chelsea. Children by second wife: Maria B., born August 7, 1817; Pamela C., born May 1, 1822, died 1887, married Zephaniah Bassett; Hannah C., born April 5, 1825, died 1887, married W. Weston Wilson, July 2, 1856; Betsey Elizabeth B., born March 29, 1827, married William J. Weston, February 14, 1850; James Weld, of further mention; Emily R., born June 14, 1832; William Henry, May 27, 1835; Charles G., July 12, 1838.

(VIII) James Weld Towne, son of Israel (4) Towne and his second wife, Sarah L. (Brazier) Towne, was born at Am-

herst, New Hampshire, May 29, 1829. His boyhood was spent in Amherst and Milford, New Hampshire, and he learned the printer's trade in the office of the "Farmers Cabinet," of Amherst. For a short time he was a journeyman printer in Boston, but in 1852 he journeyed to San Francisco and engaged in the printing business very successfully, being a member of the pioneer printing firm, Whiton, Towne & Company, later a member of the firm, Towne & Bacon. In 1868 his health failed and he returned East, locating at East Orange, New Jersey, acting as New York resident partner of the San Francisco paper house of Blake, Moffitt & Towne.

He married (first) May 29, 1855, Cynthia Gowing, who died July 8, 1875, daughter of Joseph Gowing, of Amherst, Mr. Towne coming from California to claim his bride and taking her back with him. He married (second) October 3, 1877, Rebecca Eames, of Wilmington, Massachusetts. Children, all by first wife: 1. Arthur G., born May 12, 1856; married, May 14, 1885, Alice Wolcott Nichols and has James Wolcott and Arthur Wolcott Towne; resides in San Francisco. 2. Emma, born August 18, 1858; married Hugo Richards and moved to Prescott, Arizona. 3. Carrie, born December 18, 1861; married Frank W. Wilson, of East Orange, New Jersey. 4. Frank Beckwith, born January 7, 1865; married, at Lock Haven, Pennsylvania, June 21, 1894, Harriet A. Peale, daughter of S. Richard and Harriet (Alter) Peale; child, Richard Peale, born in Holyoke, Massachusetts, October 5, 1899; an adopted daughter, Barbara Boynton, born August 5, 1904. 5. Edward S., born April 18, 1866; married at Richmond, Indiana, September 14, 1893, Joanna Maude Hogan, daughter of John D. and Mary E. (Sands) Hogan; they reside in Holyoke, Massachusetts,

and have a son, Herbert Sands Towne, born October 9, 1899, at Holyoke. 6. Charles, born in 1868, died in infancy. 7. William, born in 1870, died in infancy. 8. Bessie, born December 8, 1871, died 1886. 9. Joseph M., born July 7, 1875.

---

**LAWRENCE, Hiram Bartlett,**  
**Educator.**

Among the educators of Massachusetts who have left a name indelibly stamped upon the community should be placed first Hiram Bartlett Lawrence, late of Holyoke, Massachusetts, who served the public schools of that city for the greater part of his useful life of seventy years, the last thirty-eight of which were as principal of Appleton street school, this period covering the years from 1872 until his death in 1910. He was the dean of the Holyoke corps of educators and in but few instances has his term of active teaching service been exceeded in the entire State. Thoroughly consecrated to his work, he was more to his pupils than a teacher, he was their friend, their guide and their inspiration. The good influence he exerted over them in the school continued after they passed from under his teachings and his memory is warmly cherished by men and women now in the sere and yellow leaf, who recall his deep interest in their welfare and his many acts of kindness. Thousands of boys and girls passed through the Appleton street school during those thirty-eight years and in each he felt a personal interest, and his ambition was that the Appleton street school should be to them a true *Alma Mater* in shaping the course of their lives. Many of those scholars were men and women of Holyoke when Mr. Lawrence ended his earthly career, and it was in response to a strong public sentiment created by them that the board of educa-



tion renamed the Appleton street school and honored the man who had so long been its head by calling it the Lawrence School, thus officially designating it by the name the public had long before given it. And truly in the Lawrence School his influence permeated every department and inspired every teacher and every pupil to their best endeavor.

The years spent in Holyoke schools did not cover Mr. Lawrence's entire career as an educator, for both in Maine, his native State, and in New Hampshire he had been principal of high school and academy. He educated himself for the profession of law and was regularly admitted to the Maine bar, but being compelled to teach in order to finance his college education, he developed a deep love for that profession and after a short period of law practice he followed the leadings of his heart and gave himself to the cause of education.

On the paternal side Mr. Lawrence traced his ancestry to Robert Lawrence, who, about 1664, left England, going to Holland, coming thence to Massachusetts and settling at Sandwich, Barnstable county. In this branch he traced his descent to Sir Robert Lawrence, who attended his sovereign, Richard Coeur de Lion, to the Holy Land and as a Crusader won high honors. He particularly distinguished himself at the siege of Acre and was knighted Sir Robert of Ashton Hall. Fifteen generations of the family flourished in England ere the transplanting to America where the name is an equally honored one. On his mother's side Mr. Lawrence traced to Robert Bartlett, who came to America on the ship "Ann" in July, 1623, settled at Plymouth, Massachusetts, where he was prominent in early Colonial affairs and founded one of the strong New England families.

Hiram Bartlett Lawrence, son of Oliver A. and Lemira (Bartlett) Lawrence, was

born in Wayne, Kennebec county, Maine, March 8, 1840, and died at his home in Holyoke, Massachusetts, December 20, 1910. His boyhood was passed on the home farm, the winter months being devoted to school work, the summer months to farm labor. After exhausting the advantages offered by the Wayne schools he attended Towle Academy at Winthrop, then taught for two winter terms in Kennebec county schools. He spent one year as a student at Maine State Seminary at Lewiston, entering Bowdoin College at Brunswick, Maine, in 1862. He spent four years at that institution, paying his own way with money earned during vacation periods. He won high honors at college and was class orator of the graduating class of 1866. He had decided upon the profession of law and registered as a law student in a lawyer's office at Gardiner, Maine, pursuing his law studies in connection with his duties as principal of the Gardiner High School. On August 11, 1866, he was admitted to the Maine bar and he formed a partnership and began his legal practice. Shortly afterward his partner died, and after due consideration and no suitable partner being available, he decided to abandon the law and dedicate his life to the profession of teaching, in which he had already proved a success and to which he felt strongly drawn. His first position after arriving at that decision was as principal of the Gardiner High School, of Gardiner, Maine. After completing his work there he next went to Penacook Academy, New Hampshire, where he remained until 1872, when he was elected principal of the Appleton street school, Holyoke, Massachusetts, and in that position the remaining thirty-eight years of his life were passed. Appleton street school was organized in 1864 and had three principals prior to Mr. Lawrence, he taking charge in 1872. His



term of service exceeded that of any teacher ever connected with the Holyoke schools, and in recognition of his long and valuable service, his usefulness and his devotion, the school is now officially known as the Lawrence School, a fitting tribute to his long and faithful service. But his monument is in the hearts of all who personally came within the circle of his influence, and their "name is legion," including the youth of two generations, there being scarcely a family of standing in Holyoke in which one or more members do not lovingly recall their school years at the Appleton street school under his instruction, training and example.

A lover of nature himself, he introduced the nature study, Appleton street school being the first school to form classes for indoor and outdoor nature study. The decoration and beautifying of school rooms and grounds was also due to his initiative, in fact, his progressive mind led in all modern forms of educating the young. He kept ever abreast of his times and in no particular did he lag behind. Himself a man of education and culture, he craved the same advantages for the youth of Holyoke, and by earnest, efficient work he brought boards of education, parents and pupils to a higher plane of thought and accomplished much of the desire of his heart. He was well-known in educational circles beyond his own city and often employed his talents as a writer and platform speaker. He was made a Mason in 1868, belonged to Ionic Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Psi Upsilon fraternity, Western Massachusetts Grammar Masters' Club, "The Club," of Holyoke, a literary organization; and the Second Congregational Church. In politics he was a Republican. He was very popular in these organizations, in fact, his genial manner, unfailing courtesy and intellectual gifts were an "open sesame" to any circle.

Mr. Lawrence married, December 29, 1875, Mary J. Day, daughter of Horace R. and Mary J. (Wiggins) Day. (See Day family elsewhere in this work.) She is a graduate of Holyoke High School, and prior to her marriage taught in the William Whiting and Appleton street schools of Holyoke. She survives her husband and continues her residence in Holyoke. Mr. and Mrs. Lawrence were the parents of three children: Ray, died in infancy; Genevieve, died at two and one-half years of age; Vera, wife of Raymond E. Snow, who is connected with the office of the chief engineer of the water department of the city of Springfield, Massachusetts, son of W. H. Snow, a former manager of the Holyoke Gas and Electric Company, now filling a similar position at New Bedford, Massachusetts. Mr. and Mrs. Raymond E. Snow have two children: Raymond Lawrence and Norma.

---

#### WRIGHT, Burton Henry,

**Prominent Insurance Actuary.**

The Wright family was established in Connecticut in its earliest colonial history, the immigrant ancestor having been Benjamin Wright, who came from Bolton, or Swale, in the north of England, and settled at Guilford, Connecticut, early in the history of that plantation. His name does not appear in the first list of planters who went there in 1639, but as only the names of heads of families are given, he may have been of the number. He took the oath of fidelity, as shown by the town record, May 9, 1645. In September of that year permission was granted him by the authorities to put up a tan mill and to take water "yt issueth from ye waste gate provided it hurt not ye town mill," In 1650 a list of planters was made out, also a list of freemen, and his name appears in the former but not in the latter, probably because he was not

a church member. Guilford allowed only members of its church to be freemen, while other colonies allowed members of any approved New England church. In 1659, four years before the survey and allotment of land on what is now Main street, Clinton, he was a freeman living at Kenilworth, which later became Killingworth, and is now Clinton; his home here is supposed to have been nearly opposite the Pierce Jones place, on the old Clinton and Westbrook road.

He was apparently a very large landholder, and was said to have been a squatter on the land on the west side of the Menunkesue river near its mouth. His farm included the land given to Rev. James Fitch, then of Saybrook, by the General Court, and this land he afterward bought of Fitch. For some years he lived a solitary life on his beautiful promontory, four miles from the nearest white settlement, having an abundance of oysters, fish, and clams in front, and in the thick forests north and west of his residence a plenty of game. In Guilford he owned land where the Guilford Institute now stands, as well as the home on the present corner of Main and State streets. In 1701 he gave his land in East Guilford to his son-in-law, Joseph Hand, and his wife; there is frequent mention made of his property in Saybrook. He was of an aggressive disposition, stoutly defending what he thought to be right, and frequently coming into conflict with the authorities upon questions of opinion. He was a Catholic, and fought under King Charles I., coming to New England when the latter was deposed by Cromwell. Benjamin Wright died March 29, 1677. Children: Benjamin, lived to be a freeman but died without heirs; Joseph and James, acquired considerable property in addition to their inheritance; John; Jonathan, married Asena Hand and removed to Wethersfield; Jane, mar-

ried Joseph Hand, of Long Island; Elizabeth, married Edward Lee, or Lay, of Guilford; Anna, married John Walstone, and at his death, Dr. Peter Dallman.

(II) James Wright, son of Benjamin Wright, was born in 1643, died in 1727. He and his brother Joseph had difficulty in the division of their father's estate. In 1791 a committee appointed by the Colonial General Assembly brought in their report concerning the boundary which was accepted by the General Assembly and confirmed to be a final issue of all controversy. In general terms, the land between Killingworth and Saybrook was made the boundary of their farms, James holding on the Saybrook side and Joseph on the Killingworth side. James is supposed to have resided at what has been known more recently as the Abner Kirtland place. The records of Oyster River Quarter show that he was a large landowner, deeds of land aggregating several hundred acres located in what is now the town of Westbrook having been given by him to various persons between 1720 and 1727. His wife, Hannah (Walstone) Wright, who came from England to marry him upon the advice of a mutual friend, died in 1719. A memorial tablet reciting some of these facts regarding James and Hannah Wright is still to be found in the Clinton Cemetery. Children: 1. James, married (first) Sarah Wise, by whom he had a son, James; married (second) Judith Bushnell, by whom he had a son, Samuel, from whom are descended the Wrights of Pond Meadow. Two brothers of a later generation of this branch, Joab and John, went to New Durham, New York; and from one of them descended Silas Wright, Governor of New York and United States Senator from that State. 2. Benjamin, mentioned further. 3. Mercy, married William Stannard; one of their descendants, Daniel Stannard, was a resident of Westbrook.

(III) Benjamin (2) Wright, son of James and Hannah (Walstone) Wright, was married in 1705 to Elizabeth Hand, of Southampton, Long Island, who, it is asserted by some authorities, was a daughter of Joseph and Jane (Wright) Hand, and thus a cousin to her husband. It is elsewhere stated that she was a daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Whittier) Hand. The date of her death is given in the Westbrook church records as 1767, when she was ninety years of age. Benjamin Wright died in 1751. Children: Benjamin; Jeremiah; Josiah, mentioned further; David; Prudence; Lydia and Elizabeth. There is record of but two, Josiah, who had an estate on Horse Hill, and David, who had a large estate by the sea, extending to the main road between Saybrook and Killingworth; and tradition says they quarreled over the fisheries. David, who was born in 1716, died in 1760 of smallpox in a pest house on Duck Island, and was buried on his own land. His memorial is on a large rock in the Grove at Grove Beach, Clinton. Among his descendants were Jedediah and Oramel Wright, of Westbrook, Edward and Doty Wright, of Clinton, and Martha Wright, who became Mrs. Steuben Lay, of Horse Hill. William Wright, who served as Governor of New Jersey and as United States Senator from that State, was also one of David's descendants. He had a son connected with a foreign legation, whose daughter was the wife of Baron Gerold, who was at one time ambassador from Holland to this country, and subsequently ambassador from Holland to Russia. She lived in Europe; her son, also Baron Gerold, was minister from Holland at Washington, and very proud of his American ancestry.

(IV) Josiah Wright, son of Benjamin (2) and Elizabeth (Hand) Wright, was born in 1708, and died in 1783. He lived

on what is now known as the Josiah Wright farm, a short distance west of the Horse Hill school house, which is a structure standing back in the fields a little way from the present highway. It is evident that he was a large landowner, having in his possession nearly all of what is now the Horse Hill district. In 1745 a petition was presented to the General Assembly signed by Thomas Spencer, Michael Hill, Thomas Spencer, Jr., Josiah Wright, Josiah Wilcox, Job Bulkley, Daniel Edwards, and Ebenezer Platts, of the towns of Saybrook and Killingworth, declaring that they are sober dissenters from the worship and ministry established by the laws of this government; that they are of the persuasion of the people called Baptists, and are true Protestants, and pray for the indulgence of this Assembly. Their petition was granted on the condition that they take the oath prescribed by Parliament in such cases. These eight were doubtless among the founders of the Baptist church at Winthrop, which was organized in 1744, with seventeen members. In 1735 Josiah Wright married Rhoda Dowd, born in 1714, died in 1790, daughter of Cornelius Dowd, of Madison; the marriage is found in the Westbrook church record. Children: 1. Jeremiah, born in 1738; lived on Horse Hill just north of what is now known as the William Burghardt house; married Hannah Brown and had two children: Jeremiah, and Lucretia, who became Mrs. Nathan Stannard. 2. Josiah, mentioned further. 3. Ezekiel, occupied part of the farm near his father's house, living in the house afterwards belonging to his grandson Josiah, and had children: David, Jonathan, Josiah, Ezekiel, Mrs. Justus Clark, Mrs. Barber Grinnell, Mrs. William Johnson, and Mrs. Burghardt. 4. Mary. 5. Rhoda. 6. Prudence. 7. Jane, married David Thompson. 8. Elizabeth.



It is thought that one of these daughters married a Mr. Burghardt.

(V) Josiah (2) Wright, son of Josiah (1) and Rhoda (Dowd) Wright, was born in 1739, and according to the Westbrook church records, was baptized in 1740. He died in 1832, at the great age of ninety-three years. In 1761 he married Lydia, daughter of Joseph Whittlesey, and they lived in the southern part of the Horse Hill district, at what in recent years was known as "Uncle Ben's place." Children: 1. Martin, mentioned further. 2. and 3. Paul and Cornelius, removed in early manhood, the one to western Vermont, the other to Albany, New York, both rearing large families and having descendants scattered throughout the Middle and Western States. 4. Benjamin, passed his early life at the John Kelsey place, in Kelseytown, and having received as a gift all his father's property, both real and personal, removed later to the old home on Horse Hill. 5. Lois, had a daughter, Lois, who married Israel Peltier, having a daughter, Eliza, married Asa Penfield, who had a daughter that became Mrs. Bela Post, and resided in Centrebrook, Middlesex county. 6. Huldah, married Daniel de Wolfe, of the Pond Meadow district, Westbrook, and had three sons, Harvey, John, and Daniel; Harvey and Daniel became Methodist ministers.

(VI) Martin Wright, son of Josiah (2) and Lydia (Whittlesey) Wright, was born in 1767, and died in 1826. He occupied a house just south of the site of the present Martin Wright house. In 1792, he married Dolly Benjamin, who was born about 1765, died in 1848. She came with her father's family from Long Island to the Connecticut shore, when the British army took possession of New York and the western end of Long Island, in August, 1776. It is said that her father and

brothers were in the Revolutionary War. Children: Richard, born 1793, died 1872; Daniel, born 1795, died 1872; Martin, mentioned further; Russell, born 1799, died 1885; Josiah, born 1803, died 1893. Richard, Martin, and Russell passed all their lives in the towns of Westbrook and Clinton; Daniel resided in Westbrook; Josiah removed, 1850-51, to Council Bluffs, Iowa, thence in a few years to Utah where his descendants now reside.

(VII) Martin (2) Wright, son of Martin (1) and Dolly (Benjamin) Wright, was born in June, 1797, and died in 1883. He was a farmer on Horse Hill and was considered a prominent man in his day, serving for many years as justice of the peace. In 1820 he married Betsey Wright, born in 1799, died in 1876, daughter of Jeremiah and Rachel Wright. Children: 1. Charles Benjamin, born March 31, 1821, residing in California since 1872. 2. John Burghardt, mentioned further. 3. Amelia Matilda, born April 26, 1825; married David L. Wright and resides in Middletown. 4. Rachel Adelia, born August 28, 1827; married (first) Alpheus Wright, of Westbrook, (second) a Mr. Martin, of Boston, residing at Marshfield Hills, Massachusetts. 5. Martin Jeremiah, born October 26, 1829; resided in California since 1860, where he became a prominent citizen. 6. Cornelia Elizabeth, born February 19, 1832; married Joel Northam, of Westbrook, and after his death Eliphalet Killam, of New Haven, residing at the latter place. 7. Henry William, born February 5, 1836; became a Methodist minister, and since 1875 has been connected with the Detroit Conference. 8. Alfred Mortimer, married and left descendants. 9. Edgar Lester, born December 23, 1840, died January 14, 1843.

(VIII) John Burghardt Wright, son of Martin (2) and Betsey (Wright) Wright, was born January 28, 1823, and



died April 25, 1892, at Clinton, Connecticut. He married Rachel Florilla Stannard, of Winthrop, Saybrook town, Connecticut. Children: 1. Edgar F., deceased. 2. Elmer F., deceased. 3. O. Scott, resides in New Haven; married Louise Morgan Willcox, January 6, 1870, who bore him four children, two of whom are living. 4. John B., married (first) Alice Goodrich, who bore him three children, married (second) Minnie Russell, no issue, resides in Greene, Maine. 5. Burton Henry, mentioned further. 6. Jennie Estelle, married John G. Johnson, and they have two children; resides at No. 1347 Oak street, Washington, D. C. 7. Nellie Blanche, unmarried, resides in Clinton, Connecticut. 8. Josephine Mary, died unmarried.

(IX) Burton Henry Wright, son of John Burghardt and Rachel Florilla (Stannard) Wright, was born January 12, 1859, at Killingworth, Connecticut. His education was acquired at the Morgan School, Clinton, Connecticut. He began his business career in that town, in 1878, being employed for a year in the National Bank. In 1879 he removed to Worcester, Massachusetts, where he entered the employ of the State Mutual Life Insurance Company as a junior clerk. He evinced great natural ability, and by his industry and application rose to a more important position in the company, receiving promotion after promotion until he was appointed cashier, which position he held for many years. Later he was appointed superintendent of agencies for the United States, which responsible post he continued to fill with great satisfaction until January, 1908, when he became secretary of the company. He continued thus until the year 1910, and at the January meeting of the board of directors he was elected president to succeed Mr. A. G. Bullock. Mr. Wright is a man of pleas-

ing personality and has many friends both in business and social circles. He belongs to a number of clubs among which are the Worcester, Tatnuck Country, Quinsigamond and Boat clubs.

Mr. Wright married, October 18, 1892, Margaret McLeod Shepard, daughter of the Rev. Peter Lake and Mary Anna (Burr) Shepard, of Saybrook, Connecticut (see Shepard IX). Mrs. Wright received her education at her father's private school in Saybrook, where he taught some years prior to his entering the ministry. Mr. and Mrs. Wright are the parents of two sons: Shepard, born July 30, 1893, and John Burghardt, born December 12, 1897, at Worcester, Massachusetts.

(The Shepard Line).

(I) It is supposed that Edward Shepard, ancestor of this family in America, came from England, but no mention of him is found prior to his appearance in New England; nor has any connection been discovered between him and some half dozen other Shepards who came to this country about the same time. There is no record of his marriage, but Violet Shepard died January 9, 1648-49. The daughter of Mary Pond married John Blackman, and their first child was born August 10, 1656. It is very likely, therefore, that Mrs. Mary Pond lived at Cambridge before her marriage with Edward Shepard, as her first husband, Robert Pond, died in 1637. Daniel Pond, who married Abigail Shepard, was probably her son; and she must have brought other children with her to Cambridge. Edward Shepard's name, and that of his son, John Shepard, appear in the town and county records in various places until 1680-81, when his will was proved, August 20, 1680, and John sold the homestead, September 18, 1681, to Owen Warland. That Edward Shepard was a mariner appears

upon his own assertion in deeds and in his will. The exact date of his death is not known. Children: John, mentioned further; Elizabeth, born 1629; Abigail, 1631; Deborah, 1633; Sarah, 1636. There is no record of any children by Mary Pond.

(II) John Shepard, son of Edward Shepard, was born in England, in 1627, died June 12, 1707. He was made a freeman at Cambridge, May 22, 1650; and it is supposed that he moved to Hartford after the birth of his son Thomas, in 1666, as this is the last birth recorded at Cambridge. The first mention of him in Hartford is found in 1654. Hinman says that he was "a man of consequence in the colony," and he was known as Sergeant John Shepard. He lived in Hartford on what is now known as Lafayette street, just south of the new State house, and owned lands to the Wethersfield bounds. He married (first) October 1, 1649, Rebecca, daughter of Samuel Greenhill; she died December 22, 1689. He married (second) Susannah, widow of William Goodwin, Sr., of Hartford; married (third) September 8, 1698, Martha, widow of John Henbury, who survived him. Children, all by first wife: Rebecca, born 1650; John, mentioned further; Sarah, born 1656, married Benajah Stone, of Guilford, Connecticut; Violet; Elizabeth, born 1660; Edward, 1662, married and left children; Samuel, 1664; Thomas, 1666; Deborah, Abigail, and Hannah.

(III) John (2) Shepard, son of John (1) and Rebecca (Greenhill) Shepard, was born January 22, 1653; his will dated August 1, 1728, was proven April 6, 1736. He was deacon in the South Church at Hartford. He married (first) Hannah, daughter of Deacon Paul Peck, (second) Mary Benton, widow of Jonathan Bigelow. Children: John, mentioned further; Samuel, born 1684; Hannah, 1688;

Joseph, 1689; Rebecca, 1696; Timothy, 1697; Rebecca, 1698.

(IV) John (3) Shepard, son of John (2) and Hannah (Peck) Shepard, was born November 1, 1681. He purchased a house in Milford from Sylvanus Baldwin, in 1708. He married, October 9, 1707, Abigail, daughter of Gideon and Sarah Allen, from the Third Church at Boston. He probably died in 1719, and his widow married Daniel Foote, of Stratford and Newtown, dying in 1755. Children: John, mentioned further; Rebecca, born 1710, married Joseph Peck; Abigail, 1713, married Peter Perritt; Hannah, 1715; Timothy, March 22, 1718. From these two sons, John and Timothy, are descended the numerous Shepards emanating from Newtown, Connecticut.

(V) John (4) Shepard, son of John (3) and Abigail (Allen) Shepard, was born at Milford, October 26, 1708. He was ensign in 1753, having removed to Newtown about 1737. He was noted for his fine appearance and manner, and wore English costume until the day of his death. He married, in May, 1732, Mary Parson, of Derby. Children, the first three born in Milford, the others in Newtown: Mary, 1733; Abigail, baptized 1735; John, baptized 1737; Simeon, born 1739; Abraham, mentioned further; David, born 1747; Gideon, 1752; Stephen, 1753; Allen, 1756; Abigail, 1759, married Jehiel Foote.

(VI) Abraham Shepard, son of John (4) and Mary (Parson) Shepard, was born in 1744, died June 13, 1832. He married, September 9, 1769, Rhoda Ferris, born February 12, 1752, died October 5, 1828. Children: Betty, born September 15, baptized November 11, 1770; Truman, born September 11, 1772, died 1799; Lazarus, born October 5, 1774; Nathan, May 5, 1777; Samuel, July 10, 1779; Sueton, October 5, 1781; Mabel, April 14, 1784;

Abraham Ferris, mentioned further; Rufus, born February 24, 1792.

(VII) Abraham Ferris Shepard, son of Abraham and Rhoda (Ferris) Shepard, was born March 12, 1789, died May 11, 1861. He was married, at Newtown, Connecticut, by Rev. Dr. Burhans, to Abba R., daughter of Peter Lake; she was born July 16, 1792, died February 28, 1870. Children: 1. Avis Jane, born November 23, 1813; married, October 15, 1835, Isaac N. Hawley. 2. Sophia Caroline, born January 29, 1815, died September 10, 1835. 3. Edson F., born December 20, 1818; married, December 15, 1841, Jane S. Terrill; children: Edson F., born February 21, 1843; married, September 14, 1864, Adelaide Street, having two children, Caroline Beers and Jennie Eugenia; Caroline Sophia, born October 22, 1846, married, January 1, 1868, Daniel Glover Beers, and died August 9, 1868. 4. Peter Lake, mentioned further.

(VIII) Rev. Peter Lake Shepard, youngest child of Abraham Ferris and Abba R. (Lake) Shepard, was born July 23, 1825. For some years in early life he was a teacher and conducted a private school at Saybrook, Connecticut. He was ordained a deacon in holy orders, June 3, 1855, at Christ Church, Middletown, Connecticut, and was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Williams, July 13, 1856, at St. James Church, New London, Connecticut. He continued in the work of the ministry many years. He died December 2, 1912. He married, at Wilmington, North Carolina, June 26, 1855, Mary Anna Burr, born August 25, 1830, and is now living in New Haven, Connecticut, in her eighty-sixth year. Children: 1. Horace Burr, born June 28, 1856, died in July, 1883. 2. Mary Hart, born March 4, 1859; married Dwight Cutter, and resides in Milwaukee, Wisconsin. 3. Anna Campbell, born January 15, 1861, died

November 10, following. 4. Margaret McLeod, mentioned further. 5. Louis Jennings, born October 8, 1865; lives in Kansas City, Missouri; he married Mattie Lloyd, of Calumet, Michigan, and has daughters, Marjorie and Madge. 6. Finley Johnson, born October 8, 1867; now resides in New York City; he has gained an eminent position in commercial affairs, having been many years connected with the Missouri Pacific Railroad, rising to the position of assistant to the president; he married, January 22, 1913, Helen Gould, of New York, daughter of the late Jay Gould, the great railroad builder and financier; she has given much devotion to charitable and philanthropic works, and in 1915 Mr. and Mrs. Shepard adopted a son.

(IX) Margaret McLeod Shepard, third daughter of the Rev. Peter Lake and Mary Anna (Burr) Shepard, was born August 29, 1863, in Saybrook, Connecticut, and became the wife of Burton Henry Wright, of Worcester, Massachusetts (see Wright IX).

## PARSONS, Norman Bloomfield,

### Legislator, Public Official.

The Parsons family have long been intimately connected with the social, political, educational, clerical and legal progress of New England, and their previous and contemporary history in England is quite as noteworthy and honorable. The following extract from a letter written by one of the descendants is explanatory and pertinent:

The Parsons family are of the same origin as the Earl of Rosse, of Parsontown, Ireland, the owner of the great telescope. He has acknowledged his relationship to the Parsons family of America, and has been very hospitable to the western branch of the Parsons family who have visited him. The Parsons family went from England to Ireland. I have seen some members



## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

of the family who greatly resembled the Parsons family in America, so much so that before knowing of our relationship, I remarked to my sister how greatly they resembled our uncles and cousins. Their coat-of-arms is quite similar to that shown as belonging to the Parsons family of America. The last Earl of Rosse's likeness is very like an uncle of mine. On the 4th of July, 1635, Joseph Parsons sailed with his brother Benjamin, and others of the family, from Gravesend, England, in the barque "Transport", Edward Walker, Master, bound for America. He was born in Great Torrington, near Exeter, Devonshire, England, and is supposed to be descended from Sir Thomas Parsons, of Milton Royal, who was knighted by Charles I., in 1634. The records state that his brother, Benjamin Parsons, was a grandson of Thomas Parsons, of Great Milton, Oxfordshire, England, who died in 1597.

(I) Joseph Parsons, who was the founder of the family in America, married, November 26, 1646, Mary, daughter of Thomas and Margaret (Ford) Bliss, of Hartford, Connecticut. She was a native of England, having been born there in 1620, and her death occurred January 29, 1712. Joseph Parsons died in Springfield, Massachusetts, October 9, 1683. He was a prominent business man, and was also party of many of the Indian purchases, and at his death left an extensive and valuable estate, part of which is still in possession of his descendants. He had ten children, the eldest of whom was Joseph, mentioned below.

(II) Joseph (2) Parsons, son of Joseph (1) Parsons, was born in Springfield, November 1, 1647. He was a lawyer and justice of the peace and was the first judge of Hampshire county court. He was a representative from 1693 to 1700, from 1706 to 1708, and from 1716 to 1724. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Elder John and Abigail Strong, of Dorchester. She was born at Windsor, Connecticut, February 24, 1648, and died May 11, 1736. They had ten children, the fifth of whom was David, mentioned below.

(III) David Parsons, son of Joseph (2) and Elizabeth (Strong) Parsons, was born at Northampton, Massachusetts, April 30, 1680. In 1705 he was graduated from Harvard College, and three years later became the third minister at Malden, Massachusetts. In 1721 he went to Leicester, as first Congregational minister, and his death occurred there, October 12, 1743. His grave is in a mowing field north of the old meeting house. He married Sarah Stebbins, of Springfield, Massachusetts, and her death occurred at the age of seventy-three years, June 17, 1759. They had five children, of whom the youngest was Solomon, mentioned below.

(IV) Solomon Parsons, son of David and Sarah (Stebbins) Parsons, was born April 18, 1726, died March 20, 1807. He was a deacon and doctor in Leicester, and a surgeon in the army in 1761. He married (first) Elizabeth Taylor, born in 1734, died at the age of twenty-seven years. They had four children of whom Solomon, the youngest, is mentioned below. He married (second) Sarah Sweetser, of Paxton. He is buried in the old cemetery of that town.

(V) Solomon (2) Parsons, son of Solomon (1) and Elizabeth (Taylor) Parsons, was born August 27, 1757, died 1831. He enlisted in the army during the War of the Revolution, March, 1777, being then only nineteen years of age. He went into active service immediately and his first prominent battle was at the taking of Burgoyne. On June 28, 1778, at the battle of Monmouth, he suffered one of the most horrible experiences of which we have a record and it left him a sufferer throughout his life. He never complained, however, being always fully aware of the fact that the price he paid helped bring about the liberty in which he was so keenly interested. In 1812 Mr. Parsons came to



Worcester and purchased a tract of more than five hundred acres of land in the southwestern section of the city. In addition to developing the land he had purchased he gave considerable time to civic interests. He lived in a tavern at first, where several subsequent generations of the family were born, and which was torn down only a short time ago. On May 26, 1789, he married Rebecca Coburn Wesson, of Shrewsbury, Massachusetts. She was born in that city, February 21, 1766, and died in Worcester in 1836. They lived in Leicester until their removal to Worcester in 1812. They had six children: 1. Samuel, born May 27, 1791, died in Louisiana, August 30, 1817. 2. Elizabeth, born January 17, 1793, who married Ira Bryant, of Leicester. 3. Sally, born March 4, 1794, married Benjamin N. Child, of Worcester, and died October 5, 1861. 4. Bloomfield, born June 8, 1796, died at New Orleans, in 1815. 5. Maria, born December 13, 1798, died September 19, 1804. 6. Solomon, mentioned below.

(VI) Solomon (3) Parsons, son of Solomon (2) and Rebecca C. (Wesson) Parsons, was born October 18, 1800, died 1893. He spent his life on the home farm in Worcester, near Leicester, and became very prominent in the civic life of the city. Being aware of the obligations which a man descended from such a distinguished family owes to his city, he took an active part in all projects tending to its development and growth. After seventy years of age Solomon Parsons visited Europe, Asia, Africa, and North and South America. On his travels he met Henry M. Stanley, the great African explorer. He also visited the Holy Land. He was part owner of a vessel and traveled on the brig "The Florence I. Henderson," which was named after his oldest granddaughter in the Henderson family. On April 16, 1828, he married

Sarah H. Child, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, born July 25, 1806, died in Worcester at the age of seventy years. They had seven children: 1. Sarah Frances, born January 24, 1829; married Samuel H. T. Bennett, of Pepperell, Massachusetts. 2. Solomon, born June 9, 1830; during the Civil War he served as a member of Company F, Fifty-first Massachusetts Regiment, and in this position, as well as in other connections, he was recognized as a man of unusually strong character; on April 21, 1856, he married Mary Smith Gilbert, born March 29, 1835, died April 7, 1858; he died January 18, 1863; they had one son, Albert Gilbert, born June 7, 1857. 3. Samuel Bloomfield, mentioned below. 4. Mary Elizabeth, married Elmer Woodard, of Winchendon, Massachusetts. 5. Lucy M., married Nathaniel H. Bryant, of Newtonville, Massachusetts. 6. William Augustine, died at the age of twenty. 7. Anna E., married Captain Angus Henderson, of Provincetown, Massachusetts.

(VII) Samuel Bloomfield Parsons, son of Solomon (3) and Sarah H. (Child) Parsons, was born February 24, 1832, in the old tavern which had come into the possession of the Parsons family in 1812. Continuing the tradition of the family, he early engaged in agricultural pursuits and assisted in developing the farm even before he had completed his education, which was obtained in the public schools and subsequently at the Leicester Academy. It is interesting to note in passing that one of his classmates at the latter institution was Governor Oliver Ames. During his academic course Mr. Parsons specialized in surveying, and immediately upon completing this work he decided to leave New England for a short time and practice surveying in the West. In 1857 he went to Kansas and Nebraska where he was busily engaged in laying out pub-

lic lands in the two States which were at that time at the beginning of their development. In fact he had to undergo many of the hardships of the pioneer and was also frequently a witness to the lawlessness of the ruffians who operated throughout that section in the middle of the last century. After a short time, however, he returned to take up his family duties in Massachusetts, and immediately became instrumental in bringing the Parons estate into a much more productive condition than it had enjoyed heretofore and in addition to this agricultural work he continued practicing his profession as surveyor to a limited extent. For more than forty years he was justice of the peace, and he was also one of the founders of the historic old Worcester Rhetorical Society and the Worcester Chapter of the Sons of the American Revolution, whose meetings were one of his prime interests. On December 11, 1861, he married Elizabeth L. Gibbs, of Boylston, and they had four children: 1. Anna, born November 2, 1862, died December 9, 1909. 2. Norman Bloomfield, mentioned below. 3. Irene Elizabeth, born December 8, 1867, died May 23, 1911. 4. Nellie Merriam, born September 18, 1870, died August 25, 1871. Mr. Parsons' death occurred on January 22, 1912.

(VIII) Norman Bloomfield Parsons, son of Samuel Bloomfield and Elizabeth L. (Gibbs) Parsons, was born at the family homestead on Apricot street, Worcester, September 28, 1865. He acquired his education in the public schools and subsequently in the Worcester High School. After graduating from the latter institution he took a special course in surveying so as to be able to assist his father. On account of his extensive duties in connection with dairying and farming, which have always been carried on by the fam-

ily, he had very little time for surveying. The Parsons farm up to this time had been under a high state of agricultural development throughout its entire area, but Mr. Parsons has shown his foresight by building as well as by increasing the productiveness of the land. On Grand View avenue he has erected several houses and has laid out considerable property in lots which he will sell in the near future. Much of Mr. Parsons' time is given to political activities in furthering the interests of the Republican party. There have been few men in Worcester who have given their time so liberally to the interests of the laboring classes and also civic improvements. For three years he was a member of the City Council and served on the committees for water, public health ordinances and police. The many improvements and projects for public buildings which he advocated showed his deep interest in his office and also showed the high respect he had for its duties. He advocated better roads, purer water supply, and a more efficient fire department. Public parks, giving opportunities for amusement and exercise for those who do not have landed estates, and improving sanitation and the general condition of the city were among the many bills for which he labored. His services were recognized as was proved by his election in the fall of 1912 to the State Legislature. In this body he again attracted notice because of the conscientious attention which he gave to every bill brought before the House. Massachusetts has seldom sent a man to the capital who has been more punctual in attendance and more enthusiastic about his duties than Mr. Parsons. It was often said that every bill, to whose discussion he listened, was interpreted and amended more comprehensively because of the suggestions he gave after considering

the question from every point of view. Worcester was particularly benefited by his work in the interests of labor. During his second term in 1913 he was a member of two of the most important working committees in the House, viz.: Counties and constitutional amendment. Here again his diligence and ability were easily recognized and he was looked upon as the most beneficial member of the committees. He labored for the passing of the law for nine hours out of eleven for street railway employees; the eight-hour law for women and children; and the new bridge at Lake Quinsigamond. In this latter connection he was particularly fitted to assist the Legislature in that his engineering and surveying experience, covering more than twenty years, fitted him more competently than any other member of the committee. He is also a member of the Worcester County Republican Club and served as treasurer of this organization for four years. He is also actively interested in the activities of the Sons of the American Revolution, of which he and his family have been members since its inception. He holds membership in the Knights of Pythias, Improved Order of Red Men, the Chamber of Commerce, the Worcester Mechanics' Association and the Congregational Club. In 1916 he was a candidate for the State Senate from the first Worcester district. The zeal with which he devotes himself to any organization or project in which he is interested is the same whether he is serving with the minority or the controlling section, and frequently the smaller body has won its point and placed itself at the head because of his capable leadership and altruistic spirit in interpreting the issues at hand. Worcester feels congratulated that he maintains his residence here, and the fine modern house which he erected in 1905

on the site of the old tavern, purchased in 1812 and erected in 1729, is one of the most attractive residences in that section of the city; perhaps one of its most distinguished features is its large well selected library.

---

**MOORE, Philander,**

**Retired Business Man.**

Philander Moore, a well-known and highly respected citizen of Holyoke, Massachusetts, comes of a family whose name appears in national history, both in the annals of peace and war.

Major John Moore, great-grandfather of Philander Moore, fought in the battle of Bunker Hill, and a handsome monument erected to his honor is to be seen at Norridgewock, Maine, the place of his birth.

Goff Moore, son of Major John Moore, was born in Maine about the year 1761, and there spent most of his life of ninety-one years, his death taking place there in 1851. He was a patriot like his father and served his country during the Revolutionary War, at the termination of which he returned to his home at Norridgewock, Maine, and there followed agricultural pursuits and hunting. He was twice married, and was the father of the following children by his first marriage: Samuel, John, Goff, Jr.; of second marriage: Moses, Daniel, Robert.

Goff (2) Moore, son of Goff (1) Moore, by his first marriage, and father of Philander Moore, was born at Norridgewock, Maine, February 23, 1791. He rose to distinction in the State, both in military and civic activities. He was the proprietor of a saddlery and harness business of substantial importance in the town of North Anson and later in Madison, Maine, where his personality brought him much power and prestige. He had in-



herited the martial spirit, and entered enthusiastically into the operations of the State militia, eventually rising to the rank of colonel. He also participated energetically and forcefully in local and State politics, and at one time held the postmastership at Madison, Maine. To church affairs he gave much of his time and substance, his hospitable entertainment of the dignitaries of the church being noteworthy. Twice he married, his first wife having been Alice Patten, and his second Mrs. Mary Spaulding *nee* Mary McLaughlin, of Stark, Maine. To the first marriage were born eight children: Albert, James, Philander, Jane P., Goff A., Maria E., Alice P., and Olive S.; and to the second marriage two children: Philander, who is the subject of main reference herein, and James. Philander Moore is the only one living of the entire family at the present time.

Philander Moore, son of Goff (2) and Mary (McLaughlin-Spaulding) Moore, was born in Madison, Somerset county, State of Maine, July 19, 1844. In due course he passed through the public schools of his native town, and received further education at North Anson Academy, after which he became associated in business with his brother, who was a printer in North Anson, Maine, remaining with him for four years. During the next two years he filled the capacity of clerk in a store at Anson, Maine, and then, coming to Chicopee, Massachusetts, was for six months employed in the store of the well-known grocery firm of Carter & Spaulding. His next commercial activity was in the city of Springfield, Massachusetts, where he entered the employ of E. B. Haskell & Sons, grocers, serving that company until October 1, 1865, then came to Holyoke, which city has since been his home. For a year or so he was a clerk for W. C. Carter, and then pur-

chased an interest in the business of Mr. Tuttle, the firm becoming known as Tuttle & Moore. Mr. Moore continued in the partnership for three years, at the expiration of which time he acquired Mr. Tuttle's interest. Some time later he formed a partnership with Mr. Glover, the firm name then changing to Moore & Glover. His place of business was situated at the corner of High and Dwight streets, where the Holyoke National Bank now stands, and which corner Mr. Moore owned at that time. Three years later he purchased Mr. Glover's interest and again became sole proprietor of the business, which he continued to operate successfully until 1891 when he decided to retire. That was twenty-five years ago, while Mr. Moore was still able to appreciate and find pleasure in things other than business, consequently he has been able to spend the intervening time profitably in pleasure, chiefly in travel. He has been once around the world; has crossed the Atlantic to Europe a number of times, and has traveled the length and breadth of the United States upon different trips.

Although now retired, Mr. Moore still takes an interest in the affairs of institutions with which he is associated. He has been a director of the Hadley Falls National Bank for thirty-five years; is a member of the Mount Tom Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Holyoke, in which he has taken an interest, and for several years was treasurer of the lodge. He has attended the Second Congregational Church of Holyoke for fifty years. Mr. Moore has seen Holyoke grow from a little rural community of four thousand to a thriving city of seventy thousand population in the years he has resided in it.

In 1872 he married (first) Ida A. Grover, who was born at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, but at the age of two



years was brought by her parents to Holyoke, Massachusetts, where her father, William Grover, had been appointed agent for the Hadley Mills. Her mother was Anna P. (Bailey) Grover. Two children were born to Philander and Ida A. (Grover) Moore: Emily S., who died at seventeen, and Helen P., who is married to Aaron C. Bagg, of Holyoke, son of E. P. Bagg. Mr. Moore's one grandchild was christened Aaron Moore Bagg. Mrs. Ida A. (Grover) Moore died in 1901, and in 1911 Mr. Moore married (second) Lydia M. Hardy, a native of Vermont.

### LYMAN, Charles Perry.

**Business Man, Public Official.**

Back into the centuries, Charles Perry Lyman, of Holyoke, traces his ancestry through eight American generations to Richard Lyman, the patriarch of all the Lymans of America of English descent, and through ten generations of English ancestors to Thomas Leman, who held land in County Wilts during the reign of King Henry III: of England. The name continued as Leman until early in the eighteenth century, when it became Lyman, its present form. The Lymans were of the landed gentry, owned large estates, bore the title of "gentleman" and intermarried with leading families of their section of England. They bore arms distinguished by a ring within a triangle quartered with the Lambert armorials. Although the name Leman occurs in the Book of Domesday and is traced in male and female line to Alfred the Great, the authentic male line begins two centuries later with Thomas Leman, of County Wilts, in the reign of Henry III. in the last half of the thirteenth century.

Richard Lyman, the American ancestor, sold his lands in the parish of Ongar, Essex county, England, in August, 1631,

and sailed for America with his wife and children on the ship "Lion." Among the passengers on the ship was the wife of Governor Winthrop, and John Eliot, afterward known as the apostle to the Indians. Ten weeks later, on November 2, the ship arrived in Boston, Richard Lyman settling at Charlestown. Later he joined Rev. Hooker's party and went to Connecticut, where his name appears on a list of the original founders of Hartford, 1636. He married, in England, Sarah Osborne.

Lieutenant John Lyman, son of Richard Lyman, the founder, settled in Northampton, Massachusetts, where he died August 20, 1690, aged sixty-seven years. He was in command of Northampton troops at the famous Falls fight above Deerfield, May 18, 1676. He married Dorcas Plumb.

Moses Lyman, son of Lieutenant John Lyman, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, and there died February 25, 1701, aged thirty-eight years, his wife, Ann, surviving him.

Captain Moses (2) Lyman, son of Moses (1) Lyman, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, February 27, 1689, died March 24, 1762. He married Mindwell Sheldon.

Deacon Elias Lyman, son of Captain Moses (2) Lyman, was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, September 30, 1715, died in Southampton, February 18, 1803. He was a deacon of the church, member of the Provincial Congress, 1768, 1775, deputy to the General Court, member of the Committee of Safety, and a soldier of the colonies, 1745. He married Anne Phelps.

He was succeeded by his son, Deacon Stephen Lyman, born in Chester, Massachusetts, September 8, 1742, died December 8, 1811. He married (first) Anna Blair; married (second) Mrs. Anna Clark.

His son, Deacon Samuel Lyman, born in Chester, Massachusetts, May 2, 1787, died in 1876. He was a colonel of state militia and served in the War of 1812. He was a farmer of Southampton, where he died. He married (first) October 20, 1809, Miriam Tinker, born August 8, 1790, died January 14, 1847. He married (second) Julia A. Marble, and had issue.

Samuel Tinker Lyman, son of Deacon and Colonel Samuel Lyman and his first wife, Miriam (Tinker) Lyman, was born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, August 5, 1824, died October 3, 1901, at Holyoke. He was educated in public schools and Chesterfield Normal School, and for a short time was in business in Boston. Later he taught school at Agawam and had a store in Huntington. In 1861 he was appointed postmaster at Huntington, an office he held until removing to Holyoke in 1872. There in connection with his son, Charles P. Lyman, he founded the mercantile business of S. T. Lyman & Son, continuing in successful business operation until 1886, when he retired. He was an active member of the First Congregational Church, a man of high character and purity of life. He married, in 1849, Augusta, daughter of Thomas Kirkland. They were the parents of Eugene K.; Charles Perry, of further mention; Cassius S., superintendent of schools, Hudson, Massachusetts; Robert H., journalist, and editor of the "New York World."

Charles Perry Lyman, son of Samuel Tinker and Augusta (Kirkland) Lyman, was born in Agawam, Massachusetts, December 25, 1850. He was educated in the public schools of Huntington, at Ripon College (Wisconsin) and Wesleyan Academy at Wilbraham, Massachusetts. In 1872 he joined with his honored father in the hardware business at Holyoke, Massachusetts, under the firm name of S. T.

Lyman & Son. In 1886 Samuel T. Lyman retired, Charles P. Lyman continuing the business most successfully until the present time (1916). He has built up a large business, dealing in furniture, stoves and hardware, also conducting a plumbing department. He is a man of strong business ability, progressive, honorable and upright, worthy of the honored name he bears. For two years Mr. Lyman represented his ward in the Holyoke City Council and takes a deep interest in all that pertains to the welfare of his city. He is a member of the Second Congregational Church, and affiliated with Connecticut Valley Lodge, No. 25. Knights of Pythias, of Holyoke.

Mr. Lyman married, July 16, 1878, Jennie E., daughter of Samuel A. and Clarissa Louise (Smith) Judd, of Grand Rapids, Michigan, her father a captain in the Union army, killed at the battle of Fair Oaks (see Judd family).

---

**WHITE, Hon. John J.,**

**Mayor of Holyoke.**

Among those whose rise in station is due solely to their own unaided efforts is the Hon. John J. White, the present mayor (1917) of Holyoke, who is regarded by his fellow townsmen as one who in his life exemplifies the spirit of highest citizenship, of honor in public life and of fidelity to public duty.

Hon. John J. White was born in Lee, Massachusetts, January 13, 1866, son of Martin and Winifred (Keyes) White, natives of Ireland, the former named coming to this country in young manhood, the latter named in childhood. Martin White located first in Lee, Massachusetts, where he resided until 1869, then removed to Holyoke, same state, where he spent the remainder of his days, his death occurring in 1896 at the age of fifty-five years.

He was a papermaker by trade and followed that line of work during his active years, thereby earning a good livelihood for his family. He and his wife were the parents of nine children, three of whom are living at the present time (1916): Maria L., who makes her home with her brother, John J.; John J., whose name heads this sketch; George J., superintendent of the White Paper Box Company. The mother of these children died in 1901.

John J. White was educated in the schools of Holyoke, completing his studies at the age of fourteen years, when he accepted a position as bellboy in the Windsor Hotel, later in the old Holyoke House, a well known hostelry in those days, and for a number of years he gave his entire time and attention to the hotel business, advancing from his first humble position to that of clerk, the result of ability and efficiency, and served in that capacity in various hotels in Holyoke, Greenfield and other places, finally removing to Amherst and there became clerk of the Amherst House, which position he filled for one year to the satisfaction of the proprietor and patrons. His next position was as traveling salesman, his route covering the New England States, and in this he was also successful, but his ambition was to conduct a business on his own account, and accordingly, in 1885, he inaugurated the White Paper Box Company, in which he has since, a period of more than three decades, been successfully engaged, and is now serving in the capacities of president and treasurer. The concern does a large business in the manufacture of a fine line of stationery boxes, about thirty hands being employed in the factory, which is thoroughly equipped with the latest improved machinery and everything needful for the comfort and safety of the employees. He has directed his business interests in a

careful and conservative manner, his success being the outcome of his well directed labors and energy. His career demonstrates what may be accomplished through the possession of these qualities, qualities which may be cultivated by all.

Mayor White entered the political arena in 1903, when he was elected an alderman to fill out the unexpired term of J. J. Farrell, and was again elected in 1904-08-09-10, serving in all five years as alderman from the Fifth Ward. His conscientious and faithful performance of every duty that devolved upon him, and the interest he displayed in serving his fellow townsmen to the best of his ability, led to his nomination as mayor of Holyoke, to which high office he was elected in 1911-12-13, and again in the fall of 1915 to serve during the year 1916. During his mayoralty, in addition to a vast amount of improvements along all lines, a large number of public buildings have been erected, notable among which are the High School Gymnasium of the Metcalf School and the Central Engine House, one of the best in the country, and an addition to Police Headquarters. His political career has been such as to warrant the trust and confidence of his constituents, and his devotion to the public good has been unquestioned. Such was his record and the satisfaction that he gave that in 1916 he was again elected to serve his fifth term, 1917.

Mayor White is equally popular in fraternal and social circles, holding membership in numerous organizations and societies, including the Royal Arcanum, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Order of Eagles, Improved Order of Red Men, Knights of Columbus, Ancient Order of Hibernians, Holyoke Club, Holyoke Golf Club, Holyoke Country Club and a number of others. He has been a member of the Royal Arcanum for two



decades, and for the greater part of that period he gave freely of his time to promote the interests of the organization, in which he has held all the offices. He represented Nonotuck Council of Hol-yoke at many Grand Councils, and he has also officiated as district deputy of this district.

Mr. White married, in 1894, Rose A. Charest, a native of Canada. They are the parents of three children: Gertrude, Muriel, John J., Jr.

### INGALLS, James Horace, M. D.,

**Physician and Surgeon.**

In the subject of this review we have a man who has attained distinction in the line of his profession, who has been an earnest and discriminating student and who holds a position of due relative precedence among the medical practitioners of Worcester. He has gained a reputation which many an older member of the fraternity might well envy, and a very liberal patronage is accorded him by reason of his pronounced skill and ability.

Dr. James H. Ingalls was born in Berkshire, Vermont, November 25, 1879, son of Norman and Martha (Crowe) Ingalls, both natives of the "Green Mountain State," and their deaths occurred when Dr. Ingalls was a mere child, thus throwing him very early in life upon his own resources, a process which tends to strengthen the character in an unusual degree. Norman Ingalls was a successful farmer, a man of influence in the community, honored and esteemed for his excellent characteristics by his fellow townsmen. He died at the age of seventy years. He and his wife, who died at the age of fifty-four years, were the parents of four children: 1. William DeForest, engaged in the monumental business at Richford, Vermont; married Gula Clark.

2. Elwin Leroy, a professor in the University of Vermont, located at Burlington. 3. Jennie Eliza, who became the wife of Frank Colburn, of Richford, Vermont. 4. James Horace, of whom further.

Dr. James H. Ingalls was a student in the public schools of Burlington, Vermont, graduating from the high school, this course affording him the means of obtaining a practical education which qualified him for admission to the University of Kentucky, located at Louisville, where he obtained his medical education and from which he was graduated in the class of 1904 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He established an office for the active practice of his profession in Louisville, Kentucky, and there continued one year, until May, 1908, when he changed his place of residence to Worcester, Massachusetts, and became connected with the Worcester Emergency Hospital, this connection continuing until the fall of 1911, and during that period he gained a practical experience which has greatly benefited him since, and he also rendered service that proved valuable to the inmates of that institution and to his professional brethren engaged therein. In 1911 he opened an office in Worcester and has since continued there, being now looked upon as among the successful representatives of the medical and surgical fraternity of that city. His growing prominence in his profession enables him to command a patronage which is steadily increasing in volume and importance, and his reputation is second to none in the city. Dr. Ingalls is a member of the Phi Ki fraternity, a member of Morning Star Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, and he has taken all the Scottish Rite degrees, including the thirty-second; is also a member of Quinsigamond Tribe, Improved Order of Red Men, and of the Knights of Malta.



Dr. Ingalls married, January 12, 1905. Ella McMurdo, born in Alberton, Prince Edward Island, February 12, 1885, daughter of John and Sarah McMurdo, residents of Alberton, Prince Edward Island. They are the parents of one child, Elwin Leroy Ingalls, born January 27, 1908.

---

**DUPREY, Philip Henry,**  
**Real Estate Operator.**

To this enterprising and astute gentleman Worcester owes much for artistic and practical development of its real estate possibilities and the management of other important business operations. He comes of French Canadian stock. His grandfather, Henry Duprey, came from Canada to Massachusetts, where many of his compatriots are found in various occupations among business men of the old Commonwealth. He is now deceased, as is his son, Joseph H. Duprey, formerly a farmer of West Boylston, Massachusetts. His wife, Addie Duprey, was the child of French parents, and is now living in Worcester. They were the parents of the following children: Philip Henry, of further mention; Joseph H., head of the Duprey-Faulman Company, dealers in table necessities at Detroit, Michigan; Celina, wife of Frank J. Bousquet, of Worcester.

Philip Henry Duprey was born September 29, 1877, in West Boylston, Worcester county, Massachusetts. He received his education in the public schools of Worcester and St. Ann's parochial school, where he perfected his knowledge of the French language, which he speaks as fluently as English. When fourteen years of age he left the school room to engage in business. His first employment was in the office of a real estate operator, where he served as office boy and rapidly gained a working knowl-

edge of the real estate business. On March 1, 1897, he embarked in business on his own account, with a capital of fifty dollars, opening a real estate office in the Walker building, on Main street, Worcester, and since that time he has been continuously and successfully engaged along that line in Worcester. Naturally, he began as agent for property owners, negotiating sales, and was successful from the start, because he brought to his aid a natural aptitude for business, with a knowledge of Worcester values, and a determination to be fair to all who had dealings with him. He soon became, in addition to his many real estate operations, a developer, purchasing tracts, which he laid out in lots and developed by improvements which made them of value to purchasers. One of his most famous investments is known as "Hillcroft," the largest single development ever undertaken by any individual in Worcester. This is practically sold out, and ninety houses have been erected upon it in the past four years, all except three of which are single houses, or houses intended for individual homes. Another important tract is Indian Lake Park, within two miles of the business centre of Worcester, adjoining Indian Lake, approached by Grove street. Salisbury Park, on Salisbury street, is another tract which contains seventy-five acres. Under the engineering of Samuel H. Pitcher & Company, twenty acres of this has been developed as a park. The most advanced ideas of real estate operations are put in effect by Mr. Duprey, and many a working man's family is happily housed under his beneficent plan. He is a discriminating seller, and his customers are men of character, who keep up regular payments and easily secure their homes. He requires a payment of ten per cent. of the price at first, and the balance is paid in

small installments, equivalent to the usual rent paid for similar abodes. Not one has yet failed to make good, thus proving the wisdom of Mr. Duprey's plan of selection. The worth of the individual is considered in seeking a purchaser rather than ability to make a large initial payment. The most modern provisions for convenience and sanitation are features of the houses built by Mr. Duprey, and he is certainly to be considered a benefactor to Worcester and Worcester's workingmen. He is the largest and most successful individual real estate operator in Worcester, one of the heaviest taxpayers, being assessed on half a million dollars' worth of real estate. He maintains a beautiful home on Kenwood avenue, and a summer home at Bass Rocks, Gloucester, Massachusetts. All his energies have been applied to the real estate business and an insurance and mortgage business which has naturally followed his extensive operations in realty. He is considered one of the leading authorities on realty values in Worcester and is greatly sought as a real estate expert.

He is a man of pleasing personality, well informed, progressive, broad-minded and charitable. Though a busy man, Mr. Duprey feels that every citizen should give such portion of his time as he can to the fulfillment of civic duties, and thus sustain the institutions under which he lives and prospers. He is a Republican in political principle, and has served during the past four years as representative of Ward One of Worcester in the City Council, during which period he has acted on the most important committees—finance, streets, water, education, public buildings and military. He is president of the Worcester Lunch Car Manufacturing Company, and in addition to his other duties has for fifteen years acted as appraiser of real estate for the Worcester

Mechanics' Savings Bank, and is president of the People's Loan Association. He is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, a member and one of the directors of the Worcester Automobile Club, and member of the Worcester Country Club, also the Commonwealth Club.

Mr. Duprey married, January 6, 1904, Clara Frances Mulvey, of Brookfield, Worcester county, Massachusetts. Four daughters have blessed this union, namely: Dorothy, Ruth, Barbara, and Mary.

#### LAKE, Edward Bennett,

##### **Man of Enterprise.**

The family of Lake is an ancient one in the vicinity of Southeastern Massachusetts, where its representatives have resided continuously through many generations. They have been noted as good citizens, active in promoting the moral, social and physical welfare of the communities in which they have lived, and have left their imprint as worthy representatives of a time-honored family. William Lake, born about 1780, was a resident of Tiverton, Rhode Island, formerly a part of Massachusetts, where his son, Edward Lake, was also born. The latter lived in Fall River, Massachusetts, where he passed away. He married Mary Sherman, who was also descended from one of New England's oldest settled families, and they were the parents of Edward Bennett Lake, mentioned below.

Edward Bennett Lake, son of Edward and Mary (Sherman) Lake, was born October 20, 1835, in Fall River, Massachusetts, where his boyhood days were spent. His educational training was acquired in the schools of his native city. After laying aside his books he became apprenticed to the trade of wheelwright and millwright with Samuel Thurston, with





*Edward B Lake*





whom he spent about seven years, during which time he worked on the water wheels in the various Fall River cotton mills, and in sections of Rhode Island adjacent. Following this he was for a time employed in the cooperage shop of David Brayton at Fall River. In 1867 he entered the employ of Chase, Allen & Slade, wholesale grocers of Fall River, as a salesman, in which capacity he continued until 1872, during which service he had acquired a thorough and comprehensive knowledge of the details of the business. In the latter named year, in association with B. S. C. Gifford, he purchased the interests of Nathan Chase, the senior member of the firm, and the firm name was then changed to Allen, Slade & Company, under which name the business has since been continued. At the time Mr. Lake entered the employ of this concern it was then in its infancy, but its growth has been steady and continuous, and to-day it is one of the largest establishments of its kind in New England. To the interests of this business Mr. Lake gave his undivided and untiring energy, and continued an active member of the same until the time of his death in 1913. Mr. Lake was a very active business man, successful and well-known, and noted for his honorable and upright methods of doing business. He was also always active in promoting the best interests of his native city, and every project which had for its object the best interests of the city and its people and institutions had his best support. He was for a number of years a member of the old Volunteer Fire Department, and was also a member of the first Steamer Fire Company in the city of Fall River. He was also a member of the old Fall River Artillery Company, commanded by John Sanford. The broad mind and Christian fraternal character of Mr. Lake are shown by his active

membership in Fall River Lodge, No. 219, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. In political faith he was a staunch supporter of the principles of the Republican party, but never sought public office, preferring to give his undivided attention to his business and its growth, and to the surroundings of his home and family, to which he was much devoted.

Mr. Lake was twice married, his first wife, who was Elizabeth Lang, passed away within a few years after their marriage, without issue. He married (second) January 22, 1878, Emma Frances Gulliver, who was born in East Corinth, Maine, daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Chase) Gulliver. To Mr. and Mrs. Lake were born two children, namely: Eva M. A., and Russell Brackett Lake, who acquired his early schooling in the schools of his native city, private school of Boston, and is now a student at the Washington University Law School, of Washington, D. C. Mrs. Lake, who survives her husband, still occupies the handsome residence on French street, Fall River, to which she is much attached and over which a gracious hospitality always prevails, is charitable and benevolent, and prominent in the social activities of the city. She is an active and valued member of the First Baptist Church of Fall River.

Mr. Lake was a self-made man in the truest sense of the word, his success in life being due to his untiring energy, keen foresight and recognized executive ability, and his position as a business man, citizen and individual was the result of these qualities combined with an intelligent application of purpose. He possessed a genial, even temperament, was sympathetic, charitable and warm in his impulses, polite to all, and the friends he made continued ever staunch ones. From his early years his integrity, his energy,

his business capacity, had made him a conspicuous man in the community in which his long and active business career had been passed, and he gave freely of his ability, his means and his time to all worthy enterprises. Mr. Lake passed away at his home on French street, Fall River, June 11, 1913, honored and respected by all who knew him for his sterling traits of character. His remains were laid to rest in Oak Grove Cemetery, Fall River. Some years preceding his demise Mr. Lake built his handsome residence on French street, in the planning and designing of which he was ably aided by his devoted wife, and which stands as a monument to his good taste and excellent executive ability.

The Gulliver family, from which Mrs. Lake is descended, is of English extraction. Thomas Marshall Gulliver came from England and settled in Bangor, Maine. His son, Thomas Marshall Gulliver, Jr., born in that city, was a carriage manufacturer for many years in East Corinth, where he was well and favorably known, and where he passed away in 1886. He married Abigail Chase, a native of Bangor, Maine, and a descendant of one of New England's earliest settled families. Mrs. Gulliver died in 1892, in East Corinth, the mother of four children, namely: 1. A daughter, who died in infancy. 2. Sidney W., now living in Swansea, Massachusetts. 3. Emma Frances, who is the widow of Edward Bennett Lake, of Fall River, Massachusetts. 4. George Emerson, who died at Lynn, Massachusetts, aged thirty years.

#### **WHITE, Levis Guilford,**

##### **Retired Business Man.**

Nicholas White, the immigrant, came from England and settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, as early as 1643, and in Milton in 1647. Before October, 1655, he

had moved to Taunton, where he became an owner in the iron works and also of a quarter interest in a saw mill. He was one of the owners of Block Island and of Taunton North Purchase, which included Easton, nearly all of Mansfield and part of Norton; also of the South Purchase, which included Dighton and part of Berkley. He was well-to-do. He died in 1697. He married, about 1643, Susanna, daughter of Jonas and Frances Humphrey, who came from Wendover, England, to Dorchester about 1637; he died at Dorchester, March 19, 1661-62.

(II) John White, son of Nicholas White, was born in 1649, died September 3, 1726. He was surveyor, clerk of the military company, selectman of Taunton and a large owner of real estate. He resided in Raynham and served on the committees to settle the boundary lines. He married, February 24, 1679-80, Hannah, daughter of Samuel and Susanna (Reed) Smith, of Taunton.

(III) John (2) White, son of John (1) White, was born at Raynham, August 16, 1681, died about 1758. He was a carpenter, surveyor and millwright; assessor, treasurer and selectman of Raynham; built the first meeting house in 1728-29. He married, December 28, 1709, Elizabeth, born October 31, 1691, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Bell) Crossman. Her father, born July 25, 1667, was a son of Robert and Sarah (Kingsbury) Crossman, and grandson of John Crossman. Sarah Kingsbury was a daughter of Joseph and Millicent (Ames) Kingsbury, of Dedham. Elizabeth Bell was born November 15, 1668, daughter of James and Esther (Lugg) Bell, of Taunton. John Lugg, father of Esther Lugg, came to Boston in 1637, married Jane Deighton, daughter of John and Jane (Bassett) Deighton, granddaughter of James and Ulcy Bassett, of England.

(IV) George White, son of John (2)

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

White, settled in Raynham; died in 1767. He married, June 4, 1745, Hannah, daughter of Dr. Timothy and Hannah (Hodges) Bryant. Her father was born at Plymouth, August 25, 1702; married, June 4, 1748, Hannah Hodges. Stephen Bryant, father of Dr. Timothy Bryant, was born at Plymouth, February 2, 1658, married Mehitable ———; was son of Stephen Bryant, who came from England in 1632, was constable at Plymouth and Duxbury, married Abigail Shaw, daughter of John and Alice Shaw. John Shaw came in 1632 and was one of the founders of Middleborough. Hannah Hodges was a daughter of Nathaniel Hodges, born April 2, 1675, died March 3, 1749-50, at Norton; married Hannah Dean, born April 24, 1683, at Taunton, died January 3, 1768, at Norton, daughter of John and Sarah (Edson) Dean, granddaughter of John and Alice Dean, of Dorchester. The Deans came from Chard in England. The immigrant, John Dean, was a son of William Dean, who died at South Chard in 1634, grandson of Walter Dean, who died there in 1591. Sarah (Edson) Dean was a daughter of Deacon Samuel and Susanna (Orcutt) Edson, of Bridgewater. John Hodges, father of Nathaniel Hodges, married, May 15, 1672, Elizabeth Macy, who died January 29, 1718-19; had a share in the South Purchase of Taunton. Her father, Captain George Macy, was selectman, deputy, magistrate, married Susanna Street, daughter of Rev. Nicholas Street, the immigrant, graduate of Pembroke College, Oxford, teacher at Taunton, and pastor of the New Haven church, had estate at Rowberton, England. Nicholas Street, father of Rev. Nicholas Street, was born at Bridgewater, Somersetshire, England, married Susanna Gilbert. Nicholas Street, father of Nicholas Street, Sr., was born at Stogumber, Dorsetshire, about 1610, married Mary ———; he was a son of Richard Street, who died

in 1591. William Hodges, father of John Hodges, was captain, deacon, presiding elder selectman, deputy, member of town council; married Mary Andrews, daughter of Henry Andrews, immigrant, a deputy from Taunton in 1639, attorney, 1640, died 1653.

(V) John (3) White, son of George White, was born December 23, 1749, at Raynham, died January 16, 1834. He was a soldier in the Revolution. He lived at Norton and Easton. He married, February 13, 1772, Martha, born August, 1754, died September 19, 1816, daughter of Josiah and Susanna (Williams) Keith; granddaughter of Josiah and Ruth (Manley) Keith, of Easton; great-granddaughter of Josiah and Mary (Lathrop) Keith. Rev. James Keith, father of Josiah Keith, Sr., was born in or near Keith, Scotland, about 1644, educated at Marshall College, Aberdeen, came to this country in 1661 and was first minister of Bridgewater; married Susanna Edson, daughter of Deacon Samuel Edson, mentioned above. Susanna Williams was a daughter of Josiah and Martha (Howard) Williams. granddaughter of Benjamin and Rebecca (Macy) Williams, great-granddaughter of Richard and Frances (Dighton) Williams. Frances was sister of the first wife of Governor Thomas Dudley. Richard Williams, father of Benjamin Williams, settled at Taunton and was a deputy. William Williams, father of Richard Williams, married (second) Jane Woodward, December 4, 1603. He was a son of John Williams (6), who died in 1577 (Richard Williams (5), born 1487; John (4) and Margaret (Smith) Williams; Thomas Williams (3); Morgan Williams (2); Howell Williams (1), Lord of Ribour, progenitor of the Welsh family of Williams). Ruth (Manley) Keith was a daughter of Thomas and Lydia (Field) Manley, granddaughter of William Manley and of John Field (2), son of John



Field. Mary (Lathrop) Keith was a daughter of Samuel and Sarah Lathrop, granddaughter of Mark Lathrop, of Salem.

(VI) Adonijah White, son of John (3) White, was born at Raynham, June 3, 1773, died at Newton in 1857. He resided on the Bay road, Easton; was deputy sheriff and a man of influence; married, February 20, 1792, Keziah, born April 25, 1769, daughter of Elijah and Keziah (Hayward) Howard. Elijah Howard was selectman five years, town clerk and treasurer eleven years, son of Henry and Mary (Howard) Howard, grandson of Jonathan and Sarah (Dean) Howard, great-grandson of John and Martha (Hayward) Howard. Keziah (Hayward) Howard was born July 12, 1751, daughter of Edward and Keziah (Hall) Hayward, granddaughter of Deacon Joseph and Hannah (Mitchell) Hayward, great-granddaughter of Thomas Hayward, one of the founders of Bridgewater. Edward Hayward was treasurer of Easton; selectman; first justice of the peace and deacon of the First Church. Keziah Hall was thrice married; born February 2, 1716-17, daughter of George and Lydia (Dean) Hall, granddaughter of Thomas and Katherine (Stephens) Dean. George Hall, born January 25, 1680-81, was a son of Samuel and Elizabeth (White) Hall, grandson of George and Mary Hall and of Nicholas White (1), mentioned above. Mary (Howard) Howard was a daughter of Edward and Mary (Byram) Howard, of Bridgewater; granddaughter of John and Sarah (Latham) Howard and great-granddaughter of John and Martha (Hayward) Howard, of Duxbury. Mary (Byram) Howard was a daughter of Captain Nicholas and Mary (Edson) Byram, granddaughter of Nicholas and Susanna (Shaw) Byram, great-granddaughter of Abraham Shaw, of Dedham. Sarah (Latham) Howard was

a daughter of Robert and Mary (Winslow) Latham, of Cambridge. Mary was a daughter of John and Mary (Chilton) Winslow, and granddaughter of Edward and Magdalen Winslow, of Droitwich, England. James and Susanna Chilton, parents of Mary (Chilton) Winslow, came in the "Mayflower" and died soon afterward. John Winslow was born in 1597, at Droitwich, County Worcester, England; came in the ship "Fortune;" was brother of Governor Edward Winslow. Hannah (Mitchell) Hayward was a daughter of Experience and Hannah (Cook) Mitchell, who came to Plymouth in 1623; removed to Duxbury, was town officer, later to Bridgewater. Sarah (Dean) Howard was a daughter of John and Sarah (Edson) Dean; granddaughter of John Dean, mentioned previously. Sarah Edson was sister of Susanna, who married Rev. James Keith, mentioned above. Hannah Cook, first wife of Experience Mitchell, was daughter of Francis Cook, who came in the "Mayflower," and wife, Hester (Mayhew) Cook, who came with the Mitchells in the ship "Ann" in 1623.

(VII) Colonel Alanson White, son of Adonijah White, was born at Easton, March 31, 1793, died at Easton, December 19, 1883. He was a private in the War of 1812 in Captain Isaac Lothrop's company; representative in the Legislature in 1850. He married (first) July 7, 1814, Rebecca Billings, who died September 2, 1857 (see Billings line); (second) December 29, 1857, Mary Williams. Children: Adonijah, born September 17, 1815; Stella Emeline, June 16, 1818; Alanson, March 7, 1820; Guilford, mentioned below; William Francis and Henry Franklin, born October 13, 1825; Daniel Billings, November 28, 1828; Rebecca Jane, December 12, 1830; John Davis, May 7, 1833; Eliza Ann, September 26, 1836.

(VIII) Guilford White, son of Colonel



Alanson White, was born at Easton, August 17, 1822, and died there, March 17, 1899. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, at the North Bridgewater Academy and Mr. Perkins' school in the old chapel at Easton Center. In early life he developed marked business ability and was a successful shoe manufacturer and general merchant in Easton. At the age of thirty-five he decided to gratify an ambition for the legal profession, and in January, 1857, began to read law in the offices of J. H. & T. L. Wakefield in Boston. In August, 1858, he was examined by Judge Pliny Merrick and duly admitted to the bar in the Supreme Court at Boston in the following month. In October, 1867, on motion of George S. Hilliard, United States district attorney, he was admitted to practice in the United States Circuit Court. He opened an office in Boston but retained his residence at South Easton. He took a prominent position in his profession and continued to practice to an advanced age. He was highly respected and honored in the community. In politics he was a Republican, taking a leading part in public affairs for many years. He was county commissioner of Bristol county and representative to the General Court. He held other offices of private and public trust. His son, Major Levis G. White, now has in his possession a chair given to Mr. White by Governor Morton. He was an active member of the Unitarian church. He married, September 14, 1845, Olive J. Jackson, who was born November 14, 1825, died January 3, 1892 (see Jackson line).

(IX) Major Levis Guilford White, son of Guilford White, was born at Easton, January 4, 1850. He attended the public schools, Hunt's Private School for Boys and the Highland Military Academy, Worcester, from which he was graduated

in 1867. He remained at the academy as an instructor for three years. In January, 1870, he entered the employ of Walker & Sweetser, dealers in ice, in the capacity of bookkeeper, but six months later was admitted to partnership, the firm name becoming Benjamin Walker & Company. Later he added the coal and wood business and formed the Walker Ice Company, of which Mr. White was the sole proprietor. In 1890 the various ice companies of the city were consolidated under a larger corporation called the Walker Ice Company. Besides the original company of this name, E. M. Bond & Company, A. H. Sears & Company, the Harrington Ice Company and the Peter Carr Ice Company became part of the new corporation, of which A. H. Sears was president; Mr. White was treasurer and E. M. Bond was secretary. The corporation owns ice houses in Worcester, Leicester, Millbury, Holden, Princeton, in West Rindge and Franklin, New Hampshire. The corporation has been very successful and ranks among the largest in these lines of business in the State. The capital stock is one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The company employs a regular force of two hundred men.

Since 1910 Mr. White has gradually withdrawn from business activities and has traveled much in this country and abroad. He is a careful observer and during his journeys has acquired a vast amount of information relating to the customs of foreign nations, their religion and history, and his friends agree that Major White is an exceedingly interesting and instructive conversationalist. His title as major by which he is generally known has clung to him from his boyhood days at the military academy, where he was commandant. At the military school he taught a Bible class and was easily the most popular teacher in the

academy. In religion he is a Unitarian, a leading member of the Second Church (First Unitarian).

In politics Mr. White is a Republican and his name has often been suggested for offices of responsibility, but he has uniformly declined to accept. He is a member of the Commonwealth Club, the Worcester Club, the Tatnuck Country Club, the Worcester Lodge of Elks, the old Worcester Rifle Club and Gun Club. He is trustee, member of the board of investment and vice-president of the Mechanics' Savings Bank. His connection with the Massachusetts Cremation Society is not generally known. With Albert Brown and Dr. J. O. Marble he became one of the founders of the original society in Worcester, afterward located in Boston and finally known under its present name of the Massachusetts Cremation Society. Though not organized with the intention of making money, the society has now become a dividend paying institution.

He married, January 5, 1871, Agnes Leigh Walker (see Walker line). Their daughter, Helen Agnes, born December 15, 1875, married Homer Earle Sargent, a graduate of Yale University and Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

(The Billings Line).

(I) Roger Billings, immigrant, married (first) Mary ———; (second) Hannah ———. He came from England and was among the early settlers of Dorchester, Massachusetts.

(II) Roger (2) Billings, son of Roger (1) Billings, was born November 18, 1657. He married Sarah Paine, daughter of Stephen and Hannah (Bass) Paine, granddaughter of Moses and Elizabeth Paine and of Samuel and Ann Bass. Moses Paine lived at Braintree and was an ensign; Stephen Paine was sergeant in the Boston Artillery Company. Sam-

uel Ball was a deputy to the General Court. The second wife of Moses Paine was Judith, widow of Edmund Quincy, ancestor of the famous Quincy family.

(III) Joseph Billings, son of Roger (2) Billings, was born May 27, 1681, at Dorchester. He married, April 4, 1706, Ruhamah Babcock, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah (Daniels) Babcock, granddaughter of George and Mary Babcock, of Milton, and of William and Catherine (Greenaway) Daniels, great-granddaughter of John and Mary Greenaway.

(IV) William Billings, son of Joseph Billings, was born September 21, 1717. He married, December 22, 1747, Mary Badlam; they settled in Stoughton.

(V) Daniel Billings, son of William Billings, was born at Stoughton, February 11, 1748. He married, in 1777, Rebecca Battles, daughter of John and Hannah (Curtis) Battles, granddaughter of John and Martha Battles, great-granddaughter of John and Hannah (Holbrook) Battles, great-great-granddaughter of Thomas and Hannah (Fisher) Battles. Hannah (Curtis) Battles was born at Stoughton, April 7, 1730, daughter of Edward and Hannah (Hayward) Curtis, granddaughter of Moses and Dorothy (Ashley) Curtis. Theophilus Curtis, father of Moses Curtis, married Hannah Paine, daughter of Moses Paine; his father, Deodatus Curtis, was an early settler in Braintree, before 1640. Dorothy Ashley was daughter of Edward and Mary Ashley, granddaughter of Thomas Ashley, born in England in 1613. Hannah (Holbrook) Billings was a daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Shepard) Holbrook, granddaughter of John and Sarah Holbrook, early settlers, before 1640, in Weymouth, and of John and Margaret Shepard, who came from England in 1635 and settled at Braintree. Hannah (Fisher) Battles was daughter of Joshua Fisher, born 1585 at Syleham, settled at Dedham.

member of the Boston Artillery Company in 1640, deacon and selectman, son of Anthony and Mary (Fiske) Fisher, of Syleham. Mary (Fiske) Fisher was daughter of William and Ann (Anstyle) Fiske, of Laxfield, England (Robert (5), Simon (4), Simon (3) and Elizabeth; William (2); Lord Symond Fiske (1), of Laxfield). Rebecca Billings, daughter of Daniel (V) Billings, married Colonel Alanson White (see White VII).

(The Jackson Line).

(I) Abraham Jackson, the immigrant, settled at Plymouth. He married, in 1657, Remember Morton, who died July 24, 1707, daughter of Nathaniel and Lydia (Cooper) Morton, granddaughter of George and Ann (Carpenter) Morton and granddaughter of Alexander Carpenter. George Morton (or Mount) wrote a history of the Plymouth Colony entitled "Mount's Relation."

(II) Eleazer Jackson, son of Abraham Jackson, was born at Plymouth, October, 1669. He married, in 1690, Hannah Ransom, daughter of Robert and Susanna Ransom, of Plymouth and Sandwich.

(III) Ephraim Jackson, son of Eleazer Jackson, was born at Plymouth, September 10, 1714. He resided at Wrentham and Bridgewater. He married Lydia Leach, granddaughter of Giles and Anna (Nokes) Leach, of Bridgewater.

(IV) Ephraim (2) Jackson, son of Ephraim (1) Jackson, was a soldier in the Revolution from Bridgewater. He married, in 1765, Bathsheba Trask, daughter of John and Penelope (White) Trask, granddaughter of William and Ann (White) Trask, great-granddaughter of William and Ann (Putnam) Trask, and great-great-granddaughter of Captain William and Sarah Trask, the first settlers. Captain William Trask commanded a company in the Pequot War; came to Salem as early as 1628. Ann (White)

Trask was a daughter of Joseph and Lydia (Rogers) White, of Mendon, granddaughter of Thomas White, a pioneer of Weymouth, Massachusetts. Ann (Putnam) Trask was a daughter of Thomas and Ann (Holyoke) Putnam, granddaughter of John and Priscilla Putnam (see Putnam Family with English ancestry). Lydia (Rogers) White was born March 27, 1642, daughter of Deacon John and Judith Rogers, who came from England.

(V) Oliver Jackson, son of Ephraim (2) Jackson, was born March 18, 1767, died March 19, 1845. He lived at Bridgewater. He married, May 6, 1807, Olive Gurney, born December 1, 1786, daughter of Captain Zachariah and Matilda (Packard) Gurney, granddaughter of Lieutenant Zachariah and Mary (Ames) Gurney, great-granddaughter of Zachariah and Sarah (Jackson) Gurney, of Weymouth and Abington. Zachariah Gurney, father of the last mentioned Zachariah Gurney, married Mary Benson, daughter of Joseph Benson, granddaughter of John Benson, who came from Gonsham, Oxfordshire, England, in 1638, and lived at Hingham and Hull, and wife Mary. Matilda (Packard) Gurney was a daughter of William and Sarah (Richards) Packard, of Bridgewater; granddaughter of David and Hannah (Ames) Packard, great-granddaughter of Zaccheus and Sarah (Howard) Packard, and great-great-granddaughter of Samuel Packard, who came from Windham, near Hingham, England, in 1638, and later moved to Bridgewater. Sarah (Richards) Packard, born 1730, died January 4, 1806, was a daughter of Benjamin and Mehitable (Alden) Richards, of Weymouth and Bridgewater, granddaughter of Joseph and Sarah Richards, and great-granddaughter of William and Grace Richards, who came from England to Plymouth, later to Scituate. Joseph Richards was in King Philip's War; proprietor of Worcester in 1674;



settled in Weymouth. Mehitable (Alden) Richards was a daughter of Isaac and Mehitable (Allen) Alden, granddaughter of Joseph and Mary (Simmons) Alden, great-granddaughter of John and Priscilla (Mullins) Alden, who came in the "Mayflower." Priscilla (Mullins) Alden was a daughter of William and Alice Mullins, who came in the "Mayflower." Mehitable (Allen) Alden was a daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Partridge) Allen, and granddaughter of Samuel and Ann Allen, pioneers at Braintree. Sarah (Partridge) Allen was a daughter of George and Sarah (Tracy) Partridge, granddaughter of Stephen and Tryphosa Tracy, who came in the "Ann" from Leyden in 1623. Hannah (Ames) Packard was a daughter of John and Sarah (Willis) Ames, granddaughter of William and Hannah Ames, of Duxbury, and great-granddaughter of Richard Ames, of Bruton, Somersetshire, England. Sarah (Howard) Packard was a daughter of John and Martha (Hayward) Howard, mentioned above, of Duxbury. Sarah (Jackson) Gurney was a daughter of Edmund and Mary Jackson, granddaughter of Edmund and Elizabeth (Pilkinton) Jackson, of Boston, a freeman in 1636. Olive J. Jackson, born November 14, 1825, married Guilford White (see White VIII).

(The Walker Line).

(I) Captain Richard Walker, immigrant, was born in England in 1592, settled in Lynn in 1636; was captain, deputy to the General Court; removed to Reading and held town offices there.

(II) Shubael Walker, son of Captain Richard Walker, was born about 1640, died January, 1689. He married, May 29, 1666, Patience Jewett, daughter of Joseph Jewett, and lived at Rowley, Lynn and Bradford. Joseph Jewett was baptized at Bradford, England, December 31, 1609, married there, October 1, 1634, Mary

Mallinson. Edward Jewett, his father, married at Bradford, October 1, 1604, Mary, daughter of William Taylor.

(III) Nathaniel Walker, son of Shubael Walker, was born October 16, 1675, died October 25, 1721. He married Rebecca Hazeltine, daughter of David and Mary (Jewett) Hazeltine, granddaughter of Robert and Mary Hazeltine, the pioneers. David Hazeltine was captain of a military company, lived in Bradford. Mary (Jewett) Hazeltine was daughter of Deacon Maximilian and Ann Jewett, Maximilian was a brother of Joseph, mentioned above, was a deputy to the General Court.

(IV) Obadiah Walker, son of Nathaniel Walker, was born at Bradford, March 4, 1719-20. He married, 1745, Abigail Gerry, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Damon) Gerry, of Lynn and Lunenburg; granddaughter of Benjamin and Abigail (Gould) Gerry; and great-granddaughter of Thomas and Sarah Gerry, early settlers in Reading. Elizabeth (Damon) Gerry was a daughter of Thomas and Lucy Ann (Emerson) Damon, granddaughter of Thomas Damon, of Reading. Abigail (Gould) Gerry, born March 28, 1672, was a daughter of John and Abigail (Belcher) Gould, granddaughter of John and Joan Gould. John and Joan Gould came from Towcester, Northamptonshire, England, about 1635.

(V) Benjamin Walker, son of Obadiah Walker, was born February 28, 1749. He married Eunice ——— and lived in Ashby, Massachusetts.

(VI) Benjamin (2) Walker, son of Benjamin (1) Walker, was born at Ashby, October 1, 1771, and died May 16, 1836, at Barre. He settled in Barre. He married, November 16, 1803, Nancy Lee, daughter of Joshua and Susan (March) Lee, granddaughter of Henry and Catherine (Scarborough) Lee, great-granddaughter of Joseph and Mary (Woodis)



Lee. Joseph Lee was a son of John Lee (Leigh), one of the early settlers of Ipswich, Massachusetts. Mary (Woodis) Lee was a daughter of Henry and Eleanor (Hopkinson) Woodis, of Concord, settlers before 1650. Henry Lee was a prominent citizen of Worcester and was a magistrate. Because of his vigorous opposition to the Land Bank scheme, he was removed from office, April 30, 1741. Lee was selectman, assessor and justice of the peace.

(VII) Benjamin (3) Walker, son of Benjamin (2) Walker, was born at Greenfield, Massachusetts, November 8, 1808. He learned the trade of blacksmith at New Salem and came to Worcester in 1834. About 1850, in partnership with Stillman S. Sweetser, he bought the ice business of Dr. Benjamin F. Hayward and founded the Walker & Sweetser Ice Company which has continued to the present time, the leading concern in this line of business. Mr. Sweetser retired from the firm and Levis G. White, Mr. Walker's son-in-law, was admitted to partnership by Mr. Walker. After a very successful career in business, Mr. Walker died January 28, 1888. He was for twenty-one years a trustee of the Worcester County Institution of Savings and served on its board of investment. He was a trustee of the Jaques Fund (The City Hospital) and was chairman for eight years. From its organization in 1868 until he died, he was a director of the Worcester Safe Deposit and Trust Company (now the Worcester Trust Company). He was city assessor for three years; member of the Common Council in 1852; alderman in 1854, 1862, 1881 and 1882; a member of the Worcester County Mechanics' Association.

He married, November, 1837, Charlotte Eaton, daughter of Nathaniel Eaton (see Eaton). Children: Charlotte E. married

Elisha D. Buffington; Agnes Leigh, married Levis G. White (see White IX).

(The Eaton Line).

(I) Jonas Eaton, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England; settled in Reading, Massachusetts, in 1647 or earlier, and was proprietor and town officer. He died February 24, 1673. He married Grace ———.

(II) Lieutenant Jonathan Eaton, son of Jonas Eaton, was born at Reading, December 6, 1655. He married, April 2, 1691, Mary ——— for his second wife. He was selectman of Reading. He died there, July 8, 1743.

(III) Samuel Eaton, son of Lieutenant Jonathan Eaton, was born November 1, 1702, and lived at Sudbury, Woburn and Worcester. He married Grace ———.

(IV) Thomas Eaton, son of Samuel Eaton, was born May 25, 1739, died August 25, 1788. He lived at Sudbury and Worcester. He married Susanna Rice, who died April 25, 1786, daughter of Adonijah and Persis (Gates) Rice. Adonijah Rice was the first white child born in Worcester; he served in the French and Indian War in 1755; removed to Bridport, Vermont. Jonas Rice, father of Adonijah Rice, was born at Marlborough, March 6, 1672-73; was one of the first permanent settlers of Worcester, married, February 10, 1701-02, Mary Stone. Thomas Rice, father of Jonas Rice, married Mary King. Persis (Gates) Rice was a daughter of Jonathan and Persis (Shepard) Gates. Simon Gates, father of Jonathan Gates, was born in 1645, married Margaret ———. Stephen Gates, his father, was the immigrant, lived at Lancaster and Cambridge. Mary (Stone) Rice was a daughter of Deacon Daniel and Mary (Moore) Stone, granddaughter of Deacon John and Ann (Howe) Stone, great-granddaughter of

Deacon Gregory and Lydia Stone. Gregory Stone was born in England in 1592; settled at Cambridge. Ann (Howe) Stone was a daughter of Edward and Margaret Howe, pioneers of Watertown. Mary (Moore) Stone was a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Whale) Moore, granddaughter of Philemon Whale. Both John Moore and Philemon Whale were pioneers of Sudbury also.

(V) Nathaniel Eaton, son of Thomas Eaton, was born in 1781. He married Mary Duncan, born February 27, 1783, daughter of Captain Simeon and Mary (Blair) Duncan. Her father was a soldier in the Revolution and a pensioner, born at Worcester, October 22, 1755, died there, February 22, 1836; married, April 11, 1780, Mary Blair. Simeon Duncan, father of Captain Simeon Duncan, was born at Billerica, August 22, 1713; married, August 22, 1743, Bridget Richardson. Mary (Blair) Duncan was born at Worcester, September 6, 1760, died May 26, 1813, daughter of Joseph and Mary Blair, granddaughter of Robert and Isabel (Rankin) Blair. Joseph Blair was a Royalist in the Revolution; lived at Worcester and Warren, died February 8, 1804; his wife died at Amherst, Massachusetts, March 18, 1810. Robert Blair, father of Joseph Blair, was born in Aghadowey, Ireland, in 1683, lived in Worcester, Warren and Marlborough. James Blair, his father, owned a bleachery, at Ballydwitt, Ireland; married Rachel Boyd, who died March 10, 1700, at Aghadowey. Abraham Blair, brother of James Blair, took part in the defence of Londonderry. The Blairs were in Scotland before 1200, came to Ireland before 1653. Rachel Boyd was descended from Lord Boyd, who was guardian of James Stewart III. in his minority; in 1467 his eldest son was made Earl of Antrim and married the king's sister; in 1469 he was convicted of treason and fled to Oxfordshire;

a descendant, Thomas Boyd, went from Oxfordshire to Ireland in 1576 and settled at Craig, near Ballymena. He married Elizabeth Douglas and their son was grandfather of Rachel (Boyd) Blair. Isabel (Rankin) Blair was born in Scotland in 1683, died at Worcester, February 10, 1765, daughter of David Rankin, who went to Ireland from Scotland in 1685, died at Aghadowey in 1750. Charlotte Eaton, daughter of Nathaniel Eaton, married Benjamin Walker (see Walker VII).

### ESTERBROOK, Willard Davis,

#### Representative Citizen.

This name has various spellings in early New England records, such as Easterbrook, Easterbrooke, Estabrook, Estabrooke. Its representatives are now found in the leading walks of life in every section of the United States. They have been especially active in professional life and have everywhere upheld the highest standards of civilization.

(I) Thomas Easterbrook, as his name appears in the records, was born about 1640 in Enfield, County Middlesex, England, and came to this country about 1660, locating first at Concord, Massachusetts. There he married, May 11, 1663, Sarah Temple. Soon removing to Swansea, Massachusetts, he was admitted an inhabitant there, August 13, 1666, and was selectman of the town in 1681. He was among those who signed the agreement between Mr. Willett and the Church of Swansea, February 12, 1659, and died January 28, 1721. Children: John, born 1669; Thomas, mentioned below; Elizabeth, 1673; Abraham, and probably others.

(II) Thomas (2) Estabrook, son of Thomas (1) and Sarah (Temple) Easterbrook, was born 1671, in Swansea, Massachusetts, died September 27, 1724, and was buried near his father in Kickamuit

Cemetery, in the town of Warren, Rhode Island. In 1719 the town of Swansea purchased from him forty acres for the purpose of enlarging this cemetery. He married Joanna, daughter of John Woodcock, of Rehoboth, Massachusetts. Children: Thomas, Lois, William, John, mentioned below, Benjamin, Charles and Nathaniel.

(III) John Esterbrook, son of Thomas (2) and Joanna (Woodcock) Estabrook, was born about 1700, and lived in Warren, Rhode Island. He married and had a son, John, mentioned below.

(IV) John (2) Estabrook, son of John (1) Esterbrook, married (first) in Rehoboth, November 5, 1747, Abigail Abell, born September 6, 1727, in that town, daughter of Joshua and Rebecca (Carpenter) Abell. He had a (second) wife, Frances ———. Children of first marriage: Abell, born August 31, 1748; Aaron, July 15, 1750. Children of second wife: Frances, born April 9, 1753; Sarah, August 10, 1754; Edward, mentioned below.

(V) Edward Esterbrook, son of John (2) and Frances Estabrook, was born June 1, 1756, in Warren, where he lived, and there married, November 11, 1780, Deborah Hill, probably a native of Dartmouth. Children: John, born January 9, 1782; Polly Hill, March 4, 1783; Caleb, mentioned below; James, November 14, 1786; Edward, May 6, 1788; Barnard, March 9, 1790; Lydia, May 29, 1791; Nancy, December 14, 1792.

(VI) Caleb Esterbrook, second son of Edward and Deborah (Hill) Esterbrook, was born September 5, 1784, in Warren, and died August 25, 1855, in Swansea. He married, February 26, 1809, Parthenia Luther, of Swansea. Children: Lydia Parthenia, born October 27, 1810; Edward, January 12, 1813; Nelson G., September 23, 1816; John, July 1, 1819; Parthenia G., March 13, 1822; Willard Davis, mentioned below; Fanny L., August 17,

1827; Mary F., June 16, 1830; James, November 22, 1832.

(VII) Willard Davis Esterbrook, fourth son of Caleb and Parthenia (Luther) Esterbrook, was born November 20, 1824, in Swansea, and died August 30, 1855, in Swansea. He was a carpenter by trade. He married Deborah Simmons Wood, born in Swansea, daughter of John Buffington and Deborah S. (Luther) Wood, of Swansea (see Wood IX). They were the parents of two daughters: Mary Frances, mentioned below; and Nellie, born July 20, 1854, died in 1872, unmarried.

(VIII) Mary Frances Esterbrook, daughter of Willard Davis and Deborah S. (Wood) Esterbrook, was born February 6, 1849, in Swansea. She became the wife of Israel P. Gardner, of Fall River, Massachusetts, treasurer of the Fall River Savings Bank, a son of Israel and Ruth (Peckham) Gardner. Mrs. Gardner is a member of Quequechan Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, and of the Fall River Woman's Club, and active in the social life of the city. Children: 1. Israel Willard, a cotton broker of Fall River, residing at Swansea Centre; he married Elizabeth, daughter of Clark Chase, of Fall River, and has a son, I. Willard, Jr. 2. Clifford, also a Fall River cotton broker; he married Nellie Borden and has a daughter, Elizabeth Borden Gardner. 3. Ruth L., died August 7, 1907, while a student at school, and was buried in Oak Grove Cemetery.

(The Wood Line).

(I) William Wood came from England and sojourned a short time in New England, returning to his native land, where he published a book, entitled "New England's Prospects." Little is known concerning him, but it is quite certain that he was the father of John Wood, mentioned below.



(II) John Wood was among the early residents of Plymouth Colony, and was the parent of two sons, who were noted as hunters and located in the wilderness where game was plenty. One of these, John, is said to have penetrated to Connecticut, where he settled.

(III) Thomas Wood, son of John Wood, settled in Swansea, Massachusetts, where he acquired an estate of several hundred acres, and was a man of considerable influence. He had sons, Thomas and John.

(IV) John (2) Wood, son of Thomas Wood, owned a mill and several farms in Swansea, which he divided between his sons, Noah and John.

(V) Noah Wood, son of John (2) Wood, was born February 9, 1702, in Swansea, and died there, August 22, 1787. He inherited from his father three farms, one of which, the homestead, is still in possession of the family. He married Elizabeth Mason, born June 18, 1707, daughter of Pelatiah Mason. Children: Elizabeth, born May 4, 1734; Noah, February 17, 1736; Sarah, June 30, 1738; Belthiah (Bethia), May 25, 1740; Aaron, mentioned below; Levi, July 29, 1744.

(VI) Aaron Wood, second son of Noah and Elizabeth (Mason) Wood, was born May 4, 1742, in Swansea, and received the homestead farm and another adjoining, from his father. There he lived, and died July 22, 1818. He married Freelope Mason, daughter of Pelatiah Mason, of Swansea, born April 25, 1745. Children: Nathan, born September 2, 1763; Sarah Rogers, April 8, 1765; Isaac, February 5, 1767; Innocent, February 6, 1769; Elizabeth, September 1, 1771; Levi, July 23, 1773; Molly, February 18, 1776, married Judge Hale; Aaron, mentioned below; Freelope, September 28, 1780; Marcy, February 22, 1783; Noah Mason, November 25, 1786, died October 18, 1820.

(VII) Aaron (2) Wood, fourth son of

Aaron (1) and Freelope (Mason) Wood, was born July 2, 1778, in Swansea, and died May 14, 1826. He married Polly Buffington, born April 27, 1784, in Swansea, died there, March 12, 1883, daughter of Benjamin Buffington. Children: Levi, born May 14, 1802, married Ardelia Ann Saunders; John Buffington, mentioned below; Sarah, September 27, 1806; Pardon Mason, July 28, 1808, died young; Louise, February 2, 1810, died March 24, following; Louise B., January 16, 1811, died December 11, following; Nathan, October 5, 1812; Benjamin Buffington, December 10, 1814; Pardon Mason, October 17, 1816, died 1854; Polly H., October 14, 1818, married William H. Wood; Ira H., October 1, 1820; Hiram Buffington, July 23, 1822, died April 20, 1844.

(VIII) John Buffington Wood, second son of Aaron (2) and Polly (Buffington) Wood, was born September 7, 1804, in Swansea. He married (first) January 22, 1828, Deborah Slade Luther, daughter of Theophilus (4) and Mary (Mason) Luther, of Swansea (see Luther VII). He married (second) October 18, 1830, Lydia Luther, born November 6, 1797, daughter of James Luther and widow of John B. Luther.

(IX) Deborah Simmons Wood, daughter of John Buffington and Deborah Slade (Luther) Wood, born December 13, 1829, in Swansea, became the wife of Willard Davis Esterbrook, of that town (see Esterbrook VII).

(The Luther Line).

The early generations of the Luther family of Swansea are described at length elsewhere in this work, including Captain John Luther, founder of the line, and his son, Elder Samuel Luther, captain and pastor of the Swansea church, one of the most influential citizens of the town.

(III) Theophilus Luther, second son of Elder Samuel and Mary (Abell) Luther,



was born October 9, 1665, in Swansea, and married there, November 24, 1684, Lydia Kinnicutt, who died in 1721. Children: Joanna, born August 16, 1687, married, August 28, 1728, Stephen Hix; Theophilus, mentioned below; Martin, October 12, 1692, married Sarah Bowen; Nathan, May 31, 1695, married (first) June 11, 1716, Mercy Bowen, and (second) November 4, 1733, Elizabeth Finney; John, June 30, 1697, married, December 19, 1721, Susanna Child; Mary, November 30, 1699, married, June 7, 1739, Isaac Hix; Daniel, February, 1702, married, April 27, 1737, Hannah Martin; Oliver, March, 1704, married, March 2, 1727, Elizabeth Read.

(IV) Theophilus (2) Luther, eldest son of Theophilus (1) and Lydia (Kinnicutt) Luther, was born February 12, 1689, in Swansea. He married (first) May 18, 1718, Sarah Child, born April 3, 1693, in Swansea, daughter of John and Margery (Howard) Child. He married (second) February 20, 1750, Sarah (Nelson) Cole, widow of Edward Cole. Children, all born of first marriage: Jeremiah, born February 5, 1719, married, November 6, 1740, Patience Luther; John, April 17, 1721, married, August 2, 1747, Hannah Anthony; Lydia, April 20, 1723, married, October 31, 1741, Philip Short, Jr.; Rhoda, October 7, 1725, married, March 1, 1753, Nathan Peck; Sarah, May 20, 1728, married Nathaniel Luther; Margery, August 17, 1730, married, June 14, 1750, Isaac Luther; Hannah, May 27, 1732; Theophilus, mentioned below; Barnabas, June 10, 1737, married, October 14, 1762, Mehitable Cole; Louise, June 27, 1740, married, October 15, 1758, John Martin.

(V) Theophilus (3) Luther, third son of Theophilus (2) and Sarah (Child) Luther, was born May 27, 1734, in Swansea, and was a soldier of the Revolution. He was first a private in Captain Peleg Sherman's company, Colonel Thomas

Carpenter's (Bristol county) regiment, stationed at Slade's Ferry, serving one hundred and four days from January 6 to April 19, 1777, roll sworn at Taunton. He subsequently served twenty-four days under the same captain, in Colonel John Hathaway's (Bristol county) regiment, company raised to support the lines near Rhode Island and stationed at Slade's Ferry from April 20 to May 13, 1777. On the day following the close of this service he was enrolled under the same commanders as in his first enlistment, and served twenty-three days as guard at Slade's Ferry, from May 14 to June 5. He was in Captain Peleg Peck's company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's regiment, from August 2 to 9, 1780, on an alarm at Tiverton, Rhode Island; roll sworn at Rehoboth. He enlisted for three months' service in reinforcement of the Continental army, August 26, same year, and served two months and eight days, in Captain Jabez Barney's company, Colonel 'Mitchell's regiment; roll sworn at Rehoboth. He married (first) March 13, 1760, Esther Cole, born December 13, 1738, in Swansea, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Beverly) Cole, died April 16, 1776. He married (second) April 26, 1778, Martha, widow of John Eddy. He married (third) Lovice Mace. Children of first marriage: Benjamin, born February 8, 1761, married, October 23, 1785, Lydia Chase; Esther, July 11, 1763, married, October 29, 1783, Isaac Sisson; Sarah, February 11, 1765, married, October 24, 1784, Colonel Benjamin Cole; Jonathan, March 28, 1767, married (first) July 13, 1794, Rosamond Grant, and (second) November 21, 1844, Sarah C. Cory; Mary, March 13, 1769, married, December 17, 1794, John Pearce; Theophilus, mentioned below. Children of second marriage: William, born November 13, 1781, married, April 3, 1808, Nancy Gillson; Jeremiah; Susanna, June 26, 1784, mar-

ried, June 17, 1802, Simeon Luther; Abraham, 1785, married, April 1, 1810, Elizabeth Luther; Martha, married Isaac Sisson. Child of third marriage: Mace, May 9, 1798, married, January 27, 1823, Eliza J. Francis, and died September 14, 1882.

(VI) Theophilus (4) Luther, third son of Theophilus (3) and Esther (Cole) Luther, was born September 27, 1772, in Swansea, and died there, April 25, 1856, in his eighty-fourth year. He married, February 19, 1795, Mary Mason, who died August 6, 1809. He married (second) January 10, 1813, Mary Hathaway, who died September 30, 1847, aged sixty-nine years. He married (third) March 30, 1848, Abigail Wheeler. Children of first marriage: Eunice, born November 5, 1795, married, January 18, 1847, Seth Wood, as his second wife; Lois, May 27, 1797, married Seth Wood; Mary, December 16, 1799, married Nathaniel Carpenter; Esther Cole, August 4, 1801, married, August 19, 1829, Thomas Parker; Theophilus, June 12, 1804, died 1821; Deborah Slade, mentioned below; Hannah M., married, February 1, 1842, Slade Gardner. Children of second marriage: Nathan, married Ruth Barney; William, married Rachel Towne; Sarah, married George Thompson; Jonathan R., born September 1, 1817, died at sea, June 26, 1846; Letitia.

(VII) Deborah Slade Luther, fifth daughter of Theophilus (4) and Mary (Mason) Luther, was born July 1, 1805, in Swansea, and became the wife of John Buffington Wood, of that town (see Wood VIII).

---

**GOULD, Robert Draper,**

**Business Man.**

This is a very old family in America, and the name has been traced for many generations in England. It has passed through various forms of spelling such

as Goold, Goolde, Gold, Golde, but the form Gould is that in most general use in the present day. The name is found in the middle of the fifteenth century in England. Thomas Goold was born about the year 1455, at Bovington, Parish of Hemel Hempstead, Hertfordshire, and died there, in 1520. He was the father of Richard Goold, whose son, Thomas Goolde, born in 1500, had a son Richard Gold, born at Stoke Manderville, about 1520. His son, Richard Golde, born about 1553, died in 1604, was the father of Zacheus Gould, the patriarch immigrant ancestor of a very numerous progeny in this country. There were several other immigrants at a very early date, but the connection between them has not been established by any known record.

(I) Jarvis Gould, born 1604-05, had a house lot and five acres in Hingham, Massachusetts, July 3, 1636. This was on the present South street, near Hersey, and he was a member of the Hingham Church, but later lived in Boston. He was a shoemaker by occupation. He had wife Mary. Two children are on record: John, mentioned below, and Joseph, baptized March 11, 1649, in Boston, died 24th of same month.

(II) John Gould, son of Jarvis and Mary Gould, born in June, 1646, was baptized in Boston, July 28, of that year, at the age of thirty-three days. He resided in Taunton, Massachusetts, was a trooper in King Philip's War, in 1675, again a soldier in 1682, and died at Taunton, December 14, 1711. He married there, August 21, 1673, Mary, daughter of Robert and Sarah Crossman, born July 16, 1655, in Taunton. Children: Mary, died young; John, Hannah, Joseph, Nathaniel, Mary, Jabez, Benjamin and Elizabeth. Joseph and the last two removed to Kittery, Maine.

(III) Joseph Goold, second son of John and Mary (Crossman) Gould, was born

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

about 1680, in Taunton, Massachusetts, and settled in Kittery, Maine, about 1702. In 1709 he purchased land at Thompson's Point, in the north part of what is now the town of Eliot, Maine, where he died May 10, 1762. He spelled his name Goold, a form which has been used by many of his descendants in Maine. He married, about 1705, Bethiah, daughter of William Furbish, of Kittery, and they had children: Mary, born May 22, 1707; Bethiah, married Richard Chick; William, married Anna Cearles; Samuel, resided in Berwick, Maine; Joseph, mentioned below; Hannah, married Robert Tedy; Sarah, married Samuel Chadbourne.

(IV) Joseph (2) Gould, third son of Joseph (1) and Bethiah (Furbish) Goold, was born about 1722, and was a soldier in the Lewisburg Expedition of 1745. He served as selectman from 1770 to 1772, residing on the farm inherited from his father, and died about 1797. He married, August 23, 1749, Ruth, daughter of Joshua and Dorcas (Hill) Remick, of Kittery. Children: William, a Revolutionary soldier, died in the service, 1782; Joseph, born about 1752; John, 1754, Thomas, Robert, Dennis, Samuel, Hannah and Ruth, all baptized February 21, 1770.

(V) Dennis Gould, sixth son of Joseph (2) and Ruth (Remick) Gould, was born 1765-66, in Kittery, and settled in what is now Pittston, Maine, on the east side of the Kennebec river. In 1803, when Pittston was set off from Gardiner, he paid a tax in Pittston of \$5,138. He died in Pittston, February 5, 1852, at the age of eighty-six years. He married there, November 17, 1794, Elizabeth Warren, born August 29, 1778, died February 23, 1849, daughter of Peletiah and Abigail (Tibbets) Warren. The last named was born 1710, daughter of Solomon Tibbets, of Lebanon, New Hampshire. Dennis Gould had children, recorded in Pittston:

Robert, mentioned below; Reuly, born November 7, 1799, died 1800; Jesse, November 16, 1801, married Elizabeth Crowell; Relief, July 6, 1803, married Colonel John Fairbanks, of Winthrop, Maine; Walter, November 17, 1805, removed to Mississippi; James, married Rachel Rollins; William, born February 10, 1811, lived in Pittston; Bartlett, January 17, 1814, married Catherine Cottle; Ellesif Ann, married Richard B. Caldwell; Oscar R., married Martha Robinson.

(VI) Robert Gould, eldest child of Dennis and Elizabeth (Warren) Gould, was born February 3, 1796, in Pittston, Maine, and resided in the adjoining town of Gardiner, where three of his children are recorded. He married Rebecca Whitney, and their children, recorded in Gardiner, were: George Addison, born April 1, 1822; Frances Adelia, March 30, 1825; Henry Gustavus, April 19, 1828, died March 19, 1910. Family records also note a son Robert, and a daughter Sarah.

(VII) Robert (2) Gould, son of Robert (1) and Rebecca (Whitney) Gould, was born May 1, 1836, in Gardiner, Maine, and died in Aiken, South Carolina. He continued to reside in Maine until he was twenty-two years old, when he removed to Boston, and was there engaged in the distillery business. Thence he removed to Aiken, South Carolina, where he spent the remainder of his days. He married, April 28, 1859, Mary Elizabeth Bates, daughter of Daniel W. and Mary White (Bugbee) Bates, of Boston. Children: Robert Draper, mentioned below, and Joseph Bates, born June 23, 1862, now a commission broker in New York City, head of the firm of Gould & Bancroft. He married, February 20, 1884, Lura Cady, of Boston, and has a daughter, Molly Genevieve, now the wife of Herbert Bancroft, of Bellows Falls, Vermont.



## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

(VIII) Robert Draper Gould, senior son of Robert (2) and Mary Elizabeth (Bates) Gould, was born February 4, 1860, in Boston, Massachusetts. He was educated in the public schools of that city. For nine years he was employed in a wholesale grocery house in Boston, whence he removed to Fitchburg, Massachusetts, in 1883. Three years later he became a partner in the hardware firm of I. C. Wright & Company, who were succeeded by Damon & Gould, which partnership continued nineteen years, at the end of which time the business was incorporated under the name of the Fitchburg Hardware Company. Since its organization Mr. Gould has continued as treasurer. Besides two stores in Fitchburg, the corporation maintains branch stores in other Massachusetts towns, and does an extensive wholesale as well as retail business. Mr. Gould is active in the social life of the city, and while interested in public matters and working for the success of the Democratic party, he has never desired nor accepted any political preferment. He is a member of Aurora Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Thomas Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; and Jerusalem Commandery, No. 19, Knights Templar, of Fitchburg. He has attained the thirty-second degree of Free Masonry, and is a member of Aleppo Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, of Boston. He is also a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He married (first) June 28, 1881, Caroline E. Frothingham, daughter of Nathaniel Frothingham, of Boston. She died November 8, 1887, without issue, and he married (second) April 20, 1892, Emma C. Benedict, of Brooklyn, New York. Children: Robert Benedict, born October 22, 1893; Gardner Seabury, October 4, 1894; Roger, April 7, 1900.

**LOWELL, James Everett,**

**Business Man.**

This name, according to Mark Anthony Lower, the great English authority on surnames, is "probably the same as Lovel, or Lovell." Then giving the origin of Lovell he says: "It is derived from the Latin *Lupus*, wolf, thus *Lupus*, *Loup*, *Lupellus*, *Louvel*, *Lovel*." The celebrated Hugh d'Abnucis, Earl of Chester, surnamed *Lupus*, was a nephew of William the Conqueror, and took part in the battle of Hastings. The ancestry from Percival Lowle is traced back in England for nine generations, making a continuous line of twenty-two generations, about six hundred and fifty years, or probably more. The name Lowell is not only distinguished in literature, theology and jurisprudence, but in all the relations of life, and the family is justly honored, having derived its high position by works for the public good. The name is fixed upon monuments which can only perish in the wreck of all things.

(I) Percival Lowle, now Lowell, the ancestor of the Lowells of this article, was a native of England, but the particular locality of his birth is not certainly known. It was undoubtedly somewhere in County Somerset, England, where his ancestors for more than four centuries are recorded to have lived. He was born 1571, and his young manhood finds him at or near Kingston-Seymour, in County Somerset, where his father, Richard Lowle, resided. At the age of twenty-six he held the office of assessor of Kingston-Seymour. We next know of him at Bristol, a seaport city in the west of England, engaged in merchandising at wholesale, chiefly imported wares, carrying the firm name of Percival Lowle & Company. In the year 1639 he cut asunder from England, and with his family, consisting



of his wife, Rebecca, his two sons, John and Richard, his daughter, Joan, and their respective families, came to Massachusetts Bay Colony from Bristol in the ship "Jonathan," and in June, 1639, settled at Newbury. The history of that colony has this item: "June, 1639, the town (Newbury) also received a valuable addition to its population in the persons of Mr. Percival, Mr. John and Mr. Richard Lowle, who had been merchants of Bristol." Newbury, Massachusetts, was organized in 1642 with ninety proprietors, of whom were Percival and John Lowle. At that time, March 17, 1642, Percival was a freeholder. In 1678 all citizens of Massachusetts above sixteen years of age were required to take the oath of allegiance. Among those thus taking it were "Perciphall," "Tho." and "Ben." Lowle. In 1648, in a deed to Mrs. Gerrish, Percival is called "Gent," meaning a person of high station. Percival Lowle and his sons had means when they arrived in this country, and purchased real estate quite extensively in old Newbury, Massachusetts, and vicinity. "Percefall dyed Jan. 8, 1664," at Newbury, Massachusetts, aged ninety-three years. His wife, Rebecca, died in Newbury, December 28, 1645. Their children were: John, Richard, and Joan or Joanna.

(II) Richard Lowell, second son of Percival and Rebecca Lowle, was born in England in 1602, and died in Newbury, Massachusetts, August 5, 1682. He came from Bristol, England, with his father in 1639, in the ship "Jonathan," landed in Boston and settled in Newbury, Massachusetts. He had a "freehold right, No. 63, in the upper common in Newbury." In 1674 he and his wife were members of the Newbury church. From the probate record of June 2, 1650, it seems he was sickly and unable to look after the interest of an estate over which he was overseer. He married (first) in England,

Margaret ———, who died in Newbury, January 27, 1642, and (second) in Newbury, Margaret ———, born November 27, 1604. She was living as his widow in 1685-86. The children, by his first wife, were: Percival, mentioned below; Rebecca, born January 27, 1642, died June 1, 1662; by second wife: Samuel, 1644; Thomas, September 28, 1649.

(III) Percival (2) Lowell, eldest child of Richard and Margaret Lowell, was born 1639-40, in Newbury. In a deed made in 1670 he is called "planter." On November 6, 1696, he conveyed property to his son Richard, to take effect after his (Richard's) departure for South Carolina, and in 1705, being then in Newbury, Massachusetts, he confirmed the conveyance. In 1709, in exchanging land with Samuel Lowell, he is called "yeoman." He married, September 7, 1664, in Newbury, Mary Chandler, daughter of William and Mary Chandler; she died February 7, 1708. He probably married (second) in 1709, Sarah ———. Children of Percival and Mary (Chandler) Lowell were: Richard, born December 25, 1668, died May 29, 1749; Gideon, mentioned below; Samuel, January 13, 1675-76; Edmund, September 24, 1684; Margaret; Joanna.

(IV) Captain Gideon Lowell, second son of Percival (2) and Mary (Chandler) Lowell, was born September 3, 1672, and died in Amesbury before 1753. He was a cordwainer by trade, also a mariner. His house in Amesbury was but recently torn down. Tradition says that he opened a street through his land in Amesbury, and built a house for each of his seven sons upon it. He was a sea captain, and his wife often went with him on voyages. In 1690 he was soldier in the Canada expedition. He owned a wharf near Ames' wharf, at the mouth of the Powow river, where he landed his cargoes of "rhum" and "shugar" from the West Indies, or

rice, resin and tar from the Carolinas. "It would seem that he was a very bold and successful voyager, as he amassed considerable fortune. Tradition makes it seem probable that in his voyages the king's revenue was not always considered, nor did he hesitate to run up aside of and board by force French or Spanish craft as the opportunity presented." He married (first) July 7, 1692, Miriam (or Mary) Swett, born April 10, 1672, died November 27, 1734, daughter of John and Mary (Plummer) Swett, granddaughter of Stephen Swett, and great-granddaughter of John Swett (1). Mr. Lowell married (second) June 4, 1735, Elizabeth Colby, widow. Children, all by first wife: Mary, born March 1, 1693; Lieutenant John, February 1, 1697; Captain Samuel, about 1698; Gideon, about 1700; Stephen, February 19, 1703; Corporal Moses, mentioned below; Hannah, April 11, 1707; Joseph, about 1709; Abner, November 29, 1711; Jonathan, March 24, 1714.

(V) Corporal Moses Lowell, fifth son of Gideon and Miriam (Swett) Lowell, was born about 1705, in Amesbury, where he lived, and sold land there, in 1767. He was a corporal in the expedition against Crown Point and Fort William Henry in 1756. He married, August 6, 1730, in Amesbury, Frances Colby, born there, November 17, 1710, daughter of Thomas and Frances Colby. She was living in 1749. Children: Thomas, born December 15, 1733; Moses, mentioned below; Affia, April 21, 1741; Daniel, February 20, 1744; Sylvester, May 2, 1746; Willoughby, 1749.

(VI) Moses (2) Lowell, second son of Corporal Moses (1) and Frances (Colby) Lowell, was born February 2, 1736, in Amesbury, and was a shipwright in that town. He sold his land and house and lot there, in 1762, and about 1778 located in Standish, Maine, with his brother Daniel. About 1800, with his sons Gideon

and David and their families, he traveled on horseback through New York, visiting Syracuse and the site of the present city of Rochester, which then had but one house. They finally settled in the town of Grove, Allegany county, New York, where he died. Tradition says that he was a soldier at the battle of Bunker Hill, where his eldest son was killed, but the Massachusetts Rolls do not contain his name. He married, in Amesbury, about 1760, Miriam Knowlton. Children: Gideon, born September 12, 1761; Thomas, at Denmark, Maine, about 1763; Daniel, mentioned below; Jonathan, 1766; James, lived in Hiram, Maine; Miriam; Betsey; Jane; David, born May 14, 1780, in or near Portland; and probably Ezra and Lucy.

(VII) Daniel Lowell, fourth son of Moses (2) and Miriam (Knowlton) Lowell, was born June 12, 1765, probably in Denmark, Maine, and cleared a farm in the wilderness of that town, where the village of East Denmark is now found. He continued to reside on this farm until his death, December 28, 1849. He married, at Bridgeton, Maine, April 10, 1792, Lucy Foster, who died August 23, 1857. Children: Daniel, born and died in September, 1793; Mary, born November 24, 1794; Gideon, September 14, 1796; Asahel Foster, mentioned below; Joanna Foster, October 26, 1800; Edmund P., August 27, 1804; Margery W., August 21, 1808; Francis Foster, October 24, 1811; Sarah S., February 25, 1816; Daniel, November 9, 1818.

(VIII) Asahel Foster Lowell, third son of Daniel and Lucy (Foster) Lowell, was born August 25, 1798 in Denmark, and was a farmer at East Denmark, where he died November 19, 1869, in his seventy-second year. He married Mehitabel Dodge, and they had children: Harriet E., born August 7, 1825; Edmund P., June 13, 1828; Ezra P., mentioned below;

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

Sarah M., February 27, 1836, married George A. Small; Deborah Deering, April 26, 1838, married Samuel Warren.

(IX) Ezra P. Lowell, second son of Asahel Foster and Mehitabel (Dodge) Lowell, was born July 27, 1832, in Denmark, and resided in Worcester, Massachusetts, previous to 1865. He married, November 17, 1852, Eliza Almira Prouty Goodell, born May 1, 1827, died June 19, 1881, in Worcester. Children: Charles Calvin, mentioned below, and Clarence Byron, born November 3, 1859, died June 30, 1860.

(X) Charles Calvin Lowell, only surviving son of Ezra P. and Eliza Almira Prouty (Goodell) Lowell, was born August 9, 1856, in Worcester, where he has continued to reside to the present time. He was educated in the public schools, including the high school, and started out in business in the employ of the Stearns Cracker Company. Subsequently he engaged in the paint business on his own account, and has continued this line for a period of thirty-three years, having been thirteen years at his present location. He deals in paint and allied products, both wholesale and retail, and has a trade extending throughout Worcester county. He is a member of the Worcester Chamber of Commerce, and is active in religious work, being a member of the old South Congregational Church, and of the Young Men's Christian Association. He married (first) April 7, 1881, Fannie Jane Moore, born 1857-58 died February 26, 1888, at the age of thirty years. He married (second) May 20, 1889, Cora Pierce Shepard, born in Croydon, New Hampshire, daughter of Charles I. and Lucy Ann (Waterman) Shepard. Children: Florence Almira, born November 15, 1883, in Worcester, married Frederick Locke Stone, and is the mother of Elizabeth Lowell Stone, born October 20, 1908; James Everett, mentioned below.

(XI) James Everett Lowell, only son of Charles Calvin and Fannie Jane (Moore) Lowell, was born May 23, 1887, in Worcester, where he grew up, and received his education in the public schools, graduating in the classical course from the high school in 1906. Following this he spent three years in the Lowell Textile School, pursuing a course in the wool finishing department. In 1908 he became associated with his father in the business of paints, oils and artist's materials. He is a member of the Vesper Country Club of Lowell, Massachusetts, and the Worcester Automobile and Speedway clubs of Worcester. He married, November 22, 1913, Helen Scott Green, born March 18, 1894, daughter of Henry L. Green, of Worcester. They have a daughter, Virginia Green Lowell, born December 29, 1914.

---

### WORDELL, Rodney D.,

#### **Business Man.**

The name of Wordell is probably identical in origin with Wardwell, which often appears as Wardell and Wardall. The descent is from a Norman family whose English surname was taken from an old watch tower that stood on the northern borders of Westmoreland, where "watch and ward" were kept, and whence signals were given to Mooty Beacon on any inroad of the Scotch. Hence Wardall, Wardell and Wardwell. The arms of Wardwell were found in a window of Bosworth church, Leicestershire, England, with twenty-seven other allied and kindred families quartered upon the same escutcheon. The American Wardwells are unquestionably entitled to their use as an illustration of the crusade origin of the old Anglo-Norman family. The early generations in America are treated at length elsewhere in this work.

William Wordell (spelled in early rec-



## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

ords Wodell) was of Boston as early as 1637, and died in 1693. The Christian name of his wife was Mary, and their eldest son, Gershom, born July 14, 1642, married Mary Tripp. Gershom (2), son of Gershom (1) and Mary (Tripp) Wordell, resided in Tiverton, of which town he was an inhabitant at the formation in 1692, and died September 4, 1741. He married Sarah Mott, and their second son, Gershom (3) Wordell, married Mary Gage, born February 7, 1720, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Durfee) Gage, of Freetown.

(V) Gershom (4), eldest son of Gershom (3) and Mary (Gage) Wordell, born January 15, 1745, in Tiverton, Rhode Island, died January 26, 1832, was a farmer, and located at North Westport on the farm occupied in recent years by the late Rufus E. Wordell and family. He married (first) July 27, 1794, Peace Borden, born April 18, 1774 (see Borden V), died December 15, 1812, and (second) Susannah, widow of Richard Wordell and daughter of Nathaniel Soule, said to be a direct descendant of George, one of the signers of the Mayflower Compact, 1620. She died in 1869, aged about ninety-five years. Children of the first marriage: Abram, a farmer, resided at North Westport, was a deacon of the church there from the time of its organization until his death, married Anna Cowen; Gershom, mentioned below; Edmund, a farmer on the homestead, married Lucinda W. Tripp; Elkanah, a farmer in the south part of Westport, married Judith Gifford; Patience, married Samuel Chase, and removed to Raymertown, New York, where she died; Sarah, married Weston Gifford (see Gifford VI); Rachel, married Holder Wordell, a farmer, and resided in North Dartmouth, where she died, Mr. Wordell, who survived her many years, lived to be over one hundred years old. Child by second wife:

Richmond, who married Susanna Hoyle, and resided in Fall River.

(VI) Gershom (5), second son of Gershom (4) and Peace (Borden) Wordell, was born July 14, 1803, in Westport, and was reared to farm work. At the time of his marriage, however, he was employed in the shipyards at New Bedford, but later removed to Dartmouth, where he followed farming until his removal to North Westport in the early thirties. There he settled on a part of his father's farm and erected the house now standing there and occupied by his son, Arthur B. Wordell. At this place he spent the remainder of his life, successfully engaged at farming and market gardening, died May 1, 1882, and was buried in the Wordell Cemetery at North Westport. He married, September 16, 1827, Sylvia Mosher, died October 3, 1868. Children: 1. Jethro M., married Nancy E. Terry, and resided in Fall River, where he died. 2. Gideon M., mentioned below. 3. Sarah A., is the widow of Philip H. Sanford, and makes her home in Fall River. 4. Gershom A., married (first) Mary Hicks, (second) Mary Grinnell; resided for a time in Westport, later removing to Robinson, Brown county, Kansas, where he remained for seventeen years, engaged at farming, eventually returning to Fall River, where he lived retired until his death. 5. Cynthia M., widow of Humphrey H. Wordell, a farmer, resides at North Westport. 6. Sylvia, died in infancy. 7. Elizabeth J., wife of R. Henry Cottle, of North Westport. 8. Mary A., married (first) Stephen A. Wood and (second) Edmund L. Gifford, and resides in Fall River (see Gifford VIII). 9. Ruth J., married (first) Charles Cummings, (second) Julius Brownell, and resides in Fall River. 10. Arthur B., married (first) Maria J. Sherman, (second) Abbie E. Tripp; is a farmer and resides in North Westport.



## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

(VII) Gideon M., second son of Gershom (5) and Sylvia (Mosher) Wordell, was born April 7, 1830, at North Dartmouth, and was quite young when his parents settled at North Westport. He was brought up to farm work, which he has always followed, remaining at home until his marriage, when he removed to Little Compton, Rhode Island, settling in the east part of the town, where he has since made his home. Mr. Wordell has always been an energetic and progressive man, much esteemed for his industry and worth, and is very active for his years. He is a member of the local grange and of the Baptist church. He married, August 10, 1851 Sarah Grinnell, a native of Tiverton, Rhode Island, daughter of Gideon and Sarah (Hart) Grinnell. Children: Harriet, married Joshua N. Wordell, and resides in New Bedford; Rodney D., mentioned below; Gideon Frank, a farmer of Westport, where he died, married Abbie Grinnell; Gershom, of Little Compton, married Emma Potter; James M., a resident of Adamsville, in the town of Little Compton, married Sarah Atherton; Charles A., engaged in farming and fishing, and lives at Little Compton, married Cora Grinnell; Nelson, lives on the home farm in Little Compton, married Ida Manchester.

(VIII) Rodney D., eldest son of Gideon M. and Sarah (Grinnell) Wordell, was born November 22, 1855, in Little Compton, and was sixteen years of age when he went to North Westport to make his home with his grandfather. He had received the education afforded by the district schools of his native locality, and was reared to farming, which he followed at home and with his grandfather, with whom he remained until after he had attained his majority. He then entered the employ of D. H. Cornell, of North Westport, a well-known butcher of the time, under whom he obtained his first knowledge of

the business in which he was to gain success. After two years in Mr. Cornell's employ he went into business with Frank E. Hathaway & Company. They did a wholesale and retail meat business on Plymouth avenue, in Fall River, and were among the early dealers to introduce western beef into this section, purchasing from the Armour establishment when that concern built its first fifty cars. This partnership lasted for a period of seventeen years. After becoming sole owner of the business, Mr. Wordell continued it on his own account until October 31, 1905, when he became manager of the local branch of Armour & Company, being thus engaged until January 1, 1910. He then withdrew and established the firm of R. D. Wordell & Company, wholesale dealers in beef. Mr. Wordell has made a success of his business by hard work and honorable dealing, and he has the highest reputation for integrity and excellent methods, a name which he has ever sought to maintain. He has never taken any active part in politics or public matters, but is a Republican in opinion; socially he is a member of the Mount Vernon Lodge, Knights of Pythias. He married Elizabeth Tripp Lincoln, born January 15, 1858, in Dartmouth, daughter of Isaac and Sylvia (Tripp) Lincoln, of that town (see Russell VII). Children: Ethel Sarah, born October 22, 1881, married William Ridings, and resides in Fall River; Roland Durfee, September 2, 1883, engaged with R. D. Wordell & Company at Fall River; Verna Elizabeth, July 5, 1887; Osbert Richmond, July 30, 1889.

(The Tripp Line).

(I) Hon. John Tripp, the ancestor of most of those bearing the name in Massachusetts and Rhode Island, was born in 1610, and died in 1678. He was admitted an inhabitant of the island of Aquidneck (now Rhode Island) in 1636, and was

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

made a freeman in 1655, and a commissioner the same year. He was deputy in 1646-54-55-58-61-62-63-64-66-67-68-69-72, and assistant, or of the Governor's Council, in 1670-73-74-75. He married Mary Paine, daughter of Anthony Paine, and had children: John, born 1640; Peleg, 1642; Joseph, mentioned below; Mary, 1646; Elizabeth, 1648; Alice, 1650; Isabel, 1651; Abiel, 1653; James, 1656; Martha, 1658.

(II) Joseph, third son of Hon. John and Mary (Paine) Tripp, born 1644, was made a freeman in 1668; a member of the Court of Trials, October 2, 1677; deputy from Dartmouth in 1685, and a selectman in 1686-90. He died November 27, 1718. He married, August 6, 1667, Mehitable Fish, daughter of Thomas and Mary Fish. Children: John, born July 6, 1668; Thomas, March 28, 1670; Jonathan, October 5, 1671; Peleg, November 5, 1673; Ebenezer, December 17, 1675; James, January 12, 1677; Alice, February 1, 1679; Abiel, January 8, 1681; Mehitable, October 9, 1683; Joseph, mentioned below; Jabez, November 3, 1687; Mary, August 22, 1689; Daniel, November 3, 1691.

(III) Joseph (2), eighth son of Joseph (1) and Mehitable (Fish) Tripp, was born August 24, 1685, and died 31st of 12th month, 1754. He married (first) October 12, 1709, Elizabeth Smith, who died 14th of 12th month, 1736. He married (second) Abigail Waite, who died 9th of 9th month, 1753. Children of first marriage: Abigail, born August 11, 1710; Ruth, November 6, 1712; Michael Pierce, May 15, 1715; Dinah, November 10, 1716; Joseph, May 22, 1719; Benjamin, married Martha Luther; Philip Smith, mentioned below; Hannah, August 13, 1728. Child of second marriage: Reuben.

(IV) Philip Smith, fourth son of Joseph (2) and Elizabeth (Smith) Tripp, was born April 3, 1725, and married, 7th of 12th month, 1752, Sarah, daughter

of Jonathan and Peace (Davis) Wood Children: Edmund, mentioned below; Deborah, born February 3, 1757, married, June 30, 1785, Peleg Chase.

(V) Edmund, only son of Philip Smith and Sarah (Wood) Tripp, born June 1, 1755, lived in Westport, and with his wife was a member of the Society of Friends, as were his parents. He married, December 7, 1780, Sarah Estes, born March 31, 1762, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Thomas) Estes, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, died in Dartmouth, Massachusetts, July 1, 1836. Children: Abraham, born August 9, 1782; Philip, May, 1784; Joseph, November 23, 1785; Benjamin F., November 24, 1787; Elizabeth, November 21, 1789; Reuben, mentioned below; Hannah, married Patrick Potter; Edmund, September 19, 1797; Daniel, July 19, 1802; Thomas E., May 11, 1805.

(VI) Reuben, fifth son of Edmund and Sarah (Estes) Tripp, was born in Westport, and married, November 29, 1829, Mary Petty, daughter of John and Rebecca (Simmons) Petty, of Westport, granddaughter of Peter and Rebecca Simmons.

(VII) Sylvia, daughter of Reuben and Mary (Petty) Tripp, was born in Westport, and married Isaac Lincoln, of Dartmouth (see Russell VII).

### (The Russell Line).

The ancestry of this family has been traced to remote antiquity, and includes many ancient royal lineages.

(I) Sigurd Hring Turstain was King of Sweden, A. D. 735.

(II) Ermengarde, daughter Sigurd, married, about 750. Throud, King of Throndehim, Norway.

(III) Eisdén, their son, was King of Throndehim, 780.

(IV) Halfdan, son of Eisdén, was King of Throndehim, 810.

(V) Eidsen Glunru, son of Halfdan, was King of Thronheim, 840.

(VI) Hilda, daughter of Eidsen Glunru, was Countess of Uplands, and married, 850, Iver, Earl of Upland.

(VII) Eidsen Glunru, their son, was Prince of Uplands, 870 a warrior and viking.

(VIII) Rogvald, his son, was the first recorded Earl of Moers. The first record of him is dated 885. One of his sons was Earl of Orkneys, and discovered the use of peat for fuel. Another son afterwards became Duke Robert, of Normandy.

(IX) Hrellegur or Droge, son of Rogvald, succeeded his father as Earl of Moers in 896.

(X) Rollo Turstain, son of Hrellegur or Droge, was Earl of Moers in Norway, succeeding his father in 920.

(XI) Auslech Turstain, son of Rollo Turstain, was made first Baron of Bricquebec in 934.

(XII) Turstain Fastenburgh, son of Auslech Turstain, became Baron of Bricquebec about 980.

(XIII) William Bertrand, son of Turstain Fastenburgh, was with his son Hugh at the battle of Hastings, 1066. He was a cousin of Matilda, Countess of Flanders, and also of William the Conqueror. He became Baron of Bricquebec in 1028, and was the first to use the family crest—a lion rampant crowned.

(XIV) Hugh, Lord of Barreville and la Rozel, son of William Bertrand, took the name la Rozel from the castle he inherited in England. He was born about 1021 in Bricquebec, Normandy, and accompanied his chief, the Conqueror, to England, taking part in the battle of Hastings, and being allotted large properties in Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire.

(XV) Richard De Rozel, son of Hugh, was also Lord of la Rozel. He took part in the First Crusade, and inherited a great estate from his father.

(XVI) Hugh De Rozel, son of Richard De Rozel, was born 1109, died 1163. He owned a large estate, the greater part of which he gave away to charity. He served in the First Crusade. His wife was a very wealthy woman.

(XVII) Robert De Russell, son of Hugh De Rozel, was born about 1130. He spelled the name Rozel, as well as Russell. He was in the command of the Earl of Chester at the battle of Lincoln, and died about 1201.

(XVIII) Odo Russell, son of Robert De Russell, lived on the family estate in Berwick, England.

(XIX) John Russell, son of Odo Russell, married, 1213, Rose Bardolf, and was one of the barons present at the signing of Magna Charta by King John.

(XX) Sir Ralph Russell, son of John Russell, married, about 1250, Isabel de Newmarch. He was sheriff of Wiltshire. He attended King Henry in 1242 in the war with France.

(XXI) Sir William Russell, son of Sir Ralph Russell, was born 1257, died 1311. He married Eleanor de Aulet.

(XXII) Sir Theobald Russell, son of Sir William Russell, was born 1304; was killed in the attack on Helen's Point, at the age of thirty-six years. He married Eleanor La Tour.

(XXIII) Sir William Russell, son of Sir Theobald Russell, was a member of Parliament in 1338 and 1348. He married Lady Muschamp.

(XXIV) Sir Henry Russell, son of Sir William Russell, was a member of Parliament from 1425 to 1449.

(XXV) Sir John Russell, son of Sir Henry Russell, married Elizabeth Baringham. He was speaker of the House of Commons in the second year of Henry VI., and was again in Parliament in the tenth year of that reign, and in 1450.

(XXVI) John Russell, Esq., son of Sir John Russell, was keeper of the artillery



in Chisbrook Castle. He married Elizabeth Foxmors.

(XXVII) James Russell, Esq., son of John Russell, Esq., was a member of Parliament in the reign of Henry VIII. He married Alicia Wyse.

(XXVIII) John Russell, Esq., son of James Russell, Esq., was afterwards the first Earl of Bedford, and his history is familiar to all students of English history. He died March 14, 1555.

(XXIX) Lord Francis Russell, son of John Russell, Esq., was second Earl of Bedford. He married Margaret, widow of John Costick, and died July 28, 1585.

(XXX) Sir Francis Russell, son of Lord Francis Russell, married Elizabeth Wyndham, and died at Highgate in 1584.

(XXXI) Edward Russell, son of Sir Francis Russell, was third Earl of Bedford, born March, 1575, died May 3, 1627. He married, December, 1594, Lucy Harrington.

(I) John Russell, born about 1597, in England, came in the ship "Defiance" to America, and settled at Cambridge, Massachusetts, October 3, 1635, with his sons John and Philip. He was made a freeman March 3, 1636, surveyor of farms 1638, selectman 1642-43, clerk of writs in 1645, and constable 1648. With his son he removed to Wethersfield, Connecticut, in 1649, and was a freeman of that town, May 17, 1655. There he figured in a bitter church controversy over doctrinal points with Rev. Henry Smith and a part of the congregation, during which the clergyman died. As early as 1660, Russell was in Hadley, Massachusetts, and was made freeman there, March 26, 1661, and became in the same year clerk of writs for that town. He received grants of land there, and died May 8, 1680. The name of his first wife is unknown, and he married (second) in Wethersfield, Dorothy, widow of Rev. Henry Smith, first pastor of the church at Wethersfield. His elder

son, John Russell, became second pastor of the same church. Dorothy Russell died December 18, 1687. Children: Joseph, born May 6, 1650; John, 1653; Jonathan, mentioned below; Dorothy, died January, 1657; Mary, married John Cornell.

(II) Jonathan, son of John Russell, married, February 5, 1678, Hassadyah Smith, born January 11, 1650, daughter of Lieutenant John and Deborah (Howland) Smith. Children: Jonathan, born November 13, 1679; Deborah, January 10, 1681; Dorothy, May 21, 1684; James, mentioned below; William, October 28, 1691.

(III) James, second son of Jonathan and Hassadyah (Smith) Russell, was born May 7, 1687, and married (first) 1709, Rebecca Howland, born August 25, 1685, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Allen) Howland, died November 8, 1727. He married (second) 1728, Mary Howland, born 1699, daughter of Henry Howland. Children: Abigail, born January 25, 1712, married Nathaniel Kirby; James, 1716; Paul, 1720; Stephen, mentioned below; Susanna, 1724; Hannah, July 16, 1726, married Walter Briggs; Mary, married Daniel Russell; Elizabeth; Sylvia, married Stephen Wilcox; Deborah, married Jirah Wilcox; Elsie; Rebecca, married Joseph Havens; Daniel; William; Rosamond.

(IV) Stephen, third son of James and Rebecca (Howland) Russell, was born July 23, 1722, and married, December 24, 1757, Zilpha Mosher. Children: Rebecca, born November 18, 1758, married William Gifford; William, August 22, 1761; Clark, April 5, 1763; Stephen, mentioned below; Sarah, December 31, 1767; Philip, April 17, 1769; John, March 22, 1771; Sylvia, February 12, 1773, married Luke Bowditch; Paul, July 23, 1778; Pardon, 1780; Philip, 1782; Edith, 1786, married Cornelius Drew.

(V) Stephen (2), third son of Stephen (1) and Zilpha (Mosher) Russell, was



born February 25, 1765, and married, January 7, 1789, Susanna Burgess. Children: Humphrey, born 1790; Abigail, mentioned below; Daniel; Jeremiah, married Marie Sampson; Stephen; Rebecca, married Stephen Wordell; Susan, married William Winslow; Edward; Betsey, married Samuel Wilkie; Peleg.

(VI) Abigail, eldest daughter of Stephen (2) and Susanna (Burgess) Russell, was born 1792, and married, 1811, Ralph A. Lincoln, born June 8, 1790. They resided in North Dartmouth, Massachusetts, where Mr. Lincoln was engaged in farming. He died there, March 13, 1870, and was buried in Hicks Cemetery, North Dighton. Children: Calvin W., married (first) Content Winslow, (second) Peace Tucker; Deborah W., married Resolved Chase, of North Dartmouth; Barnum; Louisa, married Thomas Snell; Sarah, married Loren Palmer; Sophia, married a Mosher; Ellery C., married Betsey Jane Allen; James; Andrew, married Phebe Jane Allen, 1857; Stephen; Isaac, mentioned below.

(VII) Isaac, son of Ralph A. and Abigail (Russell) Lincoln, was born in North Dartmouth, where he was a farmer and landowner, and where he died. He married Sylvia Tripp, born in Westport, daughter of Reuben and Mary (Petty) Tripp, of Westport. She married (second) Andrew P. Davis, of Westport, and died March 17, 1915. Children: Isaac Richmond, born 1854; Elizabeth Tripp, mentioned below.

(VIII) Elizabeth Tripp, daughter of Isaac and Sylvia (Tripp) Lincoln, was born in North Dartmouth, and married Rodney D. Wordell (see Wordell VIII).

#### **CAMPBELL, Charles Edward,**

##### **Inventor of Note.**

Great as has been Mr. Campbell's success as an inventor of devices of com-

mercial benefit, his title of Lynn's "Electrical Wizard" comes more properly from the wonderful apparatus he has invented and dedicated to the medical and surgical professions for the relief of humanity everywhere. To surgery he has given an X-ray Transformer, X-ray Tubes and fluoroscopic diagnostic apparatus for use in stomach and intestinal cases. Diagnosis by the X-ray has revolutionized the management of fracture cases and has rendered possible a prompt and accurate recognition of abnormal conditions of the bony structure, and its use in the diagnosis of certain diseases is becoming more and more general. To medicine he has given a high frequency and electro medical apparatus with a high tension coil, making possible the use of a high frequency current that can be passed through the human body without affecting the sensory nerves, and with this type of coil the various therapeutic currents may be produced direct without the aid of cumbersome accessory apparatus, and recent improvements in construction have made it available for every class of radiographic work. It was found by experiment with the high frequency current that the elimination of waste from the body was increased, consequently the apparatus has been of incalculable value to the physician in reducing high blood pressure and in helping them to realize what high blood pressure really is. Over five thousand physicians have installed the apparatus in their offices all over the world and testify that its use has prolonged the lives of thousands of people. From the beginning of its manufacture special attention has been given to the development of the Campbell Coil as an x-ray apparatus, and while at the same time the variety and quality of the high frequency currents has been steadily increased, its capabilities as a producer of X-rays have also been developed to the point where it

will make the best of radiographs of any part of the human body, and with a minimum outlay of preparatory work. As Mr. Campbell is the pioneer inventor in that field and has already accomplished so much, he must be numbered among the world's great benefactors as well as one of its electrical geniuses. This apparatus was awarded the Medal of Honor at the Pan-American Exposition, 1915, this being the highest award given for x-ray and electro medical apparatus.

Charles Edward Campbell is a descendant of the famous Campbell of Scotland who in the "long ago" almost ranked with royalty, so high was the position they held. This branch of the family settled in Ireland, as did so many of Scotland's noted families, and from Inniskillen, Ireland, came Thomas Campbell, grandfather of Charles Edward Campbell. He located in Lynn, Massachusetts. Through his mother, Augusta J. (Oakes) Campbell, he descends from a Quaker family originally seated in Albany, New York, from whence they emigrated to Nova Scotia, their religious principles forbidding them to render military service during the Revolutionary War. His maternal grandmother, a Parker, was a descendant of the Barbour family of New England.

Charles Edward Campbell was born in Lynn, Massachusetts, January 11, 1881, son of Edward T. and Augusta J. (Oakes) Campbell. He was educated in the public schools of Lynn, early displaying mechanical genius with a decided fondness for experimenting with electricity. Materials were not easily obtained and his experiments were made with a glass tumbler, a piece of zinc obtained from under the kitchen stove which served for a battery, and with salt water and bits of carbon from the electric lights. The year and a half following the completion of his studies was spent in a leather room con-

nected with a shoe manufactory, then for a short time he was in the employ of the General Electric Company. During these years he kept up his electrical experimenting, making decided progress and increasing in knowledge daily. Finally he became electrician to the Lynn Theatre, a position that gave him his days for experiment and investigation. Those days were fully improved and many were the devices he worked out for theatrical companies, including spot lights, spark lights, arc lighting lightning to produce scenic effects, snow, water, etc. He grew bolder in his experiments, and after a year and a half produced a selective telephone and central battery system. He built and installed a complete exchange switch board for the town of Hoosac Falls, making all the instruments and even connecting the wires before leaving the job. He is the inventor of several automatic devices for telephone switch boards, and other inventions of value for which he has taken out patents are: Electric lighting devices for both arc and incandescent lamps, automatic switch board devices, electric clock devices and many others, improving and increasing the efficiency of everything he touched. All this is in addition to his work previously described that has won him recognition from the medical and surgical professions. In 1909 the Campbell Electric Company was formed to handle Mr. Campbell's inventions, with a capitalization of \$300,000. He has been for several years ably assisted by his brother, Fred R. Campbell, who has been his business manager.

One of the features of the Campbell Electric Company is the maintaining of a department for collection and exchange of valuable information relative to securing best results with electric apparatus. This department is in charge of a practical physician who has made electrotherapy and radiography a specialty for

a number of years. The service is freely at the disposal of its customers, and has demonstrated itself to be of value to the customer equal to the apparatus itself. Although electricity has been used in medical practice for more than a hundred years, it is only within the last twenty-five years that it has reached anything like general use. Its present widespread use and popularity are due largely to the development of high frequency currents of high voltage and a systematic study of their therapeutic value. That they are being used more and more by the general practitioner almost any medical publication will certify, and there is an extensive and well-defined field in which they are proving of estimable value. Not yet in the prime of life, but with a record of such high achievement, there is every reason to believe that the coming years will bring to Mr. Campbell higher honors than those he has received and that Lynn will continued to shine in the electrical firmament, with a brilliancy unequalled by any other city. He is a member of Mt. Carmel Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

Mr. Campbell married, in Lynn, June 17, 1907, Lura Chellis. He is a man of social, genial nature and enjoys the confidence and esteem of all who know him.

---

**CROSBY, George Pierce,**

**Public Official.**

The surname Crosby is of very ancient English origin, and is said to be derived from two English words, "cross" and "by" (bury, burgh and borough), meaning the town of the cross. Crosby would appear to have been in use from the time when surnames were first adopted in England. In the time of Richard III. one of the name occupied Crosby House in Lon-

don, and that city still has a street by the name. It is also embalmed in a number of places in England, namely: Crosby-upon-Eden, near Carlisle, in Cumberland-shire; with the villages of High and Low Crosby; another village in the western division of Cumberland; Crosby-Garrett and Crosby-Ravensworth, in Westmoreland; a village in the North Riding of Yorkshire; a village in Lincolnshire; and Great Crosby and Little Crosby, suburbs of Liverpool. In 1204 Ode de Crosseby was constable of Tikehall in Yorkshire, and as early as 1220 we find Simon de Crosseby in Lancashire, where he was a landholder. The name Simon has continued in frequent use among his descendants to the present day, and he is said to have been the progenitor of the American family of the name. Several settlers named Crosby came to New England early enough to be classed among the pioneers, and from them sprang a hardy race of husbandmen and frontiersmen, who were industrious workers in peace and hard fighters in the wars with the French and Indians. Still later generations of Crosbys have been foremost in business and professional life, in philanthropic endeavor and in every worthy line of effort. The name has been especially prominent in the medical profession, and has been closely associated with institutions of learning, notably Harvard and Dartmouth. Having first been used as a place name, it was easily adopted as a surname by one coming from the "crosstown" or "town built by the cross."

(1) Simon Crosby, perhaps a brother of Thomas Crosby, of Cambridge and Rowley, embarked for New England in the "Susan and Ellen," April 13, 1635. He was at that time twenty-six years of age, his wife Ann was twenty-five, and their son Thomas was eight weeks old. He resided at the corner of Brattle street and



Brattle square, Cambridge, Massachusetts, nearly where the old Brattle house now stands. He was prominent among the pioneers, and was selectman in 1636-38, and died September, 1639, aged only thirty-one. The children of Simon and Ann Crosby were: Thomas, born in England, and Simon and Joseph, born in Cambridge. Ann, after the death of her husband, married the Rev. William Thompson, of Braintree, before 1646, and became a second time a widow at his death, December 10, 1666.

(II) Simon (2) Crosby, second son and child of Simon (1) and Ann Crosby, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, August, 1637, died January 22, 1726, in the eighty-ninth year of his age. He was one of the pioneer settlers of Billerica, his residence being on the north side of Bare hill. He became a large landholder, was the first innholder in the town, was a leading citizen, and representative, 1691-97-98. His will made June, 1717, was proved February 26, 1725. He married, July 15, 1659, Rachel Brackett, born November 3, 1639, daughter of Deacon Richard and Alice Brackett, of Braintree. She was living at the date of his will. Children: Rachel, born August 20, 1660; Simon, mentioned below; Thomas, March 10, 1666; Joseph, July 5, 1669; Hannah, March 30, 1672; Nathan, February 9, 1675; Josiah, November 11, 1677; Mary, November 23, 1680; Sarah, July 27, 1684.

(III) Lieutenant Simon (3) Crosby, eldest son of Simon (2) and Rachel (Brackett) Crosby, was born 1663 in Billerica, and resided near the Shawshin river in that town. His first wife, Hannah, died May 6, 1702, and he married (second) March 16, 1703, Abigail (Whittaker) Parker, widow of John Parker. She survived him, and died March 31, 1755. Children, born in Billerica: Simon, August 23, 1689; Abigail, January 6, 1691;

John, April 11, 1694, died January 6, 1695-96; John, April 18, 1696; Samuel, mentioned below; Hannah, June 12, 1700; Mary, May 1, 1702; James, May 29, 1704; Phineas, November 26, 1705; Solomon, April 8, 1708; Nathaniel, December 31, 1710, died May 28, 1711; Rachel, June 7, 1712; Benjamin, December 16, 1715.

(IV) Samuel Crosby, third son of Lieutenant Simon (3) and Hannah Crosby, was born October 4, 1698, in Billerica, died in Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, January 23, 1749. Before 1732 he located in Shrewsbury. He married, December 29, 1729, in Billerica, Dorothy Brown, born there January 21, 1704, daughter of George and Sarah (Kidder) Brown. Children: Samuel, born February 2, 1732; Sarah, April 21, 1734; Jabez, February 7, 1736; Elisha, mentioned below; Silas, December 9, 1740; Abigail, December 22, 1742; Aaron, November 21, 1744; Hannah, August 29, 1747.

(V) Elisha Crosby, third son of Samuel and Dorothy (Brown) Crosby, was born January 10, 1738, in Shrewsbury, and spent most of his life in that town. For a short time he resided in Petersham, where two of his children were born. About 1779 he returned to Shrewsbury, where both he and his wife died of small-pox in 1792. He married (intentions entered in Petersham, May, 1763) Tabitha Harrington, of Worcester. Children: Frederick, mentioned below; Thomas, September 1, 1765; Lucy, July 28, 1767; Mary, August 10, 1769; Leonard, July 10, 1771; Walter, September 30, 1773; Gardner, August 28, 1775; Fanny, August 3, 1779; Henrietta, September 6, 1781.

(VI) Frederick Crosby, eldest child of Elisha and Tabitha (Harrington) Crosby, was born August 8, 1764, in Shrewsbury. In 1790 he went to Winchenden, Massachusetts, where he continued six years, removing thence to Ashburnham, Massa-



chusetts, where he died March 21, 1840. On settling in Ashburnham, he purchased a farm of two hundred and fifty acres, and there lived a life which was above reproach. Of quiet, unassuming character, he was esteemed for his many good qualities. He married, March 31, 1785, Martha Maynard, daughter of Captain John and Martha (Brigham) Maynard, of Shrewsbury. She died in Ashburnham, April 19, 1851. Children: Henry, born July 18, 1786; John, October 21, 1787; Elisha, April 18, 1790; Betsy, March 2, 1792; Walter, September 29, 1794; Patty, August 8, 1796; Harriet, June 21, 1799; Hepsibeth, April 13, 1801; Mary, March 28, 1803; Josiah, mentioned below; Almira, May 1, 1807; Caroline, December 3, 1809; Lucy, October 3, 1812.

(VII) Josiah Crosby, fifth son of Frederick and Martha (Maynard) Crosby, was born April 6, 1805, in Ashburnham, and settled in Arlington, Massachusetts, where he spent most of his life engaged in agriculture, and died April 4, 1887. He was actively interested in educational matters and served twenty-five years as a member of the Arlington school board. The Crosby School in that town, erected at a cost of fifty thousand dollars, was named in his honor. He was a member of the Congregational church, and politically a Republican. He married (first) March 21, 1834, Lydia Everbeck, of Boston, who died June 8, 1841. He married (second) December 7, 1842, Alice Ross, of Boston, born October 10, 1823, died July, 1912, daughter of Daniel and Joan Ross. Children of the first marriage: 1. Henry J., married Emma Nichols, and had two children, Herbert J. and Frederick; he was a soldier in the Civil War, and was later in the produce business in Boston; he died in Arlington, Massachusetts, August 3, 1885. 2. Lydia M., is now the

widow of George W. Haley, and resides in Roxbury, Massachusetts. Children of second marriage: 3. Walter, married Jessie Smith, and died March 27, 1914. 4. Frederick, died in infancy. 5. George Pierce, mentioned below. 6. Alice, married Charles E. Bowers, and died January 17, 1906. 7. Mary Frances, married Fredus B. Howe, and had one daughter, Alice S.; he died January 11, 1909, and his widow resides in Arlington, Massachusetts. 8. Charles F., married Edith Denton, and resides in Arlington, Massachusetts; they have children, Josiah, Frederick, Ralph and James. 9. Edgar, living in Arlington, Massachusetts, unmarried. 10. Arthur E., married Katharine Clous, resides in Everett, Massachusetts, and has two children, Arthur E., Jr., and Alice. 11. Anne, married Frederick Abercrombie, and they have one son, Ross Abercrombie. 12. Herbert, who died in infancy. 13. Susan, who died in infancy.

(VIII) George Pierce Crosby, fourth son of Josiah Crosby and third child of his second wife, Alice (Ross) Crosby, was born December 23, 1847, in West Cambridge, now Arlington, Massachusetts, and was educated in the schools of that town, including the high school. For many years prior to 1899 he was engaged in the manufacture of saws. In 1879 he located at Fitchburg, Massachusetts, and for over twenty years was employed in the Simonds Manufacturing Company's plant of that city. In 1899 he was appointed assistant postmaster of Fitchburg under the late Charles E. Wallace, and has held that position to the present time. He is a member of the Royal Arcanum and of the Knights of Pythias. He is affiliated with the Christian Science Church of Fitchburg, and sustains Republican principles in politics. He married, February 22, 1882, Addie C. Howe, born

March 6, 1861, in Princeton, Massachusetts, daughter of Nicholas and Sophia (Brainard) Howe. Children: Ruth Chadwick, born March 4, 1833; Carl Chester, March 9, 1885, died August 28, 1898.

**WHITE, Edward Nelson,**

**Manufacturer of Paper.**

As the treasurer of the White & Wyckoff Manufacturing Company of Holyoke, manufacturing the finest of paper and stationery, Edward Nelson White is well known throughout the country as well as in the community in which he lives. Not only as a paper manufacturer but as a man of business, interested in municipal government and civic welfare, director of a steamship line, and of the Cowan Truck Company, and as a banker, he takes rank as one of the most progressive and influential citizens of Holyoke. His ancestry has been traced to one of the early settlers of Taunton, Nicholas White, one of the first manufacturers of iron in America.

(I) Nicholas White, a native of England, located first at Dorchester, Massachusetts, before 1643, when he was admitted a freeman. About the same time he married Susanna Humphrey, daughter of Jonas and Frances Humphrey, of Dorchester. He was then about twenty-five years old. In 1647 he bought of Henry Wolcott a tract of land in Uncaty, now Milton, Massachusetts, cleared part of it and built his house, but the title to his land proved defective. Hutchinson, the prior claimant, proved his claim and White was ousted. White sued Wolcott and obtained judgment, but whether White ever collected his claim against Wolcott, we are left in doubt. (See State Archives, Nicholas White Genealogy, pp. 6-7). While this litigation was pending, Nicholas White moved to Taunton, Mas-

sachusetts, some time between 1652 and 1655, and became one of the owners of the Taunton Iron Works, in the operation of which he was prominent for a number of years. He also owned a quarter share in a saw mill on Mill river. In 1661 he was one of sixteen purchasers of Block Island, but he soon sold his interests. In 1668 he and his son Nicholas and son-in-law, Samuel Hall, were of a company that bought a tract north of Taunton, called Taunton North Purchase and including the present towns of Easton, parts of Mansfield and Norton, and in 1672 they were of the company that acquired what was afterward known as Taunton South Purchase, comprising Dighton and part of Berkley.

"Nicholas White was not a prominent figure in church nor in public affairs, but an industrious and enterprising citizen, who in a quiet way did his full share in converting the forests and wild lands into fertile fields and laying the foundations of a city in the wilderness. He was an active participant in promoting the prosperity of Taunton and a large owner in its industries. By energy, industry and frugality he acquired a large property amounting to about three hundred pounds cash value, as appears from the inventory of his estate, taken at a time when money was scarce and property held at a low valuation." He died in 1697 and his estate was divided the following year among his children, Nicholas, John, Joseph, and Elizabeth. Children: Elizabeth; Nicholas; John, born 1649; Joseph, mentioned below; child, died young.

(II) Joseph White, son of Nicholas White, resided in Taunton on the westerly side of Scaddings pond. He was a soldier in King Philip's war, and was wounded in the Swamp Fight. He is mentioned in the Plymouth colony records as one of those who received boun-

ties for killing wolves. His wife Mary died in 1724. His eldest son, Joseph, was appointed administrator of his estate, November 16, 1724. Children, all born in Taunton; Lydia, born August 17, 1682, married Samuel Fisher; Joseph, February 13, 1683-84; Edward, March 27, 1686; Mary, July 19, 1688; Susanna, August 8, 1690, probably died young; William, October 28, 1692; Nathaniel, April 25, 1695, died young; Ebenezer, September 13, 1697; Ephraim, mentioned below; Elizabeth, married Thomas Story.

(III) Ephraim White, son of Joseph White, resided in the north precinct of Norton, now Mansfield, April 26, 1753, when he sold a part of the homestead to his son John. He deeded another part to his son David, April 4, 1763, and to his two daughters, Ruth and Mary, one-half of his dwelling house at Mansfield, June 18, 1788, and on the same day the other half to his son Eliab. He died before 1791, as his estate was divided April 22 in that year among his heirs, Eliab, heirs of Ruth White, Mary White. He married Ruth Grover, of Norton, who died November 22, 1772, in her seventy-second year. Children, born at Norton: Ephraim, born February 25, 1729; John, mentioned below; Ruth, April 27, 1732; Mary, June 2, 1734; David, June 26, 1736; Eliab, January 29, 1738-39; Lydia, July 17, 1741; Abiel, August 26, 1745, died January 1, 1750-51.

(IV) John White, son of Ephraim White, was born at Norton, August 1, 1730. He resided in Norton, North Precinct, where he had part of the old homestead. He was a cooper by trade. He moved late in life, perhaps to New Hampshire, where some of his children settled. He married, September 5, 1751, Mary Grover, of Norton. Children: John, born May 13, 1752, died December 6, 1752;

Mary, October 17, 1753; Susanna, August 11, 1755; John, mentioned below; Abiel, August 18, 1759, soldier in the Revolution; Rachel, July 18, 1761; Azubah, May 23, 1763, married William Greenwood, of Dublin, New Hampshire; Lemira, July 11, 1765; Asa, September 25, 1767, probably died young; Lucy, February 3, 1770; Otis, May 6, 1772; Calvin, February 9, 1775, died April 26, 1782.

(V) John White, son of John White, was born in Mansfield, formerly North Precinct of Norton, September 18, 1757, and died in Nelson, formerly Packersfield, New Hampshire, December 21, 1846, aged eighty-nine years (town record). He was a soldier in the Revolution from Mansfield. The Revolutionary records show that of the three men named John White then in Mansfield of proper age to serve in the war, all probably took part, but it is impossible to distinguish the record one from another. In 1781 John White left Mansfield and located in Nelson.

(VI) John White, son of John White, was born at Nelson, October 24, 1782, and died September 26, 1856, aged seventy-four years. He was a farmer in Claremont, New Hampshire, and was buried in that town. He married, September 3, 1805, Esther Wheeler, born January 15, 1781, died August 29, 1865, daughter of Jacob Wheeler. Children: Abial, Lyman, Relief, Elmira, Leafy, Lurie (?). Jonas, mentioned below.

(VII) Jonas White, son of John White, was born at Nelson, November 11, 1822, and died at Worcester, Massachusetts, in 1901. During most of his life he was a merchant. He was prominent in public affairs and was sheriff of Sullivan county. He removed to Worcester in 1868 and was active in mercantile life there until he retired in the eighties. He was a dealer in fancy goods, toys and notions, with a



store at 214 Main street. In 1871 his house was at 5 Quincy street, Worcester. He was a man of exemplary character, pious, earnest in purpose, and active in religious work. He was one of the founders of Plymouth Congregational Church, Worcester. He took a prominent part in municipal affairs and served the city as a member of the board of health until he was past eighty years of age. He was a charter member of the Worcester Young Men's Christian Association. He married, June 17, 1851, Clarissa Maria Prentiss, who was born in Claremont, New Hampshire, in 1826, a daughter of Deacon Samuel and Clarissa (Whiting) Prentiss. Children: 1. George Francis, born 1854; resides in Worcester; married Belle Perry; children: Mildred and Belle. 2. Nellie M. 3. Charles S. 4. Edward Nelson, mentioned below. 5. Mary Jane, resides in Worcester.

(VIII) Edward Nelson White, son of Jonas White, was born at Claremont, New Hampshire, July 6, 1863. Coming to Worcester when he was but five years old he entered the public schools of that city and attended the high school there for one and a half years. He began his business career at the age of seventeen in the offices of the Prentiss Wire Mill in Holyoke, Massachusetts. From time to time he was advanced to positions of larger responsibility. In 1889 he started in business on his own account as the junior partner of the new firm of Smith & White, in the manufacture of stationery. The firm began on a small scale, limited in capital, making ruling and binding paper, but in a short time the business grew to a place of importance among the paper industries of Holyoke. In 1891 Mr. White, with J. L. Wyckoff, acquired the interests of Mr. Smith and organized the White & Wyckoff Manufacturing Com-

pany to continue the business, making a specialty of high-grade stationery and correspondence paper. The business has scored a phenomenal success. The product of Mr. White's company has a worldwide reputation for style, finish and beauty, and is in demand in all the stationery stores of this country and many foreign countries. From time to time the plant has been enlarged and the output has been increased from year to year. Mr. White has been treasurer of the corporation from the beginning. The company has established a reputation not only for the quality of his goods, but for its progressive methods, its model plant and excellent relations with its employees. It is one of the great industries of which the city of Holyoke is proud, one of the pillars of the city's growth and prosperity. Mr. White has not confined his attention to the manufacture of paper. He is an owner and director in various other industries and corporations. For many years he has been a director of the Palmer Navigation Company, which operates a fleet of coasting vessels, having offices at Portland, Maine. He is also treasurer of the Cowan Truck Company of Holyoke. He is a director also of the City National Bank of Holyoke and of the Morris Plan Bank, of that city, recently established for the benefit of small borrowers, and is highly respected in banking circles. His interest in civic affairs is keen and his influence and support have been given to every project designed to improve the city and the welfare of its people. He has been active in the work of the Holyoke Chamber of Commerce and is at present its vice-president and one of its board of directors. As a member of the school committee of the city he has devoted much time to the cause of public education. He was also at one time a member



of the city council of Holyoke. As a member of the new city planning board of Holyoke, he has given his time freely to studying the future needs of the municipality and its people. Perhaps no city office requires men of greater foresight, keener observation, common sense and loyalty than membership in the planning board. Throughout the country these boards are at work on the problems of various American cities and the future will undoubtedly show the wisdom and value of their labors.

From early life Mr. White has been active in the church. He is a member of the Second Congregational Church of Holyoke, and has served for a number of years on its parish committee and in other offices of the parish and church. He is a director of the Young Men's Christian Association and a generous supporter of the various charities of the city.

Popular in social life, respected and honored in business and public life, Mr. White has been primarily a useful citizen. The same qualities of character that have made him of great value to the community have wrought for him the rewards of a successful and growing business. He possesses a wide circle of friends not only in the city of his home, but throughout the country. He is a member of the Holyoke Club, the Mount Tom Golf Club and the Holyoke Canoe Club. His chief recreations are golf, canoeing and other outdoor sports.

He married (first) 1889, Alice L. Webber, born 1866, died 1890, daughter of Joel I. and Maria (Beebe) Webber, of Holyoke. He married (second) 1906, Letitia J. Smyth. Child by first marriage, Dorothy Alice. By his second marriage two children: Constance, born 1908, and Edward P., born 1909.

**SMITH, George Rumrill,**

**Representative Citizen.**

The career of George Rumrill Smith, of Holyoke, who is now retired from active business pursuits, enjoying to the full the reward of years of earnest and faithful effort, illustrates in no uncertain manner what it is possible to accomplish when perseverance and determination form the keynote to a man's life. Depending upon his own resources, looking for no outside aid or support, he was able to provide a comfortable home for his family and to amass a competence for his declining years.

The first ancestor of George Rumrill Smith, of whom we have definite information, was Philip Smith, a resident of South Hadley, Massachusetts, a man of energy and enterprise, who gained the confidence and good will of all with whom he had been associated, either in public or private life. He married and among their children was a son, Philip, of whom further.

Philip (2) Smith, son of Philip (1) Smith, was also a resident of South Hadley, Massachusetts, and was engaged in the tilling of the soil, from which occupation he derived a comfortable livelihood and an independence not gained in any other line of work. He was interested in community affairs, and performed well all the duties which fell to his lot. He married ——, who bore him three children, namely: Philip, Luther, of whom further, and Statira.

Luther Smith, second son of Philip (2) Smith, was born in South Hadley, Massachusetts, about the year 1793, and died in Willimansett, Massachusetts, in the year 1858, aged sixty-five years. He gained a practical education by attendance at the common school in the neighborhood of his home, after which he assisted with the

work of the home farm, and throughout his active years devoted his attention to agricultural pursuits, having been the owner of a small farm in Willimansett, whereon he resided until his death, and which he had brought up to a high state of perfection. He was quiet and reserved in manner, deriving his greatest pleasure from the family circle, doing all in his power to contribute to the happiness and welfare of those dependent upon him. He was not unmindful of the interests of the community, and was always ready and willing to respond to any call for assistance to the extent of his ability. He married Susan Rumrill, a native of South Hadley, Massachusetts, born in 1800, died in 1875, daughter of Asa and Rhoda Rumrill. Among their children was George Rumrill, of whom further.

George Rumrill Smith, son of Luther and Susan (Rumrill) Smith, was born in Willimansett, Massachusetts, December 5, 1835. He attended the schools of his native town, thereby securing an education which prepared him for the activities of life. During his boyhood he assisted with the work of the farm and in this manner built up a robust constitution, the greater part of his time being spent in the open air, a plan highly essential to good health. Later he served an apprenticeship at the trade of brick mason, with a concern in Holyoke, Massachusetts, but during the panic of 1857 he went to the State of Pennsylvania and there secured employment in the lumber regions, his employer being his cousin. In the following year, 1858, the times having once more become normal, Mr. Smith returned to Holyoke and once more engaged in the work for which he had prepared himself, and for the long period of forty years and three months worked continuously at his

trade in that city, never being absent from his post during that long stretch of years but for two days, that being the occasion of his daughter's marriage, a most remarkable record, one deserving of especial mention. He had charge of the construction of the Linden Mills, the plant of the Merrick Thread Company, the Flat Iron Block, in the vicinity of the depot, and the erection of many tenement blocks, always having a large force of men under his control and supervision. He was energetic and progressive in his ideas, active and industrious, and well merited the success which attended his efforts. Throughout his manhood years he has been thoroughly alive to all that pertains to good citizenship, and, although entirely devoid of all political aspirations, is interested in whatever has a tendency to permanently benefit his locality. Since 1877 he has held membership in Holyoke Lodge, No. 134, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, has passed through all the chairs, served as noble grand for two different terms, was treasurer and trustee for about eighteen years, and held office continuously for thirty-two years in the order. He is also a member of the Encampment and of the Daughters of Rebekah Lodge. He is a man of many sterling characteristics, with a high standard of citizenship, and with social qualities which render him popular with his circle of friends.

Mr. Smith married, September 12, 1860, Eunice A. Day, of Holyoke, Massachusetts, born September 12, 1839, daughter of Newton and Laura (Morgan) Day. They are the parents of one daughter, Louise, who became the wife of Homer J. Stratton, October, 1911; he was a traveling salesman for the Regal Paper Company, of New Jersey, but died October 31, 1911.





*Chas. M. Wright*



**WRIGHT, Charles Morton,**

**Deputy Chief of Police.**

To gain leadership in any field requires that the individual give close attention to the duties that devolve upon him, that he study the question of management from every standpoint, that he be constantly alert to opportunities, and that energy shall be one of his salient characteristics. Possessing all these requirements of the successful man, Charles Morton Wright, deputy chief of police in Springfield, Massachusetts, is to-day one of the leading men in his community. He has earned for himself an enviable reputation for his prompt and honorable methods, and this has won him well deserved and unqualified confidence. The name of Wright is an old one. In England, when family names were first assumed, he who wrought metals was called Smith, while he who wrought in wood was called Wright, hence both are classed with the English patronymics which are derived from occupations.

Winslow Wright, father of Charles Morton Wright, was born in Plympton, Plymouth county, Massachusetts, in 1802, and died in 1882. He followed agricultural pursuits. He married Mary Cole, of Plymouth, born in 1803 and died in 1883. Children: Mary J., Winslow B., John L., Lydia A., Abbie W., married Samuel Simmons; Nathaniel T., William H., Samuel C., Martha E., married Elmer Cushman; and Charles Morton, of whom further.

Charles Morton Wright was born in Plympton, Plymouth county, Massachusetts, December 28, 1844. Until the age of nineteen years his life was spent on the farm of his father, and he received the usual education of a country lad of that period. He was an intensely patriotic young man, and in December, 1864, enlisted in the Twenty-fourth Unattached

Company, Massachusetts Infantry, and served until May 20, 1865, the close of the war, being honorably discharged at Readville, Massachusetts. In March, 1866, he came to Springfield, Massachusetts, where for a period of three years he was in the employ of the Wright and Emerson Foundry Company, of which his uncle, Josiah Wright, was the senior partner being associated with Warren Emerson. He then joined the police force, which then, 1869, consisted of a chief marshal, assistant marshal, captain and twelve patrolmen, and served until 1871, the only one now living of that force. From 1871 to 1876 he was again employed in the foundry, then again joined the police force with which he has been identified since that time, greatly to its benefit. So faithful and efficient was he in the discharge of the duties which fell to his share, that in 1883 he was advanced to the position of captain under Mayor H. M. Philips, and the following year to that of assistant marshal. The designations of marshal and assistant marshal have been changed to chief and deputy chief, and Mr. Wright has now been acting as deputy chief since 1884. During this time he has twice been acting chief, once when the chief was absent on duty during the Spanish-American War. Mr. Wright has seen the police department grow from the small beginning mentioned above, to the present time, when it has upwards of two hundred and fifteen names on its list. Since joining the force the second time, as noted above, Deputy Chief Wright has served over forty years on the force, a record probably unequalled in the history of the department. He has served uninterruptedly, regardless of the party which was at the head of the administration. He is a member of the E. K. Wilcox Post, Grand Army of the Republic; treasurer of the Springfield Relief Associ-

ation since its organization in 1892; a member of the executive committee of the Massachusetts State Police Association; a member and special agent of the Springfield Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. Mr. Wright is the owner of his fine residence at No. 42 McKnight street, and also of a considerable quantity of other real estate.

Mr. Wright married, in 1870, Martha R. Ripley, born in Kingston, Massachusetts, in 1846, died in August, 1906, a daughter of Louis Ripley. Children: 1. Charles A. L., assistant city engineer of Springfield; married Lillian, a daughter of Dr. Forbes, of Chicopee, Massachusetts. 2. Ruth M., married (first) Carlton M. Case, (second) A. D. Hollister, and their children are: Dwight G. W. Hollister and Donald M. Hollister; lives in Southwick, Massachusetts. 3. Lewis W., unmarried, is a resident of Detroit, Michigan.

---

**BULLOCK, William Samuel,**

**Public Official.**

This ancient name has been traced to a very early period in England, three hundred years before the general adoption of surnames in that country. Its coat-of-arms is very ancient, and is characterized by several bullocks amid other figures and emblems. There is a family tradition which seems rather mythical and is not sustained by records, regarding the finding of a child in a bull's manger, as the origin of the name. This name was very early identified with the history of New England, and has been borne by numerous prominent citizens in other States. Among the distinguished men of the name who are descended from a common ancestor may be mentioned Alexander H. Bullock, of Worcester, one-time Governor of Massachusetts; Stephen Bullock, of

Rehoboth, member of Congress under Jefferson's administration, and his son, Dr. Samuel Bullock, a member of the Massachusetts Legislature; Richard Bullock, a merchant of means and high standing in Providence; Nathaniel Bullock, Lieutenant-Governor of Rhode Island in 1842; Jonathan R. Bullock, Lieutenant-Governor of Rhode Island in 1860.

(I) Richard Bullock was born in 1622 in Essex county, England, and died in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, November 22, 1667. He was accompanied in his migration to America by two brothers, one of whom settled in Virginia. He was in Rehoboth as early as 1643, and left the town soon after 1644. The Colonial records show that he was made a freeman in May, 1646, but do not indicate his residence at that time. In 1656 he removed to Newtown, Long Island, but soon went back to Rehoboth and resided there until his death. He was one of the fifty-eight landed proprietors of Rehoboth. June 22, 1658, "At a town meeting lawfully warned, lots were drawn for the meadows that lie on the north side of the town, in order as followeth, according to person and estate." Richard Bullock drew No. 19, and he bought the governor's lot valued at two hundred pounds. His name appears on the records of the town in 1643, and he came there, it is said, with Roger Williams. The town record recites: "30th of the 11th mo. (January), 1659, voted to agree with Richard Bullock to perform the office of Town Clerk; to give him 16s. a year, and to be paid for births, burials and marriage besides." He married, August 4, 1647, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Ingraham, of Rehoboth, and their children were: Samuel, mentioned below; Elizabeth, born October 9, 1650; Mary, February 16, 1652, died young; Mehitable, April 4, 1655; Abigail, August 29, 1657; Hopesill, December 26,

1659; Israel, July 15, 1662; John, May 19, 1664; Richard, March 15, 1667.

(II) Deacon Samuel Bullock, eldest son of Richard and Elizabeth (Ingraham) Bullock, was born August 19, 1648, in Rehoboth, and died there, March 10, 1718. He was a large landholder and a farmer, and contributed liberally in defraying the expenses of King Philip's War in 1675-76. He married (first) November 12, 1673, Mary Thurber, of Swansea, who died October 5, 1674. He married (second) May 16, 1675, Thankful Rouse, of Rehoboth. Child of first marriage: Mary, born October 5, 1674. Children of the second marriage: Ebenezer, mentioned below; Thankful, born June 26, 1681; Samuel, November 7, 1683; Israel, April 9, 1687; Daniel, 1689; Richard, July 1, 1692; Seth, September 26, 1693.

(III) Ebenezer Bullock, eldest child of Deacon Samuel and Thankful (Rouse) Bullock, was born February 22, 1676, in Swansea, Massachusetts, his birth being the first record of the Bullock family in that town. He married, March 29, 1698, Sarah Moulton, and their children, of Rehoboth town record, were: Mary, born June 6, 1699; Mehitable, April 1, 1701; Samuel, November 17, 1703; Hugh, April 1, 1706; Aaron, 1707; Katherine, born and died in 1707; Squier, March 4, 1708-09; Miriam, September 30, 1711, died in 1730; Thankful, May 23, 1714; James, August 20, 1716; Christopher, mentioned below.

(IV) Christopher Bullock, youngest child of Ebenezer and Sarah (Moulton) Bullock, was born April 7, 1720, in Rehoboth, Massachusetts. He lived in Cumberland until 1756, and removed to Scituate in that year or the following. He, with his brothers, bought land in Royalston, Massachusetts, about 1770, which embraced lots 77, 79 and 80 in that town, covering three hundred and forty-five acres. It may be interesting to note in

passing that the land was valued at eight English shillings per acre. It is situated in the extreme northwestern corner of the town of Royalston adjoining Richmond, New Hampshire. These brothers were of stalwart build and they were hardy pioneers. All of them except Christopher moved farther west within a few years, and he went into the town of Richmond, New Hampshire. At that time he was an old man and he did not survive many years. His wife was Sarah Brown, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Freeman) Brown, of Attleboro, Massachusetts, and their children were seven in number, the last two born in Scituate, namely: Jeremiah, mentioned below; Ebenezer, born 1749, died 1751; Sarah, January 22, 1752; Nathan, April 16, 1754; Ebenezer, February 1, 1756; Catherine, September 26, 1757; Christopher, January 22, 1761.

(V) Jeremiah Bullock, eldest child of Christopher and Sarah (Brown) Bullock, was born August 7, 1748, in Cumberland, Rhode Island, and accompanied his parents to Massachusetts and ultimately to New Hampshire. He remained on the paternal homestead in Richmond until old age, and finally died at the home of his son Christopher, in Winchester, New Hampshire. He married, December 22, 1771, Adah Cass, born July 16, 1750, in Richmond, daughter of Deacon John and Alice (Brown) Cass, of that town. Deacon Cass was a pioneer settler in Richmond, and was the first innkeeper. Ten children were born to Jeremiah Bullock and his wife, namely: Nathan, 1773; Lovel, April 16, 1775; Sarah, October 7, 1776; Adah, 1778, died young; Joel, May 16, 1779; Cass, November 10, 1781; Jeremiah, July 3, 1783; Adah, November 7, 1786; Christopher, mentioned below; Susanna, July 5, 1790.

(VI) Christopher (2) Bullock, sixth son of Jeremiah and Adah (Cass) Bul-



lock, was born June 1, 1788, in Richmond, and died in Winchester, New Hampshire, August 5, 1863. He removed to Winchester about 1814, and resided on a farm there, later occupied by his descendant, William R. Bullock. He married, March 9, 1817, Hannah Punderson Mansfield, born March 11, 1795, in Winchester, died there, December 14, 1873, daughter of Charles and Molly (Howard) Mansfield. She is described as a person of great industry and extraordinary memory. Children: Emeline, born February 8, 1820, married Charles A. Ball, of Winchester; William R., mentioned below; Betsey M.

(VII) William R. Bullock, only son of Christopher (2) and Hannah Punderson (Mansfield) Bullock, was born January 11, 1822, in Winchester, and died in that town in 1903. During most of his life he was engaged in manufacture, making palm leaf hats. His product was disposed of by himself in various localities which he visited. For many years he also manufactured framing pins and ship pins in Dana, Massachusetts, where he erected a factory. In his later years his attention was chiefly devoted to farming. His religious convictions are indicated by the fact that he attended worship at the Methodist church. Politically a Democrat, he neither sought nor accepted any official station. He married, February 11, 1851, Sarah W. Partridge, born January 10, 1831, in Chesterfield, New Hampshire, died 1886, daughter of Samuel and Lucretia (Albee) Partridge. Children: Ellen L., born April 24, 1857, married Eugene McClennon; Hattie M., February 14, 1860, married Edson F. Taft; William Samuel, mentioned below; George W., March 19, 1865, has a daughter, Bertha, and son, Harold.

(VIII) William Samuel Bullock, senior son of William R. and Sarah W. (Partridge) Bullock, was born April 11, 1863, in Winchester, New Hampshire, and was

educated in the schools of that town, continuing on the paternal farm until the age of twenty years. For a period of four years he was employed in a box factory in Winchester, and was subsequently employed by Russell & Whitcomb in a box and stave factory in West Swansea, New Hampshire. For several years he was employed as a teamster in West Swansea, and removed to Fitchburg, Massachusetts, in the fall of 1886. After three years in the service of Fabius H. Arnold, he entered the service of the Fitchburg Street Railway Company, and was afterward a worker for one year in Simond's saw factory. For two years he was a patrolman in the city's police department, six years a special officer, and two years captain of the department. In 1903 he was appointed deputy sheriff by General Chamberlain, and has since continued in that office. That he is esteemed and trusted by his fellow citizens is shown by the fact that he has charge of the real estate interests of the late Andrew Whitney and George A. Whitney, and of Harry I. and Ethel W. Cook. In religious faith he is a Universalist. His generous and philanthropic nature is indicated by his connection with Phileasian Lodge, No. 40, Free and Accepted Masons, of Winchester, New Hampshire. Both he and his wife are members of Lady Emma Chapter, No. 27, Order of the Eastern Star, of Fitchburg, of which he is past worthy patron, and his wife past worthy matron. He married, May 5, 1888, Emma C. Eaton, of Winchester, New Hampshire, daughter of Cyrus and Mary (Gilmore) Eaton.

---

**SIBLEY, Fred H.,**

**Public Official.**

Among the prominent and trusted business men of West Springfield, who have been honored with public office and in-



vested with the confidence of the entire community should be mentioned Fred H. Sibley, who is of New England ancestry, and who has inherited in marked degree the characteristics of that sturdy and thrifty people.

Ezekiel Sibley, the first member of the family of whom we have record, was a native of Wellington, Connecticut, there spent his active career, married, and among his children was Elijah, also a native of Wellington, from whence he removed to Westfield, Massachusetts, and located on a farm, which he conducted for several years, and then removed to West Springfield, Massachusetts, where his death occurred. He married Lucy Lee, a native of Massachusetts, whose death occurred in West Springfield, Massachusetts, and who bore him three children: Henry Allen, of whom further; Augusta A.; Lorette, who became the wife of Thomas Little, of Westfield, Massachusetts.

Henry Allen Sibley was born in Westfield, Massachusetts, March 9, 1835, died in West Springfield, Massachusetts, August 20, 1913, aged seventy-eight years. He spent the first eight years of his life in Westfield, and then accompanied his parents to West Springfield. His education was obtained at Westfield Academy and Wilbraham Academy, and his active career was devoted to agricultural pursuits, he residing on the old homestead on Sibley avenue until 1893, when he made his home with his son, Fred H. Sibley. He was widely known and his opinions regarding town affairs highly appreciated. He was very active in politics for forty years, for many of which he served both as selectman and assessor, and when the separation of these offices occurred, they being placed under separate heads, he continued to act as assessor. In 1901, owing to failing health, he

retired from the political field, but his advice and judgment were constantly sought and earnestly followed. He was a staunch adherent of the Republican party, but received the endorsement and nomination of both parties. While not a member of any church he frequently attended the First Congregational Church, being a close personal friend of its pastor, the Rev. George W. Love. Mr. Sibley married, in 1859, Margaret Amanda Cooley, daughter of Rodney and Sabra Cooley, and they were the parents of one child, Fred H., of whom further. Mrs. Sibley died in 1908.

Fred H. Sibley was born in West Springfield, Massachusetts, July 1, 1861. He received his early education in his native town, and later attended the high school at Westfield. His first business venture was at Denver, Colorado, in 1882, where he engaged in the bakery and grocery business with C. E. Stery, this connection continuing for fourteen months, but at the expiration of this period of time, although the undertaking was a success, Mr. Sibley decided to return home and accordingly disposed of his interests. Upon his return he associated himself with his father in the management of the home farm. His qualification for public office was soon recognized by his fellow citizens, and in 1890 he was chosen to serve as chairman of the board of road commissioners, and later he was honored by being chosen to fill the offices of treasurer, tax collector and town clerk of West Springfield, and was serving in the latter named offices in 1915. He has been actively engaged in politics for a quarter of a century, a longer period than any other man serving the town in any capacity. In all his public service Mr. Sibley has given the most complete satisfaction and held the confidence of his constituents so aptly placed. He is a

Republican in politics, his first vote being cast for the losing candidate at that election, James G. Blaine. He was formerly a member of De Soto Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, but later took a demit and is now a member of the West Springfield Lodge; member of Orthodox Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; and for the past twenty-five years a member of the West Springfield Grange, Patrons of Husbandry. Mr. Sibley is a man of integrity, energy and enterprise, public-spirited and charitable, a leading factor in all movements for the welfare of the community, hence one of the influential citizens of West Springfield, where he is well known, esteemed and honored.

Mr. Sibley married, September 25, 1882, Mary B. Whalen, born in Des Moines, Iowa, daughter of Michael and Ellen (Hayes) Whalen. Children: Helen Marguerite, became the wife of Carl B. Smith, of Mittineague, Massachusetts, now with the Springfield Fire and Marine Insurance Company; Rachel May, a graduate of Westfield Normal School, a teacher in West Springfield; Fred H. E., a graduate of the West Springfield High School, now with the Gilbert & Barker Manufacturing Company.

---

**FRASER, Eugene B.,**

**Representative Citizen.**

A native son and a life-long resident of Lynn, Mr. Fraser from the age of fourteen years has been identified with the business life of his city. He has filled many positions of trust in a constantly ascending scale, in fact, his rule of life from youth was not only honesty and efficiency in the post he was filling, but to familiarize himself with those of the next higher position. Thus he was not awaiting promotion but was fitting himself for it. The wisdom of such a course is plain-

ly apparent and worthy of the emulation of young men.

Eugene B. Fraser was born at Lynn, February 19, 1869, son of William A. and Maria A. (Collyer) Fraser, his father born in Boston. He attended Lynn public schools until fourteen years of age, then left grammar school to become a grocer's clerk. After two years in the grocery business he entered the employ of the First National Bank of Lynn, now the Essex Trust Company, as messenger boy and was promoted through the different positions and held the position of teller when the treasurership of the Lynn Gas & Electric Company was offered him in 1901, a position he has most efficiently filled, and in which he still continues. He is also owner, president and treasurer of the Lynn Base Ball Club, ex-treasurer of the Chamber of Commerce, for sixteen years was treasurer of the Republican City Committee, and is treasurer of the Lynn Home for Aged Men. His reputation as an able business man is of the highest and his name is a recognized synonym for uprightness and integrity. Mr. Fraser is a member of all Lynn's Masonic bodies, Aleppo Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, Boston; is an Odd Fellow, an Elk, a Red Man and a Knight of Pythias, as well as a member of the Oxford, Park and other social clubs of the city.

---

**MARTIN, Knott Pedrick,**

**Retired Business Man.**

The hardships and suffering a man can endure and then recuperate and live to an age greater than the scriptural allotment of years is illustrated in the life of Mr. Martin, now in his seventy-fifth year. He was captured with one thousand and six hundred of his brigade at Petersburg, June 22, 1864, and for nine months was a

prisoner, suffering all the horrors of Andersonville and other Southern stockade prisons, was starved, abused, poisoned by filthy food and water, finally paroled in an emaciated condition, in rags, sore, bruised and sick, yet he recovered and was able to engage in business and until his retirement in 1909 was one of Lynn's successful caterers to the public taste. That he lived through that terrible ordeal of Southern prison life was a miracle, that he is hale and hearty in comparison with many others of his age, is no less remarkable. His mother lived to be ninety-four years of age, his paternal grandmother to the age of ninety-five and Mr. Martin bids fair to be as wonderful an example of longevity.

Kuott P. Martin was born November 23, 1841, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Symonds) Martin. His youth was spent in school attendance and in varied occupation until March 10, 1862, when he enlisted in Company M, First Regiment Massachusetts Heavy Artillery. His early service was in the defense of Washington, and his first important battle was Spottsylvania, May 19, 1864, his regiment losing three hundred and ninety-eight men killed and wounded during one brief hour of that battle. He also fought at North Anna, Tolopotomay, Cold Harbor, and Petersburg, being captured with one thousand and six hundred other Union soldiers, June 22, 1864, as above narrated. They were sent to Richmond and confined in the Cumberland building opposite Libby Prison until the next morning, then sent to Belle Isle for one week, thence to Lynchburg, thence to that most infamous of all prisons, Andersonville, Georgia, commanded by General Wirtz of shameful memory who later paid the penalty of his crimes upon the gallows, denied even a soldier's death. Andersonville, a stockade prison, was an enclosure of about

forty acres in which as high as thirty-two thousand prisoners were confined at one time. A little stream ran through the stockade that soon became so polluted that it was practically a sewer, yet it was the only water available, until during a thunder storm the lightning struck the stockade and started a spring of pure water flowing, that the grateful prisoners named "Providence Spring." A "dead line" was established several feet inside the stockade thus greatly reducing its area, for armed guards ruthlessly murdered with their rifles any Union man who crossed the line or seemed about to. A small quantity of coarse meal with often infected pork was furnished daily, and starvation and disease carried off hundreds daily. Mr. Martin suffered all the horrors of this prison pen from July 14, 1864, until the last of October, then was sent to the Savannah stockade where for four weeks conditions were better. When the Federal army came the prisoners were taken to Blackshear, Georgia, and concealed in the woods that they might not be rescued. After a week of suffering about Blackshear they were taken to Macon, Georgia, and kept three weeks, thence to Thomasville, Georgia, where they spent Christmas day barefooted, shirtless, with barely clothing to hide their nakedness, thence to Albany, Georgia, finally being returned to the terrible pen at Andersonville. There they were kept until the last week in March, then were sent to Jackson, Mississippi. Not a day of this period but what each prisoner would have welcomed death as a friend. At Jackson they were notified they would be returned to the Federal lines. They were sent to Big Black, ten miles from Vicksburg, where on April 1, 1865, they were paroled. Mr. Martin was put on board a hospital boat in a most frightful condition, conveyed to Jefferson



Barracks, Missouri, where under medical care, sanitary surroundings, and good nursing, he was won back to life and a measure of health. When he was able to write he communicated with his friends in the North, and on the receipt of a ten-dollar bill felt so elated that the first thing he purchased was a can of sardines. When able to travel he was sent home and on June 26, 1865, was mustered out, with an honorable discharge.

When he had regained health and strength, Mr. Martin obtained work in a Lynn shoe factory and there continued until 1873. In that year he entered the employ of John S. Earle, a restaurant proprietor of Lynn, and after eleven years of faithful service was admitted a partner. Earle & Martin continued in successful business from 1884 until Mr. Earle's death in 1889, when his widow succeeded to his share of the business. Mr. Martin sold his interest in the business to Mrs. Earle in 1909 and retired from active business. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, the Anchor Club, an organization composed exclusively of Grand Army men, the Hooker Association of Boston, the Knights of Pythias and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He enjoys a good game of base ball and is one of Lynn's noted "fans."

Mr. Martin married, in July, 1869, Hannah A., daughter of William Parrott, of Lynn. He has one son, George T. Martin.

---

**GRADY, William Henry,**

**Public Official.**

In every community there are a few individuals who, having a natural talent for leadership, are supremely honored by the confidence of their fellow citizens and are entrusted with the conduct of affairs of importance. Of this class, and holding a

dignified position in it, is William Henry Grady, of Springfield, Massachusetts, who is a formidable antagonist in any cause, and an equally valuable friend in any cause which has for its object improvement and advancement. His natural acumen and thorough grasp of a situation have been amply recognized, and honored by election to positions of trust.

William Grady, his grandfather, died in New Bedford, Massachusetts, and is buried there. He was a stationary fireman by occupation. He married Ellen O'Connor, who died in Lowell, where a brother of William Grady, James Grady, also lived with his family. Mr. and Mrs. Grady had six children.

Michael Grady, son of William and Ellen (O'Connor) Grady, was born in Ireland, and was a very young child when he came to the United States with his parents. He served in Company G, Nineteenth Massachusetts Regiment, under Captain (later General) Rice, of the regular volunteer army, and died in the hospital from the effects of a wound received at Fair Oaks, under General McClellan. He married Catherine Harrison, born in Ireland, in 1828, still living. She was about one year old when her parents came to Lowell by way of Canada. Her father died in Illinois, while her mother died in Ireland. A brother, William Harrison, who served under General Banks, died about 1870, and is buried at Lowell. Her parents were Edwin and Lavinia Harrison. She married (second) ———, and had three children, all now deceased. By the first marriage, to Mr. Grady, there were children: John H.; William Henry, whose name heads this sketch; Ellen, who married John Kelley, of Lowell, and died in 1912; Margaret, married Robert Dankard, and died in Lowell, Massachusetts, in 1905 or 1906; John, died in childhood.







*Richard A. Cronan.*

William Henry Grady, son of Michael and Catherine (Harrison) Grady, was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, March 14, 1852. For a time he attended the public day schools of Lowell, then the evening school there, and continued his studies at the high school in Providence, Rhode Island. He learned the trade of paperhanging and decorating. About 1893 he became the business agent for trades' unions, and has devoted his time since then to these interests and those of a similar nature. His political affiliations are with the Democratic party, in which he has always been active. In 1876-77 he served as a member of the city council of Lowell, and is now, 1915, serving his fifth term as a member of the Common Council of Springfield, representing the second ward in recent years, and as senior member of the body has for several years called the meetings to order. During this time he has served on the city property committee, the committee to erect the fire and police department buildings, and was on the committee to complete the Summers avenue school and the Buckingham school, and the committee for building the Indian Orchard school and the Commercial high school, his name being on the tablet of this and the fire station.

Throughout his business life he has been a member of the Knights of Labor. He has been agent for the past four years of the local Building Trades' Association; twice president of the Central Labor Union; served for a number of years on the labor committee to attend the Legislature, and organized many labor unions in Western Massachusetts, and also attended a large number of conventions of the State Federation of Labor, and in this organization he served as first vice-president for one year and second vice-president for one year. He has been a member of the Brotherhood of Painters and Deco-

rators since its organization, and was the first president to serve a full term in the present local body, being elected April 12, 1893, and since then has served five times as president. He has attended three conventions of this organization—Detroit, Cincinnati and Memphis. For the past two years he has been secretary of the Master Plumbers' Credit Association. He is a member of the Sons of Veterans, a veteran fireman, a member of Father Matthew's Institute, a member of Father Matthew's Society, of which he has been county president for four years, and delegate to its conventions, and is a communicant of the Roman Catholic Church of the Sacred Heart. Mr. Grady is a total abstainer.

Mr. Grady married Margaret T. Crowley, a daughter of Timothy Crowley, in 1881. They are the parents of seven children, three of whom died in childhood, those surviving being: William H., member of the fire department, secretary of the Firemen's Aid Society, married May Ward, and has a son, William; Nora T., became the wife of G. S. Henderson, and they have a daughter, Eugenia; Edward F., a stationary fireman for the city public schools; Ruth, born in 1903.

#### **CRONAN, Richard Augustine,**

**Postmaster of Chicopee, Massachusetts.**

Richard Augustine Cronan belongs to that virile and industrious race which has borne no inconsiderable part in the development of the United States during the last century. His father, John Cronan, came from County Cavan, Ireland, to America, when a boy, and located in New Haven, Connecticut. He died in Chicopee, Massachusetts, March, 1896, aged about sixty years. He was a carriage painter and removed from New Haven to Hartford, whence he came to

Chicopee, in 1872. There he was employed for many years at his trade. His wife, Mary (Lewis) Cronan, came from County Sligo, Ireland, when a young girl, and is still living in Chicopee, aged seventy-five years. She was the mother of ten children, of whom five are now living, namely: James, Helen, wife of James Casey, of Chicopee; Richard A., John and Mary.

Richard Augustine Cronan was born August 18, 1867, in New Haven, and was four years of age when his parents came to Chicopee. He was educated in public and parochial schools, passing through the grammar school, and subsequently attending an evening course at a business college. For a short time in boyhood he was employed in the Dwight Mills of Chicopee, and later by the Ames Manufacturing Company. For some fifteen years he was with the Overman Wheel Company, of Chicopee Falls; first as a contractor and later, for several years, as foreman. In 1898 he engaged in the manufacture of clothing at Springfield, as one of the proprietors of the Rosenfeld & Cronan Pants Company. For a period of fourteen years he was employed as a tool maker in the United States Armory at Springfield. Ever since attaining his majority Mr. Cronan has been active in matters of civic duty, and has always labored for the betterment of his home city. He identified himself with the Democratic party, and when Chicopee was incorporated as a city, he became a candidate for member of the City Council, and was for ten years a member of the city committee of his party, during two years of which time he was its chairman. He has served as a member of the board of registrars, and as overseer of the poor. His appointment as postmaster of Chicopee was made by President Wilson in February, 1915, to serve until 1919.

With his wife, he is interested in real estate in Chicopee and Holyoke. Mr. Cronan is a man of great energy, and has prospered through his industry and prudent management, and is the owner of two residential properties on Front street, Chicopee, one of which he occupies as a home. His private business career has been distinguished by its upright character, and he believes that the same scrupulous integrity should control one's management of public affairs as that which has characterized his private dealings. He is a student of the times, and well informed on the topics of the day. He and his family are communicants of Holy Name (Roman Catholic) Church of Chicopee, and Mr. Cronan is a member of the Knights of Columbus.

He married, October 9, 1894, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Mary Dillon. John Dillon was a native of Ireland, came to America in early life, and was numbered among the prominent and successful pioneer business men of Holyoke. Both he and his wife, the latter born in America, are now deceased. Mrs. Cronan is one of a family of fourteen children, and was educated in the parochial schools of Holyoke. She is the mother of three children: 1. Helen, a graduate in the class of 1915 of the Westfield Normal School, and now teaching in the public schools of Chicopee. 2. Alice Elizabeth, a graduate in the class of 1915 of the Chicopee High School, and now a student at Smith's College, Northampton. 3. Richard Anthony, at present a student of the parochial schools of Chicopee.

---

**BESSOM, Richard Garner,**  
**Contractor.**

Probably the greatest compliment that can be paid a man is that he has made himself an honor to his nation in the great



commercial world as well as a credit to the mercantile community in which he lives, and this may be said in the truest sense of Richard Garner Bessom, mason and plaster contractor, of Lynn, Massachusetts. Evenness and poise are among his characteristics, and he is a dependable man in any relation and in any emergency; a man ready to meet any obligation of life with the confidence and courage which come of conscious personal ability, proper conception of relative values, and an habitual regard for what is best in the exercise of human activities. All in all, he is a splendid type of the American citizen whose interests are broad and whose labors manifest a recognition of the responsibilities of wealth as well as ability in the successful control of commercial affairs.

The surname Bessom is the survival of one of the numerous spellings of the surname of an old Marblehead, Massachusetts, family, whose origin was Norman-French. In the early records the name was spelled Besson, Bezoon, Bezune, Bessom, Besume, Bisson, Bason, Basom, Barsham, Batson, Bazume and Bosson. In Marblehead, Boston and Roxbury the final letter was as frequently "m" as "n." From evidence accessible at present, even the name of the immigrant is in doubt. As early as July 22, 1646, Nicholas Batson, seaman, bought a ship in Boston of Christopher Lawson. Of his family we know nothing, but the fact that this name is the same as that of the first known settler in Marblehead, and was also in the same business, points to relationship, if not direct ancestry. Then we find Richard Basin in Boston, a resident, included in an order issued by the selectmen, September 30, 1695; his wife's name was Elizabeth.

Richard Garner Bessom, son of Richard Van Blunt and Rachel (Gill) Bessom,

was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, February 16, 1866. He was very young when his family removed to Swampscott, Massachusetts, and there he acquired his education and was graduated from the Swampscott Grammar School. He then apprenticed himself for a period of three years to J. L. Whittredge to learn the mason's trade, and when he had completed this apprenticeship remained with Mr. Whittredge as a journeyman for a further eight years, ample testimony as to the high standard of the work he accomplished. At the expiration of this time he established himself in the same line of business independently, and has been very successful in this undertaking. He has executed some of the finest work in his line in the city, among the buildings on which he did the mason and plaster work being: The Goddard Block, the Market at West Lynn, plaster work in the Olympia Theater at Somerville, the main wall in the Bocheller House, the Haskell House on Ocean street, E. G. Blood's terra cotta house at Swampscott, and Colonel Perry's house at Swampscott. In political opinion Mr. Bessom is a Republican, and while he takes an active part in all matters that concern the public welfare, the responsibilities of his business have never permitted him to take a more than ordinarily active part in public matters. He is a member of the Improved Order of Red Men, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, the Masonic fraternity, York and Scottish Rites, and Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, in all of which he is regarded highly.

Mr. Bessom married, August 27, 1891, Laura R. Meek, daughter of C. A. R. Meek, of Lynn. Of this union there have been children: Ruth I., a graduate of Boston University, now engaged in teaching; Rachel U., a graduate of the Salem

Normal School, also a teacher; Rowena M., now taking a business course at the Lynn High School; Ralph E., also a student at the Lynn High School.

## FISH, Williston,

### **Contracting Builder.**

The family of Fish is a rather ancient one in New England, distinguished from the Dutch family of that name which settled early in Newtown, New York. Thomas Fish was an early resident of Duxbury, Massachusetts, where he had children recorded as follows: Thomas, born May 22, 1700; Ebenezer, of further mention; Joseph, January 28, 1706; Lydia, March 24, 1708; Samuel, October 18, 1710; Nathaniel, April 11, 1713. The second son, Ebenezer Fish, was born December 13, 1703, in Duxbury, and died there, March 23, 1791. The records of the first church of Duxbury show the baptism of two of his children, namely: Abel, April 13, 1740 and Lydia, June 20, 1742. Many of the pioneers of Maine came from his section, and it is probable that he was among them and that Jireh Fish was among his children. Jireh Fish was born as early as 1750 and in 1780 removed from New Gloucester, Maine, to the town of Leeds, same colony. He built a log house on the south side of Dead river, and his son Seth was the second white child born in Leeds. Subsequently he built a frame house north of what has ever since been known as the "Fish Burying Ground." Several of his sons were carpenters, and the youngest, Jireh, lived on the homestead as late as 1841. Jireh Fish, Jr., lived in Leeds, where his intention of marriage was published in September, 1803, to Eunice Bumpus, probably a daughter of John and Mary (Burgess) Bumpus, of Turner, Maine. Warren Fish, of this family, lived for some time

in Leeds, whence he moved about 1850 to Livermore, Maine. He married (intentions entered in February, 1837, in Leeds) Irene Andrews, of Turner. One of their sons, Austin Fish, was a soldier of the Civil War, a member of the famous First Maine Cavalry, which formed a part of Sherman's army in its "march to the sea."

Williston Fish, son of Warren and Irene (Andrews) Fish, was born March 8, 1849, in Leeds, and was reared in Livermore, where he attended the public schools. Subsequently he was a student at Webster Academy, Auburn, Maine, from which he was graduated after a two years' course. Early in life he learned the trade of brick mason with Charles W. Dorr, of Lewiston, Maine, and when twenty years of age went to Lynn, Massachusetts. Here he worked a short time on the Music Hall, then in course of construction by Horace Norton, and for three years, 1869 to 1872, was employed by James Dearborn, a builder of Lynn. In 1872, Mr. Fish moved to Woburn, Massachusetts, where he lived seven and one-half years, continuously employed in building operations. Returning to Lynn in 1879, he continued in the employ of James Dearborn for a period of nine years. Since 1889 he has been engaged in contracting on his own account, and has met with deserved success. His work exhibits at all times the hand of a master workman, and he finds ready occupation in the construction of the best residences in Lynn and vicinity. A sample of difficult construction executed by Mr. Fish is the residence of Mr. Lovejoy on Phillips Beach, which is finished outside with tapestry brick. Among other modern houses erected by Mr. Fish may be mentioned those of James Phelan, Lynn Shore Drive; Charles Trainor, Clifton, Massachusetts; Mrs. Clark, Marblehead; Colonel Seth Rich-

ards, Newport, New Hampshire; Mrs. Jackson, Atlantic avenue, Swampscott; Mr. Hugley, Phillips Beach; and the Phillips Beach Club House. Mr. Fish has always given close attention to his business and has not sought to take part in public affairs. He is independent of political dictation, but takes the interest felt by every conscientious citizen in the progress and welfare of his native land, and votes his own opinions as far as they may be represented by candidates in the field. Religiously he is a Unitarian, and is a member of the Park Club of Lynn. He married, in Lynn, December 23, 1873, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Hiram Franklin Wright, of that city.

### **CHAMBERLAIN, Anna,**

**Florist, Designer, Decorator.**

The twentieth century has brought to the notice of the world many advancements in the condition of the race, and has especially shown the independent qualities of women, who are now the peers of the sterner sex in many lines of endeavor, working their own way to independence and the management of large affairs. This is well illustrated in the business career of Mrs. Chamberlain, who succeeded to a business founded by her brothers, Francis and Henry Quinlan, in 1886 at Lynn, Massachusetts. She has attained a remarkable record as designer of floral decorations for weddings and other public functions, and enjoys a large trade in flowers and plants. She is the first woman admitted to the Lynn Chamber of Commerce, and on the occasion of her election received many congratulatory letters from various business organizations. She is recognized as a woman of rare business qualifications and fine taste, and participates in much of the social and benevolent work of the town. She has given considerable time to ath-

letics, has taken prizes in bowling and swimming, and possesses many physical, mental and artistic charms. Mrs. Chamberlain was born September 26, 1878, in Charlestown, Massachusetts, a daughter of Daniel and Ellen (Corcoran) Quinlan, the latter now living, in excellent health, in Charlestown, at the age of eighty-two years. The daughter was educated in the Charlestown grammar schools, graduating from the Prescott School, and was married on July 28, 1894, to Thomas Chamberlain, the present steward of the Elks Club of Lynn. They were the parents of eight children, five of whom are living at the present time, namely: Joseph, a druggist of Lynn; Albert and Francis, florists; John and Dorothy, students at high school. Thomas, Edwin and Theodore, died in infancy.

The business which Mrs. Chamberlain owns and has managed so successfully for more than eight years was established more than a quarter of a century ago by her brothers, Francis and Henry Quinlan. Upon the death of the latter named the business was conducted by Francis Quinlan, and at the latter's demise passed to Mrs. Chamberlain, who had had absolutely no business training and knew absolutely nothing of the florist business, and in order to further complicate matters she had only taken up her residence in Lynn less than a week prior to the death of her brother. Acting contrary to the advice of friends, who counseled her to dispose of the business, she arranged her home duties in such a manner that she could be free the greater part of the day and she assumed her new duties. She was and is of the opinion that women are naturally adapted to this line of work, which requires artistic skill, a keen appreciation of color possibilities and considerable creative ability, all of which are needful in the arrangement of funeral pieces, in the decoration of homes and halls for festi-



ities of all sorts, and in the adornment of the table. The business is still carried on under the name of Quinlan Brothers, and she is assisted in the management of the same by two of her sons, Albert, who assists in designing and making the set pieces, and Francis, who acts as clerk. Although Mrs. Chamberlain has not a greenhouse in connection with her business, she is constantly in touch with about thirty greenhouses, and almost every morning, at five o'clock, she attends the flower market at Winthrop Square, Boston, where five hundred growers are on hand with their wares. She attends all the National Florist conventions and thus keeps in touch with the latest developments in her line, adding to this knowledge by reading the best literature prepared on the subject. She is a member of the Catholic Foresters, and of the Columbus Guild, having rendered valuable service to that organization in its philanthropic work. She is a past officer of the American Order of Foresters, and president of the Ladies' Catholic Order of Benevolence. In 1915 Mrs. Chamberlain erected a handsome residence at Point of Pines, Revere, Massachusetts, this being one of the show-places of that rapidly growing section.

---

**AUSTIN, Mary E.,**

**Successful Business Woman.**

Mary E. (Cummings) Austin was born at West Millington, Connecticut, of Colonial and Revolutionary family, daughter of Frank Cummings, and granddaughter of Willard C. Cummings. Her mother, Lorena (Hanover) Cummings, was a daughter of Ural Hanover, a soldier of the Civil War, serving in the Union army, 1861-65, wounded, losing an arm. Mary E. Cummings married Fred J. Austin, a great-great-grandson of Benoni Austin, who built the first thread mill in Connec-

ticut. They are the parents of four children: Corinna, a talented young musician; Ruth C., a graduate of Lynn High School; Earl V., a toolmaker; and Frank J., a high school student, with aspirations for West Point.

In 1905, Mrs. Austin, being ambitious to give her children every educational advantage, broke loose from family tradition to engage in trade. She had a decided taste in millinery which she resolved to utilize as a man utilizes whatever talent he has for a particular calling. She opened a millinery shop in Lynn that had been occupied by three previous milliners who were not successful in their undertaking, and putting all her energy, tact and talent into her enterprise she won success where others failed. She remained in her original location in City Hall square until August, 1915, then moved to her present store, No. 73 Market street, where she enjoys the liberal patronage of the best city families. She has won success through the same sterling principles that govern all business enterprises, has developed her trade into an art, pleases her patrons, and thoroughly believes in that sound axiom of the advertiser "A satisfied customer is the best advertisement." There are no two hats alike in her stock, she has taste in colors, is fertile in design and adapts her creations to the wearer, believing that a woman's hat can be made to express her true individuality if she will but trust herself to the artiste. She is highly regarded as a business woman, and has a host of warm personal friends in her social world.

---

**KANE, Michael T.,**

**Postmaster of Ludlow.**

Michael T. Kane is leaving the impress of his individuality indelibly upon the development of Ludlow, Massachusetts, of





*Michael T. Kaur*



which he is postmaster at the present time (1915). As a man and as a citizen he has displayed a personal worth and an excellence of character that not only commands the respect of those with whom he is associated, but wins him the warmest personal admiration and the staunchest friendships. With a mind and heart deeply concerned with the affairs of life, the interests of humanity and those problems bearing upon the welfare of the race, he also possesses a fine business capacity. Aside from his business and public duties he finds time for the championship of many progressive public measures, recognizes the opportunities for reform, advancement and improvement, and labors effectively and earnestly for the general good. The name of Kane is of Irish origin, the original form being O'Cahan, and this became changed into O'Kane and Kane when the Irish language was abolished by the English government in the seventeenth century.

Hugh Kane, father of Michael T. Kane, was born in Ireland, and for many years has been a resident of Holyoke, Massachusetts. He married, in Chicopee, Massachusetts, Mary Connor, also a native of Ireland, who died in 1912. Children: Eugene F., a contracting foreman, died at Holyoke, Massachusetts, in 1895; John, who was a retired farmer, died in Holyoke, in the fall of 1911; Michael T., the subject of this sketch; Hugh J., deceased; Mary H., married James S. Lacy, a mailing clerk in the Holyoke Post Office; Johanna; child, died in infancy.

Michael T. Kane was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, April 8, 1867. He attended the public and parochial schools of Holyoke, and was graduated from the Appleton street grammar school at the age of fourteen years. He commenced his business career as a clerk in a shoe store, but subsequently took a business

course at the Bryant & Stratton College. For a time he served as assistant tax collector, then conducted a grocery store for some years in Holyoke. After a short time as a traveling salesman, Mr. Kane purchased a farm at Ludlow, and for twelve years conducted this successfully as a dairy farm, it being the largest retail dairy establishment in the section. For a time his brother was associated with him, but in the course of time Michael T. by purchase acquired the entire interest of the undertaking, but sold out after the death of his wife. For a period of six years he was a member of the board of selectmen, and during two of these years was chairman of the board. During the famous Ludlow strike, one of the most noted in the history of the country, it was mainly owing to the influence of Mr. Kane, and the wise and conciliatory measures he adopted, that the strike was settled without bloodshed, and in a comparatively short space of time. He was a member of the Democratic State committee one year, and has served as a delegate to State conventions. In the fall of 1910 he was the Democratic candidate for the office of State Senator from Worcester, Hampden District, and was defeated by only eighty-four votes in a district whose normal Republican return was eighteen hundred. The Springfield "Republican" conceded him the election. In the fall of 1912 he was a candidate for the office of representative in what is known as the Shoe String District. In September, 1913, he was appointed postmaster of Ludlow, and assumed the duties of his office in October of the same year. These he has discharged very conscientiously, and has made a number of changes in the administration of the affairs of his department, to the great saving of time and labor. He has given his undivided attention to this office, and this, combined

with his never failing courtesy and desire to serve to the fullest extent the patrons of the office, has won for him the wide popularity he so well merits. He is a member of the local Grange, Patrons of Husbandry; Indian Leap Court, Foresters of America; Sixteenth Division, Ancient Order of Hibernians of America; Indian Orchard Council, Knights of Columbus, district deputy of this; Springfield Lodge, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He is a devout communicant at St. Matthew's Roman Catholic Church at Indian Orchard. It was largely through the personal efforts of Mr. Kane that the Ludlow High School was secured. He made a great and successful fight to obtain it, and the building would be a credit and an ornament to any city. The plans were drawn by George P. B. Aldemann & Company, of Holyoke, erected by E. M. Humphreyville, of Westfield. In fact, along all lines and at all times Mr. Kane has ever taken an active interest in affairs tending in any manner toward the betterment of the community and its advance in every direction. Since Mr. Kane became a resident of Ludlow, the population of the place has doubled itself. Few men have led a more active life than Mr. Kane, who enters into every project with zeal and enthusiasm. The various organizations with which he is connected are benefited greatly by the interest he takes in their welfare.

Mr. Kane married, in 1906, Margaret Eola Keogh, who died in 1912, sincerely regretted by a large circle of friends. Children: Richard M., born in 1908; Edward H., born in 1910.

---

**KELLEY, John Z.,**

**Business Man.**

In the days that now live only in the memory of the older playgoers the min-

strel's art furnished the most popular and pleasing form of theatrical entertainment. Those who remember Barlow and Wilson's Minstrel Troupe will recall the commanding figure and fine tenor voice of John Zimmerman Kelley, a most versatile genius, now owner and proprietor of the Victor Shop in Lynn, Massachusetts. For fifteen years he trod the minstrel stage giving pleasure to thousands all over the country, then, as managing owner, singer and actor was in the "legitimate" until moving pictures invaded the amusement field with such disastrous results to the drama.

Yet Mr. Kelley terms himself but an "amateur" actor inasmuch as he has never experienced any of those trials and tribulations supposed to mark the actor's life, such as being "stranded" in a strange town, walking the ties, or with a company whose "ghost" failed to walk every regular pay day. His life has been one full of interest and action. He has been a lawyer's clerk, has worked in almost every department of a shoe manufactory, learned submarine diving, spent many years on the stage, has been manager of his own companies, was associated with a Lynn merchant for twenty years and is now one of Lynn's successful business men; one of the "rolling stones" that has gathered "moss." Among his treasures and souvenirs of "bygone days" is a gold watch presented by Newburyport friends as a token of their appreciation of his talents as an entertainer and of their esteem for him personally. He also preserves several scrap books filled with theatrical programs and casts, with many laudatory, appreciative newspaper clippings of himself and his work as an artist. His years of stage experience invest his words with the weight of an authority and it is his dictum that a man or a woman to succeed on the stage must not



only possess talent but must "work, work, work and then keep on working;" that success in the theatrical world requires the same high standard of character and living as is required to achieve success in any other profession or in the commercial world.

John Zimmerman Kelley was born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, December 4, 1859, son of Michael and Margaret (Poore) Kelley. He attended the public schools, completing a grammar school course, then was employed in the office of Nathaniel Pierce, a lawyer of Newburyport. He next worked in a shoe factory, being employed during that period of his life in every department of the factory save two, the stitching and the cutting rooms. His boyish treble had in the meantime developed into a splendid rich tenor which he cultivated, his voice finally obtaining him a position as tenor with Duprez and Benedict's Minstrels with whom he remained during the years 1881 and 1882. He scored an immediate and pronounced success as a "singing minstrel" and after leaving his first company became one of the successes of the Barlow and Wilson Minstrel Troupe, continuing a prime favorite on the minstrel stage for years. He then became, with E. V. Phelan, joint owner of The Phelan Stock Company, sending out two high-class companies producing popular plays and dramatic successes, their companies all equipped with adequate furniture, scenery and electric light effects to properly present their plays. At one time he was under contract with Haverly's Mastodon Minstrels ("Forty — Count 'em") to go to London, but for various reasons this contract was not carried into effect. The Phelan Stock Company had a very successful life, their companies remaining on the road until moving pictures became the vogue, Mr. Kelley entering

the commercial field. His place of business is at No. 161 Market street, "The Victor Shop," and there he handles exclusively Victor Talking Machines and a line of fine pianos. He is a man of pleasing personality and though past life's prime carries himself with dignity, retaining those graces of person, manner and voice that a quarter of a century ago made him one of the favorites of the stage and now one of Lynn's most popular business men. He is president of the retail board of the Chamber of Commerce, and one of the board of governors of the City Club.

---

**SILSBEE, Henry,**

**Musician.**

Henry Silsbee, who has been prominent for many years in the musical, political and fraternal circles of Lynn, is a representative of an old and honored English family, the name being variously spelled, Sillesbee and Sillesby, although the pronunciation has never varied, and for seven generations, beginning with the American ancestor, there has always been a member of the family bearing the Christian named of Henry.

Henry Silsbee, the pioneer ancestor, was a native of England, from whence he emigrated to the New World, landing at Ipswich, Massachusetts, but in 1651 removed to Lynn, same State, and the house occupied by the Henry Silsbee (of this review) is located on a portion of that of the land which has always been owned since that early date by a Henry Silsbee. There is a street in Lynn named in honor of the family. Henry Silsbee, great-grandfather of Henry Silsbee, whose name heads this sketch, served in the capacity of "Tidyman" of Lynn, a position of honor, this corresponding somewhat with the present day truant officer, this

being before the police board was established. Henry Silsbee, the grandfather of Henry Silsbee, married Susannah Upham, a member of the old Melrose Upham family whose homestead is now owned and occupied by the Melrose Historical Society. They were the parents of Henry O. Silsbee, who married Cordelia A. Chandler, daughter of Dudley Chandler, of East Livermore, Maine, and they were the parents of Henry Silsbee, of whom further.

Henry Silsbee was born in Lynn, Massachusetts, March 4, 1862. He attended the schools of his native city, completing the grammar school course, and his first employment was as retail salesman, the duties of which position he performed in a highly commendable manner. Possessing a wonderful talent for music, it being a natural gift, he never having been instructed in the art, in 1894 he joined the original old Lynn Brass Band, as drummer, and so continued until 1904, when he joined Stiles Band, and continued with the same until 1908; from 1908 to 1909 he played at the Olympia Theatre, and from 1909 to 1914 was a member of a local orchestra. He was one of the originators and organizers of the Karl Ricker Orchestra, which has won a high place in the esteem of musicians and music lovers. He is a member of the Lynn Chamber of Commerce, the Lynn Historical Society, and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, joining the East Lynn lodge of that order in 1890.

Mr. Silsbee married, at Lynn, November 27, 1884, Rebecca Blackmore, daughter of Benjamin Blackmore, who came from Norwich, England, to the United States, locating in Chicago, Illinois, previous to the great fire that devastated that city, and which also destroyed the home of Mr. Blackmore. The daughter, Rebecca, became separated from her

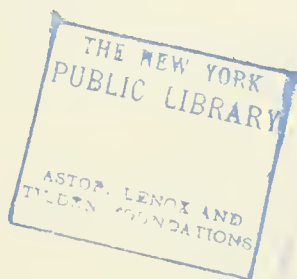
family at that time, and was found, two weeks later, through the medium of an advertisement. Shortly after that calamity Mr. Blackmore removed to Lynn, Massachusetts. Mr. and Mrs. Silsbee are the parents of two children, Henry O., named for his grandfather, who is a publicity man of Lynn, and Ethel Marguerite, both of whom are musically inclined, inheriting that talent in an unusual degree from both parents.

### **MAHONEY, William B.,**

**Postmaster of Westfield.**

William B. Mahoney, postmaster of Westfield, Massachusetts, belongs to that class of representative American business men who promote general improvement and prosperity while advancing their individual success. His rise has been the gradual advancement of a man who recognizes and embraces his opportunities, and who gains through each forward step a broader outlook and wider field of action. He has inherited the characteristic traits of his Irish ancestry, versatility, endurance and adaptability.

William Mahoney, grandfather of William B. Mahoney, was a farmer, and spent his entire life in Ireland. His son, Bartholomew Mahoney, was born in County Cork, Ireland, and died in Westfield, Massachusetts, at the age of seventy-nine years. He received his earlier education in his native land, and at the age of seventeen years emigrated to America, and for a time attended the common schools of Springfield, Massachusetts. He found employment with the Springfield Gas Works, where he was given charge of a double retort, then went to Bath, Maine, and remained there until 1862, when he removed to Westfield, Massachusetts, and was employed in the Westfield Gas Works for a considerable length of time.





*Thos. J. Costello*



Subsequently he purchased a farm one mile west of Westfield, and there spent the remainder of his life. He and his wife were members of the Catholic church. He married Bridget Coughlin, born in Ireland, died in Westfield, Massachusetts, at the age of seventy-eight years, daughter of Thomas Coughlin, who came to America, bought a farm near Westfield, and died there at the age of seventy-nine years. Mrs. Mahoney was one of six children. She became the mother of nine children, as follows: May, married Benjamin Rosenzweig; William B.; Thomas H., chief of the fire department of Westfield; Timothy, an iron moulder; Edwin, proprietor of a hotel in Holyoke; John R., proprietor of the Bay State House in Westfield; Honora, married Wallace Smith, of Thompsonville, Connecticut; Bartholomew, resides at home; Alice, drowned when a child.

William B. Mahoney, son of Bartholomew and Bridget (Coughlin) Mahoney, was born in Bath, Maine, December 5, 1857. The first five years of his life were spent in his native town, and he then came to Westfield, Massachusetts, with his parents, and there was educated in the public schools. Upon the completion of his education he learned the trade of cigar making, and followed this in the employ of others until 1885. In that year he commenced the manufacture of cigars independently, and was identified with this until February, 1915, when he became one of the incorporators of The Mahoney Cigar Company, of which he is the treasurer; Thomas Mahoney, the president; John Mahoney, vice-president; and Florence E. Mahoney, the secretary. From the time he attained his majority Mr. Mahoney has taken an active part in public life. He served as a member of the city, county and State committees, and served as a member of the State Senate

in 1898 and 1900. In 1882 he was appointed by Governor Russell a commissioner to qualify civil officers. He is one of the oldest members of Lodge No. 61, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, of Springfield, and also holds membership in the Ancient Order of Hibernians, which he has served as president, treasurer of the county, and State treasurer for a period of six years; Knights of Columbus, Archbishop William Assembly Fourth Degree; Whip City Council; Improved Order of Red Men, of Springfield; Wolf Tone Literary Association; Holyoke Club and Westfield Club. He is a trustee of the Woronoco Savings Bank of Westfield. He with his family was a member of St. Mary's Catholic Church until the creation of the new parish of the Blessed Sacrament, when they joined the new organization, it being in the district in which they resided. On January 30, 1915, President Wilson appointed Mr. Mahoney postmaster of Westfield, an office of such importance that he has an assistant postmaster and twenty-nine clerks and carriers.

Mr. Mahoney married, in 1882, Elizabeth Scanlon, born in Easthampton, Connecticut, and they have had children: Alice; Florence, who was graduated from the Normal School and is now a school teacher; William B., Jr., who died at the age of four years.

---

#### **COSTELLO, Thomas J.,**

**Postmaster of Springfield.**

Thomas J. Costello, postmaster of Springfield, Massachusetts, prominent in the painting and decorating line and well known as an exceptionally fine business man, is one of those who have had many difficulties to contend with, and whose courage and fine qualities have seemed to grow in the struggles in which they were engaged, and in which they ultimately

conquered and met with well deserved success.

His father, William H. Costello, was born in Dublin, Ireland, emigrated to America, and made Springfield, Massachusetts, his residence in 1872. Here he followed his trade as a painter and decorator up to his death in 1897, at the age of sixty-three years. He and his family affiliated with the Catholic church. He married Mary S. Sweeney, also a native of Dublin, and of their twelve children the following are now living: William, George, Thomas J., Frederick, Margaret, Theresa, Maud and Charlotte. Mrs. Costello died in February, 1899.

Thomas J. Costello was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, January 16, 1880, and while he is still a long way from middle life, has already exerted a large amount of influence in the community. He acquired his education in the public schools of his native city, completing this part of his training in the evening high school at the age of fifteen years. His business career was commenced as a newsboy, but he was also employed as a lighter of the street lamps, and he turned his energy and ambition to account by accepting any honorable work which came in his direction, regardless of the difficulty attending its performance. In 1895 he began learning the trade of painting and decorating, into which he concentrated all his energy and continued at this until the outbreak of the Spanish-American War in 1898. He then entered the United States Armory at Springfield and here he continued until the close of the war. He was then for a time in the employ of F. W. Gilbert, then formed a connection with Forbes & Wallace, the great dry goods merchants, as head painter, a position he held five years. He resigned from this position in order to establish himself in business independently, and opened a store for the sale of all kinds of

paints, wall papers, varnishes, etc., and also employed a force of men as painters and decorators. He devoted his time exclusively to these important and growing business affairs until appointed postmaster of Springfield by President Wilson, June 3, 1914. He still continues his business, the capable assistants, whom he had well trained, carrying on affairs according to his directions. The post office in Springfield has a working force of ninety-six clerks, seventy-nine regular carriers, twenty-five sub-carriers, twenty-three substations and eighteen sub-clerks, two hundred and seventeen in all, yet the executive ability of Mr. Costello, and his systematic idea of carrying on the extensive work he controls, makes the machinery of the office run with exceptional smoothness. He has taken an active part in political matters since he became of age. He served as chairman of the Democratic city committee for a period of four years, and organized the Western Massachusetts Chairmen's Association, serving as president of this two years, this organization having a membership of two hundred chairmen of city and town committees, of Western Massachusetts. He and his family affiliate with, and give substantial support to, the Catholic church. He is a member of the Catholic Order of Foresters, serving as trustee and treasurer of this body; Knights of Columbus; Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; Fish and Game Club; Springfield Automobile Club; Quequieshane Club; and the Springfield Board of Trade.

Mr. Costello married, October 9, 1910, Katherine O'Brien, born in Springfield, a daughter of William O'Brien, a builder who died some years ago, who had six children of whom there are now living: Katherine, Sadie, Gertrude, John and Laura. Mr. and Mrs. Costello have one child: Thomas J., Jr., born February 18, 1912.

**CHAPIN, Edward Everett,****Successful Agriculturist.**

Edward Everett Chapin, of Chicopee, is a descendant of Deacon Samuel Chapin, the pioneer ancestor of a very large family. This surname is variously spelled in the early records of England and America, Chapin, Chapun, Chapinne, Chalpin, and several explanations of the origin of the name have been given. Rev. R. D. Chapin, of Allegan, Michigan, reports an interview with a well educated Swiss physician who said he formerly lived in France and was at one time much interested in philological studies, especially the history of names. He said that the name Chapin was one of the oldest and best names in France, dating from the Carolingian era, going back at least to the tenth century, perhaps earlier. He gives this history of its probable origin. In some feudal scrimmage of the middle ages, one who had distinguished himself got a sword-cut across his head, laying open his helmet or head-piece. For this exploit he was knighted on the field and dubbed *Capinatus*, which means "decorated with a hat" and his coat-of-arms was made a hat with a slash in it; thence the name *Capinatus*, the particle of the law Latin *capino*—and then by the softening process of the French made *Capin*—Chapin. Of course the root is *Caput*, whence *cap* and *chapeau*. The Chapin coat-of-arms tends to verify the story.

Deacon Samuel Chapin, immigrant ancestor, was doubtless born in England, though the family centuries before came from France to England. Two immigrants of this name came to New England about the same time. Both settled in Springfield. David Chapin was admitted a freeman there, April 5, 1649, and was admitted an inhabitant of Boston in 1658. He was probably a son of Deacon

Samuel Chapin, who came from England to Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1636, with several children. He settled permanently in Springfield, where he was admitted a freeman, June 2, 1641, and was elected to a town office in 1642. The Chapins of this country are all descended from him, according to the best authorities. He was a distinguished man in church and State, deacon of the Springfield church, elected in 1649, and was employed to conduct services part of the time in 1656-57, when there was no minister in the town. He was appointed commissioner to determine small causes, October 10, 1652, and his commission was indefinitely extended by the General Court in 1654. His wife Cicely died February 8, 1682. He died November 11, 1675. The second son of Deacon Samuel Chapin was Henry Chapin, who took up his residence in Springfield, Massachusetts, about 1659. He was prominent in town affairs, representative in 1689, and tradition says he was impressed on board a British man-of-war and served seven years. Later he commanded a merchant ship and made several voyages between London and Boston, settling subsequently in the latter city, removing afterward to Springfield. He built a house on the south side of the Chicopee river, on what is now Ferry street, in the village of Chicopee. His farm included two hundred acres, for which he was to pay in wheat the sum of twenty pounds at market rates. He married, December 5, 1664, Bethiah, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Cooley, of Long Meadow. She died December 11, 1711, and he died August 15, 1718. Their first child, Henry Chapin, died in infancy. The second son, Henry Chapin, was born March 19, 1669, at Chicopee, and died December 15, 1754. He married (second) May 10, 1716, Esther, daughter of Samuel Bliss, and their third son, Seth Chapin,



born April 20, 1724, lived on Chicopee street, in what is now Chicopee, where he died February 13, 1806. He married, June 8, 1758, Hannah Sikes, born 1724-26, died April 20, 1807. Their eldest child was Seth Chapin, born August 17, 1759. He was a farmer, residing on the north side of Chicopee river, on the farm since occupied by his descendants. His death occurred April 13, 1832, caused by suffocation from heat and smoke of brush he was burning. His body was partly consumed by fire. He was a private soldier of the Revolutionary army in a force sent to aid in the campaign against General Burgoyne, and after remaining nine months at Saratoga, without seeing action, returned to his home. At this time he was but seventeen years of age. He married (intentions entered January 4, 1800) Sybel Lombard, of Ludlow, Massachusetts, born 1767-68, died April 15, 1847. Their eldest child was Bela Chapin, born December 14, 1801, was a farmer on the farm which had been his father's, and where he died in December, 1877. He was a quiet citizen, and never aspired to public position. He married, December 27, 1827, Roxana Warner, born November 8, 1804, in Springfield, daughter of John Warner, died in April, 1874, while visiting relatives in Amherst, Massachusetts. Mr. and Mrs. Chapin were members of the White Congregational Church, whose house of worship is located on Chicopee street. Their children were: Sybil Lombard, Julia Ann, Edward Everett, Laura Sophia and Charles Erskine. Edward Everett is the only one of these now living.

Edward Everett Chapin was born March 6, 1833, in that part of Springfield which is now Chicopee, and was educated in the old schoolhouse which stood on School street in Chicopee, and later in the Grape Street High School.

At a very early age he was obliged to take up some earning occupation during the summer, and his schooling was obtained in the winter months. At the age of seventeen years he was bound out to a farmer, and since that time has made his own way in the world. In 1856 he went to Otisco, New York, where he was employed one season in farming, and then went to Chicago, with a view of purchasing a farm. Not finding anything to his satisfaction, he returned to his native home, and purchased part of his father's farm owned by his sister, Sybil L., settled thereon and here he still resides. Mr. Chapin has always lived a quiet life, is not associated with any clubs or lodges, and is a member of the Baptist church of Chicopee. He married, in 1867, at Albany, Juliette Dickinson, who was born April 30, 1851, in Becket, Massachusetts, daughter of Harvey Dickinson, a farmer of that town. The last named was a native of Russell, Massachusetts, and died in West Springfield. He had two sons and a daughter, of whom the latter was the youngest, and is now the wife of Edward E. Chapin. She is the mother of the following children: Harry Edward, born May 20, 1868, died in 1877; Harriet Julia, February 12, 1871; John, 1873, married Caroline Hoag, and now resides with his parents; Eleanor, January 29, 1876, died in infancy.

---

#### TRAYER, Henry,

**Real Estate and Insurance Broker.**

Henry Traver, of Pittsfield, Massachusetts, represents a family long established in Rhinebeck, New York. It is of Dutch lineage and the emigrant ancestor was an early settler of the Empire State. Mr. Traver was born October 9, 1862, at Rhinebeck, Dutchess county, New York. He is the son of Henry Traver who was



a native of Michigan, where he engaged in farming for many years, and later located at Rhinebeck, New York, where he still resides. He married Harmenah Coon, of Red Hook, Dutchess county, New York, who died soon after the birth of her only child, the subject of this biography.

Henry Traver, Jr., was educated in his native county, and in early life engaged for some years in farming. Later he spent five years in the employ of Charles F. McGregor, of Poughkeepsie, New York, a furniture dealer and undertaker, and following this was engaged in business on his own account for six years in Hudson, New York, where he kept a variety store. On closing out this business he removed to Pittsfield, locating there April 1, 1892, and became book-keeper for the Pierson Hardware Company, where he remained for twelve years. Since the close of that period he has conducted a very successful business of his own as an insurance and real estate broker, being among the large real estate owners of Pittsfield. Mr. Traver is recognized by his contemporaries as a man of worth and business capacity, and he has been called to the public service. In the years 1896, 1898 and 1899 he was a member of the city council of Pittsfield, and in 1910 served as a member of the board of aldermen. In 1911 he was again elected to that position, and became president of the board. Politically Mr. Traver is a Democrat. For over twenty years he was auditor of the Coöperative Bank of Pittsfield, and is now vice-president and treasurer of the Pittsfield Realty Trust Company. He is also vice-president of the Pittsfield Board of Underwriters. He is affiliated with the Masonic fraternity and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and has filled the principal chairs in the lodge of the latter order, having held

the office of vice-grand at the age of twenty-two. He is a member of the Park Club and of the Baptist church of Pittsfield, in which he is one of the auditors and a member of the pulpit committee. It will thus be seen that Mr. Traver bears his share in promoting the social, moral and material interest of his home city. He married, January 19, 1888, Ella A. Sipperly, a native of Montreal, Canada, who is like himself, a member of the Baptist church. They have a son, Leo Henry Traver, born in Hudson, New York, April 29, 1890. He was educated in the schools of Pittsfield, was graduated from the high school and was on the honor list in the class of 1909; then entered University of Pennsylvania, from which he was graduated with the class of 1913. He is now associated with his father in business; is a member of the Shire City Club, also Sigma Phi college fraternity. He married, September 25, 1915, Ruth S. Adams, of Pittsfield. Mrs. Traver was a graduate of the high school and was on the honor list in the same class as Mr. Traver; later she was graduated from Wellesley College in the class of 1914.

---

#### ROBBINS, Edwin H.,

**Promoter.**

Edwin H. Robbins, an extensive real estate owner and promoter of Springfield, is a native of Pittsfield, Massachusetts, where he was born June 11, 1860. The name of Robbins is among the earliest of New England, and was established in Charlestown, Massachusetts, by Richard Robbins, in the early period of its settlement. With his wife Rebecca he joined the church at Charlestown, May 24, 1640, but soon after removed to Cambridge. His third son, Nathaniel Robbins, was baptized at Cambridge, and married there, August 4, 1669, Mary Braside. Their

eldest son, Nathaniel Robbins, born February 28, 1678, resided with his wife Hannah in Cambridge and Charlestown, in which latter town their third son, Thomas Robbins, was born August 11, 1703. About 1742 he removed to Lexington, and was a soldier in the French and Indian War from that town. He took a prominent part in town affairs and filled various official positions. He married (second) in Cambridge, Xenia Jackson, who was born April 2, 1708, died February 5, 1786, daughter of John and Deborah (Fifield) Jackson. Both were admitted to the Lexington church by letters from the Cambridge church, in 1754. Their sixth son, Ebenezer Robbins, was baptized July 4, 1742, in Lexington. He resided in Cambridge and followed agricultural pursuits. He was a private in Captain John Walton's company of that town, Colonel Brook's regiment, in the Revolutionary army, in 1776. He married, June 8, 1775, Sarah Estabrook. John Robbins, son of Ebenezer Robbins, born 1776, lived in Newbury, Massachusetts, where he died October 27, 1834. He married Charlotte Bray and they had two children: John James, born in Newbury, June 24, 1815, and Ebenezer Bray Robbins, resided in Newbury, where he married, March 28, 1831, Belinda Hills Davis, born January 30, 1815, daughter of Samuel and Rebecca (Adams) Davis, of Newburyport. James Robbins, son of Ebenezer Bray and Belinda H. (Davis) Robbins, was born about 1835, in Newburyport, and spent much of his life in Manchester, New Hampshire, where he died. His wife, Almeda (El-drige) Robbins, was a native of Maine, and the family included but two children, of whom Edwin H. Robbins is the only survivor.

Edwin H. Robbins spent his early years in Manchester, New Hampshire, and later went to Boston. He was an ambitious

and industrious youth, and readily accepted any employment which promised advancement. He was engaged in various occupations in Boston and Waltham for some years, and in the latter city he conducted a grocery store. He removed thence to Springfield, where he established an insurance business, and continued for some time to represent the Massachusetts Mutual Insurance Company. Following this he became local manager for the Home Life Insurance Company of New York, and by his industry and shrewd conduct of business was enabled to accumulate some funds, which he invested in real estate. For several years he has been actively employed in the development of his holdings, and has added several tracts to the city. The first one of these, known as "Cora Villa," embraced twenty-two lots, on which he built eleven houses, and another tract, called "Cora Villa B," consisting of eighty-four lots, comprises what was formerly called the Dr. Sweitzer Farm. In this tract the modern facilities, such as sewers and water pipes, were installed, and twelve houses were constructed by Mr. Robbins. A third subdivision is known as "Minton Manor," and consists of fifty lots, where Mr. Robbins erected twenty houses, after installing the necessary and desirable improvements. Another tract, known as "Regent Park," embraces one hundred and fifty-eight lots, on which fifty houses have been erected. Another tract of forty-five lots, known as "Overlook Garden," contains fifteen houses. In the town of Longmeadow he has developed a tract known as "Brookline," consisting of one hundred and thirty-five lots, on which are seven houses. Altogether, Mr. Robbins has plotted about five hundred lots, on which one hundred and twenty-five houses are now located. This is believed to be the

greatest land development by any individual in the history of the city, and also the greatest number of houses constructed by a single owner in Massachusetts within the same length of time. In all these tracts streets have been laid out, sewers constructed, and water mains laid, and investors or tenants find thereon most desirable homes. To Mr. Robbins is due the credit for great enterprise and business acumen in making these valuable additions to the city of Springfield, and providing homes for many of its worthy citizens. He is a factor of the social life of the city, affiliating with the Masonic fraternity and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He also takes an active interest in the work of the International Bible Study League.

He married, in 1885, Hattie E. Noble, a native of Maine. Mr. and Mrs. Robbins are the parents of four children: 1. Ralph, now employed as a salesman by the A. C. Hunt Company, of Springfield; he married Ethel Hunt, and they have two sons: Walter E. and Ernest E. 2. Elsie, wife of Ray Conley, of Springfield, has children: Esther and Carlton. 3. Erlon, at home. 4. Grace, at home.

---

**CONNER, Sanborn S.,**

**Active Citizen.**

Sanborn S. Conner, of Westfield, Massachusetts, while possessing that laudable ambition to obtain honorable success in his business career, which has now extended over almost half a century, has, moreover, much of the spirit of the idealist, who recognizes not only financial possibilities but also his chances for influence in the conduct of his commercial interests. As proprietor of his book, stationery and art store, he has been a distinct force in promoting intellectual culture and in bringing to his patrons a

knowledge of the best literature of many ages, and those who have long had business relations with him know of his conscientious and zealous effort to fully meet their desires in bringing to them the literary riches of the world. The aristocracy of worth entitles him to representation in this volume, yet he may well be proud of an honored and honorable ancestry. He belongs to that class of men whose executive force and persistency of purpose constitute the basis of their progress in the business world. His horizon has never been bounded by the limits of his book shop, but on the contrary, he is found as a broad-gauged man, of public spirit, with constantly expanding interests, his native talents being continually developed through wide reading. He gains much, also, through association with nature in his frequent outings and is a lover of the true, the good and the beautiful.

Jacob H. Conner, father of Sanborn S. Conner, was born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, in 1815, and died in Westfield, Massachusetts, in 1892. He came to Westfield in 1837, and was engaged in the manufacture and sale of whips, in which enterprise he was eminently successful, and continued in it until his death. His early experience in this line of industry had been gained while in the employ of a Mr. Rand, whom he represented as a traveling salesman. He became one of the best known residents of Westfield, and took an active part in all matters concerning the welfare of the town. He was a leading spirit in the Second Congregational Church for many years, and a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He married Harriet A. Hedges, who was born in a house on the present site of the depot, died at the age of eighty-six years, and whose father, now deceased, had been a merchant in Westfield many



years. Mr. and Mrs. Conner became the parents of two children, one now deceased.

Sanborn S. Conner was born in Westfield, Massachusetts, December 10, 1843, and his elementary education was acquired in the schools of that town. He was prepared for college in the old Westfield Academy, and upon the completion of his education he became a clerk in the banking house of W. O. Fletcher, where he remained three years. August 27, 1867, Mr. Conner engaged in his present business, which was conducted on a much more modest scale then than at the present time. It had been established ten years previously by the late H. B. Smith, and passed through a number of hands during the ten years prior to its purchase by Mr. Conner. Enterprising and progressive, Mr. Conner made many innovations in the business, as the needs of the times demanded, and kept it strictly up-to-date in every particular. At first his stock included only books and stationery. In 1870 he added a news stand, and for almost twenty years was the only news dealer in the town of Westfield. Subsequently he added a picture and picture frame department, which was also a success. He established a wholesale and retail paper hanging business in 1883, but was obliged to discontinue this in 1892, owing to ill health. He has been the local agent of "The Republican" for nearly fifty years, probably longer than any other news dealer in the State. In addition to this he also carries all the leading Springfield, Boston and New York papers. Always having the comfort and convenience of his customers in mind, Mr. Conner took steps to insure the earlier delivery of the out-of-town papers. The New York papers had not reached Westfield until seven o'clock in the evening, and through the continued efforts of Mr. Conner, they

were later delivered at two o'clock in the afternoon, and still later, at ten o'clock in the morning. Mr. Conner has seen many changes in the style of the demands made upon his business, and has changed the character of his stock accordingly. Formerly the standard books were in great demand, frequently in such expensive bindings that the average price per volume was ten dollars. This demand was succeeded by that for newspapers, magazines, and popular priced fiction, a demand which is constantly increasing. While Mr. Connor has frequently been solicited to accept nomination for public office, he has invariably declined, saying, and very truly: "A public office and a man in business don't go well together." He was for many years a member of the old Westfield Fire Department, being connected with the company which had charge of the chemical engine. He is a great lover of music, and at one time played the B-flat cornet in the Westfield Band. Mr. Conner is a member of the Mt. Moriah Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; of Westfield Chapter and Commandery, and Boston Consistory; also Knights of Pythias, of which he is past chancellor. He has been connected with the Second Congregational Church of Westfield for about fifty years, and was the church librarian for a period of fourteen years. Of an intensely patriotic nature, Mr. Conner had intended enlisting in the Union army at the outbreak of the Civil War, but was debarred from this undertaking by his extreme youth. A lover of nature and everything connected with outdoor life, he was the pioneer camper at Otis in 1869, and has been an annual visitor to that section ever since, the season of 1915 making his forty-seventh.

Mr. Conner married, in 1879, Nellie E. Ensign, of Westfield, and they have had the following children: Beulah E., who



married Lewis H. Mandeville, a wholesale coal merchant of New Haven, Connecticut; Arthur B., head chemist of the Detroit (Michigan) Chemical Works, who married Florence Martin, daughter of Dr. Martin; Ralph S., who is associated with his father in the business, married Justine Snyder, a clergyman's daughter, of Boston, whose father graduated from Yale College.

## **CASE, Levi D.,**

### **Real Estate Operator.**

Levi D. Case, ex-superintendent of the Berkshire Manufacturing Company, was born at Schultsville, Dutchess county, New York, June 3, 1862, son of David N. and Ann Eliza (Miller) Case, and grandson of David and Margaret (Seigler) Case, who were the parents of sixteen children, two of whom died in infancy unnamed. Those who grew to years of maturity were: William F., David N., Frederick B., Josiah A., John M., Almira, Francis, Gilbert I., Maria V., Elizabeth, Charles H., Cortland R., Mary J., and Elias D., all of whom settled in Dutchess county, New York. David Case was born at Milan, Dutchess county, New York, and throughout his active career followed the occupation of farming.

David N. Case, father of Levi D. Case, was born in Milan, Dutchess county, New York, August 28, 1828, died February 7, 1896. He was reared and educated in the place of his birth, and there devoted his time and attention to agricultural pursuits and carpentering, from which he derived a goodly income which enabled him to keep his family in comfort. He was a member of the Baptist church, active and interested in all its good work, and a Democrat in politics, although never actively engaged in political affairs. He married Ann Eliza Miller, born May 3, 1837, still living in Poughkeepsie, New

York, daughter of Peter H. and Susan (Sigler) Miller, the former named born in New York City in 1816, for many years a well known police officer on Broadway, New York, and at the time of the riot between the Irishmen and Orangemen he suffered severe exposure, which ultimately caused his death, and the latter named was a native of Milan, Dutchess county, New York. Three of the five children born to Mr. and Mrs. Case are living at the present time (1915): Levi D., of whom further; Mary Elizabeth, who became the wife of Aaron Law, chief engineer of Vassar College; Mayida, who was at the Mothers' Home in Poughkeepsie, New York, for a number of years prior to her marriage to William H. Knapp.

Levi D. Case received his education in the common schools in the vicinity of his home, and at a suitable age he began to earn his own livelihood, his first employment being work on a farm and he so continued until he attained the age of seventeen years. He then accompanied his parents to Poughkeepsie, New York, and for the following three years worked at the trade of carpentering, and for two years thereafter was an employee of the G. D. Eighmie Shirt Manufacturing Company, obtaining with them his first knowledge of that industry. In October, 1883, he took up his residence in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, and entered the employ of the Willy Robinson Manufacturing Company as a shirt cutter, and after a few years' work as journeyman acquired an interest in the business, which he disposed of in the fall of 1887. He then entered the employ of the Berkshire Manufacturing Company as superintendent of their manufacturing department, and he served in that capacity for about three years, at the expiration of which period of time he removed to Tacoma, Wash-

ington, and entered the employ of his brother-in-law, who at that time was proprietor of the largest temperance billiard hall in the United States, and Mr. Case was placed in charge of the cigar store which was operated in connection therewith. The climate there not agreeing with the health of Mrs. Case, he decided to return to the East, which he did after a residence of two and a half years in Tacoma, and once again located in Pittsfield. On the way home they visited the World's Fair in Chicago. On July 20, 1893, Mr. Case assumed his former position with the Berkshire Manufacturing Company, which concern is engaged in the manufacture of trousers, and Mr. Case had under his personal supervision about one hundred and twenty-five employees, whom he treated with uniform courtesy and consideration, thus gaining and retaining their good will and respect. He satisfactorily filled that position until November, 1907, when he tendered his resignation, being the senior, in length of service, of anyone connected with the company. He then accepted a position as traveling salesman for the Hudson Valley Underwear Company, covering the eastern part of New York State, but after a short period of service he resigned in order to devote his entire attention to his real estate interests, and those of his wife and wife's mother, the latter named succeeding to the extensive property owned by her late husband, George W. Burbank, and in the management of this he has displayed ability of a high order. He raises a fine breed of fancy chickens which are sought after by poultry fanciers, and he is also extensively engaged in bee culture.

Mr. Case is well known in fraternal circles, and is a member of the following named organizations: Osceola Lodge, No. 125, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of which he was noble grand in 1888, and

representative to the Grand Lodge in 1889; of Greylock Encampment, No. 21, of which he was chief patriarch in 1889, and representative to the Grand Encampment in 1890; of Canton Pittsfield, No. 66, of which he was first commandant in 1896; of Silver Star Lodge, Daughters of Rebekah; he visited the session of the Sovereign Grand Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, held in Portland, Oregon, in 1892; was chosen as district deputy grand master in 1896 and 1897, and was appointed a member of the finance committee of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts in 1897 and 1898; of Crescent Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, and has passed through all the chairs including that of worshipful master, which exalted position he held in 1909, and at the expiration of his term of service was presented with a most beautiful past master's jewel; and Onoto Lodge of Perfection, Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite. Mr. Case is a staunch Republican in politics, but has never sought nor held public office.

Mr. Case married, January 23, 1886, Julia L., daughter of George W. Burbank. Mr. and Mrs. Case have three children: 1. Verona E., a graduate of the high school, became the wife of George E. Wood, of Pittsfield, who is superintendent of the Pittsfield Spark Coil Company; they have two children: Paul Elbridge and Margaret Veronica Wood. 2. Florence I., attended grammar school, now at the Dr. McDuffice School. 3. David Wesley, graduate of Springfield High School. Mr. Case and his family are members of the Pilgrim Memorial Church of Pittsfield. In 1895 Mr. Case built his present residence, which is equipped with everything needful for the comfort and convenience of its inmates, and he has also erected two other substantial houses nearby.

**KING, Samuel,**

**Retired Business Man.**

When Samuel King came to Holyoke in 1860 a newly naturalized citizen of the United States, he had barely attained the aged of twenty-nine years and Holyoke was equally young, having then a population of but three thousand. During the more than half a century which has elapsed both have grown to full stature, Holyoke as a city, Samuel King as a merchant. Men make cities and cities furnish opportunity. As a dry goods merchant from 1862 to 1912 Mr. King must be counted among the men who have made Holyoke, and the city in its marvelous growth has furnished him with the opportunity to exercise his native talent and abundant business ability. For fifty years the business sign "Samuel King Dry Goods" was a fixture at the corner of Hampden and High streets with Samuel King in personal charge, and when he finally retired in 1912, he was the oldest merchant in continuous business in the city, and moreover, during that half a century which witnessed financial panics, fires and business depression, his financial standing was never questioned nor did the shadow of failure, fire or disaster ever fall athwart his door. His record is one of honorable prosperity and fair dealing, he carrying into retirement the unqualified respect of the business world and the esteem of the public who had so long been served over his counters. He was the first man to make a deposit in the newly organized First National Bank and when safety deposit vaults were added he was the first man to rent a compartment.

Samuel King was born in Austria, Europe, July 8, 1831, son of Moses and Caroline King. He was well educated in his native land and there spent the first twenty years of his life, coming to the

United States in 1851, locating in the city of Brooklyn, New York. He applied for his first naturalization papers in 1852, and as soon as the law permitted consummated his intentions and became a citizen of the United States. In 1860 he located in Holyoke, Massachusetts, then but a town of inferior proportions, and for two years he drove over the roads of Berkshire and Hampden counties, from Pittsfield to Holyoke, selling merchandise from a wagon. He then invested his small capital in a stock of goods and opened a dry goods store in Holyoke at the corner of Hampden and High streets, and there he continued in successful business for fifty years until retirement in 1912. He purchased the building which he entered as a tenant and as time progressed made all modern improvements and kept pace with the march of progress. He bore a hand in the movements which from time to time have resulted in expansion and community good, and in a quiet, yet forceful, way has borne his share in the upbuilding of the city.

In 1907 he revisited the country of his birth and toured Austria-Hungary, the vast empire created since he was there a resident. Independent in politics he has had a potent voice in public affairs, and is a powerful advocate for any cause he espouses. He numbers his friends among the most eminent in the city and State, and there are few men whose influence is more potent than his if he chooses to exert it. During the campaign made by General Benjamin F. Butler for Governor of Massachusetts, he exerted his influence in his behalf and was a factor in compassing his election. He was a personal and political friend of Senator Crane, and on President McKinley's visit to Holyoke Mr. King was one of the city's prominent men to be introduced.

Mr. King married, in 1860, in New



York City, Celia Front, born in Hungary, Europe, but a resident of the United States since the age of six years. They are the parents of three sons: 1. George, now connected in responsible position with a strong Hartford, Connecticut, concern; married and has children, Ruth and Jennie King. 2. Henry, deceased; left a daughter, Dorothy King. 3. Moses, a merchant of Westfield, Massachusetts; married and has a daughter Celia.

### COOK, Charles T.,

#### **Respected Citizen.**

This is among the multitude of what are called occupative names, adopted at an early period in England, and now spread through the United States by the descendants of many immigrants who came to our shores in the formative period of the nation's history. The name has been especially prominent in Rhode Island, and was identified with the settlement of Plymouth Colony, and is found in every section of New England in early days and throughout the United States at the present time. It is frequently spelled Cooke in the early records of New England, and this form is still retained by some branches of the family, although the most general form is that used by the family herein considered.

(I) Francis Cooke, an Englishman, was with the Pilgrims at Leyden and married in Holland, his wife, Hester, being a Walloon; a member of the church. He and his son John came in the "Mayflower," 1620, and he was one of the signers of the compact. His wife, Hester, and children, Jacob, Jane and Hester, came in the "Ann" in July, 1623, and in the division of land made the following spring Mr. Cooke received two acres on the south side of the brook, toward the bay, and four acres toward Strawberry Hill. He

settled at Plymouth. His name is found on the list of freemen dated 1633, with which the first order of court orders begins. His name is of frequent record in connection with the affairs of the early and later settlement. He was probably a husbandman after he came to Plymouth, as there is no evidence that he had a trade, and both his sons became farmers. His frequent service on the grand inquest and trial juries, and as a surveyor of highways, makes it clear that he was a man of sound judgment and had the respect and confidence of the community. He died April 7, 1663. Children: John, born in Holland, married Sarah, daughter of Richard Warren, of the "Mayflower"; Jane, born in Holland, married Experience Mitchell; Jacob, mentioned below; Hester, married Richard Wright; Mary, born at Plymouth, Massachusetts, married John Thomson.

(II) Jacob Cook, second son of Francis and Hester Cooke, was born about 1618, in Holland, and came with his father to New England in the "Mayflower" in 1620. He married (first) in 1646, Damaris, daughter of Stephen and Elizabeth Hopkins, "Mayflower" Pilgrims, born in Plymouth about 1622, and died in or before 1669. He was a volunteer in Captain Prince's company in the Indian wars, in June, 1657; was a freeman of Plymouth Colony in 1640, and held offices in the town of Plymouth. He sold his house and lands at Rocky Neck in Plymouth, and removed to Eastham, Massachusetts, where he died November 7, 1676. He married (second) November 18, 1669, Widow Elizabeth (Lettice) Shurtleff, who contracted a third marriage after his death. Children: Elizabeth, born January 18, 1648; Caleb, March 29, 1651; Jacob, March 26, 1654; Mary, January 12, 1658; Martha, March 16, 1660; Francis, mentioned below; Ruth, January 17, 1666.



(III) Francis (2) Cook, third son of Jacob and Damaris (Hopkins) Cook, was born January 5, 1663, probably in Plymouth, and his will was proved in 1732. This mentions his son Caleb, children of his deceased son Robert, daughter Elizabeth, and children of his deceased son Francis. He married, in 1687, Elizabeth Latham, daughter of Robert and Susanna (Winslow) Latham.

(IV) Robert Cook, son of Francis (2) and Elizabeth (Latham) Cook, died before his father, his will being proved in 1731. He had wife Abigail, and children: Charles, mentioned below; Nathaniel, born 1719; Robert, 1721, and Sarah, 1724. The will also mentions a son Simeon, and makes his brother, Caleb Cook, executor.

(V) Charles Cook, eldest son of Robert and Abigail Cook, was born in 1717, and located in Kingston, Massachusetts, where he married, October 5, 1749, Sarah Tinkham, of an old Plymouth Colony family. Children: Hannah, born August 31, 1750; Asenath, October 13, 1751; John, December 13, 1752; Zadock, April 4, 1754; Hannah, July 28, 1755; Zenas, November 12, 1756; Francis, July 26, 1758; Ann, February 12, 1761; Sarah, August 8, 1762; Huldah, baptized May 27, 1764; Joshua, August 4, 1765; Charles, mentioned below; Rhoda, July 29, 1770; Bethany, May 31, 1772.

(VI) Charles (2) Cook, sixth son of Charles (1) and Sarah (Tinkham) Cook, was baptized October 2, 1768, in Kingston, and died August 19, 1824, in Keene, New Hampshire. He joined his elder brother Joshua and others from Kingston in settling in southwestern New Hampshire. Joshua settled in Winchester, and Charles located in Surry, adjoining Keene on the north, and lived in the fertile valley of the Ashuelot river. The records of this town are conspicuous by their absence, and little can be learned con-

cerning him. His wife Mary, born 1771, died November 23, 1852, in Keene, is said by family tradition to have been a native of Scotland. There is no public record of their marriage or children, but family records show the birth of the next mentioned.

(VII) Charles (3) Cook, son of Charles (2) and Mary Cook, was born January 26, 1791, in Surry, resided in early life in Keene, and was later a farmer in the town of Westmoreland, where he died January 4, 1871. He married Harriet Beebe, born November 4, 1789, in Brattleboro, Vermont, died January 12, 1880. Children: Charles Harlow, mentioned below, and Ellen H., born March 8, 1832, married Almon Craig. One died in Keene, August 19, 1818, aged three years.

(VIII) Charles Harlow Cook, only son of Charles (3) and Harriet (Beebe) Cook, was born February 11, 1819, in Keene, New Hampshire, and died January 10, 1890, in East Westmoreland. He was a railroad man and served as station agent on what is now the Boston & Maine Railroad, at Westmoreland and East Westmoreland. He was a member of the Masonic lodge at Walpole, New Hampshire, and was a Republican in politics. He married (first) Rebecca Sisco, born June 24, 1820, in Goshen, New Hampshire, died March 20, 1862. He married (second) Raney B. Simmons, born July 14, 1829, in Westmoreland, died August 13, 1899, daughter of Dr. Barton Simmons, of that town. Children of first marriage: Frances Rebecca, born December 24, 1839, married Fessenden Page; Harriet Lestina, born August 12, 1841, married George Esty, and died August 23, 1895; Lucy Maria, born August 27, 1844, married Lawson Pratt, and died December 6, 1911; Charles Theodore, mentioned below; Cassius Anson, born January 4, 1851, died June 19, 1914; children of second mar-

riage: William Simmons, born February 8, 1863; Edna Miriam, September 6, 1869, married a Mr. Gillis; Eddy Barton, June 19, 1872.

(IX) Charles Theodore Cook, eldest son of Charles Harlow and Rebecca (Sisco) Cook, was born July 16, 1847, at East Westmoreland, and was educated in the schools of his native town. As a boy he worked on his grandfather's farm in that town, and when fifteen years of age began railroading on the old Cheshire Railroad as a section hand. Later he became brakeman on a freight train, and was promoted to fireman, eventually becoming a locomotive engineer. For twenty-five years he was in railroad operation on the Cheshire branch, residing at Bellows Falls, Vermont, and removed, about 1880, to Fitchburg, Massachusetts, where he has made his home to the present time. On account of impaired eyesight, he was obliged to resign his position as an engineer, and became night foreman of the locomotive department of the Boston & Maine Railroad at Fitchburg, in which capacity he has since continued. He is a member of Beaver Brook Lodge, No. 36, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Keene, New Hampshire, and of the Knights and Ladies of Honor, of Fitchburg, and is a Republican in politics. He married (first) in 1869, Ella Cobb, of Brunswick, Maine. He married (second) in 1892, Mrs. Sarah Phillips, of Framingham, Massachusetts. She has two daughters by her first marriage: Louise H. and Grace B. Phillips.

---

**YOUNG, Austin Clare,**

**Banker.**

Mr. Young is descended from a very old Plymouth county family. The immigrant ancestor, John Young, came to Plymouth from England as a young man,

and died January 29, 1691, in Eastham, Massachusetts. He married, in Plymouth, December 13, 1648, Abigail, daughter of Henry and Mary (Newland) Howland, granddaughter of Humphrey Howland, a draper of London, who died in 1646. His wife Annie was executrix of his will, and was buried at Barking, County Essex, England, December 20, 1653. Their three sons, Arthur, John and Henry Howland, came to New England. Henry was in Plymouth, Massachusetts, as early as 1624, when he received an allotment of cattle in the colony. His name appears in the list of freemen in 1633, and he was among the earliest settlers of Duxbury, one of the substantial landholders, and a freeman. He was chosen constable for Duxbury in 1635, served nine years on the grand jury, and became a member of the Society of Friends. He was associated with the Friends in the purchase of a large tract of land in Dartmouth, and was one of twenty-seven who bought what is now Freetown, Massachusetts. He died January 17, 1671, and his wife, Mary (Newland) Howland, died June 6, 1674. Abigail, wife of John Young, seems to have been their youngest child. She died April 7, 1692. Her eldest child was John Young, born November 16, 1649, in Plymouth, and lived in Eastham, where he died about 1719. He married Ruth Cole, born April 15, 1651, daughter of Daniel and Ruth Cole, of Yarmouth, later of Eastham. Their fourth son, Barnabas Young, resided in the North Precinct of Eastham, now Wellfleet. He married, August 27, 1713, Rebecca Young, daughter of Nathaniel and Mercy (Davis) Young. Their second son, Barnabas Young, born in Eastham, married there, February 15, 1753, Anna May. Their third son was Stephen Young, born February 27, 1761, died May 1, 1844, and was buried in the Duck Creek Cemetery in Wellfleet. He

married Mercy Swett, and they were the parents of Noah Young, born about 1820, married Betsey Freeman, and had sons: Barnabas S., Noah and Jeremiah F. The second son, Noah Young, born 1845, in Wellfleet, died there in December, 1902, aged fifty-seven years. He was a fisherman in early life, later cultivated a small farm, and was a retail dealer in milk. He married Emma Melville Paine, a native of Wellfleet, daughter of Isaac and Catherine (Rider) Paine. Children: Sarah Paine, married Walter O. Kewp; Emma, Melville, Nora, Isaiah C., Austin Clare, and Helen Frances.

Austin Clare Young, son of Noah and Emma Melville (Paine) Young, was born August 25, 1877, in Wellfleet, where he has continued to reside to the present time. His education was supplied by the town schools, and he graduated from the high school in 1894. He then engaged in business as a clerk in the Wellfleet Savings Bank, and by close application and intelligent effort secured steady advancement until he was made treasurer of the institution in 1902. Since that time he has filled this position, with marked ability, and has contributed in no small degree to the progress and success of the bank. Mr. Young is a man of domestic tastes, and has not affiliated with any fraternal orders, gives little attention to politics, and attends strictly to business. In fulfilment of his duty as a citizen he has served four years as a member of the school board. He is a regular attendant of the First Congregational Church of Wellfleet, and endeavors to inculcate by example the principles of an upright life. He married, December 5, 1898, Cordelia Crowell Nye, adopted child of Everett I. and Georgette B. Nye, of Wellfleet. They have children: Everett Irving, Harrison Clare, Dorothy, Walter Crowell and Norman Curtis.

**HOLBROOK, Martin Dill,**

**Business Man, Public Official.**

Descended from an old New England family, Mr. Holbrook embodies the qualities of industry and thrift which have distinguished his ancestors for many generations. The English founder of the family in this country was Thomas Holbrook, who was in Weymouth, Massachusetts, as early as 1643, and probably much earlier. He had lands in Scituate in 1649, was in Dorchester in 1652, in Medfield in 1668, and died there early in 1677. His first wife Experience was a daughter of Hopeskill Leland. His second wife Jane survived him and received his entire estate by his will, to be held during her lifetime and then descend to his sons, John, William and Thomas, and daughters, Ann Reynolds, Elizabeth Hatch and Jane Drake. His son, John Holbrook, probably born in England, represented Weymouth in the State Legislature for many years from 1651 to 1692. He was also lieutenant and captain of the militia company. His wife Elizabeth died June 25, 1688. She was probably his second wife, and he had also a third. John Holbrook, son of John and Elizabeth Holbrook, lived in Weymouth, and married Abigail, daughter of Michael Pierce. Their son, Thomas Holbrook, born January 15, 1672, recorded in Weymouth, lived a short time in Scituate, whence he removed to that part of Eastham, Massachusetts, now Wellfleet, before 1700. He had sons, Naaman, Ezekiel and John. Of these, John Holbrook was the father of Thomas Holbrook, whose son, Joseph Holbrook, was a well known citizen of Wellfleet. The latter had sons, Thomas, Joseph, Samuel Waterman and Jesse. Joseph Holbrook died in Wellfleet at an early age. He had two sons, Henry A. and Joseph. The latter was in business



many years in Lynn, Massachusetts, where he died about five years since.

Henry A. Holbrook, son of Joseph Holbrook, was born 1823, in Wellfleet, and died there in 1874, at the age of fifty-one years. In early life he followed the sea, and about 1856 established a hotel and livery business in Wellfleet, to which he devoted his time and energies until his death. He was a very active man up to the time of his death. He was a member of benevolent societies and a Republican in politics. He married Susan Newcomb Atwood, of Wellfleet, born 1826, died 1895, daughter of Joshua and Jane (Freeman) Atwood. She continued the hotel business until her death.

Martin Dill Holbrook, only child of Henry A. and Susan Newcomb (Atwood) Holbrook, was born October 16, 1846, in Wellfleet, where he attended the town schools in boyhood. Upon attaining his majority he purchased the livery business of his father, which he has continued to operate to the present time. During the lifetime of his mother he conducted the hotel for her, and has since given his entire attention to the livery business. He has been an active citizen of the town, useful in promoting its welfare and institutions, has served as road surveyor and member of the board of registrars and for eight years was a member of the board of selectmen. He is a regular attendant of the Congregational church, and a member of the Masonic brotherhood, affiliating with Adams Lodge. Politically he is a Republican. He married, October 12, 1867, Betsey Jane Young, of Yarmouth, Massachusetts, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Whilden) Young. They have children: Grace, wife of Sylvian Dolby, has two children, Elizabeth and Wildan; Hattie A., married Charles Frazier, of Danvers, Massachusetts; Henry A., married Sada A. Hawes, and has a daughter, Madeline.

**HOLBROOK, Giles Whitman,**

**Merchant and Banker.**

The family of Holbrook is a very old one in Wellfleet, established there before 1700 by Thomas Holbrook, mentioned in preceding sketch. The ancestry of Giles W. Holbrook has been traced to Benjamin Holbrook, born about 1725, who was the father of Benjamin Holbrook, born about 1783, in Wellfleet, and died aged thirty-seven. He married Ruth Atkins, of Truro, Massachusetts, and had sons, Giles and Benjamin. Giles Holbrook, born March 4, 1813, in Wellfleet, died December 20, 1850. He was a lawyer by profession, transacted much of the legal business of the town of Wellfleet, was very active and successful, also in custom house office until he died. He married (first) Mary Hall, who was the mother of a son, David Holbrook. He married (second) Lucy Prescott Tilton, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, daughter of Joseph and Betsey (Pike) Tilton. They were the parents of Giles Whitman Holbrook.

Giles Whitman Holbrook was born September 27, 1842, in Wellfleet. He received his education in the schools of the town. From the time he was eleven years old he followed the sea for a period of eleven years. At the age of twenty-three years he engaged in the dry goods business in Wellfleet, and has continuously conducted a store there since that time with uniform success. For the past forty years he has been connected with the Wellfleet Savings Bank. Mr. Holbrook is very fond of hunting, and is active in all kinds of sports. He is a regular attendant of the Congregational church, and a member of Adams Lodge, No. 58, Free and Accepted Masons, of Wellfleet. He married, October 9, 1877, Mary Fletcher Brackett, of Charlestown, Vermont, daughter of Hilton and Ruth (Fletcher) Brackett.



**TEELING, Arthur J., Monsignor,  
Clergyman.**

Ordained a priest of the Roman Catholic church in 1868, after long years of classical and theological study. Father Teeling by his earnestness, ability and devotion displayed as pastor of important parishes, was in 1904 created a dignitary of the church by His Holiness the Pope, with the title of Monsignor. He is dean of the Catholic clergy of Essex county and his tall, well-proportioned form is one well-known all over the city of Lynn. Strong in his devotion to all departments of church work the cause of education perhaps lies nearest his heart, and the parochial schools that he has established in which secular and religious teaching go hand in hand are a source of great satisfaction and pride.

Arthur J. Teeling was born in Dublin, Ireland, December 10, 1844, son of Benjamin and Mary J. (Roberts) Teeling. In 1846 he was brought to this country by his parents who settled in Boston, Massachusetts. After graduation from the East Boston Grammar School, he continued study in the School of the Jesuit Fathers then located in Hanover street, Boston. This was followed by a two years' course at Laval University, Quebec, Canada, an institution established as a seminary for the education of Roman Catholic clergymen in 1636 by M. de Laval de Montmorenci and raised by the Queen in 1854 to the dignity of a university bearing Laval's name. In the fall of 1864 he entered The Provincial Seminary at Troy, New York, there pursuing a theological course of study until 1868 when he was ordained a priest, Archbishop McFarland consecrating him to the work of the church.

His first assignment was to Purchase Street Parish, Boston, as assistant to the

pastor, Father Sheridan, but after two months' service he was transferred to Saint Patrick's Parish, Lowell, as assistant to Father John O'Brien, the pastor. He remained at Saint Patrick's until 1871 when he was appointed pastor to the church of the Immaculate Conception at Newburyport. For twenty-two years Father Teeling served that parish, the fruits of his labor being plentiful and the harvest abundant. He purchased the twenty-three acres in Ward 6, the site of the cemetery of The Immaculate Conception, which was laid out under his direction; erected a school building that opened in 1880 with seven hundred pupils and ten teachers, that were added to later, teaching courses from primary to high school, inclusive; bought the Wills estate for a home for the Sisters and established a Home for Destitute Children; rebuilt the old church, adding a large addition and vestry, spire with bell, also renovating and decorating the interior, and building a large parsonage. The spiritual growth kept pace with the material, the congregation grew in numbers and from the school he founded he saw ten young men go forth to prepare for the priesthood.

In April, 1893, he came to Lynn as pastor to Saint Mary's Church and there for nearly a quarter of a century he has faithfully labored and abundant proofs of his usefulness surround him. Saint Mary's enlarged church, with its stately parsonage, Saint Patrick's Church and school, a convent, the Brothers' school building, have all resulted from his labors and with the exception of the church edifice and St. Mary's school are buildings he caused to be erected. The interior of the church was entirely rebuilt, redecorated, refurnished and reconsecrated, the consecration services being performed by Bishop Brady, Archbishop Williams being cele-

brant of the Mass in 1901. He also built the school in North Federal street, which later was added to the parish of the Sacred Heart. In the fall of 1894, on account of the great number of people of the parish, who resided in West Lynn, and the distance for them to attend church being too far, by direction of Archbishop Williams, he purchased a large tract of land on Boston street where now stands the church and rectory of the Sacred Heart, and shortly after purchasing this land he divided his parish and established the parish of the Sacred Heart. When he came to the parish, Saint Mary's school numbered four hundred pupils and now there are one thousand one hundred and fifty. There were then no brothers teaching in the parochial schools and now four brothers assist the twenty-three sisters in their teaching. All departments of the church are in equally prosperous condition. Large numbers of the church membership belong to the Holy Name Society for men, the Junior Holy Name Society for boys, Society Sacred Heart of Jesus for men and women, and The Sodality for married and single women, a federation of Catholic societies. A gymnasium for boys has also been built and sixteen acres added to Saint Mary's Cemetery.

In October, 1904, His Holiness, recognizing Father Teeling's fitness, devotion, learning and success as pastor, conferred upon him additional honor by creating him a church dignitary as Domestic Prelate, with the title of Monsignor. On the arrival of the brief from Rome he was installed with appropriate ceremonies and has worthily performed the additional duties imposed.

He is a member of the Catholic Order of Foresters, the Knights of Columbus, and the Ancient Order of Hibernians. He takes deep interest in civic affairs, is a

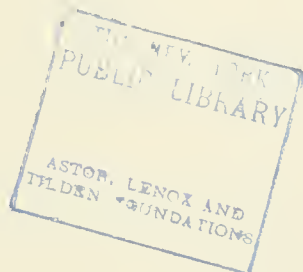
member of Lynn Chamber of Commerce, and is a justice of the peace for the State of Massachusetts. He is a popular and pleasing public speaker, often in demand. As dean of the Catholic clergy in Essex county he has the unqualified esteem of his brethren as pastor, he is greatly loved by his people and as a citizen he commands the respect of all who know him.

## STILES, Nathan,

### **Contracting Builder.**

The American boast that any man may make something of himself, mentally, morally and physically, is well illustrated in the career of Nathan Stiles, one of the progressive and active business men of Lynn, Massachusetts, where he has been actively engaged in construction work for many years. He was born September 1, 1880, in Stiles village, town of Moncton, New Brunswick, Canada, a descendant of a family which founded that village. His father, David Pulcifer Stiles, is a deacon of the Baptist church there, and his brother, ——— Stiles, is a clergyman of that denomination. His mother, Margaret (McFarland) Stiles, is of Scotch ancestry.

Nathan Stiles was educated in his native town, and remained at home on the paternal farm until eighteen years of age. Here he imbibed the lessons of industry and thrift which control the life of the successful farmer, and gained the physical development and health which follow a busy outdoor life. He was gifted with a "knack" of handling tools and decided to become a carpenter builder. At eighteen years of age he began an apprenticeship which in three months gave him the practical experience necessary in developing his gift. In May, 1899, he came to Malden, Massachusetts, where he at once found employment and also worked in Newton, same State. In the fol-





Silvio Martinelli



lowing September he went to Newburyport, and there worked as a journeyman for a period of nine years. After one year at Augusta, Maine, he settled in Lynn, and has followed building there to the present, conducting business on his own account during the past four years. For several years he superintended construction work for Filbert & Stanton, builders, for whom he erected fifteen houses on Fenton avenue, West Lynn, besides three farm houses, sixty-two farm barns and eight cottages in Salem. Between October, 1913, and March, 1915, he erected fifteen cottages near his present residence, on Clark street, Lynn, and has constructed three double houses in Medford. By his energy and prompt attention to the wants of his employers he won credit and promotion, and the same qualities have made him successful as a contracting builder. He feels an intelligent interest in the progress and development of the community in which he lives and is recognized as a useful citizen. He is a deacon of the People's Christian Church, of Lynn, and a member of the Automobile Club of New England. Being closely occupied by the demands of his growing business, he has little time and no inclination to take an active part in the conduct of public affairs, but is a true American in spirit and sentiment.

Mr. Stiles married (first) September 26, 1901, in Newburyport, Mary Abbie Mitchell, who bore him three children, and died March 30, 1908. He married (second) March 19, 1909, in Augusta, Maine, Ella May, daughter of George W. and Eliza Ann Edgar, of Belle Isle Bay, New Brunswick. The children of the first marriage are: Esther Winifred, born June 16, 1902; Bertha Lurah, February 6, 1904; Nathan Milton, July 29, 1906. Children of second marriage: Eliza Mabel, born December 2, 1910; and Hilda May, May 13, 1914.

## MARTINELLI, Silvio,

**Lawyer, Public Official.**

Silvio Martinelli, attorney and counsellor-at-law, Springfield, Massachusetts, was born near Bologna, Italy, in 1883. In Bologna he received his high school education. The city of Bologna is famous for its ancient university, for its rich and varied colonnades, affording a pleasant shelter from sun and rain, and for its noble institutions and flourishing and intelligent population. So much has Bologna always stood in the forefront in institutions of learning that the appellation of "teacher" was given her centuries ago and she is known to this day as "*Bononia docet*"—Bologna teaches.

In 1902, when Silvio Martinelli was nineteen years of age he came to America with his mother, his father having died when he was a small boy, and settled in Springfield. A few months after his arrival he entered the American International College at Springfield, graduating therefrom in 1907. The year after he entered the Valparaiso University Law School, Valparaiso, Indiana, where he graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Laws. He thereupon returned to Springfield where he was admitted to the practice of law, February 24, 1912. He was the first native of Italy ever admitted to the practice of law in Hampden county. After having spent six months in the office of Henry Lasker, Esq., he opened an office for the general practice of law at 525 Main street, Springfield, remaining at that location to the present day. He succeeded in building up a large and remunerative practice. In 1914 he was appointed attorney for the Italian Consulate for the Western part of Massachusetts and the State of Vermont. He took a lively interest in the advancement of the Italian colony from his return from the university and he is held in great

esteem and consideration by his countrymen and the members of his profession. In the fall of 1914 he was elected as a member of the Common Council, representing Ward Six, of the city of Springfield, being the first man of Italian extraction to fill a municipal office.

In August, 1912, he married May T. Moriarty. She was born and educated in the city of Springfield and was graduated at Trinity College, Washington, D. C., after which she taught in the public schools of her native city. Mr. Martinnelli's boast is that he is a self-made man.

---

**MILLS, Charles Henry,**

**Business Man, Contractor.**

In all communities there are men in whom the initiative spirit is a strong and dominant element, and who are pioneers whatever may be their chosen field of activity. Lynn, Massachusetts, has the good fortune to number among her citizens not a few of these representative men, and conspicuous among them is Charles Henry Mills, who has won an international reputation as a mover of buildings and a builder of foundations. He is a man of mature judgment, capable of taking a calm survey of life and correctly valuing its opportunities and possibilities, and responding conscientiously to its demands and obligations. In dealing with the difficulties and obstacles which have confronted him he has displayed a force of character which has enabled him to overcome them and continue on the pathway to prosperity. He possesses the complement to industry, a laudable ambition, which prompts him to reach out and grasp the opportunities which are presented. His life is one of unabating energy and unfaltering industry, and he belongs to that class of substantial business men who constitute the bulwark of

a city's strength and development. The paternal ancestors of Mr. Mills were from Holland.

The Dutch element in America has never completely received its full measure of praise. They fought bravely in all our wars. Pennsylvania owes as much of its position to the thrifty Dutch population as to any other race. The Dutch have had their share in filling up the great West, where mighty States have been carved out of the prairies. In estimating what we owe to the old Dutch traders, we must include the influence of Manhattan Island on America as a whole, and Manhattan was principally Dutch. The Dutch have had two presidents on their roll—Van Buren and Roosevelt. The Vanderbilts and Van Rensselaers were Dutch people, and they have been ably represented in military and professional lines. The great-grandfather of Charles Henry Mills was a native of Holland, from whence he emigrated to America and settled in the State of Pennsylvania. His son, Henry Mills, was born in Pennsylvania, where he married and had a son, Simon Peter Mills, who is living in Nova Scotia, where the family has had their home many years. He married Sarah Lucy Smith, a daughter of Henry Smith, of Nova Scotia, and is now eighty-eight years of age. The grandfather of Sarah Lucy (Smith) Mills came from England. The Mills have been farmers for a number of generations, a fact which may account for their large and sturdy frames and strong constitutions.

Charles Henry Mills, son of Simon Peter and Sarah Lucy (Smith) Mills, was born in Cumberland county, Nova Scotia, June 25, 1861, and was educated in the elementary and grammar public schools there, being graduated from the latter with honor. Until the age of nineteen years his home was under the parental

roof, but he then commenced to learn the business in which he is engaged at the present time, and this took him away from his home. John Soley, of Chelsea, Massachusetts, was the man under whose supervision he acquired this knowledge, and he was thoroughly initiated into all the details. In 1894 Mr. Mills established himself in this line independently, and from the outset his careful and dependable methods have received their full share of recognition. He has constructed the foundations for many buildings, large and small, and has moved buildings without number, in every case successfully. The largest building he ever moved was a three hundred ton structure; as a rule he employs from eight to twelve men in his crew, but when occasion demands, even more. In competition with a New Orleans firm, these two being the only ones equipped for going out of the United States, he was awarded the contract for moving the Fitchfield Hotel, in Port Antonio, Jamaica, this being the largest structure ever moved on the island. The magnitude of this undertaking excited widespread wonder and admiration, and it required eleven weeks to do the work. Mr. Mills took with him three experts from Lynn, and completed his working force from the native population; the outbound trip was made on the "Admiral Dewey," and the return trip on the "Admiral Schley." The Fitchfield Hotel was a frame building constructed of hard pine, was four stories in height, and was seventy by forty feet. The accomplishment of this fine piece of work placed him in the galaxy of international contractors and business men whose horizon extends as far as civilization has penetrated. In appearance Mr. Mills is of fine stature, a magnificent physique, a firm, springy step, and a manner which inspires confidence in all with whom he comes in con-

tact, whether in business circles or social life.

Mr. Mills married, July, 1904, Bessie Ann Lockhart, a daughter of George A. Lockhart, of Lynn, Massachusetts. This union has been blessed with two daughters: Velma Naomia and Verta Iola.

---

**GIMLICH, David J.,**

**Manufacturer, Financier.**

David J. Gimlich, vice-president of the Gimlich and White Brewery, of Pittsfield, one of the leading industries of that thriving city, is a representative of a family of German extraction, from which country has been derived so many of our public-spirited and energetic citizens, men who have been loyal and faithful in their allegiance to their adopted country, striving ever to better the communities in which they locate.

The pioneer ancestor of the family was Jacob Gimlich, grandfather of David J. Gimlich, who was a native of Weisenheim, Bavaria, Germany, where he was the possessor of an excellent fruit farm, being one of the prosperous fruit growers and wine manufacturers of that section. His republican sentiments caused him to join the movement which unsuccessfully sought to establish a change of government in 1848, and as a result he was forced to flee from his native land. Emigrating to the United States the same year, accompanied by his wife and six children, he settled at Albany, New York, where he engaged in the fruit business. In the year 1860 he removed to Pittsfield, Massachusetts, and early in 1861 he enlisted in the Fifth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, was among the first to arrive at the scene of conflict and took part in the battle of Yorktown. He served until his honorable discharge on account of physical disability. He then



returned to Pittsfield, but died shortly afterward from the effects of disease contracted during his service in the army. His wife was a widow prior to their marriage, with one son, David Greiber, who served as a sergeant in the Civil War, and contracted a fatal illness. By his manly courage and strict attention to duty he had gained the friendship of General Bartlett, and his funeral was a notable event in Pittsfield, it occurring during the progress of the war. Jacob and Marie Gimlich were the parents of ten children, namely: Jacob, of whom further; Dorothy, who became the wife of ——— Lyre, of New York; Sophia, resided in New York City; Katherine, widow of Frederick Andler, late of Pittsfield; George; Rachel, who became the wife of John White; Christina, widow of Leonard Kenyon; Julia, who became the wife of ——— Roehm; Charlotte, who became the wife of Frederick Thompson; Mary, who became the wife of Charles Roathouse, and is now deceased. The mother of these children is living at the present time (1916).

Jacob Gimlich, Jr., father of David J. Gimlich, was born in Weisenheim, Bavaria, Germany, October 4, 1845. He obtained his education in the schools of Albany, New York, whither his parents removed when he was three years of age, and in addition to his other studies he acquired a knowledge of the German language. After the removal of his parents to Pittsfield, Massachusetts, he found employment in a woolen mill, where he learned designing. He was offered a lucrative position in that department, but preferred to accept another opening which promised better financial results. Forming a partnership with his brother-in-law, John White, the firm of Gimlich & White purchased at an assignee's sale a small brewery which contained but little in the way of fixtures. Commencing business

on a limited scale, with a kettle of seven barrels' capacity, they soon placed the enterprise upon a paying basis, and in due course of time, owing to indefatigable labor, persistence and excellent business ability, were enabled to erect the present brick building, which is two hundred feet long, its highest portion containing seven floors. The enterprise proved highly successful and remunerative, as both partners were men of energy, activity and self-reliance, beginning life with nothing but their own inherent resources, and acquiring success solely through the exercise of these qualities. Mr. Gimlich invested his surplus capital in various local financial institutions, and thus added considerably to his earnings. He was one of the organizers of the City Savings Bank, of which he was a director and a member of the board of investment. He was also a director of the Berkshire Loan and Trust Company and of the Co-Operative Bank, and interested in the national banks. In addition to his interest in the property of the firm, he owned some valuable real estate, including his handsome residence, which is desirably located and elegantly furnished, and which is now occupied by his widow. He was a past chancellor of the local lodge, Knights of Pythias; was a member of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts and of the local camp of the Sons of Veterans.

Mr. Gimlich married Louise Ellen Feige, of Pittsfield, Massachusetts. Children: David J., of whom further; Matilda L., who became the wife of Carl Cyrus, of Bridgeport, Connecticut, has one son, Charles; Minnie; Marie; Carrie, who died at the age of eighteen months; Amelia; Caroline; Clifford; Arthur. Mr. Gimlich died January 28, 1912, and his demise was sincerely deplored by all connected with him, in the home, in business and in social life.

David J. Gimlich was born in Pittsfield,



Massachusetts, March 1, 1869. He pursued the primary branches of study in the public schools of Pittsfield, then attended a preparatory school in Allentown, Pennsylvania, and was subsequently a student in Muhlenberg College, graduating from that institution in the class of 1890 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. During his junior year he was one of the ten members of the class to compete in the prize for oratory. He was editor of the college paper, took a lively interest in athletics, belonged to the various literary societies, and is now a member of the Phi Gamma Delta Society. After his graduation he filled a vacancy in the Pittsfield High School, teaching Greek, geometry and physical geography, for one term, or until a regular teacher could be provided. He then entered the office of the Gimlich & White Brewery Company, and soon familiarized himself with the routine business of that concern, and prior to the death of his father ably assisted him in the management, thus relieving the latter of many responsibilities. He also traveled considerably in the interest of the concern, representing them on the road for twelve years, and at the present time (1915) is serving in the capacity of vice-president, discharging the obligations of that office with efficiency and fidelity. This brewery, which is the only one in Massachusetts west of the Connecticut river, has an output amounting to fifty thousand barrels a year, and it ranks among the extensive and profitable industries of that section of the State. In addition to this activity, Mr. Gimlich, who is a man of great executive ability, keen perception and untiring perseverance, is serving as a trustee of the City Savings Bank and trustee and member of the board of directors of the Massachusetts Co-Operative Bank, his services being highly valuable in both institutions.

He is equally prominent in the Masonic order, affiliating with Mystic Lodge, Berkshire Chapter, Council and Commandery, having been eminent commander of the latter named body.

Mr. Gimlich married, September 25, 1895, Mary B. Wilcox, of Pittsfield, Massachusetts, daughter of William E. Wilcox, a veteran of the Civil War. Children: Doris E., Donald W., Marjorie L., Marion R. Mr. and Mrs. Gimlich are members of the Evangelical Lutheran Church, in which Mr. Gimlich is serving as a member of the board of council, was formerly president of the Young People's Society, and a teacher in the Sunday school.

---

**HARRIS, Fred Borden,**

**Carpenter, Builder.**

In the growing city of Lynn are many opportunities for builders, and enterprising men are being constantly recruited from among her journeymen to take up the field of contracting and construction. In the great world of commerce there are no distinctions of birth, religion or politics, and he who possesses the qualifications for success and leadership wins the prizes to be sought. The American Republic makes no distinctions among honest men, and has ever welcomed among its citizens those who seek to improve their own condition, thus incidentally contributing to the general welfare. Thus has the subject of this notice found in the old Commonwealth of Massachusetts a place and a name among the promoters of industry.

Fred Borden Harris was born April 27, 1864, in Sheffield Mills, Kings county, Nova Scotia, where he was educated in the public schools and learned the carpenter's trade. Believing that the United States offered better opportunities for en-

terprising men, he resolved while yet a youth to remove to this side of the boundary. At the age of seventeen years he arrived in Lynn, this State, and at once found employment on the force of Amos Loomer, a builder, with whom he continued one year. For fifteen years he labored for Alden Southworth, another employing builder, and was five years with W. F. Embree. In 1908 Mr. Harris set out to engage contracts on his own account and has met with deserved success. His long years as journeyman were profitable years, for he was constantly improving his skill with tools, was building up a reputation for industry and reliability, and laying aside the capital necessary in conducting a large business. His steady application could not fail to attract the attention of employers, and thus we find that one was able to retain him for the unusual period of fifteen years. Such qualities are a valuable asset in the reckonings of life, and Mr. Harris has attained the success which is justly his. He has done considerable work in the construction of cottages and two-family houses, and has built bungalows in Cliftondale and Peabody, but most of his undertakings are in the line of fitting up factories and shoe-factory jobbing. He mingles in the social organizations and fraternal bodies of the city, being a member of the Frank R. Hayden Lodge, No. 169, Knights of Pythias; East Lynn Lodge, No. 207, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and Evangeline Lodge, No. 102, Daughters of Rebekah. He is a regular worshipper at the Methodist Episcopal church, and sustains the political principles of the Republican party. His family is among the oldest and most respectable of Nova Scotia. He married, April 30, 1889, Clara Day, daughter of William Day, of Halifax, Nova Scotia, and they have a daughter, Blanche Harris.

## **BERTRAND, Frederick Eli,**

**Inventor, Manufacturer.**

The inevitable law of destiny accords to tireless and well directed energy a successful career, and this fact has ample verification in a specific way, that of invention, in the case of Frederick Eli Bertrand of Lynn, Massachusetts. He is recognized as distinctively one of the representative business men and public-spirited citizens of the town, and as one who has attained the grateful prestige of worthy success in material affairs through his own ability and industry, who has promoted public good through private enterprise, and has proved himself fully alive to those higher duties which represent the most valuable citizenship in any locality and at any period.

Joseph Eli Bertrand, his father, and son of Frederick Eli Bertrand, was born in Lyons, France, January 14, 1851, and died in Dorchester, Massachusetts, January 22, 1932. He emigrated to America where he became a naturalized citizen, and here gained fame as an inventor. He was the inventor of the Bertrand lock stitch welter and stitcher, which was perfected after eighteen years of work upon the model before it was patented; the intense strain and continued study was such a drain upon his eyesight that it caused abscesses which destroyed the sight of one eye. Another invention was a chain stitch shoe welter and a lock stitch stitcher, and another was a rough rounding machine, these having auxiliary attachments which were necessary to produce perfect work. These machines are commonly known as the "Bay State Shoe Machinery." They were afterwards absorbed and controlled by the Standard Shoe Machinery Company. His wife, Mary Ann Bertrand, bore him two children: Frederick Eli, of further mention; and Olive May, who mar-

ried Lewis Ladd James, of Dorchester, Massachusetts.

Frederick Eli Bertrand, son of Joseph Eli and Mary Ann Bertrand, was born in London, England, May 30, 1876. His family was an ancient one in France, General Bertrand who was exiled to St. Helena with Napoleon, being a member of it. When Mr. Bertrand was four years of age he was brought to this country by his parents, who settled in Boston, Massachusetts, and resided there for about four years. They then removed to Paris, France, where they lived until 1887, returning to Boston in that year. Mr. Bertrand was a pupil at the public schools, being graduated from the grammar schools, June 25, 1893, and from Bryant & Stratton's Business College, June 5, 1894. For one year he was in the employ of his father in the Bertrand Sewing Machine Company, from 1895 to 1897 was with Peter A. Coupal, a thread and metallic inventor of South Boston. His next field of labor was with the Electric Welding Company, of Lynn, Massachusetts, where he took charge of the construction of the Bay State Shoe Machine, his father's invention, and superintended this with ability. In order to obtain greater working facilities the factory of the Bay State Shoe Machine was transferred to Nutter Barnes Company, Boston, 1898-99, was in turn transferred to the National Shoe Tool Company, 1899-1901, Mr. Bertrand having charge of the construction. In 1901 his father sold out his rights in the United States in his machine to the "Trust," and Mr. Bertrand, October 9, 1900, went to Montreal, Canada, to take charge of the constructions of the machines intended for the foreign trade at the shop of Kiefer Brothers. He returned to Boston, May 22, 1901, and went to work for the Hand Consolidated Lasting Machine Company, doing experi-

mental work for inventors, and remained there until January 29, 1902. He went to work for the Goodyear Shoe Machine Company, February 3, 1902, as a jig and tool maker, and on April 25, 1904, he signed a contract with The United Shoe Machine Company as an inventor, specializing in the bottoming line. He invented the sole channeling machine (a basic patent), a power machine that increased the production and quality of the work. This machine also includes a chamfering knife, which chamfers the edge of the sole while it is being channeled. Previously this operation had been performed by a separate machine.

Mr. Bertrand married, in Portland, Maine, April 12, 1900, Marion Winifred, daughter of Alton Churchill Dunton, and they have three children: Frederick Eli, Eli Richardson and Alton Churchill.

---

#### ROBINSON, Charles,

##### **Builder.**

Many sturdy immigrants came from England to this country in the pioneer days and performed an important part in the development of New England character, enterprise and worth. Others came later, and many of the most loyal and patriotic citizens of the present day are natives of the mother country or children of recent immigrants. Such a one is Charles Robinson, who was born December 13, 1881, in Lincolnshire, England, son of Thomas and Mary Ann (Day) Robinson.

After attending the public schools of his native place, he was apprenticed to learn the trade of carpenter, which has been his continuous occupation to the present time. He was an enterprising youth and early determined to try his fortune in the land beyond the Atlantic, where so many of his compatriots had found fortune and happiness. When only



fifteen years old he came to Massachusetts and settled at Lynn, in 1896. For a few years he was employed by John Fernald, a builder of Lynn, and later was associated with C. W. Emery, who encouraged the youthful workman by giving him a percentage interest in the business carried on by the pair. Mr. Robinson established himself as an independent builder in 1912, beginning his first contract on August 7, of that year. Most of his business has been in fitting up shoe factories, but he has also constructed some houses, including two in Floating Ridge Park. He has recently associated himself with a partner, Nathaniel Pierce, under the firm name of Robinson & Pierce, and they are finding an established place among contractors by their industry, promptness, and courteous attention to all with whom they may come in contact. They are enterprising and shrewd young men, and must, naturally, reap the benefits of the exercise of these qualities. Mr. Robinson has neither time nor inclination for active participation in public affairs, and has refrained from association with any political party or faction. He is esteemed as an industrious and upright citizen, and enjoys the friendship of his contemporaries.

Mr. Robinson married, April 19, 1911, Mary Margaret Edwards, daughter of James Edwards, of Cape Breton, Nova Scotia. They have three children: Helen Isabel, born February 26, 1912; Margaret, May 29, 1913; Thomas, January 24, 1915. The family attends St. Prie's Roman Catholic Church.

#### FOSTER, Roscoe Dennison,

##### **Representative Citizen.**

The selfmade man is preëminently an American product. The caste and class systems of other countries prevent the

best development of native talent and constitute a bar to ambition, but in this land where opportunity is open to all and industry and usefulness constitute the elements of advancement, any individual if he wisely utilizes his native powers may attain a goodly measure of prosperity. This Roscoe Dennison Foster, of Lynn, Massachusetts, has done, and to-day is extensively known in the business world as the able superintendent of the Friends' Bakery. The name of Foster is known and honored the world over.

The family have dwelt so long on the earth that somebody jocularly (not irreverently, it is to be hoped) said: "God made Adam and Eve, and then the Fosters." They trace their start to Flanders, in the year 837, where lived Anacher Great Forester, who exercised the honorable calling of tree warden. In those days this was an important office, forestry protection and the preservation of trees being the constant thought of the old Flemish markgrafs. The early English home of the Flemings was in Northumberland, and Richard Forester, or Forrester, was the first to cross the channel at the time of the Conquest with William the Conqueror. William married the Flemish beauty, Maud, sister to Richard. Sir John Forester went on one of the crusades and saved the precious life of King Richard at Acre, in 1101, and his Flemish heart was made glad by royal tokens of regard and gratitude. The hereditary seat of the Foresters was at Bambrough Castle, Farne Island, off the rugged eastern coast of Northumberland, which was the scene of the daring exploits of Grace Darling. They (Foresters) were lords of Blanchland, knights bannerets, lords warden of the Middle Marches, high sheriffs of Northumberland, and governors of Bambrough Castle. They were connected by marriage with the Northumbrian



stocks of Russell, Radclyff and Fenwicks. There is a continuous line of twenty-three generations from Anacher Great Forester to Reginald, who with his good wife, Judith, embarked for America in 1638. The Fosters are as numerous as the leaves of the forest after which they are named, and are everywhere found where the sun shines. They have been credited with large families, and one Foster in particular had twenty-one sons and daughters gather around his mahogany to listen to grace and partake of meat. Four hundred and eighty-three of the name were in our war for independence; one hundred and fifty were graduated from New England colleges up to the year 1900; and they have been prominent in all the wars this country has ever fought. The arms of the family are: An arm in armor embowered, holding in the hand a broken, tilting spear, proper. Motto: "If broken, still strong." The roll of fame of the family includes: Stephen C. Foster, who wrote "My Old Kentucky Home"; Stephen Symonds Foster, the Abolition leader; Bishop Randolph S. Foster; Rufus Choate; Horace Mann; Nathaniel Hawthorne; William C. Endicott, Secretary of War under Grover Cleveland; George Peabody, the philanthropist; Hon. George S. Boutwell; and David Starr Jordan, formerly president of Leland Stanford University.

Roscoe Dennison Foster, son of David M. and Mary Jane (Baxter) Foster, was born at Hampton, Annapolis county, Nova Scotia, October 27, 1876. He was educated in the schools of his native place, and was variously occupied there until 1898, when he removed to Massachusetts with which State he has since been identified. For a time he was in the employ of Frank Moore, a farmer of West Peabody, Massachusetts, then at Lynn became a driver for the American Express Com-

pany, a position he retained from 1901 to 1904. In the last mentioned year he became a driver for the Friends' Bakery, was advanced to the position of foreman, the duties of which office he discharged from 1913 to 1915, and then became superintendent of the corporation, and is still the incumbent of this office. Under his able management the company's affairs are conducted along the most modern and progressive lines and the volume of business is constantly increasing. The fraternal affiliation of Mr. Foster is with Richard W. Drown Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of which he is past noble grand, and he is a member of the Encampment of the same fraternal order. His business ability has been recognized by his fellow citizens by election to membership in the Lynn Chamber of Commerce.

Mr. Foster married, March 27, 1908, Pearl P. Saunders, a daughter of Clarissa J. Saunders, of Lynn. They have no children.

---

### **BENNETT, James,**

**Business Man, Public Official.**

Born, educated and prepared for life's battle in Newfoundland, Canada, Mr. Bennett has for a quarter of a century been a resident of the city of Lynn, Massachusetts, a city to which he came on attaining his majority. He is of English ancestry, his great-grandfather, James Bennett, born in Southampton, England, coming to Newfoundland where he died at the age of ninety-two years. Length of years is the common heritage of the Bennetts, Samuel, son of James, living to be eighty-six, and James, son of Samuel, and father of James Bennett, of Lynn, yet living, aged seventy-two years. Blacksmithing is also a heritage, that trade descending from father to son through

many generations, it being a matter of family pride that each should be an expert.

On the maternal side, Lyte, there are even more marked instances of longevity, Mr. Bennett's great-grandmother living until the age of one hundred and two years, and until within a few days prior to her death she threaded her needle and sewed without the aid of glasses. Great-grandfather Lyte was a soldier of the English army under Sir John Moore in Spain and was at his burial by night, in the citadel at Corunna, so graphically described by the English poet, Charles Wolfe, in the fine poem "The Burial of Sir John Moore."

Thoroughly imbibing the spirit of the hospitable land that gave him welcome and opportunity and yearning for that closer association that would enable him to be more than an observer of civic affairs, Mr. Bennett in due course of time became legally an American citizen, his declaration of intention bearing the witnessing signatures of two of Lynn's leading citizens, one of them, a former mayor of the city. In return for this boon of citizenship Mr. Bennett has given abundant and valuable service as councilman and alderman and since 1913 as assessor of taxes. In the fraternal order, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, he has risen to the highest state honor that can be conferred and as grand master he was the honored head of the 61,000 Odd Fellows of the State of Massachusetts. Himself head of a family, a fact of which he is proud, Mr. Bennett has proven the sincerity of his belief that "every boy should have the opportunity to obtain an education," one of his sons being a Harvard student, and that parents should "seek out a boy's inclinations and counsel with him." He advises that young men take active interest and part in civic

affairs and that they profit by a study of the lives of successful men.

James Bennett was born in Carbonear, Newfoundland, January 12, 1869, son of James and Sarah (Lyte) Bennett, the latter a daughter of Edward Lyte. He was educated in the schools of his native town, and on arriving at a suitable age began learning the family trade, blacksmith, under his father's instructions. He remained in Carbonear working at his trade, in which he became very expert, until 1890 when he came to Lynn, securing employment with the General Electric Company in the blacksmithing department. For twenty-four years he continued in the employ of that company, his skill as a workman and his reliability as a man securing him the confidence of his immediate superiors in rank and promotion to assistant foreman in charge of about one hundred men.

After securing citizenship Mr. Bennett became active in city affairs and in 1905 was elected to the Common Council, serving with credit during his two years in that office. In 1909 he was chosen alderman, serving two years on the board, and a member of the license committee; in council having served as chairman on printing and on the committee on accounts. He was elected assessor of taxes in December, 1913, and is still the incumbent of that office. His public career has been one of honorable service, and by his devotion to the duties of each office held he has won the commendation of his associates and the approval of the public.

For many years Mr. Bennett has been an Odd Fellow and in that fraternity has won high position through his untiring zeal and unfailing enthusiasm. He filled the chairs of his own lodge, then became a member of the Grand Lodge, and so impressed his individuality upon the membership of that body, that after

filling the intermediate offices he was elected grand master of Massachusetts, an exalted position he held in 1914-15, also in the latter year representing the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts in the Sovereign Grand Lodge of the United States, at its session in San Francisco. Honors such as these do not come through solicitation, but through merit and valuable service rendered the order, coming to the holder as an appreciation and recognition of devotion to the order and ability to lead the great army that marches under the banner of Odd Fellowship. He is also a member of the Masonic order, and of The Sons of St. George, a society of which he was president during the years 1905-06. In political faith he is a Republican, and in religious belief an Episcopalian, a vestryman of St. Stephen's and a member of the choir.

Two years after his coming to Lynn the next and in his estimation the greatest event of Mr. Bennett's life occurred, his marriage in 1892 to Minnie Morris, of Bath, Maine. They have four children: Reginald N., May E., Frederick R., and James Rolland. The family home is at 332 Boston street, Lynn.

---

## WHITE, John,

### Florist.

For many years one of the most largely patronized florists in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, was John White, who retired from active participation in business affairs in 1913, although he still retains his extensive property which he has leased to others for the conduct of the same line of business. He is of a fine old English family, his grandfather, Thomas White, who was born in Oxfordshire, England, being a local celebrity as a horse dealer in Bambury, and a breeder of fine, thoroughbred stock.

Joseph White, son of Thomas White, was born in Bambury, where he spent his entire life. He was the owner of a fine farm, which he cultivated to excellent advantage. He married Mary Turner, also born in Bambury, and they had children: Jane, deceased, who married William Cook, lives in Bambury; John, whose name is at the head of this sketch; William, deceased, also a resident of Bambury.

John White, son of Joseph and Mary (Turner) White, was born at Bambury, England, May 24, 1841, and acquired a practical education in his native country. He resided at home until after the death of his mother, which occurred when he was fourteen years of age; after this event he entered upon an apprenticeship to learn the gardening trade in the gardens of the Rev. W. C. Holbach, at Farmborough Hall, Warwickshire, England. During the four years he remained there he learned the entire routine duties of a professional gardener, including landscape gardening, outdoor and indoor horticulture. He next went to Warwick where, for a period of three years, he acted as superintendent or second man in the gardens owned by Greenway, the noted banker. The succeeding two years he spent in the employ of Sir George Phillips, at Western House, Warwickshire, where he obtained a good knowledge of fruit growing. From the last named place he went to the famous estate of the Duke of Sutherland, Trentham Hall, in North Staffordshire, filling a responsible position; as none but the best gardeners are employed, one who has been in the service of that nobleman is regarded as an expert in his calling. There he had charge of a department, with several men under him, and he remained there some time. His next position was at Frampton Hall, Lincolnshire,



the residence of the Rev. John Turner, where he had full charge of the gardens two years. Going thence to the Royal Nurseries, he remained twenty months, and only left in order to come to the United States in 1872.

He settled at Springfield, Massachusetts, working there for a florist for a time, and the following year took charge of the Pleasure Park Association's greenhouses in Pittsfield. When these were sold, he established some greenhouses for Mr. Milliez, of Springfield, in whose employ he remained two years. At the expiration of this period he, in association with H. C. Hume, engaged in the florist's business on the Burbank property. In 1876 they bought of Theodore L. Pomroy the property formerly owned by Mr. Milliez on new West street, containing about one acre of land, located in the center of the city. Here they continued in partnership until 1886, when Mr. White acquired the sole ownership of the business. In 1899 the greenhouses covered an area of twenty thousand feet; they were equipped with modern heating apparatus as well as other improvements, and the entire premises were arranged according to the ideas of Mr. White, these being very novel and practical. His trade which was large and constantly increasing, extended all over the county, the people of Lenox and Stockbridge depending mainly upon him for the large quantities of cut flowers which they require for their numerous social functions. In addition to these regular customers, the transient summer trade increased his revenue to no small extent. He is a member of St. Stephen's Episcopal Church, and of Crescent Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Berkshire Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; was a member of the Knights of Honor; and the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

Mr. White married (first) May 25, 1885,

Mary E. Darling Wood, born at Sherburne, St. John, Hampshire, England, a daughter of George and Mary (Butler) Wood, the former an architect, whose ancestors were originally of Bulwer, Nottinghamshire; and a granddaughter of William Butler, who was of a family of prosperous farming people living in Sherburne, Hampshire. Mrs. White lost her father when she was but three years of age. Mr. White married (second) October 2, 1902, in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, Maria Turner Gray, a native of Carlisle, England. Mr. White married (third) March 22, 1911, in Boston, Massachusetts, Mary Gray, born in Malden, Massachusetts, daughter of Benjamin Gray, of Scotch ancestry, who came to America and was a florist in Malden and a dealer in orchids. He died in 1903. Mrs. White's mother was Harriett Olivier, born in England, and had six children, three of whom are living: Mrs. White; Harriett, married John Hinds; Grace, now in West Somerville, with her mother. Mr. White has no children.

---

### MARSHALL, Captain John,

**Civil War Veteran, Artist.**

For nearly three-quarters of a century the name of Marshall has occupied an honored and respected place in the business and social life of the communities of New England, in which various members of that branch of the family, hereunder consideration, have resided.

The founder of this family in this country was Robert Marshall, a descendant of sturdy Scotch ancestry, who was born in Glasgow, Scotland, where he learned the trade of cabinet maker, in which line he was recognized as a skilled and expert workman. He married Elizabeth Paul, of Glasgow, who was a member of the same family as John Paul





*John Marshall*



Jones, the distinguished admiral of the United States navy in the Revolutionary War. Mr. Marshall came to America, in about 1848, locating in New York City, and the following year was joined by his wife and children, who crossed the Atlantic in a sailing vessel, which took seven weeks to make the trip. So proficient was he in his line of work that he readily found employment at his trade, which he continued to follow until his death, which occurred in New York City, in July, 1871, and his remains were buried in St. Paul's Cemetery, Astoria, New York. As were his ancestors before him, Mr. Marshall was a God-fearing man, and was a consistent member of the Church of the New Jerusalem. His children were: Helen, who married a Mr. Hazlett; James, who became a minister of the Congregational denomination; Robert, who was a lieutenant in the Union army during the Civil War, and later became a civil engineer; John, mentioned below; and Margaret, who is unmarried, and resides in San Diego, California.

John Marshall, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Paul) Marshall, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, May 25, 1840, and was but nine years of age, when, with his mother, he crossed the Atlantic, to join his father, who, the year previous, had left his family in the Old World, emigrating to America, settling in New York City, where he was prospering and had established a home for his family. After finishing his education in the schools of the latter city, he became apprenticed to the art of gilding, in which he became adept and which art he followed until the breaking out of the Civil War, when he offered his services to his adopted country, enlisting as a private in Company K, of the Seventy-ninth Highland Regiment, of New York, of which his brother Robert was first lieutenant. Mr. Marshall with his

regiment, participated in various battles and skirmishes, and for gallant and meritorious service rose to the position of first lieutenant in the Twelfth Regiment, New York Volunteers, and later with the Tenth Regiment, Heavy Artillery (colored troops), finally being brevetted captain, his commission being signed by Andrew Johnson, who succeeded Abraham Lincoln, as President of the United States. The man who killed Wilkes Booth, the assassin of President Lincoln, was a member of Mr. Marshall's regiment and trained for the service by the latter. After returning home from the war, Mr. Marshall became engaged in the grocery business at the corner of Ninth avenue and Twenty-ninth street, New York City, where he continued in business for several years, at the end of which time he again took up the occupation of gilding. In 1871, he removed to Bridgeport, Connecticut, where he opened an art store, in connection with which he also continued the gilding business, for several years doing much work in the latter line for Barnum & Bailey, in the gilding of their circus wagons and chariots. That he was skilled in this line of work is evidenced by the fact that he was employed by the Apostle Brigham Young to do much of the ornamental gilding for the Mormon Temple at Salt Lake City, Utah, which is recognized as one of the finest buildings in point of architectural design in the world. Mr. Marshall continued in business in Bridgeport, Connecticut, until he came to Fall River, Massachusetts, where he became associated with his sons in the hat manufacturing industry, taking up his residence in the latter city. In 1890, he removed to Pawtucket, Rhode Island, where, in company with his son, John Marshall, Jr., under the firm name of John Marshall & Son they established themselves in the hat manufacturing busi-

ness, in which he continued with success until his death, which occurred June 28, 1892, at the age of fifty-two years, his remains being laid to rest in Oak Grove Cemetery, Fall River, Massachusetts.

In political faith, Captain Marshall was a stalwart adherent of the principles of the Republican party, but being of rather a quiet and retiring disposition, he never cared for public office. He attended the Baptist church, and was liberal in his support of all projects which had for their object the betterment of the communities in which he lived. He was a natural born mechanic, with marked artistic tastes, and possessing an inventive turn of mind. Fraternally, he was a member of the Masonic organization; the Knights of Pythias, of which he was a past chancellor commander; the Ladies and Knights of Honor; the Caledonian Society; the Commercial Club, and the New England Order of Protection. He was also a valued member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and of the Prisoners of the Civil War.

Captain Marshall was twice married, his first wife being Eliza Dowling, who passed away in New York City, and is laid to rest in Greenwood Cemetery, of that city. To this union were born three sons, namely: James, who was engaged in the hat manufacturing business in Fall River, Massachusetts, where he died February 23, 1916, he married Jennie Louise Coley; Robert, who is engaged in the hat manufacturing industry in Fall River, married Ella Huntley; and John, who was associated with his father in the hat manufacturing industry in Pawtucket, Rhode Island, and later in the same line in Fall River, died February 21, 1915, at Hamilton, Bermuda, married Annie G. Owens, and they had five children: Mary, who died young; John (3); Ruth; Jean; and Anne Marshall. On January 18, 1871,

Captain Marshall married (second) Catharine Speedling, who was born in Washingtonville, Orange county, New York, daughter of William Andrew Jackson and Elizabeth (Wood) Speedling, and to this union were born children as follows: Elizabeth, who married Edward A. Slatery, and they reside in Hartford, Connecticut; William, who is a member of the firm of Marshalls, Inc., hat manufacturers, of Fall River, Massachusetts, he married Jessie McLeod, and they are the parents of two children, namely: Catherine Glesca and James Marshall; Bertha, who is the wife of Henry Taylor, son of Robert and Ann Taylor, and they reside in Pawtucket, Rhode Island, the parents of two children, namely: Deborah Speedling and John Marshall Taylor. Mrs. Taylor is an active member of the Baptist church and the Young Women's Christian Association, and deeply interested in the work in connection with the same.

Mrs. Marshall survives her husband, and resides in Pawtucket, Rhode Island, devoting herself to the duties of her home, meeting all the demands of society and looking with a watchful eye over the interests of her children and grandchildren, having proven herself a devoted and affectionate wife and mother. She is a very active member of the Baptist Church of Pawtucket, and takes a keen devoted interest in all works connected with the church and its various societies. She is also a member of the Young Women's Christian Association, in which she is an active worker, and is equally interested in the cause of temperance.

Captain Marshall was a plain, matter-of-fact business man; but in his business and social life were reflected those qualities which adorn character and enrich citizenship. He was known by his neighbors and friends as an honest business man and honored and respected citizen.



A devoted and indulgent husband and father, his memory is revered by his family, whose welfare and comfort were always his first consideration. The few wrinkles on his face were made by smiles not one by a frown, as life with him was too short to allow of harboring animosity for his fellow men.

---

**KNIGHT, Homer Lincoln,**

**Business Man.**

The ability of a man to rise above the ranks and attain a position of prominence in the business world presupposes a strength above the average, a stability of character that will endure all discouragement and disappointments and in the end triumph over every impediment that obstructs the pathway to success. Mr. Knight is among this class, the success he has attained being the reward of personal merit, integrity of character and a strict adherence to the highest standard of principles.

Horace B. Knight, grandfather of Homer Lincoln Knight, was one of the pioneers in Mayville, Chautauqua county, New York, and there spent the greater part of his days, prominent in community affairs. He married Susan ———, who bore him four children, as follows: Horace West, mentioned below; Joseph, for many years a resident of Troy, New York; John F., a resident of St. Louis, Missouri; Frederick L., a resident of Akron, Colorado.

Horace West Knight, father of Homer Lincoln Knight, was born at Mayville, Chautauqua county, New York, 1839, and died in December, 1915. After completing his studies in the schools adjacent to his home, he turned his attention to business pursuits, and in due course of time became a manufacturer of metallic letters and figures in Seneca Falls, New York,

in which town he resided during the greater part of his active life. He took a keen interest in all that pertained to the welfare of his adopted town, contributing liberally of his time and means to worthy enterprises, was a charter member of the Congregational church, and a staunch Republican in politics. He married Sophia Elizabeth Taylor, born in 1839, died in 1902, aged sixty-three years, daughter of Samuel Taylor. They were the parents of five children, as follows: Charles H., deceased; Horace D.; Willis Grant; Homer Lincoln, mentioned below; Robert, a physician, practicing at Seneca Falls, New York, now city physician and county coroner.

Homer Lincoln Knight was born at Seneca Falls, Seneca county, New York, March 15, 1876. He attended the public schools of his native town and of Ithaca, New York, this course of study thoroughly equipping him for the duties of an active career. He learned the art of photo-engraving, at which he became highly proficient, and followed his trade for one year in the city of Buffalo, New York, from whence he removed to the city of Rochester, same State, where he followed the same line of work for a period of three years. He then entered the employ of the United States government and in the year 1902 was sent to the Philippines by the bureau of public printing to teach photo-engraving to the natives, he being well qualified to serve in that capacity. At the expiration of three years, having faithfully fulfilled his mission, he returned to the United States by way of Europe, completing a trip around the world and visiting in his journey the principal points of interest, from which he derived both pleasure and profit. Upon his return to his native land he secured employment in New York City, and subsequently was employed at his trade in

Illinois; at Toronto, Canada; at Akron, Ohio, and at Grand Rapids, Michigan, his work meriting the approval of his superiors, he giving to it the best of his skill and effort. In the year 1915 he established at Holyoke, Massachusetts, the Holyoke Electrotypes and Photo-Engraving Company, of which he was made president, and he continued his connection with that concern until March, 1916, when he disposed of his interest therein and established the Knight Engraving Company of Holyoke, of which he is the sole owner, and which is one of the many successful enterprises of that thrifty and energetic city, his close application to business and his earnest purpose securing him a liberal patronage which promises to increase in large measure in the near future. He is not lacking in that honorable ambition which is so powerful and useful as an incentive to activity in public affairs and he regards the pursuits of private life as being in themselves abundantly worthy of his best efforts.

Mr. Knight married, August 19, 1911, Mrs. Elizabeth Dymond, *nee* Elizabeth Cain, of Piqua, Ohio. She had one daughter by her former marriage, Ruth Dymond, born July 31, 1907.

#### WEBSTER, William Elroy,

##### **Representative Business Man.**

William Elroy Webster, well-known throughout New England as a general advertising agent, has been since a young man a resident of Holyoke, Massachusetts. In a profession requiring special gifts and individual training he has met with a high degree of success. Not only in his present business but as a merchant, he has demonstrated his ability to meet the requirements and difficulties and solve the problems of the present day. He belongs to the class of selfmade men, like the majority of the substantial merchants,

manufacturers and other men of affairs of Holyoke. His father was an officer of distinction in the Civil War, and he gave his life to his county, leaving his widow and son of three years without an income. During the years that followed Mr. Webster owed everything to the ministering care and love of his mother.

The Websters are of English stock. Mr. Webster's ancestry is traced to Colonial days in the same family as that from which the famous Daniel Webster was descended. As a family it has no superior in point of character, in the number of great men bearing the name, in all the substantial virtues that have been cultivated for ten generations in New England.

John Webster, the immigrant ancestor of William Elroy Webster, was born in England. As early as 1634, however, he had made his home among the early settlers and proprietors of Ipswich, Massachusetts. He died soon. He married Mary Shatswell, sister of John Shatswell, who made her a legatee in his will. After the death of John Webster, his widow married, October 29, 1650, John Emery, Sr., of Newbury, and removed with him and her children to Haverhill. Her husband and his son, John Emery, were appointed guardians of her children, Israel Webster, aged eighteen years, and Nathan Webster, aged sixteen, at their request, November 26, 1662. The estate of John Webster was divided among his children, who were as follows: John, born 1632; Hannah, married Michael Emerson, and their daughter, Hannah, who married Thomas Dustin, was the famous woman who slew her Indian captors and became an immortal figure in American history; Israel, born 1634; Nathan mentioned below; Stephen, born 1637; Elizabeth, married Samuel Simonds; Abigail, married Abraham Morrill.

(II) Nathan Webster, son of John

Webster, was born in 1636, and died in 1694. He married Mary Haseltine, born September 10, 1648, died March 27, 1735. Children, all born in Haverhill: Nathan, born March 1, 1678-79; Joanna, August 26, 1682; Abigail, March 3, 1684-85; Israel, August 9, 1687; Samuel, mentioned below; John, October 5, 1694; Mary.

(III) Samuel Webster, son of Nathan Webster, was born at Haverhill, Massachusetts, September 25, 1688, and died in 1769. He was an early settler at Chester, New Hampshire. He married, August 13, 1713, Mary Kimball, who was born February 26, 1694, at Hampstead, New Hampshire, a descendant of Richard Kimball, the pioneer of the Kimball family in this country and one of the first settlers in New England. Children, born at Haverhill: John, mentioned below; Mary, born September 9, 1716; Rev. Samuel, August 16, 1718; Jonathan, August 31, 1720; Ebenezer, March 6, 1724; Thomas, December 2, 1726; Ephraim, May 13, 1730; Nathan, May 1, 1732; Sarah, March 27, 1734; Asa, May 31, 1736, at Chester.

(IV) Colonel John (2) Webster, son of Samuel Webster, was born at Haverhill, Massachusetts, August 9, 1714, and died at Chester, September 16, 1784. In 1735 he removed to Chester and settled on Lot No. 76, soon afterward opening the first general store in the town. Afterward he bought land on the present site of Bachelor's Hotel, building a house and store there. It is said that he also kept a tavern. He was surveyor of highways in 1743, selectman in 1744, and for several years represented the town of Chester in the State Legislature. During the Revolution he was an active and ardent patriot, serving as muster master and often advancing money to the government for the pay of recruits. He married (first) November 29, 1739, Hannah Hobbs, who died November 20, 1760. He married

(second) November 17, 1762, Sarah Smith, of Hampton, New Hampshire, a widow. She had by her first marriage two daughters: Hannah and Sarah Smith. She died April 30, 1795. Children of Colonel John Webster by his first wife: Mary, born June 2, 1741; Hannah, 1743; Sarah, November 14, 1745; Anna, February 4, 1749; Elizabeth, 1752; John, March 13, 1754; Samuel, mentioned below. By second wife: Toppan, July 22, 1765; Mary, May 6, 1768; Elizabeth, 1771; Edmund, 1773, succeeded to the homestead of his father.

(V) Samuel (2) Webster, son of Colonel John (2) Webster, was born in Chester, New Hampshire, January 15, 1757. Early in life he removed to Goffstown, New Hampshire, and thence in 1795 to Newport in the same State, locating in the westerly part of the town on what was later known as the Samuel Crowell place. He was a lieutenant in the service during the Revolutionary War and served with distinction. He married Anna Roby, born October, 1757, died March 26, 1814, a daughter of John Roby, of Chester. Their children were: John, born March 23, 1774, died November, 1775; Harriet (or Hannah as given in the Newport history), born June 23, 1776; Samuel, December 1, 1778, died in 1853; John, mentioned below; Anna, born September 25, 1783; Ebenezer, May 30, 1786; Jesse, June 26, 1788, died February, 1811; Thomas, born October 31, 1790; Sally, May 12, 1793; Wingate, July 23, 1796; Anna (given Asa in the Newport history), March 20, 1799; Betsey, April 26, 1801.

(VI) John (3) Webster, son of Samuel (2) Webster, was born in Goffstown, New Hampshire, April 14, 1781, and died in Newport, New Hampshire, October 1, 1839. He went to Newport with his father and later followed farming in the northwest part of the town. The town



history makes mention of his relationship to the famous Daniel Webster. He married, July 26, 1807, Deborah Dow (another record gives the name as Robie). She died February 25, 1833, aged fifty years. Family records give her birth as January 2, 1783. Children, born at Newport: 1. Elizabeth Ann, born May 2, 1808, married, in 1826, Captain Obed Stannard, and they lived on the A. Hall farm. She was the mother of Edward O. Stannard, of St. Louis, of flour fame, later Governor of Missouri. 2. Samuel C., born September 11, 1809, died in 1841; married Elizabeth Tilton. 3. Jesse, born June 7, 1811, a tailor at Henniker, New Hampshire; married, July, 1834, Susan C. Newell; their son, Newell Webster, was the third American to settle in Helena, Montana. 4. Sally Marietta, born December 13, 1813; married Sherburne Lakeman, of Goshen, New Hampshire; their son, Daniel, resides in Nashua, New Hampshire. 5. Almeda, born November 8, 1815. 6. Melissa, born May 21, 1817, died in 1848. 7. Emeline P., born February 25, 1819. 8. John Robie, mentioned below. 9. Eluthera D., born July 29, 1825; married Rufus Underhill, of Nashua, New Hampshire; lived at Billerica, Massachusetts. 10. Zerviah K., married Professor I. S. Whitney and lived at Manchester, New Hampshire; died at Riverdale, New Hampshire. 11. Alphonso, born March 1, 1827, died August 6, 1827. 12. Clarissa, born October 2, 1828.

(VII) Corporal John Robie Webster, son of John (3) Webster, was born February 17, 1822, in Newport, New Hampshire. He received his education in the public schools of his native town. He learned the trade of beltmaking. At the beginning of the Civil War he was living in Hartford, Connecticut, and from that city he enlisted in the Fourteenth Regiment of Connecticut Volunteers, Com-

pany K. He entered the service with the rank of corporal, and for bravery and distinguished service at the battle of South Mountain he was to be promoted, but in the battle of Antietam, the next day, September 1, 1862, he was mortally wounded. He was removed to the military hospital at Frederick, Maryland, where he died October 10, 1862. He married, in 1850, Ann Margaret Houston, who was born in Bedford, New Hampshire, 1826, a daughter of William and Sarah (Kimball) Houston. She died in August, 1895. (For her ancestry, see the sketch of the Houston family of Holyoke in this work.) Children: Elroy Houston, deceased; William Elroy, mentioned below.

(VIII) William Elroy Webster, son of Corporal John Robie Webster, was born at Northampton, Massachusetts, where his parents were then living, January 30, 1859. After his father was slain in the Civil War, his mother made her home in Northampton and he was educated there in the public schools. He entered the employ of the government as a letter carrier in Holyoke and held the position for a period of eighteen years. The thorough knowledge of the city and the people of Holyoke acquired while handling the mail became highly useful to him afterward. He resigned from the postal service to engage in business on his own account. He conducted a retail grocery business in Holyoke during the next seven years, originating and developing during that time many of the ideas that have proved valuable in the general advertising business to which he has devoted his attention exclusively for the past twelve years. He has studied the subject of publicity in a practical school and has applied his knowledge most successfully in conducting his advertising business. His offices are at No. 236 Maple street, Holyoke, Massachusetts. In politics Mr. Webster



is a Republican. He is a member of Camp No. 60, Sons of Veterans, and of the Congregational church.

Mr. Webster married, in 1884, Minnie E. Thorpe, who was born in Northampton, an adopted daughter of her uncle, Lyman L. and Eliza M. (Barnard) Thorpe. Mr. and Mrs. Webster have no children.

## SMITH, Josiah R.,

### Head of Mercantile House.

As executive head of the J. R. Smith Company of Holyoke, Massachusetts, Mr. Smith manages one of the largest retail grocery businesses in Western Massachusetts, a business for which he is mainly responsible. Thirty-two years ago he laid aside his duties as clerk to be a partner with R. W. Sanderson and the business they began in a small store at No. 405 Main street is now established on the first floor of the eight-story building, Nos. 274 and 276 High street, erected by Mr. Smith in 1906, he having been sole proprietor since 1886, and since December, 1908, when the J. R. Smith Company was incorporated, has been its president and treasurer. The high standing he has attained in the business world has been fairly won through energy and unusual ability, there never having been a time when he was not familiar with every necessary detail of the business and its propelling force. Now in the full prime of life and in a position allowing him the greatest freedom, he keeps his hand on the helm and displays the same devoted interest to the corporation as he did when it was his own private business. He is one of the world's workers, and has ever pursued a definite course of action and compelled success by deserving it. He is a son of Timothy P. and Louisa (Caswell) Smith.

Timothy P. Smith was born in 1828 in Vermont, and after a life of activity in many localities died in Holyoke, Massachusetts, October 25, 1915. He learned the trade of pattern maker and in early manhood accompanied Zenas Field, a contractor, to Northampton, Massachusetts. Later he moved to Sedalia, Missouri, thence to the State of Kansas where he built a residence, but only remained a few months. On his return to Massachusetts he lived in Willimansett and later at South Hadley Falls, following his trade of pattern maker with the Hadley Thread Mill Company for about ten years. He then purchased a farm in Ashfield, which he managed until 1914, then removed to Holyoke, where he died. He married Louisa Caswell, daughter of Doctor Caswell, who moved from the United States to Canada, settling in the Province of Quebec, where he was the moving spirit in the upbuilding of the town of Caswellton, named in his honor. Timothy P. and Louisa (Caswell) Smith were the parents of six children: Carrie L., wife of Ellsworth Keach, of Hartford, Connecticut; Josiah R., of further mention; Albert Burton, a merchant of Haverhill, Massachusetts; James A., an advertising specialist of Beverly, Massachusetts; W. R., of the J. R. Smith Company, of Holyoke, Massachusetts; and James A. The mother of these children died at the age of seventy-five. Both she and her husband were members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Josiah R. Smith was born at Stanslead, Province of Quebec, Canada, August 19, 1857. He there began his education in the public schools and later he attended the Bay State and Holly grammar schools in Northampton, Massachusetts, but at quite an early age became a wage earner employed in the Bay State Cutlery Works at Northampton. He spent three years

with that concern, then went with his father to Missouri, where he was employed at farming. He later returned to Massachusetts and for a time was employed in the Hadley Thread Mills. Then entered the employ of the wholesale and retail grocery firm of Richards & Thayer in Holyoke, with whom he remained in a clerical capacity for ten years. His connection with that house was of the utmost value to the young man and was the turning point in his hitherto undecided career. Richards & Thayer conducted a very large business, both wholesale and retail, and operated that business along the best modern lines and in accordance with the highest code of business ethics. In such a school Mr. Smith developed his latent business talent and became thoroughly impregnated with the spirit of progressiveness and fair dealing which permeated the establishment. In 1884 he had reached a point where he felt his best interests called for independent action, and in association with R. W. Sanderson he started in the retail grocery business at No. 405 Main street, Holyoke. In 1886 he purchased his partner's interest and assumed the entire burden of ownership and management. He applied to the business all his energy and adopted as his the law of square dealing upon which alone a real success can be founded. To those principles he strictly adhered and in a short time had secured a fine trade of satisfied customers. In 1892 the volume of business had so increased that he sought enlarged quarters, locating on High street, where he continued his successful career. He erected a large eight-story building of reinforced concrete and steel, trimmed with Ohio sandstone, next the City Hall on High street, fitting up the basement and first floor for his own business purposes. The building is one of the largest in Holyoke and the seven

upper stories are used for office purposes, the entire eighth floor being occupied by the Chamber of Commerce and the Board of Trade. It is fifty by one hundred feet in size and modern in its every appointment. In 1906 Mr. Smith moved to his new quarters, the business fully justifying the superior accommodations the building afforded. He continued sole owner until December, 1908, when the J. R. Smith Company was incorporated, Josiah R. Smith as president and treasurer. While a corporation provides a means of a greater division of labor and responsibility, Mr. Smith keeps in closest touch with every important detail of his large business, no department being overlooked. The high quality of all goods handled is maintained as always, and the superior class of trade to which the store caters is drawn not only from Holyoke's best families, but from the surrounding towns. Thirty-five clerks are employed, all being keyed to the highest point of efficiency. Mr. Smith has won the proud title of "successful merchant," and there is none to dispute the fact that it is justly borne. His only important interest beyond his business is his real estate holdings, consisting of about one thousand acres, constituting four farms, one of them the one formerly owned by his father in Ashfield, known as the F. G. Howe farm, and the Otis Bassett farm, in Ashfield, and the Tyler F. Clark farm in Hawley. He is a Republican in politics, and a member of the Holyoke Club.

Mr. Smith married, in December, 1913, Mrs. Lu H. Parker, daughter of Mr. Brown, of Orange, New Jersey, who for several years was a resident of Holyoke, engaged in the wire weaving business. Mrs. Smith by her former husband (Mr. Parker) had two children who make their home with her: Sybil H. and J. Lloyd.





Oliver Marshall



**WARRELL, Alexander,****Manufacturer.**

Various members of this ancient English family spell the surname Warrell, Wirrell and Worrell and these variations seem to have been continued from the time of the earliest records to the present. The history of the family in Ireland begins in 1610 when the six counties of Ulster were allotted by King James to Scotch and English proprietors who were made responsible for the settlement of the country by Protestants. To Sir Hugh Wirrall, as his name was spelled on the early records, a thousand acres were granted in the precinct of Clancally, County Fermanagh. He was of Yorkshire and Middlesex, England. In a report by the commissioners of a survey of these grants in the following year, 1611, it appeared that Sir Hugh had done nothing on the grant, but had acquired additional land from Thomas Plumstead. In County Cavan in 1610 Sir Hugh Wyrall, knight, of Middlesex, the same man, had another grant of 1500 acres in the precinct of Loughtee. In the survey in 1611 the commissioners reported: "Sir Hugh Worrall, Knt., 1500 acres; was here in the summer (1610) took possession and returned into England. His lady and family came over about the 20th of July last. Three freeholders resident, 1 is building on his freehold; 20 artificers and servants, or thereabouts, resident, most of whom lived there all last winter. He has built a fair house at Bealturberte after the English manner, and three other dwelling houses, with a smith's forge. Between Sir Worrall and Mr. Stephen Butler were built at Bealturberte five boats of several burthens, one of them will carry 12 or 14 tons. Timber prepared for building. Arms for 10 men of all sorts, and burned by mischance in a house as

much as would furnish 12 more." In a supplementary report the commission stated that Sir Hugh "Worral" had his brother at Clankelly taking up his rent "but as yet nothing else goes forward." In the survey of Ulster made by Nicholas Pynnar in 1619 it was reported that Sir Hugh "Wirrall" had built a "bawn" of stone sixty feet square and a small stone house within, standing waste; no tenants. In the same report of the grant at Loughty, County Cavan: "1500 acres, Sir Hugh 'Wyrall'; stone house, no bawn; 3 freeholders, 5 lessees, 8 cottagers; able to produce 26 men." There is good reason to believe that the Warrell family mentioned below was descended from Sir Hugh or his brother mentioned above.

The coats-of-arms of the Worrell family of London, England, and of the Wyrall family of Loversall, Yorkshire, the latter being confirmed by patent in 1537, are identical with exception of the color of the shield. The Worrell arms: Or two lions passant guardant sable on a chief azure three covered cups or. Crest: A lion's gamp erect and erased sable holding a covered cup or. The name is derived from the name of a locality. Worle is a parish and Wirrell a district in Cheshire. The Worrells settled early in Maryland and Pennsylvania. There are numerous descendants of John Worrall who came from Oare, Berkshire, England, in 1682, and settled in Middletown, Pennsylvania, afterward at Edgmont; he married, in 1684, Frances Taylor. Edward Worrell came to Maryland early and had a son Edward, born in 1719.

The Warrell family, of which Alexander Warrell, of Worcester, the well-known manufacturer and discoverer of the "Lubricant That Kills Heat," and president of the C. A. C. Lubricants Company, is an ancient name in England.

James Warrell was born in England,

and after reaching his majority went to County Fermanagh, Ireland, as a commissioner for the government. For many years he resided in Inniskillen, but later was a resident of Realaugh, County Fermanagh. He died about 1860, aged one hundred and four years. His children were: 1. William, came to Rothsay, New Brunswick, where he was a school teacher; married twice, his second wife having been Jane Hanna. 2. Daughter, became the wife of ——— Lyons and the mother of six daughters. 3. James, an officer in the English navy. 4. Daughter, became the wife of James McQuade, in Ireland. 5. Thomas, mentioned in the following paragraph.

(II) Thomas Warrell, son of James Warrell, was born in Inniskillen, County Fermanagh, Ireland. He received an excellent education, and his son has his old copy-book, dated January 20, 1842, and his handwriting shows evidence of remarkable skill in penmanship. During early manhood he located in New Brunswick; later, for a number of years, he was a school teacher in Smithtown, Barnesville and Salt Springs, and finally he purchased a house and two hundred acres of land at Upham, New Brunswick, and followed agricultural pursuits. He was a justice of the peace and magistrate, and during the greater part of his life performed the conveyancing and the greater part of the legal work in his section, drawing wills, leases, deeds and other documents and settling many estates. Though well qualified as a lawyer, he was never formally admitted to the bar. He had studied medicine also and was a surgeon of no inconsiderable skill and knowledge. In many cases of accident he was called upon to care for the wounded. He was supervisor and assessor of the town for many years and held other offices of trust and responsibility. He was a communicant of the Church of England.

Mr. Warrell married Agnes Henderson, also a native of the North of Ireland, who came to New Brunswick with her parents, Samuel and Sarah (Stratton) Henderson. They were of Scotch ancestry. Her brother, James Henderson, settled in Hamilton, Ontario, and he and his wife were the parents of fifteen children, of whom two are living in Ontario. Another brother, Alexander Henderson, was a manufacturer in Detroit, Michigan, but died in New York City, and another brother, Fulton Henderson, removed to the State of Pennsylvania and was engaged in the coal mining business. She had sisters: Jane Armstrong, Mrs. Ellen Smith, wife of George Smith, and Agnes Warrell Henderson. Children of Thomas and Agnes (Henderson) Warrell: William, born 1845, a builder, died, unmarried in New Brunswick; Jane Elizabeth, born 1847, died aged twenty-four years; Samuel, born 1849, died aged twenty-two years; Alexander, mentioned in the following paragraph; Eleanor Agnes, was for many years engaged in the millinery business in Saint John, New Brunswick; Sarah Ann, a dressmaker by trade, residing in Saint John, New Brunswick.

(III) Alexander Warrell, son of Thomas and Agnes (Henderson) Warrell, was born in Upham, Kings county, New Brunswick, May 20, 1851. He was educated in the public schools of his native place, and during his boyhood worked on his father's farm. When he was twenty years old he purchased a farm at Barnesville, which he disposed of in 1889, and for a few years following was engaged in the wholesale and retail produce business in Monckton, New Brunswick, in partnership with Thomas Brown under the firm name of Warrell & Brown. Later, for a number of years, he conducted a meat and provision store at Parisboro, Nova Scotia. After disposing of this, he was for five years in charge

of the mileage department of the Cumberland Railway and Coal Company, having his residence in Parisboro. At this time a great sorrow came to him in the death of his wife and as a result he disposed of his holdings and went to Saint John, New Brunswick. He visited the asbestos mines in the Province of Quebec in order to make a report on them, and with the samples that he brought from there he conducted a series of experiments, the result of which showed the value of this material in lubricating compounds. He secured patents on various processes and mixtures of asbestos and oil, not only in this country but in England, France, Italy, Germany, India, South Africa, South America, Australia and Newfoundland. His first application for a patent was dated April 26, 1909, and from that time his business, based on these valuable patents, has extended and expanded rapidly. The Railway Asbestos Packing Company was formed by Mr. Warrell to manufacture under his patents and began operations with factories at Sherbrook, Quebec, in 1912, and at Nos. 7-11 Summer street, Worcester, Massachusetts, June 1, 1914. In July, 1915, Mr. Warrell bought out this concern and formed a Massachusetts corporation called the C. A. C. Lubricants Company, of which Alexander Warrell is president and general manager; his son, George H. Warrell, vice-president; and Clinton Gowdy, of Springfield, Massachusetts, treasurer and clerk. The asbestos mines are located at Thetford, Black Lake and Robertsonville, Province of Quebec. A number of salesmen are employed and a market is found for the products in all parts of the world. Mr. Warrell, whose patent rights for lubricants, built up on a new foundation, have been secured, conducted experiments lasting over many years with a view to producing a lubricant that would retain its original efficiency, no matter

what the conditions of wear or of climate. He proceeded on an entirely new basis. His idea was to neutralize the destructive effect of heat by producing a lubricant which in itself possessed the quality of resisting heat. He found the ideal foundation for such a lubricant at last—found it in that wonderful mineral, asbestos, the greatest heat and fire resisting substance on earth. He invented a process by which asbestos is amalgamated with high-grade oils, and the result is a lubricant that kills heat. The lubricant is manufactured for varied purposes, in different grades and consistencies, under the trade names of: Spedolene, for gears in automobiles and trucks; Cupolene, for compression cups; Journolene, for car and mill journals; Asbestolene, for street car gears, cables, chains, elevators and all heavy duty gears; and Axolene, for wagon axles. Mr. Warrell is a communicant of the Church of England and attended St. James' Church at Saint John and St. Peter's Church at Parisboro. In politics he was for many years a staunch Conservative.

Mr. Warrell married, at Upham, June 3, 1879, Sarah Jane Hoey, born February, 1854, died August 3, 1903, at Parisboro, daughter of John and Mary Hoey, of Saint John. Her father died on his farm at Hardyville, and her mother in the city of Saint John. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Warrell: 1. Mary, became the wife of Captain Thomas Martin, a sea captain, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; children: Virginia and Josephine Martin. 2. William John, was buyer for J. R. Libbie & Company, dry goods merchants; in 1915 became manager of the Emery Brown Company at Waterville, Maine; resides in Portland, Maine; married Jeanette Jack, of Foxcroft, Maine, and they are the parents of one child, Reginald. 3. George Harry, a graduate of the Saint John High



School; employed for some years in a wholesale stationery house in Philadelphia, now associated with his father in the C. A. C. Lubricants Company, of which he is vice-president. 4. Jane, graduate of the Training School for Nurses of the Albany (New York) Hospital; became the wife of Willard Carvell, of Saint John, a mail clerk; children: William and Marguerite Carvell. 5. Thomas Alexander, shipper for the Grand Trunk Railroad, formerly at Portland, Maine, now at Montreal, Canada; married Mabel Canreed, of Rexton, New Brunswick; three children. 6. Laura Alanta, became the wife of Wilferd Bohaker, bookkeeper, Saint John; resided for four years in Vancouver, British Columbia; children: Warrell and Marguerite Bohaker. 7. Grace, graduate of the Gleason Business College at Sherbrook, Quebec, and of the Saint John High School; was a stenographer for the F. A. Easton Company, Worcester; became the wife of Joseph Ames, of Sherbrook, Quebec. 8. Marguerite, student in the North High School, Worcester, class of 1916.

## **MAHONEY, William John,**

**Mechanic, Merchant.**

Mr. Mahoney is descended from an old and honorable family of Ireland. His great-grandfather, John Mahoney, resided in County Waterford, Ireland. His wife was a Miss Vail. Their son, John Mahoney, was born 1789-90, in County Waterford, Ireland, and died in Holyoke, Massachusetts, January 16, 1891, aged one hundred and one years. Most of his active life was spent in the service of Lord Waterford, and he was skillful at any sort of farm labor. Having been preceded by his sons, he came to America in 1865, accompanied by two daughters,

and continued to live with his children in Holyoke, through a green old age. His wife, Margaret (White) Mahoney, died in Ireland in 1860, at the age of forty-eight years. They had children: Michael; William; Bridget, who married Michael Whalen; Patrick; Mary, wife of Frederick Gunther; Margaret, wife of Eugene Cronan; John.

William Mahoney, second son of John and Margaret (White) Mahoney, was born in 1838, in County Waterford, Ireland, where he had some opportunity for education, and learned the trade of blacksmith. For a time he followed this occupation in the employ of Lord Waterford, and later was employed in a cotton mill. In 1864 he removed to this country and entered the Holyoke Machine Shops, where he continued as blacksmith for a period of thirty-six years, retiring in 1898, twelve years prior to his death. By his industry and good management he became the owner of considerable real estate and other property, whose care consumed his time in later years. Not many have the record of constancy shown by Mr. Mahoney's long period of employment in one establishment, testifying to his skill, faithfulness and upright character. Let the dawdling youth of to-day, who complains that the present century offers no opportunity, consider this example. Mr. Mahoney was a quiet citizen, and his memory will ever be cherished by a filial family. He married Catherine Kelly, daughter of Thomas Kelly, of County Waterford. She died in 1909, at the age of sixty-eight years. Their children were: Edward J.; William John; Dr. Matthew, born September 18, 1873, and Patrick A.

William John Mahoney, second son of William and Catherine (Kelly) Mahoney, was born January 11, 1871, in Holyoke, Massachusetts, and was educated in the city schools. At an early age he came



under the training of his father and acquired the blacksmith's trade, which he followed ten years in association with the father, at the machine shops. He was later engaged in the grocery and meat business in Holyoke, and in 1900 became general agent of the Feigenspan Brewing Company of Newark, New Jersey, in which capacity he has continued to the present time. For some time he served as agent for the Holyoke & Westfield Railroad. He has taken an active interest in politics and for two years he represented his ward in the City Council of Holyoke. His only social organization is the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. Mr. Mahoney married, September, 1898, Sarah V. Linnehan, of Springfield, Massachusetts, who died in 1913. She was the daughter of Thomas Linnehan. They had children: Agnes, born 1900; Edward, 1902; Mary, 1903.

#### YENLIN, Sebastian,

##### **Business Man.**

Forty-seven years ago there lived in the town of Whittlesdorf, Alsace, France, one Sebastian Yenlin, a boy of sixteen, son and grandson of men of like name, whose records have honorable place in the national annals of the French Republic.

His grandfather, Sebastian (1) Yenlin, owned land in the district of Whittlesdorf to extent sufficient for his maintenance, and thereon he industriously labored, as did also the boy's father, Sebastian (2) Yenlin. Both were born, lived, and died in Alsace, and both rallied to the "Tricolour" when their nation in time of stress asked their services.

Sebastian (2) Yenlin, father of Sebastian (3) Yenlin, married Gertrude de Lunth, and their children were: Sebastian (3), of whom further; Catherine, deceased; and Francisco, deceased.

Sebastian (3) Yenlin was born at Whit-

tlesdorf, July 18, 1853. He was afforded a goodly education, for his time and station, at the grammar school of the town of his nativity, and at the age of sixteen years went to the city of Alkirk, there to enter apprenticeship to a baker of that place. The impoverished condition of his own country in 1872, following the great Franco-Prussian War, may have been a factor of influence in his decision to emigrate to America. He landed in the United States that year, at the age of nineteen, settling at Holyoke, Massachusetts, where he entered the employ of Thomas Samson, and later of Peter Mount, both merchants of Holyoke. The virility of youth, steadfastness of honest intent, and that composite quality of initiative, ambition and self-reliance, encouraged him, in 1876, to venture into independent business, with the result that he became established as a master baker at Holyoke in that year, since which time his enterprise, energy, perseverance and stability have combined to create for him a business of substantial proportions. Steadily advancing, he has developed into the possession of busy stores on Cabot and Ely streets, and of an extensive outside bakery connection. In addition, he has acquired farming interests at Smith's Ferry, Holyoke township, in which activity he now finds profit, as well as diversion and relaxation, from the pressure of his main business ties.

While Mr. Yenlin has strenuously applied himself to business for more than four decades, he has never overlooked the duty due his church. He is an ardent Catholic, earnest in his observance of the ordinances of the church, and a liberal contributor to its support. He has likewise recognized his interest in his adopted country by an intelligent exercise of his privileges as a citizen, and for many years has associated his efforts in this respect with the Republican party. At

the same time, he has not forgotten the land of his birth, being an enthusiastic member of the Alsace-Lorraine Society, and of the National Society of France. He is a member of Uncas Tribe, Improved Order of Red Men, being a charter member of that organization and was for six months keeper of wampum.

Satisfaction comes of honest effort, and Mr. Yenlin's has been a long period of increasing satisfaction. Still, his industrious life has perhaps found its most gratifying expression in the comfort of his home circle. In 1875, as a young man of twenty-two, he married Celina la Pointe, descendant of an old French-Canadian family, and to them have been born the following children: 1. Mary, married Alfred la Janos; children: Romeo, Rosina, Leo, Lena. 2. Ida, married Joseph Chero; children: Lima, Loretta. 3. Rosella, married Adlard C. Minard. 4. Ora, married Calix la Plais; children: Lester, Ernest, Estelle. 5. Sebastian (4), married Zalpha Bellefeuille; children: Irene, Sebastian (5), Cecilia, Gertrude, Jeannette. 6. Viola.

Forty-four years of honorable connection with the city of Holyoke, forty-four years of steady progress, have brought to Sebastian (3) Yenlin a measure of respect as solid as is the city. His life-story, in its broadest sense, has its direct utility and satisfaction in the encouragement it affords the many earnest young men of honorable intention who, like Sebastian Yenlin, come from other lands, hoping to win a place and respect in the activities of this great nation wherein merit is the one and only essential to advancement.

## KOHLER, Edward Charles,

### **Business Man.**

Edward Charles Kohler, a representative citizen of Holyoke, is a man of skill and enterprise, who has won a place

among the business men of his adopted city by his ability, fidelity and perseverance, his career illustrating in no uncertain manner what it is possible to accomplish when determination and force form the keynote to a man's life. In social life he is courteous and kindly, and is ever mindful of his duties as a citizen.

Christian Kohler, father of Edward Charles Kohler, was born at Saxony, Germany, 1826, and died at Buffalo, New York, 1881. He was educated in the schools of his native place, and there served an apprenticeship at the trade of tailor, in which he became highly proficient. In 1848 he took up his residence in Canada, but that country not proving to his liking he remained but a short period of time, after which he removed to Buffalo, New York, where he worked at his trade for the remainder of his days. One of his brothers, Henry Kohler, also emigrated to this country. Mr. Kohler was a member of the German Lutheran church and of several German organizations in Buffalo. He married Wilhelmina Ende, a native of Saxony, Germany, born in 1828, and died in Buffalo, New York, in 1896. They were the parents of ten children, namely: Emily, Julius, Bertha, Minnie, Charles, Louisa, Howard, William, Edward Charles, and Ida.

Edward Charles Kohler was born in Buffalo, Erie county, New York, March 29, 1867. His early education, which was obtained in the public schools of his native city, was supplemented by a course in a business college, which proved of great advantage to him in his subsequent career. In his youth he learned the art of electrotyping and has given his entire time and attention to that vocation ever since, meeting with well merited success. From 1895 to 1903, a period of eight years, he was employed in the electrotyping plant of the United States Envelope Company at Rockville, Connecticut, and in the





Ames W. Slate



latter named year he was sent to the Philippine Islands by the United States Bureau of Engraving and Printing to teach his trade in the schools there, this fact testifying eloquently to his efficiency and capability, as comparatively few persons are capable of working well and also serving in the capacity of teacher. He was assigned to Manila, where he remained for two years, at the expiration of which time he returned to Rockville, Connecticut, but shortly afterward took up his residence in Holyoke, Massachusetts, where he has resided ever since. He established the Holyoke Electrotypes Company, a corporation of which he is treasurer and principal owner, and the business includes the designing, engraving and manufacture of color plates for all printing purposes and the making of lead molded and steel faced electrotypes. The business has steadily increased in volume and importance, and a marked degree of success has attended his efforts, it proving of benefit to the locality in which it is situated, advancing commercial activity whereon depends the prosperity of every community. Mr. Kohler is a member of William Whiting Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons. In politics he is an Independent. He is thoroughly alive to all that pertains to good citizenship, and although entirely devoid of all political aspirations, is interested in whatever has a tendency to permanently benefit his locality.

Mr. Kohler married, June 30, 1905, Edna Thrall, who was born in Rockville, Connecticut, in 1874, daughter of Julius S. and Mary (Holmes) Thrall. On her mother's side, the Holmes family, Mrs. Kohler traces her ancestry back to the "Mayflower." They have one child, Eleanor, who was born at Holyoke, Massachusetts, April 16, 1906.

**SLATE, Ames W., M. D.,**  
**Physician.**

Among the well-known medical men in this section may be mentioned the name of Dr. Ames W. Slate, of Indian Orchard, or the Eighth Ward of Springfield. A close student of human nature as well as the technicalities of his chosen profession, he has applied the knowledge which he has thus acquired with the result that there is no more popular or progressive practitioner in the town. Courteous and kindly in manner, he inspires confidence in those whom he would heal and is welcomed wherever he goes. He comes of an ancient family.

The surname Slate, or Slade, as it is also spelled, was in use as early as 1200, and the name of de la Slade occurs in the Hundred Rolls of the thirteenth century. The coat-of-arms of the Slade family of Trevennen in Gorran, County Cornwall, in the time of Elizabeth, was: Argent three nags' heads erased sable a chief gules. Another form: Gules a fesse ermine between three nags' heads coupled and looking to the dexter argent maned sable. Crest: A lion's gamb erased holding three ostrich feathers. The Slade family of Maunsell House, County Somerset, England, had: Per fesse argent and sable a pale counterchanged and three horses' heads erased two and one of the second a chief ermine thereon two bombs fired proper. Crest: On a mount vert a horse's head erased sable encircled with a chain in form of an arch or. Motto: *Fidus et audax*. All three of the foregoing are sufficiently alike to indicate the same origin. The Slade family of Ireland bears arms: Or fretty gules on a chief of the last three trefoils slipped of the first. Crest: A lion's head erased gules, pierced with an arrow proper.

Orrin Slate, grandfather of Dr. Slate,

was a resident of Brattleboro, Vermont, where he bought a farm which he cultivated for some years. Subsequently he removed to Belchertown, Massachusetts, and there purchased the house in which he spent the remainder of his days. He was a man of influence in the community, serving as justice of the peace for a number of years, and also as selectman.

Albert Wilsworth Slate, son of Orrin Slate, was born in Hinsdale, New Hampshire, and acquired his education in the district schools near his home, where he remained until the age of eighteen. He then lived in South Belchertown for some years, and was for a time a railroad engineer of the Boston & Albany Railroad, his route lying between Athol and Springfield, and later on the main line. Subsequently he became a paper hanger and painter which occupation he followed for a time, then was in the employ of A. F. Niles in the grocery business at Athol, which business was removed to Springfield in 1888. He married, May 2, 1874, Jane Beaman, born in New Braintree, Massachusetts. She is a daughter of Horace Beaman, born in East Greenwich, Rhode Island, who was a farmer all his life; he was a member of the Presbyterian church for a time, then joined the Methodist church; he married Hannah Poole, a daughter of Daniel and Hannah (Ames) Poole, a descendant of the same family to which belonged Governor Ames, of Massachusetts. One of the great-grandfathers of Mrs. Slate was in service on an English man-of-war, was forced to come to this country, and deserted after the ship reached Boston. The paternal grandfather of Mrs. Slate, Benjamin Poole, was killed when his son, her father, was two years old. Mr. and Mrs. Slate have had children: Two sons who are in the advertising business; Dr. Slate, of this review, and Harry, an engineer on the Boston & Maine Railroad.

Dr. Ames W. Slate, son of Albert Wilsworth and Jane (Beaman) Slate, was born in Belchertown, Massachusetts, February 3, 1875. The public schools of Springfield furnished his early education, and after graduating from the high school he became a student at Harvard University, from the Medical Department of which he was graduated in 1899 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. Immediately after his graduation and the necessary internship service, he established himself in the practice of his profession at North Dana, where he remained for a period of seven years, and then took a further course in the Post-Graduate Hospital in New York City, attending there from July until November. In January, 1907, he established himself at Indian Orchard and has been successfully engaged in a general practice ever since. It is not alone his thorough and accurate knowledge of his profession, and his careful observance of all the details and duties connected with medical practice, that has made his career successful, but it is the confidence which he inspires, and the sincerity with which he devotes himself to his labors.

He was made a Mason in Brigham Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, at Ludlow, and later became a charter member of Indian Orchard Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; he is also a member of Bella Grotto, a social order composed of Masons; the Masonic Club; Ludlow Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at Ludlow; Indian Orchard Lodge, Improved Order of Red Men; and the Loyal Order of Moose; is medical examiner of the two last named, also for The John Hancock, Massachusetts Mutual, New York Life, and Equitable Life Insurance companies; member of the Hampden County Medical Association, the Veteran Firemen's Association of Indian Orchard, and the Citizen's Association. He is a Progressive in his political

opinions, and a member of the Evangelical church of Indian Orchard.

Dr. Slate married, February 9, 1899, Carrie Robbins, a native of Maine, and they have had children: Ruth, Harry, Albert.

# **WEIS, Joseph Brennemann,**

**Inventor, Manufacturer.**

Joseph Brennemann Weis, inventor and manufacturer of the Padlock Safety Paper, president of the Perfect Safety Paper Company of Holyoke, former president of the Chamber of Commerce and former school commissioner of that city, and (1916) chairman of the school committee, is a distinguished citizen of the "Paper City," as Holyoke is known in the business world. Educated as a chemist, he discovered by the aid of his inventive ability and knowledge of chemicals a process in the manufacture of paper; and in manufacturing his patented product and placing it on the market he became in the natural course of events a man of business and abandoned the laboratory for the office and mill. His biography shows that not all inventors fail to grasp the fruits of their work.

Mr. Weis come of good old German ancestry. His father, Joseph Weis, was born in 1825 at Hanau, Germany, and was educated in the schools of his native land. During his youth he followed farming, but he became convinced that America offered a better field and larger opportunities for a young man, and in 1849, when he was twenty-four years old, he came to this country. He located at first in Ohio, but after two years decided to move westward to what was then the frontier, and finally located at Tonica, Illinois. He cleared his land and placed many acres in cultivation. Year by year his farm became more productive and

valuable. He prospered and set an example of success in farming by dint of great industry, persistence and energy. As methods improved, he adopted them, and he never failed to make proper use of modern and efficient farm machinery. He studied agriculture and other subjects and possessed an exceptionally well-stored mind and an excellent judgment. He was a substantial and useful citizen, highly esteemed in the section in which he lived. After retiring on account of age he lived for a time with his daughter in Iowa, where he died June 14, 1914. Maria (Brennemann) Weis, mother of Joseph Brennemann Weis, was a native of Cassell, Germany. One brother of Joseph Brennemann, Herman, is deceased; another brother, Fritz, resides in Illinois, and a sister, Elise, who married Charles Miller, lives in the town of Britt, Iowa.

Joseph Brennemann Weis was born at Tonica, Illinois, November 29, 1862. He fitted for college in the public schools of his native town and entered the University of Illinois, from which he was graduated in 1883 with the degree of Bachelor of Science. He specialized in the subject of chemistry and after graduation was for six years assistant to a Chicago chemist. He resigned his position in 1889 to open a laboratory and practice his profession on his own account, and the following five years he continued in business as a general analytical chemist in Chicago. During this time he invented a safety paper designed to prevent alterations in checks and other legal documents. As soon as it became known that the use of this paper would effectually prevent the raising of checks and certain other kinds of forgery, stationers and bankers became interested in it and in 1894 Mr. Weis began to manufacture his paper at Franklin, Ohio. The business prospered and from time to time during the next fourteen years he



was obliged to enlarge his plant and constantly to increase the output of his paper mill. Believing it would be expedient to remove to the center of the paper industry he transferred his business to Holyoke, where since 1908 he has conducted it under the corporate name of the Perfect Safety Paper Company, of which he is president and treasurer. The Padlock Safety Paper, as his product is called, is doubtless the best of all safety papers now manufactured for check purposes. In appearance it is a handsome figured check paper and to the casual observer does not reveal the special sensitive properties incorporated in it. Sized moderately, it is designed to allow ordinary writing ink to penetrate the sheet, thus giving protection against ordinary methods of erasure. For the purpose of preventing the successful use of acids or alkalies in making erasures, chemicals are introduced in the paper pulp that will cause any known ink eraser to produce a telltale muddy stain if used on the paper. In addition to these properties, the paper is made with a peculiar and distinctive design in attractive tints that are very sensitive to ink bleaching reagents, but will not blur in the process of printing or in the requisite handling in making the paper into check books or other blanks. The design is on the surface only, so that attempts at either chemical or mechanical erasure are impossible to conceal. As far as known, none of the methods used by check raisers and forgers can be successfully applied on this paper. Water will not remove writing from it; ink bleaching materials make an indelible stain. Since locating in Holyoke the business has grown to even larger proportions and the company ranks among the most flourishing and prosperous of the many paper companies in business there.

Mr. Weis has taken active part in the public affairs of the city and has lost no opportunity to give evidence of his public spirit. He has lent his aid and encouragement to every project designed to promote the welfare and prosperity of the city. He has been especially active and useful in the work of the Chamber of Commerce, of which he was president in 1914 and 1915. He has served the city as school commissioner-at-large and has exerted himself at every opportunity to keep the standard of the public schools at the highest possible point. He is a firm believer in giving to every boy and girl the opportunity for an education. His interest in municipal affairs has also been frequently demonstrated.

Mr. Weis married, in 1889, Isabel G. McMillan, of Montreal, Canada, a daughter of David and Maria (Mann) McMillan. They have three children: Herman W., born 1891; Marie, born 1896; Isabel, born 1898.

---

#### SEARS, Lemuel,

**Business Man, Financier.**

The death of Lemuel Sears, which occurred at his late home in Holyoke, March 17, 1912, removed from that city a man who from the time he began his business career until his decease constantly manifested ability in one phase or another, displaying unlimited possibilities, his activities showing his belief that there was nothing too great to grasp and master, and the extensive business he built up and with which he was prominently connected owed not a little to his masterful power. He was a man who believed that faithfulness to duty and strict adherence to a fixed purpose in life would do more to advance a man's interest than wealth or advantageous circumstances.

Lemuel Sears was a descendant in the



eighth generation from Richard Sares, as the name was then spelled, the immigrant ancestor, who appeared in the records of the Plymouth Colony tax list in 1633, and in the Salem tax lists of 1637-38. The line from the immigrant to Lemuel Sears was through Captain Paul Sears, whose birth occurred in Marblehead, Massachusetts, and his death at Yarmouth. His son, Paul Sears, born and died in Yarmouth, Massachusetts; his son, Daniel Sears, also born and died in Yarmouth; his son, Enos Sears, a native of Yarmouth, later removed to Ashfield, Massachusetts; his son, William Sears, born and died in Ashfield, Massachusetts; and his son, Nathan Sears, father of Lemuel Sears, was born and died in Ashfield. He was a successful business man, an agriculturist and dealer in wool, a Congregationalist in religion, and an old line Whig in politics. His wife, Abigail (Bates) Sears, bore him two children: Lemuel, see next paragraph; and Eliza. The latter was born March 2, 1839, died March 23, 1901; she was the wife of Duane Lilly.

Lemuel Sears was born in Ashfield, Massachusetts, February 17, 1835, on his father's farm, whereon he resided until he was about twenty years of age, the early years of his life being spent in attending the district school and in assisting with the varied labors which fall to the lot of a farmer's son. His tastes and inclinations did not lie in that direction, however, he possessing a natural genius for mechanics, inherited doubtless from his grandfather, and while he was still in his "teens" he rebuilt an old mill and built a new sugar house, laying out the frames and performing the work with his own hands, and when the new meeting house in Ashfield was completed and there yet remained the horse sheds to be erected, he laid out the frames for men far older

in years and experience than himself, and greatly to the surprise of Captain Chapin, who, observing the young fellow's work, exclaimed "Lemuel can do it as well as I." Shortly before attaining his manhood, he became a dealer in wool, purchasing and selling quite extensively, traveling over the greater part of the surrounding country, and this proved a profitable means of livelihood for a number of years. Subsequently, about the year 1866, he changed his place of residence to Holyoke and there purchased a small grocery and provision store, which was an entirely different line from those hitherto followed by him, and in which he had no previous experience, but it proved a successful undertaking, expanding to mammoth proportions under his capable management, and in due course of time was conducted as a wholesale and retail establishment, being classed among the most extensive and highly prosperous places in Holyoke, furnishing employment to many hands, and this he carried on up to the time of his death.

Mr. Sears was a thoroughly progressive business man and deserved great credit for the success which he achieved in life. He was the architect of his own fortune and builded wisely and well, gaining a comfortable competence through diligence and enterprise. He took an active interest in all projects that had for their object the welfare of the community, and his services were sought by other concerns who realized the rare judgment displayed in the management of his own business, namely, the City Bank of Holyoke, of which he was one of the incorporators, and which he served for two decades as a member of its board of directors, and which he assisted in building up to a very prosperous condition, and at the time its present new building was erected was on its building

committee and took an active part in its construction. He was also actively interested in the Mechanics' Savings Bank, of which he was elected a member of the corporation in 1873, trustee in 1888, auditor in 1892; he was elected a member of its investment committee in 1885 and served until 1893; in 1891 was elected vice-president, and in 1894 was elected president, which position he held for eighteen years, up to the time of his death. During all his residence in Holyoke, nearly fifty years, he took a great interest in its affairs and did all in his power to advance those interests. For a quarter of a century he was a member of the city sinking fund commission, serving in this capacity longer than any of his predecessors. He was frequently called upon to fill public office in the city of Holyoke, but he declined the honor, preferring to devote his entire time and attention to his business pursuits. He was a member of the Bay State Club, in which he took considerable interest, and was for a number of years a member of the Mercantile Exchange of New York City.

Mr. Sears married, November 27, 1860, Martha M., daughter of Deacon Ephraim Ford, of Cummington, Massachusetts, and they were the parents of two children: 1. Jennie E., born August 31, 1871, now the wife of Franklin M. Street, of Holyoke, and they are the parents of one daughter, Florence, born March 4, 1897. 2. Arthur L., died November 9, 1880. Mr. Sears was highly respected by his friends and business associates, and his death was very widely mourned.

The following was said of Mr. Sears in an editorial in the Holyoke "Transcript": "It is with a keen sense of loss and regret that we add the name of Lemuel Sears, merchant, banker and a good Holyoke citizen, to those who have passed to the Great Beyond. His career was one which

should serve to inspire young men with a desire to make the most of their opportunities. Starting at the bottom of the ladder, his capital being mainly perseverance, frugality and a determination to succeed, he, by an application of these characteristics, reached a commanding place in the commercial and banking circles of Holyoke, and his example is one which young men desiring to succeed can emulate with pleasure and profit: the work which he performed has left its impress upon the community, and the name, Lemuel Sears, will be revered, respected and remembered for many generations."

#### DUNBAR, Everett Henry,

##### **Inventive Genius.**

Half a century ago a very young man, Everett Henry Dunbar, came to Lynn, Massachusetts, possessing as capital little beyond an expert knowledge of the shoemaker's trade. He established a shop, began making shoes to customers' order, and although the old time maker of custom shoes long since practically disappeared, great factories taking the place of the little shops and machinery doing the work of awl and waxed end, he has steadily held to his custom made method of manufacture and built "shoes to order." This boy, for he was but a boy when he came to Lynn, was more than a shoemaker, however, he was a student, an investigator, and a genius. He studied the structure of the foot and no student of medicine or surgery more completely mastered its anatomy. From this intimate knowledge of foot structure he evolved shoes better to support the arch, shoes to retain the natural shape of the foot, in short, shoes built on scientific principles. From a small beginning he built up a large business in custom made shoes, but in 1907 he retired from shoe

manufacture to devote himself entirely to the manufacture of arch supports, his own inventions. Foot wear and foot care he has made his life study, and as a specialist he has won a prominent place in the business world. The little shop is now a large plant and the boy of the bench is now business manager of the Everett H. Dunbar Corporation, foot arch support makers, of Lynn, Massachusetts.

Dunbar is one of the oldest names in Scotch and English history and in America dates from a very early period. The Dunbars of Massachusetts were of Plymouth and from there have spread the name and fame of the family, nation wide. This branch is of Brockton, Massachusetts, and there Everett Henry Dunbar was born, son of Hiram and Lydia (Dickerman) Dunbar.

Everett Henry Dunbar was born June 8, 1845, and is now past his seventieth birthday. He attended the public schools in boyhood, but soon exchanged the student's desk for the shoemaker's bench, became an apprentice, and at the age of sixteen years was able to fit, cut, and make an entire shoe solely by hand. One year later, in 1862, he located in Lynn, and a little later opened his own shop for making boots and shoes to order. He used the old time lasts and methods of fitting, and although customers increased and his goods gave the best satisfaction, he knew there was great room for improvement. He investigated, studied, and as a result brought out his first improved support forty-five years ago in the form of a steel shank that he built into his boots and shoes. His custom trade grew rapidly, and as Lynn has grown in half a century from a city of twenty thousand people to one containing one hundred thousand souls, so the business created by Mr. Dunbar has grown in even greater proportion. He did strictly

a custom made business and in 1870, eight years after locating in Lynn, a lad of seventeen years, he was employing twenty-five hands in his shop and his payroll was the largest of any custom made boot and shoe shop east of New York. The fame of his shoes spread, and ere long those suffering from foot deformities, fallen arches, and various forms of foot trouble came to him for foot wear. This led him to still deeper study of the structure of the human foot and to an effort to find the cause of so much foot trouble. In 1900 he patented an arch support, making it in twenty different shapes as required to fit the individual foot. While Mr. Dunbar will restore and correct, his gospel is that of prevention and his plea is for the shoe of natural shape, giving perfect freedom to the toes and support to the arch. High heels and pointed toes are his abomination and to such imperfect footwear he ascribes the great part of the troubles called flat-foot or weak-foot. In 1907 he retired from shoe manufacture and as head of the Everett H. Dunbar Corporation has devoted himself exclusively to the manufacture of foot arch supports and lasts of scientific shape. In 1914 he patented a last over which to make arch supporting shoes and is developing a large business in that branch. His pride is that for fifty years he has been a shoemaker and that he has been able to contribute so largely to human happiness through his invention, Dunbar's Foot Arch Support. Footwear fashions of the twentieth century have degenerated, he claims, and forcing perfectly formed feet into unnatural shaped shoes is the direct cause of many ailments people suffer that are called rheumatic pains. His gospel of natural shape, well fitted, arch supporting shoes he spreads far and near, and a more earnest apostle cannot be found. Health



and happiness, he contends, depend upon keeping the feet in good condition, that suffering will inevitably follow the breaking of Nature's laws, and that "an ounce of prevention is worth a pound of cure" is as true of the feet as of any other part of the body. So he pleads for the normal foot and it is interesting to know that all over this broad land there are multitudes of men and women who have listened to his teaching and have adopted his means of relief and prevention.

Mr. Dunbar married (first) in 1868, Adelaide Hoyt, who died in 1871. He married (second) in 1879, J. Emma Woolley, of Lynn. He has no children.

Vigorous, erect, and strong in all his powers of mind and body, Mr. Dunbar, "fifty years a shoemaker," is an exemplification of his own laws of health. He has progressed with the century, does not cling to ideas merely because they are old, but is modern in his thought and methods where such thought and methods constitute an advancement toward better things. He does, however, contend that the modern styles of footwear are not progressive but are an attack upon Nature's prerogative, that the foot that trod Eden's paths was the perfect foot and that to its shape one must conform in fashioning its covering. His opinions, founded on the experience and study of half a century, carry great weight, and while no college has a degree to confer upon men of his profession there is no degree or title that he would so proudly wear as that he has conferred upon himself, "fifty years a shoemaker."

---

**BROTHERS, Eli,**

**Inventor.**

The great shoe manufacturing industry of the United States has given inspiration to many inventive minds and led to vast

improvements and the adoption of numerous labor-saving and time-saving devices. Among those who have contributed greatly to the advancement of this industry is Eli Brothers, son of Lewis and Rosella (Blanchard) Brothers, who was born August 29, 1858, in Marlboro, Massachusetts, whence the family moved to Montreal, Canada, when he was five years of age. His father was a shoemaker and was attracted to the Canadian city by the booming of shoe manufacture there. After two years there, they returned to Massachusetts, settling in North Adams.

Here Eli Brothers was early introduced to the business of making shoes, which has chiefly occupied his time ever since. He was first employed as a lad in edge-setting and lasting, and in time turned his attention to the construction of every part used in the manufacture of a finished shoe. When twelve years of age he went to Lynn, Massachusetts, where he has since continued to reside. His acquired familiarity with the processes employed in producing a shoe led him to speculate on the possibilities of improvement. In the house where he lived in Lynn was a badly-worn machine employed by his landlady in stitching shoes. He was then about fifteen years old and, boylike, he was wont to manipulate the sewing machine, and he conceived the idea of employing two needles in it to facilitate the work of running double seams. On the perfection of this idea he spent all his earnings until he successfully applied it to the machine owned by his landlady. This fact soon became known and she was offered twenty dollars per week (double her previous wages) to bring her machine to a factory and there operate it. She sold the machine for sixty dollars, and the idea of the young inventor was secured and came into use without bring-



ing him any reward. As many as five needles are now sometimes employed in one machine. When about twenty-four years old he secured a patent on a lasting pinchers, and he has perfected several lasting machines, based upon his original patent on a toe-lasting invention. Three of his processes in shoemaking are covered by patent, one doing away with channel for a welt shoe, another a "stitch-down." In 1903 he entered into a contract with the United Shoe Manufacturing Company, which benefits by his inventive genius. Some of the shoemaking machines are the product of many minds, with a multitude of intricate parts, one known as the "pulling-over" machine having fourteen hundred and eighty parts. Mr. Brothers continued to work at shoemaking until some forty-seven years old, since then he has given his entire time to invention.

He married, in Lynn, March 11, 1882, Elizabeth, daughter of George Smith, of that city. Her great-uncle, William Henry Smith, was for two terms mayor of New York and a member of the yacht-building firm of Smith & Burgess. Her mother's brother, Joseph Baxter, was commander of a British revenue cutter, and married the daughter of an English lord. Mr. and Mrs. Brothers are the parents of two sons, Harry, born August 20, 1883, and Leroy, August 1, 1885. The former is employed by the General Electric Company, and the latter is a shoemaker in Lynn.

# **BRODEUR, Edward Alfred,**

**Lawyer, Progressive Citizen.**

Early in life, even when a school boy, Mr. Brodeur, the well-known attorney of Worcester, evinced a decided interest in the law as a study, eagerly reading any law book of which he could obtain pos-

session. An ambition was then formed that was not satisfied, however, until many years thereafter, for he was compelled to finance his own college and law courses, but finally in 1906, at the age of twenty-six, he walked out of Harvard Law School, the proud possessor of the degree of LL. B. Ten years have since intervened and the intense energy that has marked that period clearly determines that there is another goal for which he strives and which he will reach if the past can be depended on to forecast the future.

He is not a man of one idea, not an office grind, but mingles with his fellow men in society, fraternity and politics, is one of Worcester's most widely known young men, active and interested in all that pertains to the common good. But whether along the line of his profession, society or politics, he gives to the work in hand all his force and energy. His hours "off duty" are few, in fact he readily confesses he does not remember ever having had a vacation. He is a son of Leonide and Exilda (Gendron) Brodeur, and of French-Canadian ancestry.

Leonide Brodeur was born in February, 1853, at St. Pie, Province of Quebec, Canada, but at the age of seventeen left his Canadian home and came to the United States, locating in Springfield, Massachusetts, later going to Indian Orchard, Massachusetts, where he became a weaver in the cotton mills. He was engaged on piece work, and being anxious to earn a large wage he devised a method of speeding up the machines he operated, greatly increasing their yard output. But alas! in his innocence he overlooked the fact that weight and quality of the cloth suffered and he was obliged to cast aside his precious aid to a large weekly check. But his invention pleased his employers and he was appointed loom fixer of a de-

partment. In course of time he abandoned mill work and for the past twenty-six years, 1890-1916, has conducted a barbering establishment at Barre, Massachusetts. He married Exilda Gendron, born in Beauharnois, Province of Quebec, Canada, daughter of Antoine and Addie (Vignette) Gendron. When a girl she came to the United States with her parents, they first settling at Malone, New York, later coming to Indian Orchard, Massachusetts, where at the age of nineteen she married Leonide Brodeur, then aged twenty-eight. They have resided in Barre, Massachusetts, for many years, and are the parents of four sons: Edward Alfred, of further mention; Wilfred L., head inspector for the Heald Machine Company of Grendale, Massachusetts; William G., clerk with A. G. Williamson & Son, general merchants of Barre; Almon C., a veterinary surgeon of Barre, a graduate of the Ontario College of Veterinary Surgery.

Edward Alfred Brodeur was born at Indian Orchard, Massachusetts, December 16, 1880, his father at that time being employed in the cotton mills, the family residing in one of the houses provided by the company for their married employees. The family moved to Spencer, thence to Barre soon afterward, and there Edward A. was educated in the public schools, completing the high school course with graduation in the class of 1900. This course of study was not merely a question of attendance, but was accomplished under unusual disadvantages. His first school attendance was at the Maple street school, Spencer. But little progress was made there beyond learning to speak English, he knowing then only the French tongue. After acquiring the language he progressed rapidly, but his vacations were spent in work among the farmers, his earnings going partly to meet family ex-

penses, the balance into a fund for his higher education. He was twenty when his high school diploma was received and the first important point in his education passed.

In 1901 he entered Harvard College, literally "working" his way through and accomplishing the four years' course in three. At Harvard he won two scholarships generously endowed, which greatly aided him in financing that period of his educational career. He was graduated A. B., class of 1904, and the following autumn entered Harvard Law School, whence he was graduated LL. B., class of 1906. It is worthy of especial comment that his college and law courses were accomplished without drawing upon the three hundred and fifty dollars he had saved during the preceding years, all his expenses being met by current earnings. He spent the vacation periods in working at the summer resorts near Boston and in New Hampshire, and during the school terms he used every hour he could spare from his classes in some money earning employment. But he triumphed, met every requirement of the course, and in 1906 realized the full fruition of his long cherished and closely followed ambition, a completed classical and professional education.

After graduation and admission to the Massachusetts bar, he spent one year as law clerk with Taft & Morgan, attorneys of Worcester, Massachusetts, and one year in the offices of Smith & Gaskell of the same city. Those two years furnished him with the experience he needed, and in 1908 he began private practice, opening offices in the State Mutual Building. Not an hour from boyhood until he saw his name go up as "Attorney at Law" had been wasted in recreation or idleness, and the habits of industry which had brought him thus far had become his

very nature. In building up a practice he has pursued the same energetic methods and every case committed to him has been vigorously prosecuted so far as he was responsible. He has met with satisfactory success and is one of the young men of the Worcester bar whose learning, fidelity and ability mark them for future distinction. In his practice he lends a particularly sympathetic ear to the legal troubles of the working-man or woman, for he is himself a "toiler" and knows life from their view point. He also maintains a law office at Barre, the home of his parents, and manages the business of both offices.

In carefully building for his professional future Mr. Brodeur has neglected no opportunity to advance his material interests, but deals in real estate, builds and sells, and is ever alert to any opportunity for a good investment. Nor does he overlook the responsibilities imposed by citizenship, but rather delights in having a share in the conduct of the political affairs of his city. He is secretary of the Franco-American Republican Club of Massachusetts, and has revised the constitution of the club, dividing the State into four districts and enlarging the executive committee to facilitate the work of the organization, thus permitting more direct supervision by the State officers. In connection with the State president of the club, he had direct charge of the four large outings of the club held in 1915.

Soon after leaving college he became a member of the L'Union Saint Jean Baptiste D'Amerique, and at the annual convention of four hundred delegates held in Worcester in 1915, was chosen presiding officer. He is one of the directors of the organization, and from 1908 until 1915 was president of the Worcester branch, only resigning when the press of his law business compelled. He was chairman of

the local general committee of arrangements for the 1915 annual convention, and with his usual energy carried the meeting through most smoothly and satisfactorily. Since 1914 he has been president of the local council and is a member of the committee engaged in preparing a ritual for the use of the order. He is also a member of the Alliance Francaise of Worcester, its secretary and vice-president; the Society of Des Artisans Canadiene Francaise; L'Union Canadiene of Worcester; Societe St. Jean Baptiste: Sagatabscott Tribe, Improved Order of Red Men; St. Jean Baptiste Society; Worcester Chamber of Commerce, serving on several committees of the chamber; the Worcester County Bar Association; the Harvard Club, and a member of the executive committee of the Worcester County Republican Club. Shortly after leaving college he was secretary of the Worcester County—West—Agricultural Society and town auditor of Barre. He wrote the Constitution of Affiliation of the American Association of Independent French. In religious faith he is Roman Catholic, and in politics a Republican.

Notwithstanding all these activities Mr. Brodeur does not neglect his law business, but adds to its volume, the close of the year 1916 showing a very large increase over any previous year. While he is well posted in the law he is yet a deep student. How he can accomplish so much can only be explained by the fact that he is known to his intimates as "the man without a vacation."

---

#### **CORBETT, Cornelius W.,**

**Business Man, Public Official.**

A native son of Worcester, Massachusetts, educated in the public schools of the city and trained in the business



methods of her shops and mercantile houses, Mr. Corbett knows the everyday needs of the city as few do, a fact which has contributed largely to his usefulness as common councilman and alderman. His business career has been one of progress from its beginning, his faithful performance of each duty assigned him bringing him the greater confidence of his employer, and advancement to better position. As a legislator he has been the champion of all measures he believed were for the good of the entire city and has opposed all that were intended only for special benefit of a few at the expense of all. He was an ardent supporter of the plan of street illumination which has given Worcester its splendid system of street lighting, and as ardently opposed placing of cables in the Millbrook sewer by the American Steel and Wire Company, basing his objection on the fact that it was a menace to the safety of the workers. No plan of street improvement or for beautifying the city has lacked his support, and as the active leader in many such he has gained public commendation. He is a virile, wholesome American, a daily worker, a trusted official and an ardent devotee of out-of-doors sports, a good ball player and a strong upholder of its value not only as a sport or recreation, but as a means of mental and physical development. He plays as hard as he works and points with a good deal of satisfaction to the record of the City Council Base Ball Team which for two years did not lose a game. At the annual outing of the Worcester Police Department, in July, 1916, he was a close second in one of the running races. He turns from "grave to gay" and the reverse, as occasion demands, and throws himself with all his heart into whatever duty is assigned him. He was a member of the literary and civic committees in prepar-

ing for the great preparedness and patriotic display held in Worcester, July 4, 1916, and strove earnestly to make that a successful event, then plunged heartily into the later events of the police carnival. It is this all around interest in all that pertains to civic life which has won him unusual popularity and a host of warm friends.

Alderman Corbett is a son of John Corbett, who came from his native city of Cork, Ireland, when but a boy, in company with another lad of about his own age. He became a worker on the railroad extensions in Worcester, then entered the employ of George Crompton, with whom he remained in almost confidential capacity for thirty-six years. The cannon donated by Mr. Crompton, now decorating the Worcester common, was placed in position under Mr. Corbett's direction. He died in Worcester, August 17, 1907, aged sixty-three years. He married, in Worcester, Helen Shea, who survives her husband, a resident of Worcester, residing at No. 18 Bradley street, that also being the home of her son Cornelius W. Mr. and Mrs. John Corbett were the parents of eight children, seven of whom are living: Patrick, unmarried, an employe of the Boston & Albany Railroad Company; John J., shipping clerk for the Warren Leather Goods Company; Cornelius W., of further mention; Joseph E., unmarried, in the employ of George F. Hewitt; Christopher J., a stitcher in the employ of the Warren Leather Goods Company, married Margaret McQuaide and has a son, George, and a daughter, Florence Helen; Elizabeth, a graduate nurse of Boston, Massachusetts; Ellen T., a bookkeeper in the employ of the New York Clothing Store.

Cornelius W. Corbett was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, September 4,



1879. He was educated in parochial and public schools, finishing with high school, and is a graduate of the Evening High School, class of 1901. He began business life as machinist's apprentice with the F. E. Reed Company; later spent one year in the George Crompton Machine Shops, in the loom setting-up department; from there he went to the wholesale house of E. T. Smith on Summer street, there spending four years; he went thence to the wholesale house of Johnson & Kettell, where as salesman and shipping clerk he spent eleven years; after leaving that firm he spent about one year with the Warren Leather Goods Company; then became a partner in a plumbers' supplies house and continued there three years; since his retirement from this he has devoted his time to the affairs of the city in the different offices which he has held.

A Democrat in politics, Mr. Corbett has from early manhood taken active interest and part in public affairs, gaining recognition as one of the strong young men of his party faith in his ward, the Fifth. He served as a private in the ranks and sought no private honor, only yielding to the wishes of his friends to become a candidate for Common Council. He was elected and served with such value to the city during 1913 and 1914, that he was reelected, served one year of his second term, then resigned to accept election to the board of aldermen, a body in which he is now (1916) serving with equal honor. During his councilmanic term he served on the committees on claims, charity, water ordinances and finance. Although serving but his first year as alderman he is a member of the commission on revision of the building code and a member of the committees of the boards on finance, claims, water, fire, and public health, and chairman also of the enrollment committee. He has been

closely identified with the march of improvement in the city government, championed the erection of a new and adequate police station, the new and vastly superior system of street illumination, the installation of larger water pipes for better fire protection, the extension of Madison street from its junction with Gold, Washington and Bradley streets, filing the petition with councils and showing clearly and forcibly its necessity as a means of relieving the congested traffic along other streets; the installation of an automobile service for Belmont Hospital; the widening of Madison and Washington streets, and the building of the Lake Quinsigamond bridge. In fact he is the friend of progress and civic improvement both as an official of the city and as a public-spirited citizen. His political career has but begun.

Mr. Corbett is a member of several clubs, political and social organizations. He is a devotee of the manly sports, is himself an athlete and very popular. He is a communicant of St. John's Roman Catholic Church and interested in several of the societies of that church. His greatest enjoyment, perhaps, outside of the sterner duties of his life is his large aviary of homing pigeons at his home, No. 18 Bradley street, where he devotes a great deal of his leisure time to their care and training. Mr. Corbett is unmarried.

---

### MORGAN, John,

**International Organizer of the Carpenters' and Joiners' Union.**

Probably few if any men are better or more widely known in Western Massachusetts than the gentleman whose name heads this article. He comes of an old Canadian family, but a family of Irish ancestry.

Prince Edward Island, Canada, has

been the home of the Morgan family, whose line is traced in this review, for several generations, they having settled there about 1800, immediately after their arrival in America from Ireland. Thus several generations ago the spirit of the pioneer, the courage to brave new lands and new conditions, began to disclose itself. One of the distinctive characteristics of the Irish race is their ability to see beyond their local horizon and build a future for themselves in their imaginations, and just as soon as this visionary future assumes a definite form in their imaginations they are ready to begin to execute it. Such a race is a valuable element in any civilization.

The first Morgan of whom we have definite information in America is Cormick Morgan, a thrifty and industrious farmer and carpenter on Prince Edward Island. He married Mary Murray, also a resident of Prince Edward Island, which place was their home throughout the remainder of their lives. Their son, James Morgan, was of great assistance to them in his youth. The public school facilities were extremely limited, and he early turned his entire attention to developing the home farm which soon became much more profitably productive. Later he entered the employ of a Canadian railroad and became a conscientious and valuable employee, his natural thrift tending to give him the same feeling of responsibility toward his employer's duties and properties that he would have had toward his own. At an advanced age, Mr. Morgan is now enjoying a well-earned life of retirement from labor, surrounded by the comforts his earlier labors have made possible. He married Catherine Egan, also a resident of Prince Edward Island, a daughter of Andrew and Catherine (Tranior) Egan, both of whom were natives and life-long residents of Prince

Edward Island, where they settled early in the nineteenth century. Mr. and Mrs. Morgan, whose home is on Prince Edward Island, were the parents of twelve children, six sons and six daughters, of whom six are living at the present time (1917): Stephen, a carpenter and resident of Quincy, Massachusetts; William, a tailor and resident of Prince Edward Island; Arthur, also a tailor, a resident of Nova Scotia; James, an electrician and resident of Boston, Massachusetts; Maude, also a resident of Boston, Massachusetts; John, of whom further.

John Morgan was born on Prince Edward Island, January 14, 1879. He remained at home throughout his youth, assisting his father and attending the public schools whose courses were very limited. At the age of fourteen years he began earning his own living and learned the trade in which he has achieved remarkable success. He placed himself under the tutelage of Mr. Rockman, a family friend and a skilled carpenter. For two years he gave his undivided attention to his trade, but at the expiration of that period of time decided that the experience he had received was about as far as he could go at home. Being ambitious and courageous, like his forefathers, he set out to work under new and unfamiliar conditions, confident that greater success lay in these fields. First he sailed as ship carpenter, continuing for a short time, and this brought him into various harbors where ship building was being carried on extensively. For three years he was employed at several of these places and gained considerable experience in ship and bridge construction and carpenter work. As the best and most modern construction is usually required for both of these lines his work was necessarily of a high quality and the commendatory words of his efficient em-

ployers showed that he even exceeded expectations. Desirous of settling in an active shipping center, he located in Boston, Massachusetts, where he was engaged in business for almost two decades.

Since taking up his residence in the State of Massachusetts, Mr. Morgan has been active in labor circles and now holds one of the highest positions in the State. His first *bona fide* union connection was with the local Carpenters' Union in which he served from time to time as trustee, secretary, president and business agent. The sound organization and progressive management of this union under his direction brought him into prominence in all labor circles in his city, and he was later made president of the Allied Builders' Trades of Boston, a position which put him at the head of thousands of union laborers. During the seventeen years that he acted in the capacity of president, these unions received more beneficial legislation than was deemed possible before Mr. Morgan's ability as leader began to assert itself, and during that time he represented the union at several National and many State conventions, in which he was an active participant in all the proceedings. In recognition of his local service he was elected at Fall River, Massachusetts, in February, 1916, State president of the Carpenters' Union. There have been few questions before the State Legislature or the Congress at Washington relating to labor or labor organizations in which he has not taken an active interest. Among the more recent bills can be mentioned the Compensation Act for Laborers and the Fifty-four Hour Bill. His official position takes him to every part of the Continent and he is well acquainted with all leaders in the organized labor movement, many of whom frequently seek his advice and help. He is also one of the international

organizers of the Carpenters' and Joiners' Union. His initiative received its first exercise back in the days when he broke away from his family and home ties to pursue his career in another country and the same spirit is still a dominant characteristic. It is noted that he was the first to try out the prevailing wage law on the statute book of Massachusetts, and he was the first to secure a decision from the Massachusetts State Board of Labor and Industry. Always mindful of the physical welfare of the workers on building construction he drafted a set of rules aimed to secure their safety. To him the closed shop is the ideal working condition and he has thrown the entire weight of his influence in favor of this proposition. He also is convinced that if employers would try to look at labor, as such, from the laborer's view point they would be unanimous in their approval of organization, and he is convinced that better service and a more wholesome attitude from the worker would be the result if the working day were shorter. His ideal is to have five hours work per day, five days per week and five dollars per day and he hopes to see all three of these realized. Since the beginning of the movement advocating suffrage for women he has given what support he could to it as he believes the present condition is unfair to a large portion of our population and places the working woman in an inferior position. At all times his work for labor organizations is carried on for the sake of the humanitarian principle involved.

Mr. Morgan married, November, 1902, Sarah MacIsaac, daughter of Alexander McIsaac, of Tracidia, Prince Edward Island, and they are the parents of three children: Catherine T., born August 4, 1904; John T., born 1913; Joseph J., born December 31, 1915. The family at-



tend the Roman Catholic church, and Mr. Morgan is affiliated with the Knights of Columbus and St. Patrick's Total Abstinence Society. In politics he is independent of party allegiance and gives his support to those candidates who will work for the best interests of the laboring class. In addition to his residence at No. 20 Bel-den street, Dorchester, he has rooms at Franklin Hotel, Worcester, near labor headquarters.

---

**DOWD, Thomas D.,**

**Contractor, Public Official.**

Thomas Dominick Dowd, whose offices are in the State Mutual Building, in Worcester, Massachusetts, was born in that city, September 2, 1883, son of Martin and Susan (Loughlin) Dowd. The father was born in County Sligo, Ireland, in 1842, and at the age of twenty years came to Worcester, Massachusetts, where he has since resided. For twenty-five years or more he was in the employ of the city, and on account of the faithful service which he rendered during his tenure of office has been able to retire under pension. Mrs. Dowd was also born in Ireland, her birthplace being in County Leitrim. She came to America rather early in life and was married in Worcester. They had four children: Mary A., of Worcester; Margaret T., wife of Frederick Melidy, of Worcester; Thomas D., of whom further mention is made; and Catharine G., who resides at home.

Thomas D. Dowd has resided in Worcester except at such times as important construction work with which he was connected has taken him from the city, but he has always considered this his legal residence, and for twenty-five years his home has been on Vernon Hill. In his youth he received his education in the public schools of this city, subsequently

attending the grammar school, having been a graduate of the English High School, the curriculum of the latter prepared him to enter the Worcester Polytechnic Institute, which he attended for three years. For the following three years he was connected with the engineers office at City Hall and during that time entered actively into laying out streets in the newer parts of the city and planning for the construction of such improvements as roads, sewers and pipe lines. In 1907 he left the employ of the city to accept a position as dredge inspector in Boston. This position was offered him by the State on account of their appreciation of the thorough work he had done in Worcester. As inspector of the dredging at Commonwealth Dock and part of the anchorage basin, he had ample opportunity to give the State the full benefit of his previous experience and this work brought him prominently before the various construction companies of Boston. He remained with the State one year when he was offered the position of assistant superintendent of the A. A. Elston Company of Boston. His next position was division superintendent of the Long Island Motor Parkway, famous as the Vanderbilt Automobile Road. For two years he had charge of twelve miles of this road, and during that time brought it to the highest state of perfection it has ever attained. This led to a still better opening and for the next two years he was affiliated with the Hassam Paving Company of Worcester, which gave him opportunities to again take up developing in his home city; in addition to building roads in various other parts of the country. His last piece of work with this company was in the capacity of assistant superintendent, having charge of five miles of State road in Maryland. These construction jobs were often carried on on a very



large scale. In fact, while working on the Vanderbilt Parkway, Mr. Dowd had three hundred men and nearly thirty teams and thirty excavating cars under his supervision. One of the pieces of work which gives him particular high credit is the paving of River street, Troy, New York, which job was also done while he was in the employ of the Hassam Paving Company, also Middlesex street, Lowell, Massachusetts, and Essex street, in Lawrence, Massachusetts. Some of the other important contracts filled for this company were the paving of Cumberland avenue, the Eastern and Western Promenades of Portland, Maine; also Merrimac street, Haverhill, Massachusetts, and in 1911 the Boulevard from Baltimore to Annapolis, Maryland. As stated above, this last piece of road was the last work which he did for the Hassam Paving Company, and his next connection was as engineer for the Horticultural Company of Worcester. For three years he continued at this work, thereby extending his former activities beyond regular concrete construction work. From 1911 to 1913 he was actively engaged in landscape designing and planning, and from 1913 to 1914 was superintendent for Simpson Brothers of Boston and was frequently put in charge of work totalling hundreds of thousands of dollars. In fact, he laid out Boylston street, Brookline, Massachusetts; Main street, Malden, Massachusetts; South Front and South Purchase streets, New Bedford, Massachusetts; and North Main street, Woonsocket, Rhode Island, and Cabot street, Beverly. During 1915-16 he has been conducting offices in the State Mutual Building, where he is busily engaged in engineering and landscape designing, the latter appealing to him particularly. Among the recent works which he has done in the city is the designing and construction of the new work in St. John's

Cemetery. On account of his constructive ability and engineering knowledge civic improvements are in line with his future plans. All of the work which he has done will bear the closest inspection and in the future will undoubtedly add greatly to the reputation which he is fast building for himself. There are no men in a community to whom the cities are more indebted than those who give their lives to building and developing in such a way that their work can remain permanent.

In 1916 Mr. Dowd represented the Fourth Ward in the City Council. The Democratic party can feel complimented upon having had such a man representing them. He took an active interest in all questions brought before the council and was particularly fitted to serve his city well on account of his experience in construction work. He is a member of St. John's Roman Catholic Church, Washington Club and the Knights of Columbus.

On July 31, 1906, Mr. Dowd married Margaret T. Dwyer, daughter of Frank and Bridget (Daly) Dwyer, of Worcester. Mrs. Dowd was born, reared and educated in Worcester, and has always been a prominent addition to the social set of which she is a member. Mr. and Mrs. Dowd are the parents of two children: T. Francis, born August 3, 1910, and May Louise, born May 11, 1913.

---

**RICHARDS, Charles H.,**

**Business Man.**

From 1849, when his parents moved to Holyoke, until his death in 1910, Charles H. Richards was a resident of Holyoke and at his death was the oldest grocer in the city, having been continuously in business from 1867 until his retirement in 1904. He was a man of sterling worth and character, his long business life in

one community thoroughly proving the strength of his devotion to those highest and truest principles upon which permanent success can alone be built. He was a son of Ebenezer T. Richards, born in Hardwick, Massachusetts, in 1818, died in Holyoke, August 26, 1882, death resulting from injuries received by being thrown from his buggy.

Ebenezer T. Richards married Mary Ann Smith, born in Chicopee, Massachusetts, and in 1849 they moved to Holyoke. Mr. Richards owned and operated a large brick manufacturing plant at South Hadley Falls, and was also a builder and contractor, erecting the Merrick Mills and many buildings in Holyoke. He was a prominent member and a deacon of the Second Baptist Church, and an earnest worker for the cause of temperance and prohibition. He was a man of strong vigorous constitution, being decided in his opinions and not to be turned from the performance of any line of conduct he felt it was his duty to pursue. He was a member of Mt. Tom Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, and Wyoming Lodge of Good Templars. Ebenezer T. and Mary Ann (Smith) Richards were the parents of three sons: Charles H., of further mention; George W., a resident of Holyoke; and Frederick T., deceased.

Charles H. Richards was born at Chicopee, Massachusetts, December 2, 1845, died at Holyoke, May 2, 1910. He was but four years of age when his parents moved to Holyoke and there his after life was passed. He attended the grammar and high schools of the city until seventeen years of age, then entered the employ of W. C. Carter, a grocer of Holyoke. He continued in that employ eleven years, then formed a partnership with James N. Thayer and purchased the business of Mr. Chapin, corner of Sargeant and Main streets. Richards & Thayer continued in successful business operation for thirty-

four years, 1867-1901, removing from the old store on Main street in 1892 to the block which they purchased corner of High and Essex streets, now owned by D. M. Foley. In 1901 the firm dissolved, Mr. Richards continuing the business until 1904, having at that time been continuously in the grocery business forty-eight years, first as clerk, later as partner, and still later as sole proprietor, 1856-1904, the oldest in the city.

He was wholly devoted to his business and took little active part in public affairs, although keenly alive to his responsibilities as a citizen. He served as clerk of the caucus meetings held in Ward One for several years, was a member and secretary of the South Holyoke Fire Company for many years, and one of the eighteen charter members of Connecticut Valley Lodge, No. 28, Knights of Pythias, instituted in 1870. He took perhaps a deeper interest in that lodge than in anything else outside his business and his home. He served as prelate of the lodge 1900-1906, was elected chancellor commander in January, 1907, and became past chancellor in January, 1908. He was a member of the Second Congregational Church.

Mr. Richards married, May 6, 1869, Ettie Harlow, who had been a teacher in Holyoke public schools; she is a daughter of Lucius Harlow, of Springfield, Vermont, of an old and prominent early Springfield family. Miss Harlow was a student at Mt. Holyoke College three years, 1863-1864 to June, 1865, leaving to accept appointment as a teacher in the Holyoke public schools. She taught in Park street school the first year the building was opened and pursued a very successful career as a teacher until her marriage. Two children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Richards: Jennie, married James A. Brierly and has two children, Richard Harlow and Charles William Brierly; Ettie, born in 1876, died in 1887.

**BOURN, Nathaniel A.,****Business Man.**

Silas Bourn, grandfather of Nathaniel A. Bourn, was of Potter, Province of Quebec, Canada, and married Sarah Peasley, also of that town. They had children: Milton, Nathaniel, Avery, Emma, Elizabeth and Josephine.

Milton Bourn, son of Silas and Sarah (Peasley) Bourn, was born in East Farnham, Province of Quebec, Canada. He married Eliza Parsons, also of East Farnham, daughter of Stephen and Patience R. (Felch) Parsons, both natives of East Farnham. Children: Nathaniel A., Elizabeth, Olive, Ida May, Curtis and Gertrude, all born in East Farnham. All died in childhood with the exception of Nathaniel A. and Gertrude. The latter married Frederick Young, of Vermont, had one child who died in infancy, and she died very shortly afterward.

Nathaniel A. Bourn, son of Milton and Eliza (Parsons) Bourn, was born in East Farnham, Province of Quebec, Canada, February 5, 1872. After completing his studies in the schools of his native place, he secured employment in the meat and provision business in South Hadley, Massachusetts, where he remained about two years, then removed to Worcester, where he was an employee of a Mr. Greaves, whose place of business was located on the corner of Sumner and Belmont streets, and later was an employee of a Mr. Gates, from whom he purchased his business. Subsequently he changed his place of residence to Warren, Massachusetts, where he was employed in the same line of trade, and from there removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, and was first employed in the Public Market; then with a Mr. Thompson, later with a Mr. Spooner, a former employer of South Hadley, with whom he removed to Northampton, but

subsequently returned to Springfield and again secured employment in the Public Market. Afterwards he purchased a meat and provision business located at No. 224 Orange street, Springfield, which he conducted for a very short period of time, in fact only a few months, and then returned to the Public Market, where he is engaged at the present time (1916).

Mr. Bourn married, October 23, 1899, at which time he was located in South Hadley Centre, Massachusetts, Louvan Caroline (Howlett) Neff, and they are the parents of the following children: Gladys Louvan, born at No. 10 Elliott street, Worcester, Massachusetts, July 8, 1902; Beatrice Hansom, born at No. 8 Green lane, May 9, 1905. Both attend school in Springfield.

Mrs. Bourn was born in Holland, Massachusetts, July 13, 1866, and spent her childhood and the years of her early youth on a farm. Her educational advantages were obtained in the public schools of her native town. She married (first) December 8, 1885, Charles Cortland Neff, of Mansfield Centre, Connecticut, who was a blacksmith by trade. He died in Palmer, Massachusetts, September 22, 1896. By this marriage she had one son, Clinton Howlett Neff, born November 7, 1890, in East Brimfield, Massachusetts. He married, November 7, 1911, Isabell Martha Irwin, of Northampton, Massachusetts, and they had two children: Clinton Howlett Neff, Jr., born in August, 1912; and Arlene Bernice Neff, born May 21, 1914. Mrs. Neff married (second) Nathaniel A. Bourn as noted above. Mrs. Bourn joined the Second Congregational Church of Stafford, Connecticut, a number of years ago, and later affiliated by letter with the Olivet Church of Springfield, Massachusetts.

The Howlett family, from which Mrs. Bourn is descended, was founded in this



## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

country by Thomas Howlett, born 1599, who appears in Ipswich, Massachusetts, as early as 1635, in which year he was granted a house lot there. In 1637 he purchased forty acres of land for seven pounds, 10 shillings, and owned a share in Plum Island in 1668. In 1641 he was constable of Ipswich, in 1634 sergeant of the militia, in 1646 ensign. He died in 1678, at the age of seventy-nine years. He left a house and one hundred acres of land valued at two hundred and twenty pounds and other property worth one hundred and twenty pounds. His first wife Alice died June 26, 1666, and he had a second wife Rebecca, who survived him. His children at the time of his death were: Samuel, mentioned below; Sarah Cummings and Mary Perley. Nathaniel, died April 28, 1658, and Thomas, died 1667. Samuel Howlett, son of Thomas and Alice Howlett, was born 1640-50, in Ipswich. He resided in what is now Topsfield, was a deacon of the church, and died March 11, 1720. His wife Sarah died March 26, 1717. They were the parents of John Howlett, born April 3, 1677, in Topsfield, died there, September 7, 1735. He married, December 26, 1695, Bathsheba Hoyt, who died October 17, 1740. Their son, Thomas (2) Howlett, born October 17, 1714, in Topsfield, died September 17, 1746. He married there, March 16, 1732, Lydia Potter, of Ipswich, baptized May 29, 1715, daughter of John and Lydia (Dean) Potter. After his death she married, April 5, 1750, Arthur Brown. John (2) Howlett, son of Thomas and Lydia (Potter) Howlett, was born January 23, 1737, in Topsfield, and settled in Woodstock, Connecticut, where he married Rebecca ——. Their son, Didymus Howlett, was born April 24, 1761, in Woodstock. His first wife was Alice. His second wife was Polly (Mary) Mancy. Children of first marriage: Sally, Lemuel and Sylvester,

mentioned below, recorded at Woodstock; Nathan and Lydia. Children of second marriage: Polly Didymus, Eleazer, Charlotte and Phebe. Sylvester Howlett, second son of Didymus and Alice Howlett, was born February 20, 1790, in Woodstock, and lived in Sturbridge, Massachusetts. He married Mary Abbie, born in Wales, Massachusetts, October 22, 1797, died in Holland, Massachusetts, July 19, 1877, a daughter of Abial and Mary (Shaw) Abbie. Lewis Chandler Howlett, son of Sylvester and Mary (Abbie) Howlett, was born in Sturbridge, Massachusetts, October 6, 1820, and died in Holland, Massachusetts, May 19, 1888. His occupation throughout the active years of his life was farming. He married Lorinda Chapin, born in Sturbridge, June 4, 1823, died in Holland, June 11, 1889. She was a daughter of Loring Chapin, a farmer, born in Sturbridge, in 1787, died in the same town, June 15, 1823, and of Sarah (McClintick) Chapin, born in Palmer, Massachusetts; and granddaughter of Luke Chapin, a farmer, born in Longmeadow, Massachusetts, and Prudence (Frazell) Chapin, born in Holland, Massachusetts. Children of Lewis Chandler and Lorinda (Chapin) Howlett: 1. Lewis Monroe, born in Worcester, Massachusetts, October 26, 1844; he was a farmer; married Abbie A. Gross. 2. Luther Sylvester, born July 20, 1846, in Holland, died in Seattle, Washington; was prominent as a lawyer and commissioner of justice in Seward, Alaska; married Ellen F. Gorton. 3. Lyman Henry, born March 11, 1848, in Holland; was a farmer in South Amherst, Massachusetts; married Diana Persis Baker. 4. Loring Chapin, born May 1, 1850, in Holland; was a farmer there; married Lucia Clara Vinton. 5. Lorinda Abbie, born March 27, 1853, in Holland, died in the same town, November 6, 1866. 6. Louisa M.,



born June 4, 1855, in Holland; she has been a public educator, a trained nurse, and held office as weigher of the town; is a resident of Holland, Massachusetts. 7. Lydia Ann Wood, born December 26, 1857, in Holland; married Edward F. Goodhue, of Trempealeau, Wisconsin, now of Helena, Montana. 8. Ellen Cummings Phillips, born May 6, 1861, in Holland, died in that town, February 28, 1914; she married Otis W. Williams, of Holland; they had four children, of whom two died in infancy: Blanche and Willis Elmer; those now living are: Bertha Sarah, born August 8, 1894, in Holland, and Myra Olive, September 8, 1900, in Holland. 9. Lemuel Eleazer, born August 12, 1863, in Holland, died there, April 12, 1896; he was a farmer; married, in October, 1888, Sarah Webber, daughter of Ellen and Henry Webber, of Holland; children: Loring Chandler, who married, June 14, 1913, Etta Warfield, and resided in Tampa, Florida; and Lemuel Victor, who married, April 9, 1911, Annie Locke, and lives in Brimfield, Massachusetts. 10. Louvan Caroline, married Nathaniel A. Bourn, as above mentioned. 11. Lorene Mary, born March 22, 1869; she married Ernest Frank Hanson, of West Brookfield, Massachusetts; by this marriage there is one son: Louis Warner Hanson, married in Los Angeles, California, and has one son, Kenneth.

The surname Chapin is spelled variously as Chapun, Chapinne and Chalpin, in the early records of England and America. Rev. R. D. Chapin, of Allegan, Michigan, reports an interview with a well educated Swiss physician, who said he formerly lived in France, and was at one time greatly interested in philological studies, especially the history of names. He said that the name of Chapin was one of the oldest and best names in France, dating from the Carolingian era, going

back at least to the tenth century, and perhaps earlier. He gives the history of its probable origin. In some feudal trouble of the middle ages, some one who had distinguished himself got a sword cut across his head, laying open his helmet or headpiece. For this exploit he was knighted in the field and dubbed Capinatus, which means "decorated with a hat," and his coat-of-arms was made a hat with a slash in it, thence the name "Capinatus," the participle of the Latin "Capino"—then by the softening process of the French made Capin—Chapin. Of course, the root is Caput, whence cap and chapeau. The Chapin coat-of-arms tends to verify the story. From France the family went to England. Deacon Samuel Chapin, who came to America in 1636, is probably the immigrant ancestor of those bearing the name in this country.

#### **POLLOCK, William,**

**Manufacturer.**

The cotton manufacturing industry of this country owes very much to the impetus given it by experienced and enterprising men from Scotland, well schooled in that line. One of the most noted of these in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, was William Pollock, born at Neilston in Renfrewshire, Scotland, in 1809, son of George Pollock, a writer of the signet, or an attorney, who spent his entire life in his native land, and dying left behind him the record of an active and useful life.

In his youth William Pollock learned the trade of cotton spinner in which he became adept, and by industry, prudence and thrift accumulated a small amount of capital, a portion of which he expended in removal from his native land to Canada in the year 1835 in an effort to enlarge and improve his opportunities. There he purchased a farm of about one hundred

and fifty acres, but at the expiration of six months, having tired of the occupation of farming, he again sought employment at his trade. He then removed to Brainard's Bridge, New York, and there entered the employ of Gershom Turner, proprietor of a small cotton mill. Here he evinced great aptitude and soon gained promotion, finally being appointed superintendent of the mill. He was also employed by James Turner, a son of his employer, to start another factory at East Nassau, New York, a task which he successfully performed. In 1840, after having spent about four years in the employ of the Turners, he removed to South Adams, Massachusetts, and there engaged in business on his own account. He entered into a partnership with Nathaniel G. Hathaway, under the firm style of Pollock & Hathaway, and hired a small mill known as the Brodly Mill, on the premises since occupied by the Adams Paper Company, then owned by George C. Rider. The partners were men of energy and enterprise, industrious, persevering, painstaking, progressive in their ideas and methods, and consequently their business prospered from the beginning, bringing to them such large returns that in 1842 they had accumulated sufficient capital to enable them to purchase the property. Three years later they further added to their holdings by the purchase of a mill privilege below their factory, and in 1846 erected what was known as the Stone Mill, subsequently owned by the Renfrew Manufacturing Company. In 1848 Mr. Hathaway disposed of his interest in the business to Hiram H. Clark, the style of the firm was changed to William Pollock & Company and so continued until July 28, 1855, when Mr. Pollock purchased his partner's interest and the business for some time thereafter continued under the name of William Pol-

lock. In 1865 he admitted to partnership his nephews, James Renfrew, Jr., and James C. Chalmers, who had been in his employ for some ten years, and the firm again became William Pollock & Company. In 1866 the newly established firm purchased the mill privileges and land now occupied by the brick mill of the Renfrew Manufacturing Company and the foundations of the mill were laid in the following spring.

In 1855 Mr. Pollock took up his residence in Pittsfield and he continued to make his home in that city for the following eleven years. He was interested in various manufacturing industries of Berkshire county, in addition to his South Adams mills, which greatly increased in value as time passed. His surplus capital was invested in other manufacturing enterprises and he became a large owner in the Taconic Woolen Mill Company, the Pittsfield Woolen Company of Pittsfield, the Washburn Iron Company of Worcester, and the Toronto Rolling Mills in Canada, all of which were of great magnitude and importance, adding considerably to the development and progress of the cities in which they were located. He was also actively interested in enterprises of a different character, serving for several years as a director and vice-president of the Pittsfield Bank; was a director of the Western Massachusetts Fire Insurance Company; was a State director of the Western, now the Boston & Albany Railroad, and was one of the trustees of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company. This diversity of service attested to the varied qualifications exemplified in the active career of Mr. Pollock, who was a leading factor in the industrial growth and development of Berkshire county, a man of untiring industry, esteemed as an upright business man and a good citizen. Through his energy, shrewdness and ex-

cellent management, he accumulated a handsome fortune, a large portion of which he dispensed with generous hand. On the organization of the Forty-ninth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers in 1861, Mr. Pollock testified his patriotism and devotion to his adopted country by equipping one of the companies of that regiment at his own expense. This was known as the Pollock Guards. His family home in Pittsfield, known as "Grey Tower" was one of the most charming country seats in the entire State of Massachusetts, comprising two hundred acres, upon which were erected extensive greenhouses and other structures which added greatly to the beauty of the estate, and the vast lawns laid out in a most tasteful manner with all kinds of flowering shrubbery and massive trees were a delight to the eye of every beholder.

Mr. Pollock's first marriage occurred in Scotland and by this marriage he had a daughter Margaret, who married Benjamin Snow, of Fitchburg, Massachusetts. He married (second) Lucy Jillson, of South Adams, Massachusetts, their only daughter dying in childhood. He married (third) October 17, 1855, Susan M. Learned, sister of Hon. Edward and George Y. Learned, prominent citizens of Pittsfield, and daughter of Edward Learned, contractor of the Boston Water Works. She bore him five children: 1. George Edward, born August 30, 1856, vice-president of the New York Herald Company, New York City. 2. Sarah McA., born November 10, 1857; married, November 15, 1882, Edward Livingston, of New York, and now resides in France. 3. William, born April 2, 1859, died November 1, 1916; was a resident of Pittsfield; he married (first) Mrs. Fannie D. Greenough, daughter of James Dawson, of Wilmington, North Carolina, and they were the parents of a daughter Margaret;

he married (second) Mrs. John A. Ker-nochan (Louise Marshall) born in New Orleans, Louisiana. 4. Edward Learned, born December 1, 1862, at one time connected with the New York, New Haven Railroad Company and afterward with the Chicago Rock Island & Pacific; he married Katherine McAlpine and has two sons, Edward and Wolsey, both graduates of Trinity College, Hartford. 5. Charles Manice, born July 29, 1864, died December 2, 1901; married Sarah McAlpine who with one child, Gladys, survives him.

In 1866 Mr. Pollock, feeling the need of rest and having a desire to visit the scenes of his childhood and young manhood, went to Europe, but his health had been so undermined by his untiring devotion to business that the rest and change did not prove as beneficial as was expected. Although everything possible was done for his recovery it was unavailing, and upon his return to New York he repaired to the Fifth Avenue Hotel where his death occurred December 9, 1866, in the fifty-eighth year of his age. Thus passed away one of the representative citizens of Berkshire county, a man noted for his many excellencies of character, a man who won for himself friends, affluence and position, who by the strength and force of his own personality overcame obstacles, whose mind was ever occupied with projects for the advancement and welfare of the city of his adoption. He was survived many years by his widow, who passed away in the year 1892.

#### **CHESNEY, Cummings C.,**

##### **Electrical Expert.**

In this history of the people of Massachusetts, and especially of the section wherein is located Berkshire county, should be mentioned Cummings C. Chesney, of



Pittsfield, general manager of the General Electric Company of that city.

His great-grandfather, who was a physician, settled in Baltimore, Maryland, where he practiced his profession for some time. Later he removed farther west, and still later to Cumberland county, Pennsylvania. His son, Jacob Grove Chesney, was one of the representative pioneers of Snyder county, Pennsylvania. John C. Chesney, son of Jacob Grove Chesney, was reared in Snyder county, and was for a time employed on the railroad, and later engaged in business as a merchant until his retirement; he is now living in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania. He married Jane McFall, also of Snyder county, and of their four children there are now living: Cummings C. and Edgar, the latter a resident of Northumberland county, Pennsylvania.

Cummings C. Chesney, the special subject of this article, son of John C. and Jane (McFall) Chesney, was born at Selinsgrove, Snyder county, Pennsylvania, October 28, 1863. He was educated in the public and high schools of Northumberland, Pennsylvania, and later attended the Bloomsburg State Normal School, and here he prepared for entrance in the Pennsylvania State College, from which institution he was graduated with the class of 1885, being awarded the sophomore prize for mathematics, the junior prize for chemistry, and the junior prize for oratory. His principal recreation was baseball and he was well known as a catcher and coach, and during this period also captained the college ball team with such splendid success as to challenge the attention of lovers of the national game throughout the country, and but for a serious accident on the field at the close of the season, he might had he so desired have entered the ranks of professional league ball players.

In 1886 he accepted the position of Assistant Professor of Chemistry in the Pennsylvania State College, remaining there until he accepted the position of Professor of Mathematics and Natural Science at Doylestown Seminary, Pennsylvania, in which capacity he served until November, 1888, when he tendered his resignation. He then became experimental chemist in the laboratory of William Stanley, at Great Barrington, Massachusetts, which was operated in the interests of the Westinghouse Electric Company. In the summer of 1889 this laboratory was transferred to the shops of the United States Electric Company of Newark, New Jersey, then a recent addition to the Westinghouse plants. Here he took the position of electrical engineer, continuing in that capacity until November, 1890, and during this time was successful in designing electric dynamos and motors. In 1890 he entered into business relations with William Stanley, Jr., and returned to Berkshire county, Massachusetts, for the purpose of establishing an electric manufacturing company. A stock company was formed at Pittsfield with a capital of \$25,000, to which Messrs. W. A. Whittlesey, W. R. Plunkett, W. W. Gamwell and others were subscribers, and the Stanley Electric Manufacturing Company and the Stanley Laboratory Company were installed, Mr. Chesney holding the position of electrical engineer with both plants. In due course of time they expanded to large proportions and took high rank in business circles. The Stanley Laboratory Company was devoted largely to electrical engineering experimental work, with the especial end in view of designing and inventing new apparatus for the Stanley Company, and from this plant emanated much of the best inceptive work in alternating generators and the first successful experiments in long



distance transmission. Mr. Chesney took a very active part in the development of the business, and in 1903 was elected to the office of first vice-president. He continued in this position up to 1906, when these plants were disposed of to the General Electric Company, and Mr. Chesney was made general manager and chief engineer and has since continued in this position. The business has increased greatly, many new buildings have been erected, and the company now (1916) employs about seven thousand hands. In addition to this extensive undertaking, Mr. Chesney is also president of the Vermont Power and Manufacturing Company, of St. Albans, Vermont, and a director in the Agricultural National Bank of Pittsfield. He is a member of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers, the Society of Arts and Manufacturers of England, Park and University clubs of Pittsfield, Mohawk Club of Schenectady, New York, and Phi Kappa Sigma, a college fraternity.

The following quotation from Volume XXXVIII, Number 22, of the "Electrical World and Engineer" serves to indicate Mr. Chesney's standing among electrical engineers as well as to furnish interesting detail relative to his connection with the Stanley Company and his individual achievements in the field of applied electricity:

After the incorporation of the Stanley Manufacturing Company, it soon became apparent to those associated with Mr. Chesney that his broad general knowledge and clear conservative judgment indicated him as the man to guide the electric departments of the manufacturing establishment, and the future demonstrated that this estimation was not at fault. With his associates and staff of assistants, Mr. Chesney early perfected the induction type of alternator, to a point far beyond anything before reached in this country and not surpassed in the world. To him is due the credit of having laid out the first poly-phase transmission plant to be put into successful

operation in America. The plant is at the present day supplying light and power for use in the towns of Housatonic and Great Barrington, Massachusetts. When Mr. Chesney and those around him contended that alternating current generators could be run in parallel under conditions prevailing in practical operation they were opposed by all American engineers of standing, yet the fight proved a winning one. When others were preparing to prove that the winding of 10,000 to 12,000-volt generators was an impracticability, Mr. Chesney designed alternating current generators for such voltages with great success. It might be added that for even lower voltages Mr. Chesney was the pioneer as the first 6,000-volt generators built and successfully operated in America are of this design, and are still furnishing alternating current power to Quebec.

When it became apparent that transformers of large capacities would be a valuable addition to the electrical plants of the time, notwithstanding predictions to the contrary by those presumably in a position to know, he with his associates again realized their convictions in a most satisfactory manner, and to him is due the design of the first commercial 100-light transformer ever used in this country, which was made by the Stanley Electric Manufacturing Company in 1891.

A long list might be given of electrical developments in which Mr. Chesney has been a pioneer. Among other work, switch-board instruments, high tension arc breaking devices, frequency indicators, indicating wattmeters, lightning protection for high and low tension circuits, and many other appliances have all had a share of attention and always with satisfactory results. One of the most striking and practical exhibits at the Pan-American Exposition was the "S-K-C" phase and frequency-changer, which transformed the three-phase, 25-cycle Niagara current to two-phase, 50-cycle currents for lighting and power purposes in the Electricity Building. This is one of Mr. Chesney's more recent inventions.

Mr. Chesney is seldom idle, and an idea of value has little chance of escaping him, as is shown in some degree by the numerous patents issued to him, and by the many and unique and valuable details to be found in the "S-K-C" apparatus. His friends like to think of him not only as the man of resource and energy, always ready to seize the best that can be found and incorporate it into his work, but they also remember his enthusiasm for athletic sports and the time when he was one of the most clear minded college baseball catchers and coaches in the country. His

control over his fellow students was remarkable at all times and he had an intuitive knowledge of their strong points. When it was a question of organizing a champion baseball team, he saw quickly how to use the available material at hand. This characteristic of prompt thought and the ability to make the most of men and things about him has remained with him through all of his engineering and research work, and has been one of the potent factors in placing that work in the rank of highest order. He has, in short, always been a man of action rather than words, but when the latter prove necessary they are forcible and cogent.

Mr. Chesney married, October 28, 1891, Elizabeth, daughter of the late J. E. Cutler, who was for a number of years a prominent contractor of East Orange, New Jersey, and whose wife was a member of the historic New Jersey Ford and Kitchell families. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Chesney: Malcolm M., Elizabeth, Margaret, Katherine, Barbara. The family attend the First Congregational Church of Pittsfield.

---

**DAVIS, Charles E.,**

**Head of Wrecking Firm, Wharf Builder.**

The surname Davis is usually given as being Welsh in origin from the frequent recurrence of the personal name of David in Wales, where the custom was to make surnames by putting the prefix "Ap" meaning "son" before the father's name, as Ap-David, the son of David, and to anglicise the name by changing the prefix "Ap" to the affixes "s" or "son." Davis is therefore usually a contraction of Davidson, which in Wales is usually a transmutation from Ap-David, but in England is often English in origin. The surname Davis is, however, common also in both Ireland and Scotland, and in these countries the name is neither English nor Welsh in origin. There it is usually a translation from the Gaelic name Mac-

David or MacDavitt, which corresponds to the Welsh Ap-David and the English Davidson, "Ap," "Mac" and "son" having all a like meaning. The family, or rather some of the families, bearing the name had distinction in the various parts of the United Kingdom as well as in America. Thomas Davis, the poet, belonged to a distinguished Irish family of the name. In the case of William Davis, who was born about 1617, and settled in Roxbury in 1635, the tradition that he came from Wales is corroborated by the coat-of-arms used by his son, Ichabod, in sealing his will, which is the same as that of the Davis family of Caermarthen, South Wales. The arms are described heraldically: Gules a griffin segreant or.

(1) Dolor Davis was one of the prominent pioneers. He came to New England with his wife, three children, and Simon Willard, his wife's brother, and settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, before August 4, 1634. Simon Willard was one of the founders of Concord; captain of foot in 1646; major in 1654; at his death in 1673, the "colony lost one of its most distinguished members." Dolor Davis was a carpenter and a master builder. He received his first grant of land in Cambridge, June 4, 1635, and other grants later, moved to Duxbury. August 5, 1638-39, was admitted freeman, and was granted land there, in 1640. He was a resident in Barnstable in 1643, was admitted freeman there, June 2, 1646, and held many public offices in Barnstable, including those of highway surveyor and constable. He and his wife were dismissed from the Duxbury church to the Barnstable church, August 27, 1648. In 1656 he left Plymouth Colony and went to Concord, where he purchased one hundred and fifty acres of land with a house thereon. In 1666 he returned to Barnstable, where he died in June, 1673. His



*Charles E. Davis*





will, dated September 13, 1672, was proved July 2, 1673. He mentioned his sons Simon and Samuel as already having their portions; his son John and son-in-law Lewis, with Mary, Lewis' wife; daughter Ruth Hall. He married, in County Kent, England, March 29, 1624, Margery, daughter of Richard Willard, of Horsemonden, yeoman. She was baptized at Horsemonden, November 7, 1602, and died before 1667. Children: John, mentioned below; Mary, born in England, about 1631; Elizabeth, died young; Lieutenant Simon, lived in Concord, Massachusetts; Samuel, lived in Concord and Bedford; Ruth, born March 24, 1645, in Barnstable.

(II) John Davis, eldest son of Dolor and Margery (Willard) Davis, was born in England about 1626, and died in 1703. He married, March 15, 1648, Hannah Linnell. Children: John, mentioned below; Samuel, born January 15, 1651, died 1711, unmarried; Hannah, January 3, 1653, married, March 18, 1681, Jedediah Jones; Mary (twin), January 3, 1653, married (first) 1676, Benjamin Goodspeed, (second) November 24, 1697, John Hinckley; Joseph, June, 1656, married, March 28, 1682, Mary Claghorn, died about 1690; Benjamin, June, 1656 (twin of Joseph), died 1718, unmarried; Simon, July 15, 1658, died young; Dolor, October 1, 1660, married, July 3, 1681, Hannah Lennell, died 1710; Jabez, married, August 20, 1689, Experience Linnell, died 1710; Mercy, born 1663, died 1733, unmarried; Timothy, married, January 7, 1690, Sarah Perry; Ruth, born 1674, married, 1695, John Linnell, died May 8, 1748.

(III) John (2) Davis, eldest child of John (1) and Hannah (Linnell) Davis, was born January 15, 1649, and died December 13, 1729. He married (first) February 21, 1674, Ruth Goodspeed; (second) February 22, 1692, Mary Hamlin,

who died in November, 1698; (third) 1699, Hannah Bacon, widow of Nathaniel Bacon. Children of first marriage: John, born November, 1675, died July, 1681; Benjamin, September 8, 1679; John, March 17, 1684; Nathaniel, mentioned below; Jabez, May 10, 1691; of second marriage: Shobal, born July 10, 1694; James, March 24, 1696; Ebenezer, May 13, 1697; of third marriage: Nicholas, born March 12, 1700; Jedediah, June 5, 1701; Desire, May, 1705; Noah, September 7, 1707.

(IV) Nathaniel Davis, fourth son of John (2) and Ruth (Goodspeed) Davis, was born July 17, 1686, settled at Bourne's River, Falmouth, and died in 1769. The name of his wife is unknown.

(V) Joseph Davis, son of Nathaniel Davis, was born 1728, died February 13, 1819, aged ninety years, eleven months and twenty-one days. He was often called deacon. He married, December 5, 1751, Mary Smith, of Tisbury, who died October 16, 1807, in her seventy-seventh year. Children: Nathaniel, baptized November 25, 1753; Nathaniel, March 7, 1756; Hannah, January 15, 1758, married, July 29, 1787, Zephaniah Robinson, of Nashawn; Elizabeth, December 9, 1759, married, November 26, 1783, Zachariah Smith, of Tisbury; Jedediah, May 30, 1762, married, September 14, 1786, Thomas Robinson; Joseph, mentioned below; Mary, May 5, 1767, died unmarried; Dinah, May 14, 1769, married, December 25, 1794, Shubael Lawrence; Edmond, September 15, 1771.

(VI) Joseph (2) Davis, fourth son of Joseph (1) and Mary (Smith) Davis, was born May 14, 1763, and died September 20, 1850. He married (first) November 25, 1789, Priscilla Price, who died October 27, 1828, aged sixty years. She was descended from General Barnabas Price, Rev. John Lothrop, and John Howland

and his wife, Elizabeth Tilly. Joseph Davis married (second) Lucy Manchester. Children, all by first marriage: Nathaniel, mentioned below; Nymphas, born January 19, 1792, died July 9, 1870, married, January 7, 1820, Susan Swift, born July 14, 1802; Hannah, December 12, 1794, married Samuel Merrill; Mary Smith, November 9, 1796, died unmarried; Edmund; Joseph, February 25, 1799, married Priscilla Albey; Silas, February 27, 1801, married (first) Katherine Hatch, (second) Widow Augusta Studley; Edmund, January 31, 1803, married Mary Hatch; Nathan S., May 22, 1805, married Submit Albey; Matthew Price, May 21, 1807, married (first) Rachel, surname unknown, (second) Lucinda Albey; Charlotte, May 28, 1809, married Annis Merrill.

(VII) Nathaniel Davis, eldest child of Joseph (2) and Priscilla (Price) Davis, was born August 6, 1790, in Falmouth, where he made his home, and died February 6, 1878. He married (first) January 16, 1814, Eliza Donaldson, who died April 11, 1832. He married (second) July 11, 1832, Sarah L. (Parker) Hinckley. There were two children of the first marriage: George Donaldson, born September 26, 1815, and Priscilla P., December 14, 1821. Both died in infancy. Children of second marriage: Joseph Lewis, born May 27, 1833, died same year; Joseph Lewis, September 12, 1834, died same year; Eliza Donaldson, July 3, 1836, married William H. Gulliver and both are now deceased, their daughter is the wife of Frank Barrows, of Fitchburg, Massachusetts; Nathaniel L., January 20, 1840, died 1841; Charles E., mentioned below; Clara L., 1853, died 1905, unmarried.

(VIII) Charles E. Davis, only surviving son of Nathaniel and Sarah L. (Parker-Hinckley) Davis, was born May 1, 1843, in Falmouth, where he was edu-

cated, and grew to manhood. While still young he went to sea, and was principally engaged in the whaling industry until this was largely abandoned on account of the scarcity of whales. Subsequently he engaged in contract work, locating for some time at Woods Hole, in Martha's Vineyard, where he constructed wharves, and also engaged in raising wrecks of vessels sunk at sea. In 1892 he removed to New Bedford, Massachusetts, where he engaged very extensively in the wrecking business, forming the New Bedford Wrecking Company, and continued to do a very successful business until his death, which occurred January 13, 1914. His body was laid to rest in Rural Cemetery, New Bedford. He built a handsome house on Walnut street, near County street, where his widow now resides. Mr. Davis was a member of the Masonic fraternity, and was popular and esteemed wherever known. He was a man of high moral character, and enjoyed an excellent reputation in business circles. While Mr. Davis' educational opportunities were limited, he was a man of keen intelligence and through reading, observation and experience gained a wide range of knowledge. After having hired the tug "Hunter" from Jonathan Bourne, which he used some years in the wrecking business, he built the powerful wrecking tug, "Right Arm," which was one of the best of its kind known to commerce. On his removal to New Bedford he interested the firm of Briggs & Beekman in his enterprise, and Dr. Oliver W. Cobb also became a member of the New Bedford Wrecking Company, as Mr. Davis' agent in New Bedford. Mr. Davis was one of the best known wreckers and wharf builders in New England, and built a large wharf at Woods Hole for the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad Company, and at the time of his death

was engaged in the construction of wharves for the United States government. Among the many vessels which he raised may be mentioned an English steamer at Cartagena, Colombia, South America, which ran ashore. As compensation for this undertaking Mr. Davis received from the owners the sum of \$50,000 as salvage.

Mr. Davis married, May 24, 1864, at Nantucket, Massachusetts, Lydia C. Crocker, born June 12, 1843, in Nantucket, daughter of Calvin F. and Hepsibeth (Coleman) Crocker, of that town (see Crocker VIII). One child was born to this marriage: Louise B. Davis, who married Dr. Harry L. Grant, a practicing dentist, and resides in Providence, Rhode Island.

(The Crocker Line).

The surname Crocker (orthography usually Croker in England) is a very ancient one. The Crocker family in England was originally seated at Crocker's Hole, and Crokern and at Lineham, Devonshire. The genealogy of the Crokers of Lineham is accurately recorded and exhibits a descent of eleven John Crokers in almost uninterrupted succession. Members of the family removed to Cornwall, Waterford and other places. Croker of Lineham always bore "three ravens" and having obtained Lineham by marriage with the heiress of Churchill, quartered sable, lion rampant, argent, for that name. The general crest of the family of Croker is a raven proper. Edward IV. granted to Sir John Croker, who accompanied him as cup and standard bearer in his expedition to France in 1475, for crest "A drinking cup, or, with three fleurs of the same, issuing therefrom and charged with a rose." Mottoes: *Deus alit' eos* and *Je tiendray ma puissance par ma foi*.

(I) Deacon William Crocker, the first

of this line in America, was a native of England, and came to America with Rev. Mr. Lothrop and his company. His brother, John Crocker, came the following spring, both of them coming probably from Devonshire. For a time both were at Roxbury, but soon settled in Barnstable. John left no posterity; that of William is numerous, a large majority of the name in the United States and Canada tracing their descent to him. Deacon William Crocker united with Mr. Lothrop's church in Scituate, December 25, 1636; went to Barnstable in October, 1639, among the first settlers. He built a frame house in Scituate in 1636, the forty-fourth in the town; was constable in 1644; grand juror in 1654, 1655, 1657, 1661, 1667 and 1675; talesman in 1668; deputy to the General Court at Plymouth in 1670, 1671, 1674. He was one of the leading citizens of his day, often employed in the business of the town and in settling estates, acquired a large landed estate, and for many years was the richest man in the town. His sons were all wealthy. Deacon Crocker's first wife, whom he married in 1636, was named Alice, and his second was Patience, widow of Robert Parker, and daughter of Elder Henry Cobb. He died in the fall of 1692, aged about eighty. Children, first two born in Scituate, the others in Barnstable: John, May 1, 1637; Elizabeth, September 22, 1639; Samuel, June 3, 1642; Job, March 9, 1645; Josiah, September 19, 1647; Eleazer, mentioned below; Joseph, 1654.

(II) Eleazer Crocker, son of Deacon William Crocker, was born July 21, 1650, in Barnstable, and was admitted a townsman in 1681. In 1692 he was on a committee to adjust rights in common land, and in 1693 was chosen by the town to lay out and measure land. He married (first) April 7, 1681, Ruth, daughter of



## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

Elder John and Hope (Howland) Shipman, born December 31, 1663, died April 8, 1698. He married (second) January 25, 1717, Mercy Phinney. Children of first wife: Benoni, born May 13, 1682; Bethia, September 23, 1683; Nathan, mentioned below; Daniel, March 23, 1687; Sarah, March 23, 1689; Theophilus, March 11, 1691; Eleazer and Ruth (twins), August 3, 1693; Abel, June 15, 1695; Rebecca, December 10, 1697; child of second wife: Mercy.

(III) Nathan Crocker, second son of Eleazer and Ruth (Shipman) Crocker, was born April 27, 1685, in Barnstable, was a farmer, residing in the old stone fort. He married, March 10, 1709, Joanna Bursley, born November 29, 1684, in Barnstable, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Howland) Bursley. Elizabeth Howland was descended from Humphrey Howland, a citizen and draper of London, and his wife, Annie. Humphrey Howland's will was proved July 10, 1646, and his wife Annie was executrix. He was buried at Bocking, County Essex, England, December 20, 1653. Their sons, Arthur, John and Henry, came from Scrooby, England, went first to Amsterdam in 1608, removed to Leyden, and thence came to New England. Of these, John Howland was twenty-eight years of age when he came to this country in 1620, on the "Mayflower." He was the thirteenth on the list of forty-one who signed the compact in the cabin of that vessel, November 21, 1620. He was one of the ten who chose the place of settlement, was on the list of freemen, and third in the governor's council of seven. In 1633 he was an assessor, in 1636 a jurymen, in 1666 selectman, and in 1652, 1656, 1658, 1661, 1663, 1666-67 and 1670 was deputy to the General Court. On June 2, 1670, when his name was last used as a candidate for public office, being then nearly eighty years of age, he refused to serve

any more. He was very prominent and active in church work, was manager of the colony's interests at trading posts on the Kennebec river in Maine. He lived at what was called Rocky Nook, and died February 23, 1673. He married Elizabeth, only child of John Tilley, who came also in the "Mayflower" when she was fourteen years of age. She died December 21, 1687, at the home of her daughter, Lydia Brown, in Swansey. Their eldest son, John Howland, was born February 24, 1627, at Plymouth, was known as Lieutenant John Howland, and settled in Barnstable in 1658. There he was a farmer, having ninety acres in West Barnstable. In 1658 he was made a freeman of the colony, filled many town offices, was lieutenant of militia. He married, October 26, 1651, Mary, daughter of Robert Lee, and they were the parents of Elizabeth Howland, wife of Nathan Crocker. His sister, Hope Howland, became the wife of Elder John Shipman, mentioned above, and was the mother of Ruth Shipman, wife of Eleazer Crocker. Children of the latter were: Jabez, born June 20, 1710; Benoni, February 24, 1712; Nathan, March 7, 1714; Isaac, mentioned below; John, January 11, 1722; Temperance, October 3, 1724.

(IV) Isaac Crocker, fourth son of Nathan and Joanna (Bursley) Crocker, was born May 6, 1719, in Barnstable, and married there, March 22, 1738, Elizabeth Fuller. Children, recorded in Barnstable: Ansel, born August 27, 1739; Rebecca, March 24, 1741; Thomas, September 19, 1743; Josiah, October 14, 1762; Ansel, mentioned below. It is apparent that the first died young, and it is also probable that there were several other children not recorded, as there is a long interval between the third and fourth, during which time there was a change in town clerks.

(V) Ansel Crocker, son of Isaac and



Elizabeth (Fuller) Crocker, was born January 22, 1767, in Barnstable, where he lived with his wife Polly, and where the following children are recorded: Theophilus, mentioned below; Betsey, born June 24, 1793; Martha, August 26, 1796; Truman, May 23, 1800; Allen, September 17, 1804.

(VI) Theophilus Crocker, eldest child of Ansel and Polly Crocker, was born July 2, 1790, in Barnstable, and lived in Nantucket, Massachusetts. He married Dorothy Fish, born May 24, 1800, in Falmouth, died July 7, 1851.

(VII) Calvin F. Crocker, son of Theophilus and Dorothy (Fish) Crocker, was born October 3, 1816, in Nantucket, and there spent his life. He married Hepsibeth Coleman, born December 19, 1818, in Nantucket, daughter of Tristram and Eunice (Coffin) Coleman, of that town (see Coleman VI). Children: 1. Lydia C., mentioned below. 2. Ida, who married William H. Leach, of New Bedford. 3. Edward, living in Jersey City. 4. Charles, who resides in Nantucket. 5. Nelson, of Nantucket. 6. Calvin F., Jr., of Nantucket. 7. Joseph C., of Brockton, Massachusetts. 8. Samuel C., who died in the Civil War. 9. Howard Nelson, who died in Nantucket.

(VIII) Lydia C. Crocker, daughter of Calvin F. and Hepsibeth (Coleman) Crocker, became the wife of Charles E. Davis, and now resides in New Bedford, Massachusetts (see Davis VIII).

(The Coleman Line).

(I) Thomas Coleman, born in England in 1602, came from Marlboro under contract with Richard Saltonstall and others to keep cattle, and was made a freeman, May 17, 1637. His first wife, Susanna, died November 17, 1650, and he married (second) at Hampton, New Hampshire,

July 11, 1651, Mary, widow of Edward Johnson, who died January 30, 1663. Soon afterward he married (third) Margery, widow of Thomas Rowell, of Andover, Massachusetts, and daughter of Philip Fowler. About this time he removed to Nantucket, and died there, in 1685. Children of first wife: Tobias, born 1638; Benjamin, May 1, 1640; Joseph, December 2, 1642; John, mentioned below; Isaac, February 20, 1647; Joanna.

(II) John Coleman, fourth son of Thomas and Susanna Coleman, was born 1644, in Newbury, Massachusetts, and resided in Nantucket. He married Joanna Folger, eldest daughter of Peter and Mary (Morrell) Folger, and died December 17, 1715. Children: John, born August 2, 1667; Thomas, mentioned below; Isaac, February 6, 1672; Phebe, June 15, 1674; Benjamin and Abigail (twins), January 17, 1677; Solomon; Jedediah, died 1716.

(III) Thomas Coleman, second son of John and Joanna (Folger) Coleman, was born October 17, 1669, in Nantucket, and died there, January 23, 1753. He married Jane, widow of John Challenge, and daughter of William and Mary Bunker.

(IV) Benjamin Coleman, son of Thomas and Jane (Bunker) Coleman, was born 1703, in Nantucket, and died September 12, 1793. He married, September 28, 1726, Huldah, daughter of Moses and Mary Swett. After living together seventy years, during the latter part of which Benjamin Coleman was blind, his wife died June 14, 1793, aged ninety-two years, four months and four days.

(V) Matthew Coleman, son of Benjamin and Huldah (Swett) Coleman, was born 1739, died May 30, 1821. He married Hannah, daughter of John and Hannah Meader, born June 3, 1751, died October 21, 1825.

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

(VI) Tristram Coleman, son of Matthew and Hannah (Meador) Coleman, was born August 17, 1789, in Nantucket, and died there, March 23, 1859. He married Eunice, daughter of Elihu and Eunice (Folger) Coffin, of Nantucket (see Coffin VIII). She was born January 5, 1791, and died October 5, 1871. Children: Lydia, born June 11, 1814, married Ansel Thomas; Harriet, July 18, 1816, married (first) Joseph Simmons and (second) Philip Joseph; Hepsibeth, mentioned below; Samuel C., February 22, 1824, married, in May, 1866. Mary Elizabeth Parrish; Elizabeth Parker, December, 1827; Charles B., died in infancy.

(VII) Hepsibeth Coleman, the third daughter of Tristram and Eunice (Coffin) Coleman, was born December 19, 1818, in Nantucket, and became the wife of Calvin F. Crocker, of that town (see Crocker VII).

### SNELL, Samuel,

#### **Inventor, Manufacturer.**

For a decade more than half a century an active participator in the development of the wonderful manufacturing city of Holyoke, the death of Mr. Snell, which occurred May 31, 1911, in that city, caused wide-spread mourning and regret. Mr. Snell was of English birth and lineage. His grandfather, John Snell, lived on what was known as the West North Farm, in Doubwalls, near Liskeard, England. Two of his brothers, Samuel and Edward, came to America about the time of the Revolution, and are supposed to have settled somewhere in New England. John Snell's first wife, Mary (Stevens) Snell, was the mother of his son, John Snell, born at the homestead in Doubwalls, England. He was nineteen years old at the time of his father's death. About 1830-31 he removed to the United States, and made his

home near Honesdale, Wayne county, Pennsylvania. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan and Alma Werry, baptized December 1, 1794. They were the parents of eight children, the first five born in England.

Samuel Snell, the fourth of these, and the fourth son, was born May 4, 1828, in England, and was a small child when he came with his parents to this country. His education was supplied by the common schools in Wayne county, Pennsylvania, and at the age of sixteen years he began working out on farms. At nineteen years of age he commenced an apprenticeship at the trade of carpenter, working with Nettleton, Bartlett & Ferry in Springfield, Massachusetts, in which city he lived about two and one-half years. About this time an effort was being made to develop the wonderful water power in the Connecticut river at what is now the city of Holyoke, and Mr. Snell was attracted thither. While working there as a journeyman carpenter he assisted in the erection of the Lyman Mills and other large structures built by the Holyoke Water Power Company. In time he came to be a foreman and was employed as such by Wigginson & Flag, a building firm of Holyoke. Soon after 1870 he engaged in business for himself with a partner, under the style of Samuel Snell & Company, manufacturers of cement pipe. Later, in association with John Jarrish, he engaged in the manufacture of drain and sewer pipe, until the partnership was dissolved. During this time he was engaged in perfecting an invention of his own, a drainer bottom to be used for paper mills, and about 1878 he began their manufacture. As soon as the invention became fairly introduced, the demand increased very rapidly, and the business, begun in a small way, grew to



*Samuel Snell*









Phoebe A. Snell

great dimensions. Mr. Snell continued at the head of this industry until he retired and sold out his interest to James J. Delaney. He was an enterprising and industrious man, and early in his residence in Holyoke became interested in various enterprises. In 1862 he was one of the owners and operators of the Holyoke Swing Ferry. He was the first man to build a tar walk in Holyoke, and for some time was the owner of the business of constructing these walks. As a boy, before his removal to Springfield, he spent some time in New York City, and aided in the construction of the First Quaker Church in Brooklyn, New York. He was a most exemplary citizen, and endeavored to promote the cause of good government, and to further every movement to improve the condition of his fellow men. During his long residence in Holyoke he was active in public affairs, and served in various capacities in the city government, being in the fire department for four years, and a member of the board of engineers about the same length of time. He was a communicant in the Protestant Episcopal church, and in politics was a Republican. While in New York City he became a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and after his removal to Holyoke transferred his membership to the lodge there, in which he was very active. For twenty-five years he served as treasurer of the lodge, and at the time of his retirement held the record for continuous service in that office in the order in the State. He was also affiliated with the great Masonic fraternity, being made a Mason in New York City at the same time he joined the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He was one of the most earnest supporters of St. Paul's Episcopal Church in its early days, when influence and help were needed to establish the now prosperous

parish. A memorial window to commemorate the devotion of Mr. Snell was presented to St. Paul's Church by his widow, and unveiled on Sunday, October 21, 1915. This memorial is a most fitting one, as he was very deeply interested in the construction of the present church building. It is Gothic in form, is of antique glass, and rich in colors, the work of the D'Ascenzo studios of Philadelphia. It is situated over the main entrance to the church, is about nine by twelve feet in dimension, and represents the Apostle Paul preaching to the Athenians on Mars Hill. Mr. Snell possessed English traits of common sense, stability of character, and was an honest and practical citizen, always willing to help where help was needed. He was broad and generous in his charities, devoted to his home, and the city of Holyoke was richer and better for his having lived in it. A further indication of the kindness of Mr. Snell is found in the fact that in order that his sister and her son might be more comfortable he built them a beautiful house in Honesdale, Pennsylvania, where they resided up to the sister's death, since which time the nephew has resided there.

Mr. Snell was married, October 15, 1866, to Phebe Ann Streeter, born February 5, 1836, daughter of Benjamin Arnold and Mary (Green) Streeter, of Vernon, Vermont. In February, 1916, the members of St. Martha's Guild of St. Paul's Church, of which Mrs. Snell is a member, celebrated her eightieth birthday. The whole affair was arranged as a surprise to Mrs. Snell, and when she was escorted to the dining room she beheld a huge birthday cake, elaborately frosted, with the year 1836 inscribed across the top in fancy icing, and lighted with eighty candles in different colors. The table was beautifully adorned with flowers and other decorations, and a delicious spread

was served. All joined in extending congratulations to Mrs. Snell, who is one of the most popular members of the guild. She has been a member of St. Paul's Church during all her residence in Holyoke, having joined when it was first founded, and is a member of Robert Morris Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star, in which she has for many years taken an active part and filled all the chairs, including that of worthy matron.

Mrs. Snell is descended from one of the oldest New England families, which was founded by Stephen Streeter, born in Gourdhurst, Kent, England, about the year 1600, and was living there until the time of his departure for America in 1639-40. He first appears in the old town of Gloucester, on Cape Ann, Massachusetts Bay Colony, where he took the freeman's oath, May 20, 1644. He and his wife Ursula united with the church there on March 21, 1652. He died soon after the date last mentioned. As shown by his will he was a cordwainer, or shoemaker, by trade. Stephen Streeter, son of Stephen Streeter, lived in Charlestown, Watertown, Muddy River (Brookline) and Cambridge. He inherited from his father one-half of his homestead in Charlestown, which he and his wife Deborah, then living at Muddy River, sold in 1679. In 1681 they also sold lands in Charlestown, formerly the property of his father, to Richmond Russell. He died in Cambridge in 1689, and his widow was admitted to church communion there in 1701. John Streeter, son of Stephen and Deborah Streeter, was born in Brookline, and afterward lived at Cambridge, from whence he removed about 1706 to Attleboro and settled in that part of the town now known as Cumberland, where he died April 5, 1729. The record shows that he bought lands there in 1705 and at various times afterward. He owned the covenant

in Cambridge in 1700, and evidently was a man of piety and industry. He married Mary Whitcomb, and their son, James Streeter, was born March 26, 1707, in Attleboro. He died in Cumberland, before 1760, for his son Jonathan, who made his will on May 23 of that year, mentions his mother, brothers and sisters, but not his father. He married, at Rehoboth, August 8, 1734, Jemima Staples, who survived him. James Streeter, son of James and Jemima (Staples) Streeter, was born January 16, 1741, in Cumberland. He was a grantee of lands in Cumberland in 1771, but later removed to Vernon, Vermont, where, February 14, 1804, he and his wife Hannah deeded to their son James lands in Hillsdale, New Hampshire, and he takes in return to himself a lease to improve the same during the lifetime of himself and his wife Hannah. He married, October 21, 1764, Hannah Tower. Their son, Paul Streeter, was born November 9, 1778, in Cumberland, and died in Vernon, Vermont, November 6, 1857. He was a farmer (yeoman), and spent the greater part of his life in Vermont. He married, January 1, 1800, Anna Dresser. Their son, Benjamin Arnold Streeter, born July 14, 1810, died July 10, 1864, married Mary Green, and they were the parents of Phebe Ann, who married Samuel Snell, as above related. The portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Snell found in these pages will it is felt be a source of pleasure to their many friends.

#### JUDGE, Martin Joseph,

**Paper Manufacturer.**

Martin Joseph Judge, one of the representative business men of Holyoke, is a descendant of a fine old Irish family, the members of which have always occupied positions of honor and regard in the communities where they have made their



homes, being industrious and enterprising, willing to sacrifice their own interests, if needs be, in order to promote the welfare and development of their respective places of residence.

John Judge, grandfather of Martin J. Judge, was born, lived and died in Ireland, his death occurring in the late seventies, at the advanced age of eighty-four years. He married Ellen Dunbar and among their children was Anthony, of whom further.

Anthony Judge, father of Martin J. Judge, was born in County Mayo, Ireland, about the year 1803, and died at South Hadley Falls, Massachusetts, in 1903, almost a centenarian. He followed the occupation of farming, as his forebears had done for centuries, but the times were very hard in Ireland, owing to the excessive oppressions wrought upon the people by the British government, and Mr. Judge, like so many of his fellow countrymen, had a difficult time in making a livelihood. He was of an extremely independent character, however, and could ill brook the injustices to which he was necessarily subject there, and eventually, rebelling altogether against them, he joined the great body of Irishmen who sought a haven in the Republic of the Western Hemisphere and set sail for the United States in the year 1860. Arriving in this country, he located in South Hadley Falls, Massachusetts, where he spent the remainder of his days. Before coming to this country he married Barbara Loftus, a native of County Mayo, Ireland, a daughter of Patrick and Mary (Gallagher) Loftus. Ten children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Judge, as follows: John, Thomas, Patrick, Michael, Anthony, Martin Joseph, John, James, Mary, and Edward Loftus, a priest in the Catholic church at North Brookfield, Massachusetts, who died October 4, 1916. Of

the others only Thomas, Patrick, Martin Joseph and Mary are living.

Martin Joseph Judge was born at South Hadley Falls, Massachusetts, October 14, 1865. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and proved himself an apt and diligent student. His first employment was in the Glasgow Mills at South Hadley Falls, with which concern he was identified for a considerable period of time, becoming thoroughly proficient in the details of the cotton business. Later he was employed as a bookkeeper in the great Albion Mills conducted by E. C. Foft and while there mastered the details of the paper business, and by the time he had attained his majority he was an expert in paper manufacturing. It had been his ambition to engage in business on his own account, and accordingly he severed his connection with the Albion Mills and entered the wholesale and retail paper business, opening his establishment at No. 149 Main street, Holyoke, Massachusetts. For twenty-eight years Mr. Judge remained at that location, his business increasing steadily in volume and importance and finally, in 1914, fairly outgrowing its original quarters. He then moved his establishment to Nos. 137 and 139 Main street, where he is located at the present time (1916) his quarters being commodious enough for the great expansion of his business, which is continuing to grow at an even accelerated rate. Mr. Judge has become one of the influential figures in the paper trade in that city, and in addition to this interest is actively identified with the Eureka Blank Book Company, which is a large consumer of paper supplied through Mr. Judge's original concern, he serving in the capacity of treasurer therein. He was one of the incorporators of the Hadley Falls Trust Company in 1916.

Mr. Judge has always made his home in his native town of South Hadley Falls and has taken an active part in the public affairs of that community. He is the treasurer of the fire district; has served on the board of selectmen five years in all, two of which he held the office of chairman of the board; and is a member of the prudential committee and of the board of water commissioners. He is a Roman Catholic in his religious belief and attends St. Patrick's Church at South Hadley. He is a member of the Knights of Columbus, and takes a prominent part in the social and club life of the town.

Mr. Judge married, on Christmas Day, 1895, Joanna B. Long, of Richmond, Virginia, daughter of Thomas and Joanna (Kennedy) Long, old residents of that place. Mr. and Mrs. Judge are the parents of six children, all of whom are living, namely: Elizabeth Mary, Gerald Anthony, Martin Loftus, Lawrence Clement, Frederick Street, and Esther Louise. The home life of Mr. Judge is an extremely happy one. He finds his chief pleasure in the society of his family, by his own hearth, and his home is noted throughout the neighborhood for the gracious hospitality which it extends to all.

---

**BRAY, Thomas,**

**Agriculturist.**

Among the well known agriculturists of Holyoke should be mentioned the name of Thomas Bray, who in 1879 came to his present farm on Westfield street, known as the Bray homestead. He was then a young man of thirty-three. Here he has since resided, following the vocations of farmer and contractor, and now at the age of seventy we find him hale, hearty and well contented that his lines were cast in such pleasant places. He is of English birth and parentage, grandson of James

Bray, who lived and died in England, and son of George and Emma (Francis) Bray.

George Bray, born in England, came to the United States in 1853, and died in Holyoke, Massachusetts, in 1904, aged eighty-seven years. He was a moulder and for a time after coming to the United States worked at his trade, but his health failed and he became a farmer, that out-of-doors life restoring his vigor. His farm was near Holyoke and there he passed a long and useful life. He was a supporter of the Republican party, and a member of the Baptist church. He married in England Emma Francis, who died in Holyoke at an advanced age, the mother of four children: Thomas, of further mention; Ruth, became the wife of John Best, of Elmwood, Massachusetts; Eliza, became the wife of Frank Alden, now deceased, of East Long Meadow, Massachusetts; George Samuel, now living at South Hadley, Massachusetts.

Thomas Bray was born in Wiltshire, England, January 24, 1846, and at the age of seven was brought to the United States by his parents, who not long afterward located on the farm at Holyoke. There he spent his youth and early manhood, obtaining a public school education and assisting his father in cultivating the farm. They at first worked a small tract, but later secured a larger farm, Thomas remaining with his father until reaching the age of twenty, and at twenty-five years of age he began farming on his own account on Chicopee street, engaging in the milk business, conducting it for five years. In 1879 he purchased and moved to his present farm on Westfield street, which consists of thirty-five acres, where he raises hogs, keeps cows, and sells the milk, and pursues a successful business as dairy farmer and contractor. For a number of years he confined his operations largely to dairy farming on an

extensive scale, disposing of the product of his herds and fields in Holyoke, running his own wagons. He also carried on general farming operations, and added to his activities a line of contract work, teaming, excavating and grading. One of his largest contracts was the grading for the first street railways in Holyoke, most of that work having been done under his supervision. He is now retired from the heavier burdens of life and enjoying the fruits of his years of honorable toil. He is a member of the First Baptist Church, and in political faith is a Republican.

Mr. Bray married, December 9, 1868, Temperance Bray, born at Catskill, New York, daughter of Frederick and Nancy Bray. They have children: Frank G.; Mary Jane, wife of William Ross; Fred; Lillian, wife of Thomas Slatterly; Herbert, deceased; Thomas A. Grace, wife of Roy W. Bates; Alfred; Ruth; Dwight.

#### POTVIN, Gilbert,

##### **Builder, Contractor.**

In 1864 there came to Holyoke, Massachusetts, a young man of Canadian birth and French parentage, but not a stranger in Massachusetts, having spent the previous ten years in that State. Holyoke was then a town of but three thousand population, and offered little inducement to one of his trade, but to the eye of the young man it did offer good opportunities for an energetic, wide-awake merchant, and soon the sign of Gilbert Potvin adorned a small but well stocked dry goods store on one of Holyoke's best business streets. That was half a century ago and the sign Gilbert Potvin, Merchant, was taken down so long ago that heads of families in the city cannot even remember having seen it, but Gilbert Potvin, contractor and builder, is a well known man in that city and to the people of Holyoke. He was a lad of sixteen when he left his

Canadian home and came to the United States; a young man of twenty-six when he first located in Holyoke; the matured man of forty-one when he forsook mercantile life and began contracting buildings, and now is the veteran of seventy-eight. What his principal life work has meant to Holyoke and its development may be best understood by the statement that as a builder he has erected residences and business blocks costing nearly \$2,000,000. He is one of the largest taxpayers in the city and the largest payer of water rent. Take the buildings in Holyoke, erected by Mr. Potvin, out of the city, and a large area would be depopulated.

His grandfather, John Potvin, came from France, settling on a farm near Montreal, Canada. That farm was at the village of Lalquevil, and there he lived and died, and there his son, John (2) Potvin, resided, a successful farmer until 1868. John (2) Potvin married Delaïde Patnode, who bore him seven children, Gilbert being the eldest. After their son became a merchant of Holyoke, John and Delaïde Potvin came, in 1868, to make their home near him, and there both lived until the death of John Potvin in 1892, his widow surviving him but two years.

Gilbert Potvin was born in Lalquevil, near Montreal, Canada, February 14, 1848. His education was such as the parish schools afforded and of these he made good use, but at the age of sixteen, in 1854, he came to the United States and thenceforth his only school attendance was at evening schools. He found his first employment at Fitchburg, Massachusetts, in a machine shop, and there he remained three years completing an apprenticeship and becoming a capable machinist. During that period, he also attended evening schools. He was next employed as a journeyman machinist at

Worcester, and later in the Boston & Albany Railroad shops at Springfield, Massachusetts, constantly working at his trade until 1864, when he located in Holyoke, then a small town of perhaps three thousands souls. He had been frugal in his expenditures, and having earned good wages at his trade he had accumulated sufficient capital to enable him to take advantage of an opening he quickly saw the town offered for a dry goods store. He rented a store on High street, and in a small way began business. His venture proved a success from its beginning and for eighteen years he continued in the dry goods business, prospering abundantly. In 1880 he withdrew from commercial life to engage in building operations. He became the leading contractor of the city, his record of nearly \$2,000,000 worth of buildings erected being equalled by few contractors in Western Massachusetts, in strictly residence and business blocks. As time passed on, he acquired a large amount of land in Holyoke upon which he erected residences, becoming, as stated, the largest payer of water rates in the city, and one of the heaviest taxpayers. While he is now retired it is said that

nearly every building he erected had been largely under his personal supervision and his pride was that the contracts entered into had been faithfully executed.

In religious faith Mr. Potvin is a Catholic, belonging to the parish of the Church of Perpetual Help. He is also a member of the Society of St. Jean Le Baptiste and the French Union.

Mr. Potvin married (first) September 7, 1859, Odele Masel, also been in Lalquevil, who died in 1913, the mother of four children: Gilbert, died in infancy; Jennie, wife of George Oliver, of Holyoke; Cora, wife of Thomas I. Kenney, of New Haven, Connecticut; Gilbert (2), married Ella Smith, of Springfield, now residing in Holyoke. Mr. Potvin married (second) April 17, 1916, Lucy Auchambault, born in St. Louis, Missouri, daughter of Charles Auchambault, born in Canada, a millwright, now deceased. She has two sisters, Mrs. Mike Ellwell, of Holyoke, and Mrs. Peter Peirson, of Holyoke. The mother of these children died in 1910. For some ten years previous to her marriage to Mr. Potvin, Mrs. Potvin conducted a successful dressmaking business in Holyoke.





---

---

# INDEX

---

---



# INDEX

---

- Allen ancestry, 68, 205  
Ann C., 71  
Charles L., 205, 209  
Daniel, 206  
Ebenezer, 28  
Elnathan, 206, 207  
George L., 208  
Helen L., 209  
Israel, 206  
James, 28  
John R., 173  
Jonathan, 70  
Joseph, 69  
Liberty, 207  
Lucius S., 208  
Lucy A., 173  
Mary N., 209  
Prince, 28  
Samuel, 68  
Thomas, 29, 68, 71  
Thomas, Rev., 69  
Walter, 205  
William, 173  
Almy, Job, 231  
John, 231  
Sanford, 231  
William, 231  
Angell ancestry, 174, 220  
Daniel, 175  
Eliza A., 17  
George, 15  
George T., 15  
Hope, 220  
Jesse, 176  
John, 175, 220  
Nedabiah, 175  
Oliver, 220  
Samuel, 221  
Thomas, 175, 220  
Arnold ancestry, 193  
David, 194  
David A., 195  
Ephraim, 193  
Joseph, 193  
Lemuel, 194  
Samuel, 194  
Austin, Fred J., 334  
Mary E., 334  
Bagg, Allen H., 144  
Daniel, 144  
David, 144  
Edwin, 144  
Jedediah, 144  
John, 144  
Martin, 144  
Mary C., 146  
Baker ancestry, 78  
Charles H., 148  
Edward, 78, 79  
H. Elizabeth, 149  
Howard, 148  
Samuel, Hon., 79  
Samuel, Lieut., 79  
Ball ancestry, 210  
Benjamin, 210  
Charles, 210  
Edwin H., 210  
Francis, 210  
Francis W., 211  
Francis W., Jr., 212  
Frederick T., 212  
Georgiana, 212  
James R., 210, 211  
Jonathan, 210  
Barbour, Martha A., 13  
William C., 13  
Barnfather, Andrew F., 142  
Helen S., 144  
Irving J., 142, 143  
William, 142  
Batcheller, Abraham, 216

# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

- David, 216
- Ezra, 216
- John, 216
- Joseph, 216
- Tyler, 216
- Bennett, James, 365, 366
  - Minnie M., 367
  - Samuel, 365
- Bertrand, Frederick E., 362, 363
  - Joseph E., 362
  - Marion W., 363
- Bessom, Laura R., 331
  - Rachel U., 331
  - Richard G., 330, 331
  - Richard V., 331
  - Ruth I., 331
- Bickford, Alice B., 87
  - Benjamin, 86
  - Ernest A., 85, 87
  - John, 85
  - John C., 87
  - Jonathan, 86
  - Joseph, 86
  - Richard, 86
  - Thomas, 86
- Bigelow, Amos, 204
  - Converse, 204
  - Eleanor J., 205
  - George C., 205
  - John, 203
  - Josiah, 204
  - Samuel, 203
  - Thomas, 204
- Billings, Daniel, 292
  - Joseph, 292
  - Roger, 292
  - William, 292
- Borden, Bethena B., 246
  - Cook, 245
  - John, 244
  - Philip H., 243, 246
  - Richard, 244, 245
  - Ruth A., 246
  - Thomas, 245
- Bourn, Louvan C., 401
  - Milton, 401
  - Nathaniel A., 401
  - Silas, 401
- Bowker, Charles W., 71, 74
  - Charles W., Jr., 76
  - Dorothy, 76
  - Edmund, 72
  - George, 74
  - George A., 76
  - Grace M., 76
  - John, 72, 73
  - John B., 75
  - Martha A., 76
  - Nancy A., 75
  - Nathaniel, 74
  - Silas, 73
  - Stephen B., 73
  - Susan B., 75
- Bray, George, 418
  - James, 418
  - Temperance, 419
  - Thomas, 418
- Brewster, Benjamin, Capt., 262
  - Daniel, Capt., 262
  - Jonathan, 262, 263
  - Sidney, 263
  - Sidney D., 263
  - William, 261
- Briggs, Artemas, 176, 177
  - Clement, 176
  - Jedediah, 177
  - Jonathan, 176
  - Nathaniel, 177
  - Seth, 177
  - Susan S., 178
  - Thomas, 177
- Brodeur, Edward A., 391, 392
  - Leonide, 391
- Brothers, Eli, 390
  - Elizabeth, 391
  - Harry, 391
  - LeRoy, 391
  - Lewis, 390
- Brown ancestry, 195, 227
  - Abraham, 227
  - Arthur W. F., 195, 196
  - Catherine, 197
  - Edward S., 228
  - Franklin, 196



# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

- Franklin M., 197
- Isaac, 196, 227
- Jane E., 228
- John C., Capt., 226, 228
- Mary S., 197
- Nicholas, 227
- Samuel, 195, 196
- Tobias, 227
- William, 227
- Bullock, Christopher, 323
  - Ebenezer, 323
  - Emma C., 324
  - Jeremiah, 323
  - Richard, 322
  - Samuel, 323
  - Sarah W., 324
  - William R., 324
  - William S., 322, 324
- Burdick, Abel, 174
  - Hubbard, 174
  - Jared, 174
  - Robert, 174
- Butler, Charles E., 62, 64
  - Justice, 63
  - Henry, 63
  - Louisa, 65
  - Maxwell E., 65
  - Prescott H., 65
  - Susan R., 65
- Campbell, Charles E., 311, 312
  - Edward T., 312
  - Lura, 313
- Case, David N., 347
  - Julia L., 348
  - Levi D., 347
- Caswell, Ezra, 259
  - Franklin A., 258, 260
  - Hiram, 259
  - Ira, 260
  - Louise F., 261
  - Nathan, 259
  - Samuel, 259
  - Thomas, 259
- Chamberlain, Anna, 333
  - Thomas, 333
- Chapin, Bela, 342
  - Edward E., 341, 342
  - Henry, 341
  - Juliette, 342
  - Samuel, 341
  - Seth, 341, 342
- Chase, Benjamin, 150
  - Borden, 151
  - Clark, 150
  - Holder, 150
  - Louise W., 152
  - Nathan, 150
  - Simeon B., 149, 151
  - William, 149, 150
- Cheney, Benjamin F., 185
  - Ebenezer, 185
  - Elijah, 185
  - Isabel A., 186
  - Judson M., 186
  - Ray M., 182, 186
  - William, 183, 184
- Chesney, Cummings C., 405, 406
  - Elizabeth, 408
  - Jacob G., 406
  - John C., 406
- Claffen (Claffin), Antipas, 235
  - Daniel, 218, 236
  - Daniel B., 235, 236
  - Ebenezer, 218
  - John, 218
  - Julia M., 237
  - Robert, 218, 235, 236
  - William, 218
- Clapp, Edwin, 147
  - Jason, 147
  - Nicholas, 35
  - Thomas, 35, 36
- Clark, Daniel R., 238
  - Edmund, 237
  - John, 237
  - Joseph, 237
- Coleman, Benjamin, 413
  - John, 413
  - Matthew, 413
  - Thomas, 413
  - Tristram, 414
- Conner, Arthur B., 347
  - Jacob H., 345

# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

- Nellie E., 346  
 Ralph S., 347  
 Sanborn S., 345, 346  
 Cook ancestry, 229, 350  
   Charles, 351  
   Charles H., 351  
   Charles T., 350, 352  
   Ella, 352  
   Francis, 350, 351  
   Jacob, 350  
   Jeremiah, 230  
   John, 229  
   Joseph, 230  
   Robert, 351  
   Sarah, 352  
   Thomas, 229  
 Corbett, Cornelius W., 393, 394  
   John, 394  
 Costello, Katherine, 340  
   Thomas J., 339, 340  
   William H., 340  
 Couch, Bradford, 128  
   Franklin M., Dr., 128  
   Jeannie L., 128  
 Crapo, George, 251  
   John, 249, 250  
   Peter, 249, 250  
   Phineas W., 249, 251  
   Reuben, 251  
   Richard, 250  
   Sarah, 251  
   Susan A., 251  
 Crocker, Ansel, 412  
   Calvin F., 413  
   Eleazer, 411  
   Isaac, 412  
   Nathan, 412  
   Theophilus, 413  
   William, 411  
 Cronan, Elizabeth, 330  
   Helen, 330  
   John, 329  
   Richard A., 329  
 Crosby, Addie C., 315  
   Elisha, 314  
   Frederick, 314  
   George P., 313, 315  
   Josiah, 315  
   Samuel, 314  
   Simon, 313, 314  
 Crossman, Abishai, 252, 253  
   Frank H., 253  
   John W., 253  
   Lelia W., 253  
 Damon, Alonzo W., 256, 257  
   Elijah, 257  
   John, 257  
   Marie S., 258  
 Davis, Aaron, 161  
   Baylis, 162  
   Charles E., 408, 410  
   Dolor, 408  
   Edwin H., 162  
   James, 162  
   John, 409  
   Jonathan, 161  
   Joseph, 409  
   Lydia C., 411  
   Mary A., 162  
   Nathaniel, 409, 410  
   William, 161  
 Doane, Cheney, 202  
   David K., 202  
   Elisha, 202  
   John, 200, 201  
   Jonathan, 202  
   Nathan, 202  
   Noah, 201  
   Samuel, 201  
   Solomon, 201  
 Dowd, Margaret T., 399  
   Martin, 398  
   Thomas D., 398  
 Dunbar, Adelaide, 390  
   Everett H., 388, 389  
   Hiram, 389  
   J. Emma, 390  
 Duprey, Clara F., 286  
   Henry, 285  
   Joseph H., 285  
   Philip H., 285  
 Earle, Andrew P., 158  
   Caleb, 157

# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

- Hannah E., 158  
 Lloyd S., 156, 157  
 Slade, 157  
 Weston, 157  
 Eaton, Jonas, 295  
   Jonathan, 295  
   Nathaniel, 296  
   Samuel, 295  
   Thomas, 295  
 Eddy, Barnard, 239  
   Ebenezer, 239  
   Jeremiah, 239  
   John, 239  
   Samuel, 238  
   William, 238  
 Estabrook, Alice M., 94  
   Herbert W., 93, 94  
 Esterbrook, Caleb, 297  
   Edward, 297  
   John, 297  
   Mary F., 297  
   Thomas, 296  
   Willard D., 296, 297  
 Fairbanks, Asa, 90  
   John, 89  
   Jonathan, 89  
 Farwell, Abel, 255  
   Abraham, 254  
   George, 253  
   Henry, 254  
   John, 254  
   Joseph, 254  
   Samuel, 254  
   Simon, 253  
 Fish, Mary E., 333  
   Warren, 332  
   Williston, 332  
 Flagg, Aaron, 43  
   Benjamin, 42  
   Benjamin, Col., 42  
   Samuel C., 43  
   Thomas, 41  
 Foster, David M., 365  
   Pearl P., 365  
   Roscoe D., 364, 365  
 Fowler, Abraham, 213  
   Ebenezer, 213  
   Edgar C., 212, 214  
   Creighton W., 213  
   Fanna R., 214  
   Jeremiah C., 214  
   John, 212, 213  
   Nathan, 213  
   Richard, 212  
   Robert, 213  
   Roger, 212  
   Thomas, 212  
   William, 212  
 Fraser, Eugene B., 326  
   William A., 326  
 Fuller, Cyrus, 240, 241  
   John, 240  
   Laura, 241  
   Mary F., 241  
   Samuel, 240  
   Thomas, 240  
 Gardner, George, 101  
   Israel P., 297  
   James, 102  
   Johnson, Dr., 102  
   Mary F., 297  
   Peleg, 102  
   Samuel, 101, 102  
 Garst, Julius, Dr., 214, 215  
   Mary E., 215  
   Michael, 215  
 Gilmore, James, 191  
   John, 191  
 Gimlich, David J., 359, 360  
   Jacob, 359  
   Jacob, Jr., 360  
   Mary B., 361  
 Gould, Caroline E., 302  
   Dennis, 301  
   Emma C., 302  
   Jarvis, 300  
   John, 300  
   Joseph, 300, 301  
   Robert, 301  
   Robert D., 300, 302  
 Grady, Margaret T., 329  
   Michael, 328

# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

- William, 328
- William H., 328, 329
- Gray, Edward, 232
- Pardon, Col., 232
- Philip, 232
- Grinnell, Cornelius, 99
- Cornelius, Capt., 99
- Daniel, 98, 99
- Harold D., 101
- Lawrence, 100
- Leonora S., 101
- Mary R., 101
- Matthew, 98
- Nathan, 98
- Rebecca, 100
- Rebecca S., 100
- Rebecca W., 101
- Richard, 98
- Richard W., 101
- Guild, Charlotte H., 5
- Curtis, Jr., 3
- Harrington, Daniel, Col., 96
- Henry H., 96
- Jonathan, 96
- Robert, 95
- Thomas, 95, 96
- Harris, Clara, 362
- Fred B., 361
- Hathaway, Albert H., 178
- Frederick, 178
- Susan S., 178
- Haven, Gilbert, 19
- Gilbert, Rev., 19
- Jotham, 19
- Mary, 21
- Healey, Henry, 172
- Ithamar, 172
- James, 173
- John, 172, 173
- Paul, 172
- William, 172
- Hebard, Adrian A., 89
- Eleazer, 89
- Eliezer, 89
- Joseph, 88
- Nathaniel, 88
- Robert, 88
- Hildreth, Charles E., 115, 118
- Isaac, 116, 117
- Richard, 115
- Royal, 117
- Samuel, 116
- Samuel E., 117
- Sarah E., 119
- Hill, Abraham, 80
- Benjamin G., 81
- Charles, 81
- Charles A., 81
- Charles G., 80, 82
- Emily J., 82
- Isaac, 80
- Lena M., 82
- Moses, 80
- Hills, Amos, 153
- Chauncy, 153
- David, 153
- John E., 153
- Joseph, 152
- William, 152
- Holbrook, Benjamin, 354
- Betsey J., 354
- Giles, 354
- Giles W., 354
- Henry A., 354
- Joseph, 353
- Martin D., 353, 354
- Mary F., 354
- Holden, Benjamin, 132
- Benjamin, Col., 133
- Joel, 133
- Richard, 132
- Stephen, 132
- Howland, Barnabas, 103
- Benjamin, 103
- Daniel, 59
- George, 26
- Gideon, 104
- Gideon, Capt., 104
- Joseph, Capt., 26
- Nathaniel, 26
- Nicholas, 58
- Zoeth, 26, 58
- Howlett, John, 402



# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

- Lewis C., 402  
 Thomas, 402
- Ingalls, Edmund, 168  
   Ella, 285  
   James H., Dr., 284  
   John, 168, 169  
   Jonathan, 169  
   Norman, 284
- Ives, Abraham, 136, 137  
   Dwight H., 133, 137  
   Jeremiah, 136  
   Jonathan, Capt., 135  
   Joseph, 134  
   Samuel, 134  
   William, Capt., 134
- Jackson, Abraham, 293  
   Eleazer, 293  
   Ephraim, 293  
   Oliver, 293
- Jenks, Jonathan, 220  
   Joseph, 219  
   Nicholas, 220  
   William, Hon., 219  
   William, Rev., 218
- Johnson, Iver, 17  
   John, 17  
   John L., 17, 18  
   Mary E., 18
- Judge, Anthony, 417  
   John, 417  
   Joanna B., 418  
   Martin J., 416, 417
- Kane, Hugh, 335  
   Margaret E., 336  
   Michael T., 334, 335
- Kelley, John Z., 336, 337  
   Michael, 337
- Kimball, Almira, 13  
   Benjamin, 12, 13  
   David, 12  
   Jeremiah, 12  
   Martha A., 13  
   Richard, 12, 13
- King, Celia, 350
- George, 350  
 Henry, 221  
 John, 221, 222  
 John, Dr., 222  
 Moses, 349, 350  
 Samuel, 349  
 William, 221  
 William C., 222
- Knight, Elizabeth, 372  
   Homer L., 371  
   Horace B., 371  
   Horace W., 371
- Knowles, Ann E., 200  
   Francis B., 197, 199  
   Frank P., 200  
   Hester A., 200  
   John, 197  
   Joshua, 198  
   Richard, 197  
   Simeon, 198
- Knowlton, Edward H., 8
- Kohler, Christian, 382  
   Edna, 383  
   Edward C., 382
- Lake, Edward, 286  
   Edward B., 286  
   Elizabeth, 287  
   Emma F., 287  
   Eva M., 287  
   William, 286
- Lawrence, Hiram B., 267, 268  
   Mary J., 269  
   Oliver A., 268  
   Robert, 268
- Leonard, Ezekiel, 170  
   James, 169, 170  
   John, 169  
   Richard, 169  
   Samson, 169  
   Samuel, 170  
   Stephen, 170  
   Thomas, 169  
   Zephaniah, 170
- Lincoln, Alfred N., 45  
   Ambrose, 32  
   Esther, 33

# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

- Frank O., 45  
 Frederick T., 44  
 Helen B., 45  
 Louis L., 45  
 Samuel, 32  
 Sarah E., 44  
 Theodore G., 43, 44  
 Theodore L., 43  
 Thomas, 31  
 Thomas, Gen., 32, 43  
 Lockwood, Charles N., 83  
   Ephraim, 83  
   Hanford N., 83  
   Isaac, 83  
   John H., Rev., 82, 83  
   Robert, 82  
   Sarah L., 85  
 Lothrop, Cornelius W., 46  
   Howell, 46  
   Jonathan, 46  
   Mark, 45  
   Samuel, 45  
   Solomon, 46  
 Lowell, Abbott L., 14  
   Anna P., 15  
   Asahel F., 304  
   Augustus, 14  
   Charles C., 305  
   Cora P., 305  
   Daniel, 304  
   Ezra P., 305  
   Fannie J., 305  
   Gideon, 303  
   Helen S., 305  
   James E., 302, 305  
   John A., 14  
   Moses, 304  
   Percival, 302, 303  
   Richard, 303  
 Luther, Samuel, 298  
   Theophilus, 298, 299, 300  
 Lyman, Charles P., 281, 282  
   Elias, 281  
   Jennie E., 282  
   John, 281  
   Moses, 281  
   Richard, 281  
   Samuel T., 282  
   Stephen, 281  
 Mackenzie, Caroline E., 229  
   Judson C., 229  
 Mackintire, Eliab, 129  
   Eliab P., 129  
   George E., 129  
   George W., 129, 130  
   Jonathan, 129  
   Joseph, 129  
   Mary L., 130  
   Philip, 129  
 Mahoney, Alice, 339  
   Bartholomew, 338  
   Elizabeth, 339  
   Florence, 339  
   John, 380  
   Sarah V., 381  
   William, 338, 380  
   William B., 338, 339  
   William J., 380  
 Manchester, Gilbert, 230  
   James, Capt., 231  
   John, 230  
   Thomas, 230  
   William, 230  
 Marble, Enoch, 95  
   Freegrace, 94  
   Rufus, 95  
   Samuel, 94  
   Saul, 94  
 Marshall, John, 370  
   John, Capt., 368, 369  
   Catherine, 370  
   Eliza, 370  
   James, 370  
   John, 369, 370  
   Robert, 369, 370  
   William, 370  
 Martin, George T., 328  
   Hannah A., 328  
   Knott P., 326, 327  
   Thomas, 327  
 Martinelli, May T., 358  
   Silvio, 357  
 Mason, Amos, 165

# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

- Daniel, 165  
 Frederick, 164, 167  
 Harriet L., 168, 172  
 Japhet, 165  
 John, 164  
 Madeleine, 168  
 Maurice, 168  
 Peter, 165  
 William, 165  
 Miles, Benjamin, Capt., 131  
   Charles M., 131  
   Ebenezer, 131  
   John, 130  
   Willard M., 131  
 Mills, Bessie A., 359  
   Charles H., 358  
   Henry, 358  
   Simon P., 358  
 Mix, Clifton H., Rev., 104, 107  
   Daniel, 104, 105  
   Giles, 105  
   Hiram A., 106  
   Ira, 106  
   Isaac, 105  
   Miriam A., 109  
   Thomas, 104  
 Moody, Henry L., 5  
   William H., 5  
 Moore, Goff, 279  
   Ida A., 280  
   John, Maj., 279  
   Lydia M., 281  
   Philander, 279, 280  
 Morgan, Cormick, 396  
   James, 396  
   John, 395, 396  
   Sarah, 397  
 —Mortimer, Alfred, 65  
   Edmund, 65  
   Mignonette, 66, 67  
 Newcomb, Betsey, 31  
   Francis, 29  
   Harriot A., 31  
   Jonathan, 30  
   Joseph, 30  
   Josiah, 30  
   Nathaniel, 29, 30  
   Peter, 29  
 Newland, Amos, 35  
   Anthony, 34  
   Jeremiah, 34  
   Josiah, 35  
 Newton, Albert E., 119, 122  
   Alice M., 123  
   Calvin, 121  
   Elisha, 120  
   George A., 121  
   George E., 122  
   Minnie E., 123  
   Moses, 120  
   Richard, 119  
   Solomon, 120  
 Owen, Elijah, 223  
   Grace, 224  
   Harvey, 223  
   Harvey M., 222, 223  
   Isaac, 222  
   John, 222  
   Sarah C., 224  
 Parsons, David, 276  
   Joseph, 276  
   Norman B., 275, 278  
   Samuel B., 277  
   Solomon, 276, 277  
 Pearce, George, 247  
   Joseph, Col., 248  
   Nathaniel, 247, 248  
   Nathaniel A., 248  
   Richard, 247  
 Pierce, Anna, 22  
   Barnard, 21  
   Ephraim, 21  
   Joshua, 21  
   Mary A., 22  
   Mial, 21  
   Otis N., 21, 22  
 Pollock, George, 403  
   Lucy, 405  
   Susan M., 405  
   William, 403  
 Poole, Edward, 251

# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

- Jacob, 252
- Joseph, 251
- Samuel, 252
- Sirbinas, 252
- Potvin, Gilbert, 419
  - John, 419
  - Lucy, 420
  - Odele, 420
- Prouty, Dwight D., 94
  - Herbert W. E., 94
  - Isaac, 94
  - James, 94
  - Reuben, 94
  - Richard, 93
  - William B., 94
- Read, Gideon, 164
  - Jacob, 25
  - Jonathan, 25
  - John, 25, 163
  - Oliver, 164
  - Thomas, Capt., 24
  - Thomas, Col., 24
- Reed, James, 50
  - Nathaniel, 141
  - Reuben, 141, 142
  - Thomas, 50, 141
  - Waldo, 142
  - William, 49
- Richards, Charles H., 399, 400
  - Ebenezer T., 400
  - Ettie, 400
- Richardson, Albert F., 123, 125
  - Alonzo F., 125
  - Grace M., 128
  - Samuel, 123
  - Seth, 124, 125
  - Silas, 124
  - Stephen, 124
- Richmond, Edward, 181
  - John, 180
  - Seth, 180, 181, 182
- Robbins, Ebenezer, 344
  - Ebenezer B., 344
  - Edwin H., 343
  - Hattie E., 345
  - James, 344
  - John, 344
  - Nathaniel, 343, 344
  - Ralph, 345
  - Richard, 343
  - Thomas, 344
- Robinson, Charles, 363
  - Mary M., 364
  - Thomas, 363
- Rounds, Jabez, 171
  - Jabez S., 171
  - Oliver, 171
- Russell, Humphrey, 28
  - James, 310
  - John, 27, 310
  - Jonathan, 310
  - Joseph, 27
  - Stephen, 310
- Sanford, George, 190
  - John, 189, 190
  - Joseph, 190
- Sargent, Helen A., 292
  - Homer E., 292
- Seabury, Benjamin, 55
  - Constant, 55
  - John, 54
  - Joseph, 55
  - Samuel, 54
- Sears, Enos, 387
  - Lemuel, 386, 387
  - Martha M., 388
  - Nathan, 387
  - Paul, 387
  - William, 387
- Shepard, Abraham, 274
  - Abraham F., 275
  - Edward, 273
  - John, 274
  - Peter L., Rev., 275
- Sherer, Charlotte M., 93
  - Charles T., 90, 92
  - James, 90, 92
  - Joseph, 92
  - Joseph F., 93
  - Reuben, 91
  - William, 91
- Sherman, Carlton, 161



# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

- Henry, 159  
 John, 159  
 Peleg, 160  
 Philip, 159  
 Samuel, 159, 160  
 Silas, 161  
 Thomas, 159  
 Sibley, Ezekiel, 325  
   Fred H., 324, 325  
   Fred H. E., 326  
   Henry A., 325  
   Joel, 77  
   John, 76  
   Joseph, 76  
   Mary B., 326  
   Rachel M., 326  
   William, 77  
 Silsbee, Henry, 337, 338  
   Rebecca, 338  
 Simmons, Aaron, 162  
   Constant, 162  
   John, 163  
   Moses, 162  
   Nathan, 163  
 Slate, Albert W., 384  
   Ames W., Dr., 383, 384  
   Carrie, 385  
   Orrin, 383  
 Smith, C. Fayette, 263, 264  
   David, Capt., 55, 56  
   Deliverance, 25, 26  
   Eunice A., 320  
   George, 25, 51  
   George R., 319, 320  
   Henry, 66, 67  
   James, 51  
   John, 25  
   Jonathan, 264  
   Jonathan M., 264  
   Joshua, 67  
   Josiah R., 375  
   Linnie O., 57  
   Lu H., 376  
   Luther, 319  
   Nicholas, 50  
   Philip, 319  
   Samuel, 67  
   Samuel W., 67  
   Seth, 51  
   Shubael D., 56  
   Simon, 67  
   Timothy P., 375  
   William, 264  
   William A., 67  
   William T., 55, 56  
 Snell, John, 414  
   Phebe A., 415  
   Samuel, 414  
 Sprague, Augustus B. R., Gen., 6, 8  
   Edward, 6  
   Elias, 7  
   Elizabeth J., 8  
   Fred F., 8  
   Jonathan, 7, 8  
   Josephine E., 8  
   Lee, 8  
   Mary J., 8, 14  
   Nehemiah, 7  
   William, 7  
 Starbuck, A. A., Dr., 114  
   George, 114  
 Stiles, David P., 356  
   Ella M., 357  
   Mary A., 357  
   Nathan, 356  
 Stone, Ai, 61  
   Albert H., 62  
   Benjamin, 61  
   John, 60  
   Joseph, 60  
   Mary A., 62  
   Reuben S., 59, 61  
   Samuel, 61  
   Simon, 59, 60  
 Street, Franklin M., 388  
   Jennie E., 388  
 Sweet, Annie E., 114  
   Benoni, Dr., 110  
   Clifford B., 114  
   Esek J., 112  
   Eunice C., 113  
   Isaac, 109  
   James, 110

# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

- Jeremiah, 110
- Job, 110
- John, 109
- Lizzie E., 114
- Mary F., 113
- Ruth P., 114
- Sarah A., 113
- Solomon, 111
- Timothy, 111
- Walter A., 109, 113
- Taylor, James, 233
  - Peter, 233
  - Robert, 233
  - William H., 234
- Teeling, Arthur J., Mgr., 355
  - Benjamin, 355
- Thompson, Francis, 242
  - John, 241
  - Reuel, 242
  - Thomas, 241
- Thornton, Ebenezer, 23
  - Elisha, 23
  - John, 22
- Tinkham, Ebenezer, 192, 193
  - Elizabeth A., 193
  - Ephraim, 192
  - Howard A., 193
  - Isaac, 192
  - Jeremiah, 192
- Tisdale, John, 33
  - Joseph, 34
  - Seth, 34
- Towne, Arthur G., 267
  - Cynthia, 267
  - Frank B., 265, 267
  - Israel, 266
  - James W., 266
  - Joseph, 265
  - Rebecca, 267
  - William, 265
- Traver, Henry, 342, 343
  - Ruth S., 343
- Tripp, Edmund, 308
  - John, 307
  - Joseph, 308
  - Philip S., 308
  - Reuben, 308
- Tucker, Abner R., 58
  - Abraham, 57, 58
  - Benjamin, 58
  - George, 57
  - Henry, 57, 58
  - Robert, 57
- Underwood, Andrew A., 226
  - John A., 226
  - Joseph, 225
  - Levi, 226
  - Mary F., 226
  - Moses, 225
  - Ruth A., 226
  - Samuel, 225
  - Thomas, 224, 225
  - William A., 224, 226
- Upham, Daniel, 78
  - Daniel W., 78
  - John, 77, 78
  - Nathaniel, 77, 78
  - Phineas, 77
- Walker, Benjamin, 294, 295
  - Nathaniel, 294
  - Obadiah, 294
  - Richard, 294
  - Shubael, 294
- Ward, Charles R., 140
  - Ebenezer, 140
  - Edward D., 138, 140
  - John, 139, 140
  - Mabel E., 141
  - Obadiah, 139
  - William, 138, 139
- Warner, Burrage Y., 256
  - Joseph, 255
  - Milton B., 255, 256
  - William, 255
- Warrell, Alexander, 377, 378
  - George H., 379
  - James, 377
  - Sarah J., 379
  - Thomas, 378

# ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

- Webster, John, 372  
     John, Col., 373  
     John R., 374  
     Minnie E., 375  
     Nathan, 372  
     Samuel, 373  
     William E., 372, 374  
 Weis, Isabel G., 386  
     Joseph, 385  
     Joseph B., 385  
 Wesson, Abel, 97  
     Joel, 97  
     John, 96, 97  
     Meriam, 97  
     Rufus, 97, 98  
     Samuel, 97  
 White, Adonijah, 290  
     Agnes L., 292  
     Alanson, Col., 290  
     Alice L., 319  
     Edward N., 316, 318  
     Ephraim, 317  
     George, 288  
     Guilford, 290  
     John, 47, 288, 289, 317, 367  
     John J., 282  
     Jonas, 317  
     Joseph, 316, 367  
     Letitia J., 319  
     Levis G., 288, 291  
     Maria T., 368  
     Martin, 282  
     Mary, 368  
     Mary E., 368  
     Nicholas, 47, 288, 316  
     Rose A., 284  
     Thomas, 47, 367  
     Timothy, Col., 47  
 Whitman, John, 153  
     Lemuel, 156  
     Samuel, 155  
     Solomon, 155, 156  
     Zechariah, Rev., 154  
 Wilbur, Joseph, 49  
     Samuel, 48  
     Shadrach, 48  
 Wilcox, Daniel, 52  
     Edward, 53  
     Emily K., 54  
     Joseph, Capt., 53  
     Josiah, 53  
     Thomas, 52, 53, 54  
     William, 53  
 Williams, Francis, 188  
     George, 188  
     George, Col., 187  
     James, 178  
     James, Gen., 178  
     John R., 188  
     Joseph, 187  
     Joseph S., 187, 189  
     Richard, 187  
     Samuel, 178  
     Seth, 178  
 Wood, Aaron, 298  
     Eliphalet S., 38  
     Elizabeth C., 39  
     Ernest F., 39  
     Hamilton B., 40  
     Helen O., 40  
     Henry, 242  
     Ichabod, 243  
     Isaac, 37  
     Israel, 243  
     Jennie C., 39  
     John, 298  
     John B., 298  
     Jonathan, 37  
     Michael, 36, 37  
     Noah, 298  
     Oliver B., 36, 39  
     Samuel, 243  
     Thomas, 298  
     William, 36, 297  
 Wordell, Elizabeth T., 307  
     Gershom, 306  
     Gideon M., 307  
     Rodney D., 305, 307  
     William, 305  
 Wright, Benjamin, 270, 271

## ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

Burton H., 269, 273  
Charles A. L., 322  
Charles M., 321  
James, 270  
John B., 272  
Josiah, 271, 272  
Lewis W., 322  
Margaret M., 273  
Martha R., 322

Martin, 272  
Winslow, 321  
Yenlin, Celina, 382  
Sebastian, 381  
Young, Austin C., 352, 353  
Cordelia C., 353  
John, 352  
Noah, 353

